

VIVEK RAMASWAMY

WOKE, INC.

INSIDE CORPORATE AMERICA'S
SOCIAL JUSTICE SCAM



VIVEK RAMASWAMY

WOKE, INC.

INSIDE CORPORATE AMERICA'S
SOCIAL JUSTICE SCAM



WOKE, INC.

INSIDE CORPORATE AMERICA'S
SOCIAL JUSTICE SCAM

Vivek Ramaswamy



NEW YORK NASHVILLE

Copyright © 2021 by Vivek Ramaswamy

Cover design by Christopher Tobias. Cover copyright © 2021 by Hachette Book Group, Inc.

Hachette Book Group supports the right to free expression and the value of copyright. The purpose of copyright is to encourage writers and artists to produce the creative works that enrich our culture.

The scanning, uploading, and distribution of this book without permission is a theft of the author's intellectual property. If you would like permission to use material from the book (other than for review purposes), please contact permissions@hbgusa.com. Thank you for your support of the author's rights.

Center Street
Hachette Book Group
1290 Avenue of the Americas, New York, NY 10104
centerstreet.com
twitter.com/centerstreet

First Edition: August 2021

Center Street is a division of Hachette Book Group, Inc. The Center Street name and logo are trademarks of Hachette Book Group, Inc.

The publisher is not responsible for websites (or their content) that are not owned by the publisher.

The Hachette Speakers Bureau provides a wide range of authors for speaking events. To find out more, go to www.HachetteSpeakersBureau.com or call (866) 376-6591.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data has been applied for.

ISBNs: 978-1-5460-9078-6 (hardcover), 978-1-5460-5982-0 (ebook)

E3-20210619-JV-NF-ORI

CONTENTS

[COVER](#)

[TITLE PAGE](#)

[COPYRIGHT](#)

[DEDICATION](#)

[INTRODUCTION The Woke-Industrial Complex](#)

[CHAPTER 1 The Goldman Rule](#)

[CHAPTER 2 How I Became a Capitalist](#)

[CHAPTER 3 What's the Purpose of a Corporation?](#)

[CHAPTER 4 The Rise of the Managerial Class](#)

[CHAPTER 5 The ESG Bubble](#)

[CHAPTER 6 An Arranged Marriage](#)

[CHAPTER 7 Henchmen of the Woke-Industrial Complex](#)

[CHAPTER 8 When Dictators Become Stakeholders](#)

[CHAPTER 9 The Silicon Leviathan](#)

[CHAPTER 10 Wokeness Is Like a Religion](#)

[CHAPTER 11 Actually, Wokeness Is Literally a Religion](#)

[CHAPTER 12 Critical Diversity Theory](#)

[CHAPTER 13 Woke Consumerism and the Big Sort](#)

[CHAPTER 14 The Bastardization of Service](#)

[CHAPTER 15 Who Are We?](#)

[ACKNOWLEDGMENTS](#)

[DISCOVER MORE](#)

[ABOUT THE AUTHOR](#)

[NOTES](#)

TO MY SON KARTHIK, AND TO HIS GENERATION.

Explore book giveaways, sneak peeks, deals, and more.

[Tap here to learn more.](#)



**CENTER
STREET®**

INTRODUCTION

The Woke-Industrial Complex

MY NAME IS VIVEK RAMASWAMY, and I am a traitor to my class.

I'm going to make some controversial claims in this book, so it's important you know a bit about me first. My parents immigrated from India forty years ago to southwest Ohio where I was born. They weren't rich. I went to a racially diverse public school with kids who came from difficult backgrounds. After I got roughed up in eighth grade by another kid, my parents sent me to a Jesuit high school where I was the only Hindu student and graduated as valedictorian in 2003. I then went to Harvard to study molecular biology and finished near the top of my class. Rather than becoming an academic scientist, I joined a large hedge fund in 2007 and started investing in biotech. A few years later I became the youngest partner at the firm.

In 2010, I had an itch to study law, so I went to Yale while keeping my job at the fund. After law school, I started a biotech company called Roivant Sciences. My goal was to challenge big pharma's bureaucracy with a new business model—which proved to be easier said than done. I started by developing a drug for Alzheimer's disease that resulted in the largest biotech IPO in history at the time, though a few years later that drug failed spectacularly. Failure hurt, and I was chastened by it. Thankfully the company went on to develop important drugs for other diseases that helped patients in the end. I've also co-founded a few tech companies along the way, one that I sold in 2009 and another of which is fast-growing today, and now I'm philanthropically active in a number of nonprofit ventures. I know how the elite business world works—and elite academia and philanthropy

too—because I’ve seen it firsthand.

I used to think corporate bureaucracy was bad because it’s inefficient. That’s true, but it’s not the biggest problem. Rather, there’s a new invisible force at work in the highest ranks of corporate America, one far more nefarious. It’s the defining scam of our time—one that robs you of not only your money but your voice and your identity.

The con works like a magic trick, summed up well by Michael Caine’s character in the opening monologue in Christopher Nolan’s movie *The Prestige*:

Every great magic trick consists of three parts or acts. The first part is called The Pledge. The magician shows you something ordinary: a deck of cards, a bird or a man.... The second act is called The Turn. The magician takes the ordinary something and makes it do something extraordinary. But you wouldn’t clap yet. Because making something disappear isn’t enough; you have to bring it back. That’s why every magic trick has a third act, the hardest part, the part we call The Prestige.¹

Financial success in twenty-first-century America involves the same simple steps. First, the Pledge: you find an ordinary market where ordinary people sell ordinary things. The simpler, the better. Second, the Turn: you find an arbitrage in that market and squeeze the hell out of it. An arbitrage refers to the opportunity to buy something for one price and instantly sell it for a higher price to someone else.

If this were a book about how to get rich quick, I’d expound on these first two steps. But the point of this book is to expose the dirty little secret underlying the third step of corporate America’s act, its Prestige. Here’s how it works: *pretend like you care about something other than profit and power, precisely to gain more of each.*

All great magicians master the art of distraction—flashing lights, smoke, beautiful women on stage. Today’s captains of industry do it by promoting progressive social values. Their tactics are far more dangerous for America than those of the older robber barons: their do-good smoke screen expands not only their market power but their power over every other facet of our

lives.

As a young twenty-first-century capitalist myself, the thing I was supposed to do was shut up and play along: wear hipster clothes, lead via practiced vulnerability, applaud diversity and inclusion, and muse on how to make the world a better place at conferences in fancy ski towns. Not a bad gig.

The most important part of the trick was to stay mum about it. Now I'm violating the code by pulling back the curtain and showing you what's really going on in corporate boardrooms across America.

Why am I defecting? I'm fed up with corporate America's game of pretending to care about justice in order to make money. It is quietly wreaking havoc on American democracy. It demands that a small group of investors and CEOs determine what's good for society rather than our democracy at large. This new trend has created a major cultural shift in America. It's not just ruining companies. It's polarizing our politics. It's dividing our country to a breaking point. Worst of all, it's concentrating the power to determine American values in the hands of a small group of capitalists rather than in the hands of the American citizenry at large, which is where the dialogue about social values belongs. That's not America, but a distortion of it.

Wokeness has remade American capitalism in its own image. Talk of being "woke" has morphed into a kind of catchall term for progressive identity politics today. The phrase "stay woke" was used from time to time by black² civil rights activists over the last few decades, but it really took off only recently, when black protestors made it a catchphrase in the Ferguson protests in response to a police officer fatally shooting Michael Brown.³

These days, white progressives have appropriated "stay woke" as a general-purpose term that refers to being aware of all identity-based injustices. So while "stay woke" started as a remark black people would say to remind each other to be alert to racism, it would now be perfectly normal for white coastal suburbanites to say it to remind each other to watch out for possible microaggressions against, say, transgender people—for example, accidentally calling someone by their pre-transition name. In woke terminology, that forbidden practice would be called "deadnaming," and "microaggression" means a small offense that causes a lot of harm when

done widely. If someone committed a microaggression against black transgender people, we enter the world of “intersectionality,” where identity politics is applied to someone who has intersecting minority identities and its rules get complicated. Being woke means waking up to these invisible power structures that govern the social universe.

Lost? You aren’t alone. Basically, being woke means obsessing about race, gender, and sexual orientation. Maybe climate change too. That’s the best definition I can give. Today more and more people are becoming woke, even though generations of civil rights leaders have taught us *not* to focus on race or gender. And now capitalism is trying to stay woke too.

Once corporations discovered wokeness, the inevitable happened: they used it to make money.

Consider Fearless Girl, a statue of a young girl that suddenly appeared one day in New York City to stare down the iconic statue of the Wall Street bull. It was apparently a challenge for Wall Street to promote gender diversity: the placard at Fearless Girl’s feet said, “Know the power of women in leadership. SHE makes a difference.” Feminists cheered. The trick? “SHE” referred not only to Fearless Girl but to the Nasdaq-listed exchange-traded fund (ETF) that her commissioners, State Street Global Advisors, wanted people to buy. State Street was battling a lawsuit from female employees saying it paid them less than their male peers in the firm. Instead of paying women equally, State Street made a statue for them. Fearless Girl was a line item in an advertising budget.

But it’s not enough to spend money on a PR trick. No capitalist would applaud yet. You have to bring the money back. For its final act, its Prestige, State Street is suing the statue’s creator, Kristen Visbal, saying that by making three unauthorized reproductions of Fearless Girl Visbal damaged State Street’s global campaign in support of female leadership and gender diversity. A master class on the trick itself. Some feminists still adore Fearless Girl. I doubt many of them know about her ETF or the fees State Street charges on it. She now stands guard across from the New York Stock Exchange. Yes, SHE makes a difference—to the bottom line.

An essential part of corporate wokeness is this jujitsu-like move where big business has figured out that it can make money by critiquing itself. First, you start praising gender diversity. Next, you criticize Wall Street’s lack of it, even though you’re Wall Street. Finally, Wall Street somehow

gets to be the leader in the fight against big corporations. It gets to become its own watchman and, even better, get paid to do it.

Sincere liberals get tricked into adulation by their love of woke causes. Conservatives are duped into submission as they fall back on slogans they memorized decades ago—something like “the market can do no wrong”—failing to recognize that the free market they had in mind doesn’t actually exist today. And poof! Both sides are blinded to the gradual rise of a twenty-first-century Leviathan far more powerful than what even Thomas Hobbes imagined almost four centuries ago.

This new woke-industrial Leviathan gains its power by dividing us as a people. When corporations tell us what social values we’re supposed to adopt, they take America as a whole and divide us into tribes. That makes it easier for them to make a buck, but it also coaxes us into adopting new identities based on skin-deep characteristics and flimsy social causes that supplant our deeper *shared* identity as Americans.

Corporations win. Woke activists win. Celebrities win. Even the Chinese Communist Party finds a way to win (more on that later). But the losers of this game are the American people, our hollowed-out institutions, and American democracy itself. The subversion of America by this new form of capitalism isn’t just a bug; as they say in Silicon Valley, it’s a feature.

This is a book that exposes exactly how this disaster unfolded and tells us what we can do to stop it. I’m not a journalist reporting on my research findings. This is the stuff I’ve encountered firsthand over the last 15 years in academia and in business. I’ve seen how the game is played. Now I’m taking you behind the curtain to show you how it works.

In the early chapters of this book, I reveal how the woke-industrial complex fleeces you of your money. Later, I expose how big business, corrupt politicians at home, and autocratic dictators abroad collude to rob you of your voice and your vote in our democracy. Under the banner of “stakeholder capitalism,” CEOs and large investors work with ideological activists to implement radical agendas that they could never pass in Congress. Finally, I reveal how these actors consummate the most pernicious heist of all: they steal our shared American identity. Woke culture posits a new theory of who you are as a person, one that reduces you to the characteristics you inherit at birth and denies your status as a free agent in the world. And it deploys powerful corporations to propagate this

new theory with the full force of modern capitalism behind it.

The antidote isn't to fight wokeness directly. It can't be, because that's a losing battle. You'll be canceled before you even stand a chance. The true solution is to gradually rebuild a vision for shared American identity that is so deep and so powerful that it dilutes wokeism to irrelevance, one that no longer leaves us susceptible to being divided by corporate elites for their own gain. The modern woke-industrial complex preys on our innermost insecurities about who we really are as individuals and as a people, by mixing morality with commercialism. That might make us better consumers in the short run, but it leaves us worse off as citizens in the end. Banning bad corporate behavior isn't the ultimate answer. Rather, the answer is to do the hard work of rediscovering who we really are.

Earlier this year, writing this book forced me to rediscover who I was.

On January 6, 2021, an angry mob of rioters stormed the US Capitol as Congress convened to certify the results of the 2020 presidential election. It was a disgrace, and it was a stain on our history. When I watched it, I was ashamed of our nation. It made me want to be a better American.

But I grew even more worried about what happened after the Capitol riot. In the ensuing days, Silicon Valley closed ranks to cancel the accounts of not only the people who participated in that riot but everyday conservatives across the country. Social media companies, payment processing companies, home rental companies, and many more acted in unison. It was a Soviet-style ideological purge, happening in plain sight, right here in America, except the censorship czar wasn't big government. It wasn't private enterprise either. Rather it was a new beast altogether, a frightening hybrid of the two.

As a citizen, I couldn't stomach it. I argued in *The Wall Street Journal*, along with my former law professor, that companies like Twitter and Facebook are legally bound by the First Amendment and that they break the law when they engage in selective political censorship.⁴ That's because Big Tech companies, unlike ordinary publishers, are the beneficiaries of a special federal law that protects them in certain ways but also obligates them to abide by the Constitution.

I couldn't anticipate what followed. Two advisors to my company resigned immediately. "Please immediately remove my name from all internal and public materials reporting or implying an association with

Roivant or any of its subsidiary and affiliated entities,” one of them wrote. “I am submitting my resignation, effective immediately,” another wrote to me. “I was raised to value social justice causes and efforts for the greater good above all others.” A third advisor texted me saying, “I am profoundly disappointed... your comments on right wing media have been deeply troubling.”

It wasn’t just my advisors. Close friends called me to say how disappointed they were. One of them pleaded with me on the phone: “My friends have made money by investing in your company. Don’t ruin it for them.” One of my former executives, her eyes filled with tears, said, “Vivek, I had such high hopes for you. What happened?” Many of my employees were upset too, even as some of them privately emailed me to say they agreed with me.

Yet there was a peculiarity about it too. Eight months earlier, my advisors and friends were impatient with me for a different reason. Following the tragic death of George Floyd at the hands of a police officer in the spring of 2020, they pressured me to do more to address systemic racism. They felt I hadn’t done enough to condemn it. Apparently, being a CEO required me to speak out about politics sometimes, yet other times it required me to stay silent.

As CEO, I needed to effectively run a business focused on developing medicines without getting intertwined in political matters. Yet as a citizen, I felt compelled to speak out about the perils of woke capitalism. I tried my best to avoid using my company as a platform to foist my views onto others. But eventually I had to admit that I couldn’t do justice to either while trying to do both at once.

So in the end I decided to practice what I preached. It wasn’t easy, but in January 2021, I stepped down as CEO of my own company, seven years after I founded it, and gave the job to the person who was most qualified to do it—our longtime CFO, whose political perspectives couldn’t be more different from my own. He’s liberal. He’s also brilliant. On the day I appointed him, I said that he would speak for the company going forward, and I meant it.

There was a certain irony to the decision that lingered with me. When left-leaning CEOs like Marc Benioff write books about their views on business and politics, it doesn’t hurt their companies at all. Rather, it seems

to help them. But my situation was different. At the company townhall explaining my decision to step down, I said that it was important to separate my personal voice as a citizen from the voice of the company in order to protect the company. No one was confused.

I do think there's a double standard at play in America, but ultimately I didn't step aside because I feared a firestorm. I did it because my own beliefs told me I had to keep business and politics apart.

A good barometer for the health of any democracy is the percentage of people who are willing to say what they actually believe in public. As a nation, we're doing pretty poorly on that metric right now, and the only way to fix it is to start talking openly again. I wasn't free to do that as a CEO, but now I am as an ordinary citizen. I hope some of you will find what I have to say worthwhile.

CHAPTER 1

The Goldman Rule

IN ONE OF MY FAVORITE EPISODES of *South Park*, two sleazy salesmen try to sell shoddy vacation condos in the glitzy ski town of “Asspen” to the lower middle-class residents of South Park. Their sales pitch is simple: “Try saying it, ‘I’ve got a little place in Asspen.’ Rolls off the tongue nicely, doesn’t it?” Eventually, the residents open up their checkbooks.¹

This is exactly what happened when recruiters from Goldman Sachs used to show up on Ivy League campuses in the early 2000s. You didn’t join Goldman as a summer intern for the \$1,500-per week-paycheck, though that wasn’t bad. Or for the possibility of a \$65,000-a-year full-time offer for a 100-plus-hour-a-week job. You did it for the privilege of saying: “I work at Goldman Sachs.” There was something intoxicating about working at the most elite financial institution in America. For analysts who worked for Goldman in its day, the rush you got from saying you worked there was the equivalent of how today’s graduates feel when they say they work for a “social impact fund” or a “cleantech startup in the Valley.”

In the spring of 2006, I was a 20-year-old junior at Harvard College, and I fell for the trick. I joined Goldman Sachs that summer as an intern.

By the end of June, I knew that I had made a terrible mistake. People walked around Goldman Sachs with polished black leather shoes, pressed shirts, and Hugo Boss ties. I was selected to work in the firm’s then-prestigious investment division, where the essence of the job wasn’t so different from what my boss at a hedge fund had explained to me the prior year: to turn a pile of money into an even bigger pile of money. Yet at

Goldman, we carried out that mission in a more genteel way. The managing directors at Goldman—the bosses at the top of the food chain—wore cheap digital watches with black rubber wrist straps, prominently juxtaposed against their expensive tailor-made dress shirts. It was an unspoken Goldman tradition.

One of the many vice presidents who worked in the cubicle diagonally across from mine would make a small scene every time he needed to use the restroom, dashing out and walking fast to and from his desk, just to show everyone how busy he was. I was the only one with a direct view of his computer screen; he was usually surfing different news sites on the web. Six weeks into the internship, I hadn't learned a single thing—save for the polite suggestion from my superiors that I wear nicer shoes to the office.

The hallmark event at Goldman Sachs the summer I worked there wasn't a poker tournament on a lavish boat cruise followed by a debauched night of clubbing, as it had been at the more edgy firm where I'd worked the prior summer. Rather, it was “service day”—a day that involved dressing up in a T-shirt and shorts and then dedicating time to serving the community. Back in 2006, that involved planting trees in a garden in Harlem. The co-head of the group at the time was supposed to lead the way.

I welcomed the prospect of a full day spent at a park away from Goldman's cloistered offices. Yet when I showed up at the park in Harlem, very few of my colleagues seemed interested in... well, planting trees. The full-time analysts shared office gossip with the summer analysts. The vice presidents one-upped each other with war stories about investment deals. And, of course, the head of the group was nowhere to be found.

It was supposed to be an all-day activity, yet after an hour I noticed that very little service had actually been performed. As if on cue, the co-head of the group showed up an hour late—wearing a slim-fit suit and a pair of Gucci boots. The chatter among the rest of the team died down, as we awaited what he had to say.

“Alright, guys,” he said with a somber expression, as though he were going to discipline the team. A moment of tension hung in the air. And then he broke the ice: “Let's take some pictures and get out of here!” The entire group burst into laughter. Within minutes we had vacated the premises. No trees had been planted. Within a half hour, the entire group was seated comfortably at a nearby bar that was well prepared for our arrival—pitchers

of beer ready on the tables and all.

I turned to one of the younger associates sitting next to me at the bar. I remarked that if we wanted to have a “social day,” then we should’ve just called it that instead of “service day.”

He laughed and demurred: “Look, just do what the boss says.” Then he quipped back: “You ever heard of the Golden Rule?”

“Treat others like you want to be treated,” I replied.

“Wrong,” he said. “*He who has the gold makes the rules.*”

I called it “the Goldman Rule.” I learned something valuable that summer after all.

NEARLY A DECADE and a half after I learned that whoever has the gold makes the rules, the Goldman Rule had only grown in importance. In January 2020, at the World Economic Forum in Davos, Goldman Sachs CEO David Solomon declared that Goldman would refuse to take companies public unless they had at least one “diverse” member on their board. Goldman didn’t specify who counted as “diverse,” other than to say that it had a “focus on women.” The bank just said that “this decision is rooted first and foremost in our conviction that companies with diverse leadership perform better” and that board diversity “reduces the risk of groupthink.”

Personally, I believe the best way to achieve diversity of thought on a corporate board is to simply screen board candidates for the diversity of their thoughts, not the diversity of their genetically inherited attributes. But that wasn’t what bothered me most about Goldman’s announcement. The bigger problem was that its edict wasn’t about diversity at all. It was about corporate opportunism: seizing an already popular social value and prominently emblazoning it with the Goldman Sachs logo. This was just its latest version of pretending to plant trees in Harlem.

The timing of Goldman’s announcement was telling. In the prior year, approximately half the open board seats at S&P 500 companies went to women. In July 2019, the last remaining all-male board in the S&P 500 appointed a woman. In other words, every single company in the S&P 500 was already abiding by Goldman’s diversity standard long before Goldman

issued its proclamation. Goldman's announcement was hardly a profile in courage; it was just an ideal way to attract praise without taking any real risk. Another great risk-adjusted return for Goldman Sachs.

Goldman's timing was also impeccable in another way. Its diversity quota proclamation stole the headlines from a much less flattering event: Goldman had just agreed to pay \$5 billion in fines to governments around the world for its role in a scheme stealing billions from the Malaysian people.² In what has become known as the 1MDB scandal, Goldman paid more than \$1 billion in bribes to win work raising money for the 1Malaysia Development Berhad Fund, which was supposedly meant to fund public development projects. In actuality, Goldman turned a willfully blind eye as corrupt Malaysian officials immediately turned the fund into their own private piggy bank, buying art and jewelry. Some of that money literally ended up funding *The Wolf of Wall Street*.³

Goldman's effort to change the narrative didn't go unnoticed. As one Redditor on the now-infamous forum WallStreetBets observed, "They want to make sure that any IPO they bring to market has a brown or black person on the board of the company they are IPOing, but are perfectly okay with ripping off millions of Malaysians by engineering a slush fund for an oil tycoon's jewelry collection and private jet."⁴ ⁵ Well, yes. Welcome to the woke-industrial complex.

Large banks like Goldman Sachs are particularly adept at playing the woke capitalist game. But in reality, by 2020 it was the prevailing model business in corporate America. Stakeholder capitalism—the trendy idea that companies should serve not just their shareholders but also other interests and society at large—was no longer simply on the rise. It had been crowned as the governing philosophy for big business in America.

At the end of 2018, the Business Roundtable, the top lobbying group for America's largest corporations, overturned a 22-year-old policy statement that said a corporation's paramount purpose is to serve its shareholders. In its place, its 181 members signed and issued a commitment to lead their companies for the benefit of all stakeholders—not only shareholders, but customers, suppliers, employees, and communities. "Multi-stakeholder capitalism is the answer to addressing our challenges holistically," Walmart CEO and Business Roundtable Chairman Doug McMillon said.⁶

In the years that followed, the Business Roundtable's CEO members

dutifully recited their new catechism. “We uniquely appreciate the new definition of a corporation and the critical mindset it represents for business,” said Beth Ford, CEO of Land O’Lakes. “The role of business is larger than the already high calling of providing value to those who buy our products and services,” said Scott Stephenson, CEO of Verisk Analytics. “Verisk is an inclusive workplace that values diversity and perspectives.” Of course, “diversity and perspectives” is different from a diversity *of* perspectives.⁷ Larry Fink, CEO of BlackRock, the world’s largest investment firm, issued an open letter to CEOs describing a “Sustainability Accounting Standards Board” that would tackle issues ranging from labor practices to workforce diversity to climate change. Scores of others followed.

If the turn of the decade was a tipping point, then the murder of George Floyd, a black man, at the hands of a white police officer in May 2020 broke the dam. Companies ranging from Apple to Uber to Novartis issued lengthy statements in support of the Black Lives Matter (BLM) movement. In a surprising about-face, L’Oréal rehired a model it had fired for her comments about “the racial violence of white people.” Well-respected companies like Coca-Cola implemented corporate programs teaching employees “to be less white” and that “to be less white is to be less oppressive, be less arrogant, be less certain, be less defensive, be more humble” and that “white people are socialized to feel that they are inherently superior because they are white.”⁸ Starbucks said it would mandate anti-bias training for executives and tie their compensation to increasing minority representation in its workforce.

In 2021, the new trend became unstoppable. In response to Georgia’s new voting rules this year, Delta’s CEO declared that “the final bill is unacceptable and does not match Delta’s values,” failing to explain why Americans should care whether a voting law matches the values of an airline company.⁹ Coca-Cola’s CEO added: “Our focus is now on supporting federal legislation that protects voting access and addresses voter suppression across the country,” a statement that sounded more like that of a Super PAC than a soft drink manufacturer.¹⁰ Biotech industry leaders called on CEOs to “actively consider alternatives to investing within states that have enacted voter suppression laws” and to encourage “alternative venues for conferences and major meetings.”¹¹ Hundreds of

other companies issued similar statements.

Fifteen years ago, stakeholder capitalism might have represented a challenge to the system. Today, it *is* the system—and its tolerance for dissent is vanishing. Al Gore recently declared that stakeholder capitalism is “the proven model for business” and that corporate executives who fail to act accordingly could be sued for violating their fiduciary duties.¹² Marc Benioff, billionaire founder of Salesforce.com, proclaimed that shareholder capitalism is “dead.”¹³ Politicians on both sides, from Elizabeth Warren to Marco Rubio, have jumped on the bandwagon. Today the case is basically closed. In 2018, *New York Times* columnist Ross Douthat called this trend “woke capitalism.”¹⁴ I call it “Wokenomics”—a new economic model that infuses woke values into big business.

In late 2020, on the 50th anniversary of Milton Friedman’s famous 1970 defense of shareholder capitalism, a few economists made a meek last-ditch attempt to resist this trend by defending “the Friedman Doctrine.” But their arguments were at best persuasive only to other economists accustomed to speaking in the parlance of economic efficiency, lacking the moral sheen of the other side. For example, Harvard economist Greg Mankiw argued in *The New York Times* that corporate executives are unlikely to be well equipped with the necessary skills to serve society and that there is no “metric” to determine how well executives are serving society as a whole.¹⁵ University of Chicago economist Steven Kaplan cited the US auto industry in the 1960s and 1970s as a cautionary tale about stakeholder capitalism: by treating their unions and employees as partners and stakeholders, US automakers significantly underperformed Japanese competitors.¹⁶

These economists miss the main point. The real problem with stakeholder capitalism isn’t that it’s inefficient. The deeper threat is this: it’s the Goldman Rule in action. *The guys with the gold get to make the rules.* Not just market rules, but moral rules too.

Speaking as a former CEO myself, I’m deeply concerned that this new model of capitalism demands a dangerous expansion of corporate power that threatens to subvert American democracy. For corporations to advance social causes, they must first define which causes to prioritize and what position to take. Yet that isn’t a business judgment; it’s a moral one. America was founded on the idea that we make our most important value judgments through our democratic process, where each citizen’s voice is

weighted equally, rather than by a small group of elites in private. Debates about our social values belong in the civic sphere, not in the corner offices of corporate America.

I'd love to hear Larry Fink's favorite stock picks, but as a citizen I don't particularly care for his views on racial justice or environmentalism. Democratically elected officeholders and other public leaders, not CEOs and portfolio managers, should lead the debate about what values define America. Business leaders are supposed to decide how much to spend on a manufacturing plant or whether to invest in one piece of technology or another—not whether a minimum wage is more important for society than full employment or whether reducing America's carbon footprint is more important than the geopolitical consequences of doing so. CEOs are no better suited to make these decisions than an average politician is to, say, make the R&D decisions of a pharma company.

To be clear, that doesn't mean that citizens, including CEOs, should refrain from speaking up strictly in their *personal* capacities. Corporations may not be people, but CEOs definitely are, and it's a good thing when citizens personally engage on civic issues. But there's a difference between speaking up as a citizen and using your company's market power to foist your views onto society while avoiding the rigors of public debate in our democracy. That's exactly what Larry Fink does when BlackRock issues social mandates about what companies it will or won't invest in or what Jack Dorsey does when Twitter consistently censors certain political viewpoints rather than others. When companies use their market power to make moral rules, they effectively *prevent* those other citizens from having the same say in our democracy.

Curiously, today the most ardent supporters of stakeholder capitalism are liberal. Many progressives who love stakeholder capitalism abhor the Supreme Court's 2010 ruling in *Citizens United v. Federal Election Commission* because it permits corporations to donate to political campaigns and influence electoral outcomes. Al Gore, one of the principal proponents of stakeholder capitalism, has described this ruling as “obscene” and proposed overturning it through a constitutional amendment.¹⁷ Joe Biden, Hillary Clinton, and Barack Obama have all made similar comments.

Yet stakeholder capitalism is *Citizens United* on steroids. It not only

permits corporations to influence our democracy, it *demand*s that they do that by advancing whatever social values they choose. Ironically, those who most vehemently proclaim that “corporations aren’t people” are the ones who now demand that corporations act more like, well, people.

Advocates of stakeholder capitalism say it’s totally consistent to oppose corporate contributions to political campaigns while still demanding that corporate leaders pursue social agendas that are good for society at large. Yet this argument ignores *why* it’s bad for corporations to influence elections in the first place. It’s not just the election that matters, but what the election symbolizes: the idea that every person’s vote counts equally in our democracy. *That’s* what’s special about an election. *That’s* what makes capitalist influence over elections so troubling—because when dollars mix with votes, everyone’s vote no longer counts equally. When they pick which politicians to support, they’re just pursuing their self-interest, and it’s no different when they pick which “social goals” to prioritize too. Either Al Gore doesn’t understand that, or else his new business interests as an ESG investor make that an inconvenient truth.

The damage to democracy is further-reaching. The heart of our democracy isn’t just about casting a ballot in November. Rather, it’s about preserving democratic norms in everyday life, including free speech and open debate. When companies make political proclamations, employees who personally disagree with the company’s position face a stark choice: speak up freely and risk your career, or keep your job while keeping your head down. That isn’t how America is supposed to work, yet that is a reality for many Americans today.

Even worse, partisan politics is now infecting spheres of our lives that were previously apolitical. Our social fabric depends on preserving certain spaces as apolitical sanctuaries, especially in an increasingly divided polity like ours. Until earlier this year, Major League Baseball used to offer one of those rare sanctuaries: fans were bound together by their love of baseball—whether black or white, Democrat or Republican. Thanks to the MLB’s dramatic protest of Georgia’s new voting rules earlier this year, that sanctuary has vanished.

Democracy loses twice: corporate influence pollutes the public debate about moral questions, and social solidarity is eroded as apolitical institutions slowly disappear. Stakeholder capitalism poisons democracy,

partisan politics poisons capitalism, and in the end we are left with neither capitalism nor democracy.

In practice, liberals love stakeholder capitalism only insofar as companies advance social goals that they personally find appealing. Most liberals dislike the Supreme Court's ruling in *Burwell v. Hobby Lobby Stores* for permitting a corporation to limit health insurance coverage of certain contraceptives for its employees. But they cheered when Goldman Sachs issued its diversity edict for American companies that want to pursue an IPO. At core, Goldman's diversity edict is *Hobby Lobby* on steroids too. *Hobby Lobby* is a family-owned arts and crafts store whose policy applies to its own employees, whereas Goldman's quota system applies effectively to every public company in America. If liberals dislike *Hobby Lobby* on principled grounds, they should shudder at the raw societal power exercised by behemoths like Goldman Sachs.

Wokenomics is crony capitalism 2.0, and here's how it works: big business uses progressive-friendly values to deflect attention from its own monolithic pursuit of profit and power. Crony capitalism 1.0 was straightforward by comparison: corporations simply had to make campaign contributions to legislators in return for favorable legislative treatment. Here's an example: big Wall Street banks hire lobbyists to exert influence in Washington, and in return they get favorable regulations that codify their status as gatekeepers who enjoy oligopoly status in taking companies public. The regulations are so complex and onerous that they prevent upstart competitors from getting in on the action, keeping the oligopoly intact. Championship-level players of this game like Goldman Sachs top it off with a flourish, by lending their executives to serve as US treasury secretaries (Steve Mnuchin under President Trump, Hank Paulson under President George W. Bush, and so on). And it pays off in the end: winners like Goldman Sachs get bailouts in tough times like 2008, while less adroit competitors like Lehman Brothers are hung out to dry by Hank Paulson. That much is simple enough.

But crony capitalism 2.0 is far trickier. It uses a different playbook from that used by version 1.0—one that's designed to escape public notice. In January 2020, when David Solomon, first issued the Goldman's diversity proclamation at the World Economic Forum in Davos, it was at a time when Bernie Sanders and Elizabeth Warren, two of the biggest critics of the US

government's 2008 bailout of Goldman Sachs, were presidential frontrunners. Having supplicated to the swamp uni-party of crony Republicans and centrist Democrats for decades, the moment had arrived for Goldman Sachs to begin placating the identity-politics-obsessed far left, just as that wing of the Democratic party had begun to accrue greater political power. Their new CEO is woker than woke, and he's a DJ on the side too. That's how the 2020 edition of crony capitalism looks; Hank Paulson is outmoded by comparison.

TO BE SURE, many CEOs who promote stakeholder capitalism do it genuinely. Ken Frazier, the former chairman and CEO of Merck, is a pharma industry leader I greatly admire for his company's accomplishments in the treatment of cancer and other diseases. In 2020, he publicly declared that it's important for businesses like Merck to "stabilize society" amid rising economic inequity and racial injustice, saying it was time for "industry to step up to the plate." In a public interview in October 2020, he said: "What makes me worry ultimately is when people don't believe in our institutions, they don't believe in our system, they don't believe there's fundamental fairness, then I think our society begins to come apart."¹⁸ Earlier in 2021, Ken was one of corporate America's most powerful voices against Georgia's new voting rules.¹⁹

Having met Ken myself, I can attest that he truly believes these things. He's an authentic leader; several employees at my company who used to work for Merck truly revere him. Merck is also a fundamentally different company from Goldman Sachs: its employee base is motivated by improving patient care rather than by the number of green pieces of paper that end up in their bank account at the end of bonus season. Personally, I don't necessarily think that one of those is inherently better than the other, though they are fundamentally different.

But Ken misses the point that his own acts, however well intentioned, may actually *contribute* to the public's loss of faith in our system. Many Americans no longer believe in our institutions precisely because CEOs and other leaders use their institutional seats of power to crowd out the voices of ordinary Americans. When CEOs tell people what they're supposed to think

about moral questions, then people stop believing that their own opinions really matter. In other words, they stop believing in the system.

Ken and I debated this issue in an email exchange last year. He quoted George Merck, his company's founder, who said that "medicine is for the people, not for the profits," and asked me whether rejecting stakeholder capitalism means putting profits ahead of patients.

My answer was no. In the long run, the only way for a pharmaceutical company to be successful is by serving patients first. But putting patients first also means putting them ahead of fashionable social causes. It means that we don't care if the scientist who discovers a cure to COVID-19 is white or black or a man or a woman. It means that we don't care if the manufacturing and distribution process that delivers cures most quickly to patients is carbon neutral.

Ken may self-identify as liberal, but his view actually reflects *conservative* European social thought, which was skeptical of democracy and convinced that well-meaning elites should work together for the common good, as long as the common good could be defined by them. In the Old World, that often meant some combination of political leaders, business and labor elites, and the church working together to define and implement social goals. But America was supposed to offer a different vision: citizens defining the common good through the democratic process—publicly through open debate and privately at the ballot box—without elite intervention.

That's what makes America great. That's what makes America itself.

But today, with the advent of Wokenomics, we are slowly receding back to the pre-American Old World model on the global stage. Even the Vatican is getting in on the act. In December 2020, Pope Francis issued an implicit endorsement of stakeholder capitalism by launching a "Council for Inclusive Capitalism" in partnership with the Vatican. The council "boasts over \$10.5 trillion in assets under management, companies with over \$2.1 trillion of market capitalization, and 200 million workers in over 163 countries."²⁰ This council endorses not only equality of opportunity but also "Equitable Outcomes" and "Fairness Across Generations on the Environment." There's a page on its website dystopically titled "Our Guardians," which includes a creepy-looking photo of billionaires like Marc Benioff of Salesforce, large corporate CEOs from Wall Street to big

pharma, and descendants of the Rothschild banking family in Europe surrounding the Pope and making a pledge to “change capitalism for good.”²¹ The American vision of separating church from state, and democracy from capitalism, has been supplanted by this new global vision of mixing them all with one another—leaving us with none of them in the end.

In 2019, I attended a closed-door forum hosted by J.P. Morgan for a select group of startup company founders. It was the first time I’d been invited to join their ranks, so I attended with curiosity. Jamie Dimon, CEO of J.P. Morgan, spoke to the audience during dinner. Another CEO asked him: “Would you ever consider running for president?” Dimon didn’t miss a beat: “I would love to *be* president. I just don’t like the idea of *running* for president.” The audience laughed—not because it was obviously outlandish, but because it was obviously true.

Dimon couldn’t have better summarized the motives of many CEOs who embrace stakeholder capitalism: it allows them to exercise quasi-political power without having to go through the hassle of getting elected. Yet that hassle is part and parcel of democracy itself.

Jamie Dimon probably won’t ever get to be president. But by being CEO of one of the largest banks, in today’s world he still gets the social platform that he craves. Following George Floyd’s death last summer, Dimon broadcast a video of himself dramatically kneeling in his office to demonstrate his solidarity with the protesters in the street. He was widely praised for doing so. I couldn’t help but be amused. In a prior century, the founder of J.P. Morgan—John Pierpont Morgan—had once famously stated: “I owe the public nothing.” He was hated in his day. Jamie Dimon wasn’t quite as rich as John Piermont Morgan, but he had learned that if you claim to owe the public everything, you will in fact owe it nothing.

Many Americans have justifiably lost faith in government yet still recognize that we need to solve important social problems. If government has failed us, then someone else needs to step up. And if that’s big business, then so be it, right?

I think not. Admittedly, our democracy today is a far cry from the ideal that our Founding Fathers envisioned. But we owe it to ourselves to do the messy work of fixing our democracy from within rather than delegating that hard work to self-interested corporate leaders. Our democracy is messy for

the same reason that it is beautiful: we often disagree with our fellow citizens about our most pressing social questions. Our mechanism for dealing with those disagreements is through public debate in our civic institutions, not corporate fiat issued from the mountaintops of Davos.

The crux of our concern about capitalism shouldn't be that companies serve their shareholders exclusively. That's just what capitalism is. Rather, our concern should be that capitalism has begun to pollute our democracy through the influence of dollars on our political system—and it's done so in more ways than one. The right answer isn't to force democracy and capitalism to share the same bed.

What we really need is social distancing between the two... to prevent each from infecting the other.

IN PRINCIPLE, “STAKEHOLDER capitalism” can mean one of two things. It could mean that corporations should affirmatively take steps toward addressing important societal issues like climate change, racism, and workers' rights. That's the bandwagon that most companies are jumping on these days—committing capital to fight climate change, making donations to BLM, conducting mandatory training sessions for employees on how to be “anti-racist,” and so forth. That's where my criticism in this book is focused. This trend has taken corporate America by storm in recent years and threatens to subvert the integrity of American democracy.

But there's a more sympathetic version of the same idea that refers to something much simpler—namely, the idea that executives should just account for the negative externalities, or unintended consequences, of their actions before making important business decisions. That just means they should avoid hurting people. We all have a basic moral duty not to hurt others, and we don't lose it when we band together and start calling ourselves corporations, the argument goes.

Think of a tobacco company that might face a choice about whether to include an ingredient that makes its product more addictive, in a way that leaves both consumers and society worse off. If a company knows that its product will harm people but there's no technical legal prohibition on selling it, the “negative-externality” folks argue that the company should

still exercise restraint even though the profit-maximizing course of action is to sell as much of the product as possible.

I acknowledge that's a hard case. In theory, it raises a dilemma for my argument. But in actuality this kind of case rarely arises in the real world: most corporate actions that are known to harm people are either illegal or likely to hurt the company's reputation—and profits—in the long run. During my seven years as a biopharmaceutical CEO, I never once had to make that kind of choice: our company's commitment to long-term value meant that it was never in our interest to harm people. We made medicines, not cigarettes.

Regardless of where you land on those hard cases, my point is this: a tobacco company's decision to include ingredients that are less addictive in its cigarettes is fundamentally different from that same company writing a check to BLM or mandating anti-racist employee training about how "to be less white." The ordinary duty not to hurt people doesn't require corporations to reshape the world into their vision of utopia.

Many sincere woke activists resist that distinction—and that's the root of our disagreement. According to their view, *capitalism itself* systematically rewards, say, white people over black people. That inequity is a negative externality of the very capitalist system that makes corporations possible, according to them. So any company that benefits from America's capitalist system is therefore contributing to systemic racism—and is *obligated* to fix it. According to this view, Marlboro should write a check to BLM for the *exact same reason* that it's obligated to include less addictive ingredients in its cigarettes.

The sometimes-blurry line between actively doing good and merely avoiding doing harm is one of those iconic debates in moral philosophy, and it reveals an important point about my disagreement with sincere woke capitalists. Our dispute comes down to this: they think they're morally obliged to minimize the harm that they already do just by "being capitalists," whereas I think they're overstepping their authority by trying to affirmatively enact their own conception of the good by using their market power. I think they're trying too hard to save the world; they think they're just trying not to make it worse.

But they are making it worse. Even if they're right that the American system harms some groups, the burden of remedying that harm falls on the

American people, and the American people should decide what to do about it democratically. It is not a CEO's duty to shoulder America's responsibilities; in reality, that just causes new problems. I believe even honest woke capitalists fail to see how much additional harm they do to American democracy when business elites tell ordinary Americans what causes they're supposed to prioritize. In my view, this represents a *new* negative externality that must be weighed by any corporate leader who actually wants to do the right thing.

So that's my disagreement with sincere woke capitalists. But my bigger beef is with the *insincere* woke capitalists. Here's what the sincere guys miss: when they create a system in which business leaders decide moral questions, they open the floodgates for all their unscrupulous colleagues to abuse that newfound power. And there are far more CEOs who are eager to grab money and power in the name of justice than there are CEOs who are agnostic to money and power and care only about justice.

Under the guise of doing good, the corporate con artists hide all of the bad things that they do every day. Coca-Cola fuels an epidemic of diabetes and obesity among black Americans through the products it sells. The hard business decision for the company to debate is whether to change the ingredients in a bottle of Coke. But instead of grappling with that question, Coca-Cola executives implement anti-racism training that teaches their employees "to be less white," and they pay a small fortune to well-heeled diversity consultants who peddle that nonsense. That's the Goldman playbook. It's not by accident; it's by design.

So the "I'm just trying not to hurt anyone" version of stakeholder capitalism inadvertently provides intellectual cover for the real poison at the heart of modern Wokenomics. In the real world, very few American companies are able to harm people over the long run while still making sustainable profits—because the public holds them accountable over time, through both market mechanisms and democratic accountability. But now the rise of woke capitalism creates a decoy that *prevents* those corrective mechanisms from working as they should. It's the equivalent of tampering with a smoke detector in the airplane lavatory—which is a federal crime because it risks hurting people.

Some of my fellow CEOs make thoughtful arguments in response. I recently caught up with Nick Green, a former college classmate of mine,

who leads Thrive Market, a very successful healthy lifestyle company in California. We're good friends (we even invested in each other's companies), but we disagree about stakeholder capitalism. Nick argues that stakeholder capitalism "works" because consumers are demanding more of companies. Consumers want to buy things from companies who share their values. And often that means supporting social causes that their consumers care about. What's wrong if companies just do what consumers want them to do? Isn't that what capitalism is all about?

Nick is a great CEO. He built a thriving enterprise from scratch. Each dollar that I invested in his company a few years ago is now worth nearly a hundred. So if he has something to say about building great companies, then he has my attention.

After reflecting on Nick's comments, I realized that practitioners of stakeholder capitalism come in a few different forms, each of which raises unique issues. First, there are woke *executives*, who use their positions as corporate managers to advance a particular social agenda. This is fraught with principal-agent conflicts. An agent is supposed to represent a principal. For example, a lawyer is an agent, and his client is the principal. A principal-agent conflict arises when the agent has different interests from the principal—for example, if the lawyer stands to make more money if the client loses her case. In the case of a company, the principal is the company's shareholder base, and the CEO is the agent. Often, the CEO has an interest in using the company to maintain his personal brand, often at the expense of the company's shareholders. Here, the main victims are the company's shareholders.

That's distinct from the phenomenon of woke *investors*, who demand that otherwise humdrum CEOs use their companies to advance certain pet social causes favored by the investors themselves. This isn't the agent betraying the interests of the principal, but the principal (a shareholder) demanding exactly what the agent (the CEO) should do. Effectively, this is what ESG investing is all about. But it's not just ESG investors who play this game. Sometimes these activist investors include sovereign nations and autocratic dictatorships like China who have their own ideas about what causes to advance.

Woke executives and woke investors raise distinct problems that I address later in the book, but at core they're both examples of this form of

paternalism. In both cases, it's about business elites telling ordinary Americans what they're supposed to do and how they're supposed to think. Each presents an equal affront to American democracy. My critique is mostly directed at this top-down elitism.

But my friend Nick is talking about a third, distinct phenomenon in which woke *consumers* are the ones who demand that companies drive social change. That's what I call "woke consumerism." That isn't a top-down phenomenon. It's a grassroots, bottom-up demand that consumers make upon companies. For example, in 2020 many consumers boycotted Goya Foods following its CEO's praise of President Trump. This isn't a new trend; back in 2012, consumers turned on Chick-fil-A after its CEO made anti-same-sex marriage comments. That's different from top-down elitism, and it raises unique issues of its own. Woke consumerism is real. It divides us as a people and weaponizes buying power to stifle authentic debate. And there's no easy fix, since we live in a free country and people still get to do what they want.

Fundamentally, it's a cultural problem that demands a cultural solution, one that neither business nor law can provide. But woke consumerism is not nearly as big of a phenomenon as CEOs and investors claim. The idea that "consumers are demanding it and we're just giving them what they want" is often just a hollow excuse to justify top-down power-grabbing by influential executives and investors. Very few retail "mom-and-pop" investors in the stock market choose a BlackRock mutual fund over one from Fidelity based on the social values it adopts. They make their choices on the basis of investment performance, fees, or the warm smile of a financial broker.

In reality, companies like BlackRock, and in particular their leaders, are using social causes as a way of assuming their place in a moral pantheon. And in the process, they're quietly dropping hints to consumers to take the bait and make purchasing decisions on the basis of moral qualia rather than product attributes alone. And many consumers then do it, especially when they're feeling lost and hungry for a purpose, as so many Americans do today. It's like the equivalent of Virginia Slims targeting insecure teenagers with catchy cigarette ads in the 1990s. Woke consumerism is born when woke companies prey on the insecurities and vulnerabilities of their customers by deflecting our focus away from the price and quality of their

products. As it turns out, morality makes for a great marketing tactic. Just ask Fearless Girl. SHE will tell you what to buy.

BEFORE THE 2008 financial crisis, “capitalist excess” took the form of lavish spending on oft-inappropriate entertainment: strip clubs, “dwarf-tossing” from private yachts, chartered jets to the Super Bowl, and so on, all funded by the corporate Amex card.

I had a front-row seat to capitalist excess during my first corporate internship—one that I did in 2005, the year before my internship at Goldman Sachs. That summer I worked at a hedge fund called Amaranth. The little-known investment firm had held a campus recruiting event at Harvard in the fall of 2004, and I’d shown up because the company had offered a free dinner at a fancy restaurant. Amaranth had hired a team of doctors and scientists who professionally evaluated biotech stocks. It sounded pretty cool to me, so I decided to give it a try.

The most valuable lesson I learned that summer was to understand the essence of what it meant to pursue pure wealth for its own sake. The firm’s founder, Nick Maounis, graciously spent time with the summer interns during lunch sessions. He explained with disarming clarity that the purpose of a hedge fund was “to turn a pile of money into an even bigger pile of money” and “to get paid a lot for doing that.” It sounded simple. Even honest. I asked him: “What’s the main goal of your career?” He thought about it deeply in silence and then answered: “To be a billionaire. And also to own a sports team.”

Sadly, Maounis never achieved either goal because Amaranth famously imploded the following year. It used complicated tactics to corner the market for natural gas, which proved to be a profitable strategy in the short run, but the house of cards came tumbling down when the market turned sharply against it. Maounis still left the whole situation a wealthy man because hedge fund managers lock in gains on an annual basis, and even if they lose everyone else’s money, they usually still get to walk away with a good chunk of what they made during the good years. As one colleague explained to me, it wasn’t all that surprising or even that unfair. Every job has its perks. If you’re a nurse, you go home with a few extra latex gloves.

If you're in finance, you go home with a few extra bucks.²² His take was cynical, but there was something self-evident about it too.

But I later heard that even Amaranth's lavish offices and opulent antics weren't entirely funded from Nick Maounis's pocket. Rather, the firm had reportedly pioneered a new model of expense accounting in which client funds could be billed for the expenses of the management company. That's messy business.

These behaviors were fraught with problems. The most obvious is naked self-dealing. Corporate executives were able to use the company piggy bank to fund their own lifestyles and tastes. This kind of thing often led to prosecution. Tyco's storied CEO Dennis Kozlowski went to jail for "looting" over \$600 million from his company to pay for lavish parties, fancy art, and an opulent Manhattan apartment.²³ His behavior was different only in degree, not in kind, from his peers in that era.

Yet self-dealing wasn't the biggest problem. Some of these behaviors were questionable; others made for reasonable business strategies to drive profit. By appealing to base and primal human instincts, these companies were able to compete with their peers to attract talented traders, woo lucrative clients, and ultimately do what successful companies do best: make money.

Ordinary Americans winced at these stories of capitalist excess not because CEOs and star traders failed to obtain board or shareholder consent for their behaviors. Rather, ordinary Americans winced because the acts were inherently odious: paying to have sex with women or to watch little people being "tossed" is in no way virtuous. For example, Kozlowski was convicted only after his jury viewed a video of one particularly opulent toga-themed corporate party in the Mediterranean. The party itself was not a crime, but there was something about its ethos that made the jury want to convict Kozlowski of the more mundane accounting-related charges.

At the time of my summer internship in 2006, forward-thinking firms like Goldman Sachs were already getting ahead of the curve. Wayne Gretzky would've been proud: they weren't just skating to where the puck was, they were skating to where the puck was *going*. While their more uncouth peers at less esteemed places like Amaranth continued to entertain themselves and their clients with frivolous perks, Goldman had embarked on its metamorphosis into a company in pursuit of a nobler kind of

indulgence: “corporate social responsibility.”

Today, progressive social values like “going green” and “being diverse” have become, counterintuitively, the modern equivalents of strippers and dwarf-tossing. They are patronized and tipped by the same corporate chieftains who indulge their fancies, all while those corporate chieftains accrete greater wealth and power for themselves along the way.

Consider CEO Adam Neumann, the long-haired star CEO of the once-darling “decacorn” WeWork.²⁴ Adam became the Dennis Kozlowski of the 2010s. He built a decent real estate leasing business, yet he described the mission of his company as “elevating global consciousness.” He trumpeted social values like diversity, all the while throwing multimillion-dollar parties featuring pop stars, purchasing a \$60 million corporate jet for trips to the Maldives (burning the same carbon-based fuel as every other corporate jet), and appending an ice bath and sauna to his lavish office. I met him for the first time in early 2017 via one of his smaller US investors. While in public he waxed eloquent about social values like diversity, in private he bragged that the “beauty of hiring female executives” was that “they have other shit to do at home, so they go home early.” How progressive.

Yet this version of corporate social responsibility is ultimately a scam—not on shareholders, who often profit from it, but on the American public as a whole. It’s a new form of capitalist excess. And it’s even more insidious than its precursor in the decade before. Ordinary Americans may be put off by stripping or dwarf-tossing, but they instinctively *like* the idea of companies pursuing noble social values. That’s exactly what allows a new class of corporate fraudsters to escape accountability from shareholders, competitors, customers, and the government all at once.

The real con job on society wasn’t perpetrated by the lavish capitalists of the pre-2008 decade, but by the *nouveau* capitalists who got ahead by pretending to care about justice.

In 2019, Amazon laudably challenged Walmart to set a \$15 minimum wage for its employees. The trick? Jeff Bezos had not suddenly discovered a newfound generosity for workers; rather, he was co-opting a popular social value to undermine his longtime foe Walmart when its profitability was vulnerable.

Amazon continued its act in 2020 when it pledged to donate \$10 million

to groups focused on aiding black communities. “We stand in solidarity with our Black employees, customers, and partners,” it intoned.²⁵ The trick? Making you forget about the media firestorm just a few months earlier when Amazon fired several workers who dared to speak up on social media about working conditions at Amazon’s warehouses. Many of them were black. Behind closed doors, Amazon executives planned to brand one of its fired black employees, Christian Smalls, as dumb and inarticulate.²⁶ But at least they capitalized “Black.”

That very same month, Nike acted in synchrony, pledging “a \$40 million commitment over the next four years to support the Black community in the U.S.”²⁷ This followed Nike’s widely aired commercial featuring former NFL quarterback Colin Kaepernick, who kneeled during the national anthem in protest of social injustice. The trick? Distracting you from Nike’s practice of employing child labor in sweatshops across southeast Asia or marketing \$200 sneakers to inner-city black kids who can’t afford to buy books for school.

Right-wing CEOs are hardly blameless: they’ve started to simply imitate their progressive counterparts for their own private gain. MyPillow CEO Mike Lindell has achieved near folk-hero status in conservative circles, and he’s often swarmed by fans at political conferences. Yet he marshals his political brand to sell more pillows and bedding—even though pillows have nothing to do with politics. So it’s difficult to view his widely publicized comments about election fraud and his “prayers” that Trump use military force to retain power in January 2021 as being entirely separate from his own commercial agenda.²⁸

The Chinese have gotten in on the act too. During the COVID-19 pandemic, one state-affiliated Chinese company charitably “donated” drones to local US law enforcement agencies to help enforce social distancing and contact tracing during the national lockdown. The trick? Free surveillance.

The victims of pre-2008 capitalist excess were the cash-strapped strippers and little people and, arguably, in certain cases, the shareholders and clients who were shortchanged a few bucks to pay for lavish entertainment. In 2008, the American taxpayers found themselves on the hook when corporate excesses were “fixed” with a bailout. But today, the victim is America’s entire system of democratic governance. The

perpetrators of pre-2008 capitalist sins were innocently naive by today's standards. Their actions were so glaring that they invited scrutiny, which in turn empowered society to hold the bad actors accountable, either through investor skepticism in the case of Maounis (where nearly all of his investors pulled their money out of the fund) or through the courts in the case of Kozlowski (where he was convicted of fraud for duping shareholders into funding his lavish personal lifestyle). It turns out that the American system works pretty well when the American public knows exactly what to expect.

Bill McGlashan partnered with one of the largest private equity firms in the world, TPG, to launch the world's largest "impact investing" fund, but he charged lucrative fees while doing it, and in his personal life he was discreetly bribing college admissions officials to advantage his own children over less affluent, more meritorious applicants. If greed and nepotism weren't pretty, then "social responsibility" offered the right brand of makeup.

Once the American public becomes "woke" to this new trend of self-interest masquerading as morality, our citizens and consumers will be able to see through the charade of corporate virtue-signaling. When Amazon issues a public challenge to Walmart to pay workers \$15 per hour, we can simply chuckle to ourselves that Jeff Bezos is just doing what he does best: undermining his competitors when they're most vulnerable.

Most importantly, we can return the power to implement our social values back to American democracy where it belongs rather than allowing it to remain in the hands of corporate chieftains who are really just trying to make a buck and accrue more power. As a society we should allow and even *embrace* the corporate pursuit of financial self-interest above all. The only thing we should ask in return is this: keep it naked, instead of dressing it up as altruism. America might be better off in the end if Goldman Sachs executives just wear their Rolexes to work after all instead of preaching about diversity and pretending to plant trees.

CHAPTER 2

How I Became a Capitalist

THIS NEW WOKE VERSION OF capitalism isn't the capitalism I fell in love with. In fact, I hardly recognize it. I fell in love with capitalism when I was very young, when I had to spend months at a time apart from it, in a small village in India called Vadakanchery.

But I also learned to be wary of it.

If there was one thing my dad wanted to teach me when I was a child, it was where we came from as a family. One thing he mandated during our childhood was that we spend several weeks every summer in the village where he'd been raised.

My father was one of seven children who grew up in the same house, along with more than twenty other relatives. His siblings, who lived in Ohio and neighboring Indiana, went back to Vadakanchery for the summer too. So every summer in the late 1980s and early 1990s, a cadre of elementary school-age kids from the Midwest would land in Vadakanchery for a few weeks. That often meant my dad had to floor his bank account in order to afford the international trip for our family of four.

It was worth it to him.

My father's childhood home in India couldn't have been more different from my hometown in Evendale, Ohio. It was a complex of three-and-a-half interconnected houses, including my grandparents' home. There was a veranda out in front with clotheslines where our clothes were washed and dried. The air was so moist that droplets of water would stick to our skin.

The ambient soundtrack of life in Vadakanchery included a cacophony of our cows mooing outside and rickshaws blaring their horns as they

passed. The scent of incense hung in the air from the candles that burned in the morning and evening in our prayer room. There was no dishwasher, so we often ate meals served on large banana leaves instead of plates, using our hands. The toilets appeared to be holes in the ground that we squatted over; to flush them, we filled up a cup of water and poured it down the hole as many times as it took. We used to boil water and let it cool to have something to drink. Air-conditioning was only a dream, and we got a bad stomach flu at least once per trip.

But we also learned that there's more to life than being comfortable. We heard stories about my dad from family elders that he had never told us. We visited the same village school where my dad first learned English. We learned to pray at the local temple.

My cousins and I used to play hide-and-seek throughout the complex. Sometimes we'd try a makeshift version of baseball on the front veranda, where the clothes were drying and swaying in the wind, blocking our view. The service ladies didn't seem to mind that we changed their laundry schedule, but my dad definitely did—the games were even more challenging because we had to hide from him. He was irked we were being dumb American kids instead of absorbing traditional values. But we brought a new version of baseball to Vadakanchery; avoiding my dad was just part of the game.

On the surface, the absence of first-world comforts was the most striking difference. But as we grew accustomed to life in India's boonies, we found it was kind of fun. The more remarkable differences were cultural. There were some ways they were immediately visible: we usually walked around inside and outside without shirts, like most of the adult men, we visited the local temples by foot in the morning and evening, and so on. At my father's behest, we spent quite a lot of the day praying, just like the other Brahmins in the village. The prayers I still say today are the ones I learned in Vadakanchery.

But the strangest differences weren't visible to the untrained eye. My grandmother, whom we called Ammai, had lived in that house since she'd moved there with her three sisters in the 1940s. They weren't especially wealthy, but by birth they were all Brahmins, the traditional caste of priests and teachers, the protectors of knowledge and understanding, the scholars. We Brahmins were the highest caste, though not the richest or most

powerful. The holiest of us are called sannyasins and are supposed to beg for their food. Kings were below us. Richest were some Vaishyas, the commercial class, but they were only of the third caste, just above Shudras, the service caste.

A Brahmin's obligation to pursue knowledge didn't come attached to money or political power. It came from his birth status. In the world of Grandma Ammai's village, it was most honorable to understand the world well, so it was obvious that Brahmins would be the highest caste.

Our status as Brahmins didn't even really correspond to our jobs. My grandfather was a farm manager, my dad was an engineer, and his older brother became a doctor. But they visited the temple morning and evening, lived modestly, observed customs, and passed on their traditions to future generations. As Brahmin men, we wore a *poonal*, a sacred string, across our bodies starting around age 8. Most Kerala temples required men to remove their shirts before entry, and you knew who was Brahmin and who wasn't based on who had a *poonal*.

We had people who supported the house by providing domestic help. They weren't technically my cousins, but we treated them like relatives in many ways. For example, the old lady who cleaned the home lived only a few houses down from my grandparents. We used to be scared of her as kids. She would scold us as though we were her own kids. We somehow always knew we were supposed to bow at her feet, just as we did to our grandparents.

As kids, we didn't process the fact that these people who provided service to our family were in the lower caste while we were the highest. But my family and hers knew the difference. Neither family would allow their kids to marry into the other. Money wasn't the reason for her family's difference in caste from ours. In fact, the money was entirely irrelevant.

If the villagers thought of the principles of India's caste system at all, they thought of them more as values than rules. Out of those values came beliefs, like the facts that only Brahmins could enter through the front door foyer and that lower-caste people ought to go down the alleyway and enter through the side door, past the cow. Only Brahmins enter the prayer room and kitchen at certain times of day. While these sound like rules and restrictions to an American ear, to the villagers, they were just facts associated with a proper understanding of the world.

I asked my father and the other elders why we Brahmins lived in different spaces and ways than the others in the village. I never got a straight answer. Kids like the son of the lady who served us could go on to get educated and make more money, but they would still be part of a different community. Seeing how much this system revolved around honor and status helped me understand how much the American system revolved around wealth. And while my father always taught me to never over-prioritize the pursuit of wealth over virtue, it seemed to me that the pursuit of wealth equally by all was still preferable to a system of honor based on birth.

That's when I began to fall in love with capitalism. Sure, in America it was possible for people to blindly pursue wealth above more virtuous callings in life. But because money gave some people access to status, America was a place where anyone could achieve any status no matter their birth, something that seemed fundamentally different from the world order of Vadakanchery in the 1990s.

That seemed pretty cool to me.

AS IT TURNS out, there's nothing superior about Brahmins and certainly nothing superior about them marrying each other. Not even their sense of humor is superior; they only seemed funnier to each other because the caste system had them hang out together. It's not even true that knowledge is better than power, wealth, or service. But all of those domains can be part of a good life, and to enable that diversity, you have to allow people from different groups to associate with each other freely. Sometimes, you even have to let them marry each other.

Historically, the caste system—certainly the British-influenced form of it—wanted to keep all groups and their provinces separate. That proved to be a convenient way for the British to pit different groups against one another and consolidate power. But the British didn't make it up from scratch. Even according to the ancient system, everything had to be kept pure. No doubt there was something beautiful about that purity, but there was even more beauty in what it missed.

As a child, I understood that the American system saw the world in a

radically different light. The American dream is to have it all—knowledge, power, money, and service, in no particular order, and as much of each as you want—because America offers the hope that they can all fit together in one life. Here, knowledge is power, and so is wealth, and power gives you the ability to serve others. Service should give you power, too, especially in an efficient market. Work hard, do well at one or two things, get paid, and the money can help you get the rest. Anything that even *might* be good, America tries to offer you. Hang out with who you want, say what you want, pray with who you want, if you want, marry who you want. You and only you decide what it means to have it all.

The contrast between capitalism and the caste system was striking. Living in Kerala every summer as a kid made me miss America. Capitalism was the first ideal I really loved, the first time I'd ever loved a system. Capitalism brought people together; the caste system kept them apart.

My dad's a liberal, and he argues that American capitalism creates a new caste system based on wealth. That's hard to deny. But that's not the goal of capitalism—certainly not the pure form of it that I fell in love with as a kid. Capitalism is supposed to be just an economic system, not a social system. And the caste system is supposed to be the opposite—a social system, not an economic system. Paradoxically, that means they both share one fundamental precept in common: *the size of your bank account has nothing to do with your moral worth.*

Yet over the next 30 years, it was actually American-style capitalism that slowly bound the wounds opened by caste. People now regularly marry across caste lines. There's no rule about who can and can't enter a house through the front door. The lower-caste guy who works at Domino's now delivers to our home in the village, and my family tips him to show their appreciation, just as we do in America. When you eat out at Pizza Hut, you ring a large bronze bell to say thank you when you leave—funny enough, the exact same kind of sacred bronze bell that we used to ring when we left the village temple.

By allowing Indians to share goods and services with each other freely, capitalism gradually allowed them to marry whomever they wanted to as well. Capitalism, an economic system, fixed these problems with caste, a social system: with the free exchange of money and services, people could choose their own relationships with each other. No matter what caste you

were born into, you could work hard, get paid, work your way up, and end up meeting a lot of different people. From there, you could find out what others needed from you and get what you needed in return. An efficient market actually rewards figuring out exactly what other groups of people want and need. So people naturally stopped segregating themselves. In capitalism, people make good money figuring out how to efficiently distribute food. There's no honor code that requires you to beg.

MORE THAN THIRTY years have passed since the first time I visited Vadakanchery. As the years aged me, they changed Vadakanchery, too. After my wife and I got married, I took her on a trip to Vadakanchery to show her that village I remembered from my childhood summers.

But that village was long gone. Vadakanchery and I were both more mature, in some ways, and we each had a couple of new flaws. It was still a village near verdant rice paddies, but the house now had air-conditioning. The soundtrack still included cows mooing, but cars had replaced the noisy rickshaws. The road was paved. There were fridges and cold bottled water in them. There were toilets that you could sit on and flush.

Today, there's hardly a caste system left.ⁱ People regularly marry across caste lines. I don't think the pizza or air-conditioning caused it. But it was unmistakably the same force that brought pizza and air-conditioning to India that had also eroded the caste system. Capitalism was one of those rare forces more powerful than birth status. And it had spread to India. Not just to the cities, but out to the boonies, all the way to Vadakanchery.

Not everything is better. It's still 100 degrees in Kerala, and the moisture in the air still sticks to your skin. There seem to be more mosquitoes than ever, and they still love American blood. The caste system's gone, but there are new problems.

Many of the problems with capitalism are well known—for example, the unequal distribution of wealth based in part on how successful people are in the game of commercial enterprise. But the biggest problem with capitalism isn't just that it enables some people to buy more things than others.

Rather, the great danger of capitalism rests in its inherently expansive quality. Capitalism has an uncanny ability to organize our society's

commercial affairs better than we could've ever imagined, but it has an equally uncanny ability to extend far beyond commercial life. Like light, it will reach as far as it possibly can unless we purposefully contain its scope. Even though it is an economic system, it has the power to reorder social systems too.

Our family experienced this firsthand. As consumerism extended its reach all the way from America to Vadakanchery, it quickly supplanted the historical norms of the village. While free enterprise had nearly eradicated the caste system, it also had the effect of pulling apart our once tight-knit extended family.

My grandmother, whom we called Ammai, had lived in that house in Vadakanchery since the 1940s, alongside her older sister Perisammai. I don't think any of them ever paid attention to who paid for which expense. It was just something that happened. It was a Brahmin virtue to live simply, so spending money was little more than an afterthought.

But everything changed in 2006, when my great aunt Perisammai passed away. She was the matriarch of the family and one of those rare figures who could, it seemed, contain the otherwise inevitable spread of light from one space to another. But she could only do it for so long.

She was in the prayer room, lighting the candles on each of the lamps, as she had done for countless decades. One day, the flame on one of the candles lit the back of her sari, setting it ablaze. She suffered full-body third-degree burns and passed away several days later.

Over the next decade, things changed dramatically in Vadakanchery. The house itself was better. There was the new refrigerator. The bathrooms had been redone with those Western-style toilets. When my cousins and I visited India, we got sick less frequently.

I learned that Sree, Perisammai's granddaughter and my second cousin, was responsible for those improvements. She had emigrated from India to Europe and married into a wealthy family. She used that newfound wealth to modernize her childhood home, where the rest of the clan still lived, including my own grandmother.

Yet there were other changes beneath the surface too. Years after Perisammai passed away, we heard that Sree's side of the family had requested that Ammai move out of the house and join her own children in America.

That would've been unthinkable a decade earlier. The biggest difference was the death of my great aunt Perisammai, whose sheer presence loomed large enough to bind a sprawling family together. But it would be naïve to think that the spread of capitalism had nothing to do with it. Yes, it brought air-conditioning and bottled water to our family home in Vadakanchery. But it also brought with it a new consciousness about who paid for what. My dad's side of the family was doing fine in America by that time and could have borne the costs too, but the real problem wasn't the money itself. It was the new *consciousness* of money within the family.

Eventually Ammai came to America, an immigrant like her children. Like all immigrants, she was searching for a better life, but in a different way. She had had a good life in Vadakanchery, and now she had come to America to make one here. She has, in many ways. Sree's side of the family was ultimately right that it would be good for Ammai and her kids to be together. She has thirteen grandkids and ten great-grandkids, and she visits them all, doing the rounds through Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, and Kentucky. She spends weeks at a time in each place and turns it into some kind of social hub that the rest of the family drops in on.

When I see Ammai watching her grandkids play or sitting on someone's front porch in the American Midwest watching a sunset, I think about how she used to sit on her front veranda in Vadakanchery and how she'd watch us play baseball as the clothes dried and the light faded. I think about how money can change family relationships and about how there are still some things money can't buy. Maybe that's the moral of my family's story.

That's when I first learned that capitalism often shows up where it's not supposed to, an uninvited guest in a life. Like light, it travels everywhere constantly, in all directions. Like light, it can grow things. But sometimes the light of the candle becomes a fire that sets the whole thing ablaze.

Liberals know that capitalism sometimes hurts people, but they frame the issue poorly. They're too focused on how capitalism harms certain groups rather than focusing on how capitalism sometimes harms everyone by infecting other social systems, like family life or even social values. Capitalism hurts all of us when it undermines democracy through the influence of lobbyists or corporate-social fiats. It hurts all of us when it co-opts sincerely held values like faith or feminism to quietly make money.

John Rawls is one of those all-time great philosophers, who, if he were

alive today, would still be looking in the wrong place for the dangers of capitalism. He argued that justice was a matter of fairness and that in a system agreed to by all under fair conditions, all would agree that whoever was left with the short end of the stick should still do as well as possible. So Rawls would wonder who the worst off were in American capitalism. He'd want to make sure they were still doing pretty well and that they weren't being exploited by the rest of us.

Who are the worst off, then? Who has fared poorly in America, and who are the people who have been given the least chance to do well? Is it the unemployed? Is it the homeless or the disabled? The elderly or maybe the poor? Are people of color the worst off? Which people of color? Women? Jobless white men in the Rust Belt? Wounded veterans? Wayfaring beggars? The mentally ill? Do the worst off of all stand at the intersections of these groups? Is that what "intersectionality" means?

It's a common question about capitalism and one that I've struggled with too. To me the question "Who are the worst off?" is actually the wrong question to ask because it's nearly impossible to answer. There are many good things in life and many ways to lack them, and there's no fact of the matter about whether a poor white man is or isn't worse off than a rich black woman. Today, like the British in colonial India, we unnecessarily pit groups against each other when we ask who the worst off are instead of asking how capitalism sometimes complicates things for everyone.

Grandma Ammai probably wouldn't be counted among the worst off. She's made a good life here. We're a bit more distant from the other side of the family than we used to be, but we've made amends with them. As for our side of the family, we're closer than ever. Ammai visits Vadakanchery for a couple of months a year, escaping Ohio's cold winters for Kerala's warmth. She's not the worst off, but I still wish the spread of capitalism to Vadakanchery had treated her better.

I used to be angry at Sree. I thought of the way I'd appreciated the fridge, the toilets, and the stoves and never knew they would come with a cost. But they had come at an actual cost: someone had to, quite literally, pay for them. Meanwhile my side of the family was sitting blissfully unaware in American suburbia, acting like Vadakanchery was still in the idyllic 1990s and like money didn't matter to us Brahmins.

Over time I came to think my side of the family was in the wrong too.

Capitalism had come to India, even to Kerala, and it brought changes we didn't expect. It changed the norms. I was mad at Sree because I thought she was violating Vadakanchery's old norms. But in reality that code had changed long ago. My dad and his siblings in the American Midwest just hadn't woken up to the reality that Vadakanchery in 2015 was fundamentally different from Vadakanchery in the 1990s.

In the new capitalist world, unlike in the old system, it was normal to expect that children would give financial support to their own parents. Sree had been fixing up the house that her dad lived in. She'd been doing that for years, mixing her sweat and labor with it, making it more and more a product of her efforts. In the new system, it was perfectly normal for her side of the family to feel like they should be the ones living in the house.

Back in the '90s, the fact that my grandmother Ammai had lived in the house for so long would've been a powerful justification for her to continue to stay there. Tradition trumped capitalism. But in modern Vadakanchery, the relevant fact is who invested in the home. So who really owns the house? Nowadays the answer is no different in Vadakanchery than in Ohio: *whoever paid for it.*

CAPITALISM DIDN'T JUST reorder the caste system in India. It changed religion too. In the '90s, we used to make pilgrimages to temples across India. We would wait in line with other devotees, often for a day or longer, waiting our turn for a few seconds before the deity. We used to get our heads shaved to the scalp while waiting in line. Like any spoiled American brat, I dutifully whined about it to my parents. Secretly, it was fun.

When my family visited India again in 2011, we didn't do that anymore. When we visited the big temples, we made a donation at the front and avoided waiting in line with the other devotees. We took a private car instead of a rickety bus. Our pilgrimages became more... efficient.

At Tirupati, a sort of Hindu mecca in southern India, there's a ticket-based system. Everyone gets in if they wait long enough. But if you pay, you can shorten the wait. If you pay a lot, you can skip the line altogether. And if you pay a ton, you get to do a special ritual right in front of the deity.

You just select your ticket at the kiosk.

That's what's supposed to happen at Disney World, not a temple. It betrayed my understanding of what prayer was supposed to be about.

What's the moral of the story? I learned two lessons.

First, capitalism doesn't have an on/off switch. Capitalism eroded the caste system in India, but it also dissolved the subtle bonds that held my Vadakanchery family together for generations. My dad no longer has to run his bank account to zero to make a family trip to India, but capitalism had also caused my parents to worry in the 1990s, when my dad, who under Jack Welch's ruthless tenure at General Electric, faced layoff risks every day while raising two kids in a foreign land. Those realities were inseparable from one another.

Capitalism thrives on individualism and picks apart institutions built on collective identity. Maybe that's a good thing when it tears down institutions like caste. But it also tears down other communal institutions that are worth preserving.

And that's my second lesson: I love capitalism, but I love other things too. Like family. And religion. And democracy. In order to save those things, we need to protect them from being infected by capitalism. I shouldn't be able to buy a FastPass at Tirupati any more than I should be able to buy extra votes in a democracy.

Yet that's exactly what stakeholder capitalism is about. Stakeholder capitalism pretends to be a milder form of capitalism, but it's actually capitalism gone wild: it encourages capitalism's winners to wield greater power in our democracy. Ordinary Americans who vote at the ballot box each November are like the poor devotees who wait in the long line at the temple. Meanwhile, CEOs and investors issuing moral fiats from Davos are the rich devotees who get to cut the line.

Liberals think the answer is to change capitalism by putting words like "stakeholder" or "conscious" or "environmental, social, and governance" in front of it. For their part, classical conservatives think the answer is to ignore the problem and recite a Milton Friedman or Ronald Reagan quote, failing to recognize that—as Dorothy might have said to Toto—we're not in 1980 anymore. Instead we're in a postmodern Oz where the Wizard is no longer just big government. It's a new hybrid of big business and big government; of capitalism and democracy.

Abraham Lincoln said eight score years ago: “The dogmas of the quiet past are inadequate to the stormy present... we must think anew.” We would do well to heed his wisdom. The solution to today’s new dilemma isn’t to change capitalism, as Democrats try to. But neither is it to ignore the inherently invasive qualities of capitalism, as many Republicans are prone to do. Rather it’s to prevent capitalism from changing everything else, by building protective walls around the things that we cherish most, like democracy.

America was built on the idea of separating powers between different institutional spheres to protect people. Our Constitution ordains a separation of power between the executive, legislative, and judicial branches; between federal and state government; between church and state. As Americans, we now need to separate the powers of capitalism from the workings of democracy. To keep them alive, we need to keep them apart.

In order to do that, we must first understand what the modern corporation is supposed to be—and what it’s not.

Footnote

ⁱ The main vestige of the caste system that’s left is the government-enforced quota system that demands that colleges, businesses, and other institutions reserve a certain number of seats for “scheduled castes”—descendants of lower castes—a system that fuels toxic identity politics in India.

CHAPTER 3

What's the Purpose of a Corporation?

DURING MY TENURE AS A CEO, there was nothing that more dramatically revealed the struggle for the soul of corporate America than what happened in the aftermath of George Floyd's horrific death. It was another tragedy in an already-tragic year. Floyd was a black man who died in May 2020 at the hands of police in Minneapolis during his arrest for using a counterfeit \$20 bill to buy a pack of cigarettes. The nation erupted in protests and riots across America's streets. It was painful to read about in the news, and it was even more painful to watch the video of how he died. The offending officer, Derek Chauvin, was later convicted of second-degree unintentional murder and other charges.

Notwithstanding the sad news, I quickly returned to focusing on my work in leading Roivant—including all that we were doing to address the ongoing pandemic and the issues that I thought we were well positioned to solve. The murder of George Floyd was tragic, but it was also tragic that thousands of people of all races died of diseases every day that could be better treated by a broken health-care system, one that regularly fails to deliver lifesaving medicines quickly. And I was in the privileged position of leading a company that developed medicines for exactly those people—including medicines that the broken pharma industry had failed to even develop for the people who needed them most. I thought that the best way for our company to do *our* part to improve all lives, including black lives, was to return to our work of saving lives rather than protesting on the

streets—namely, by developing medicines for patients who needed them.

As it turns out, we were among the few companies that had prioritized new therapies for uterine fibroids and endometriosis, diseases that disproportionately impact African American women. The pharma industry had historically ignored these diseases, in an almost systematic way. Was that evidence of systemic racism or evidence of companies ignoring diseases that affected populations that were disproportionately covered by Medicaid, which offered much poorer reimbursement for new drugs than private health insurance did? Either way, I was certain that we were doing the right thing by working on those therapies for the millions of women who needed them. Just as we were among the few companies working on a gene therapy to literally *cure* sickle cell disease, a disease that almost exclusively impacts dark-skinned people because of genetic factors.

As I watched videos of stirring and occasionally violent social protests across the country, I couldn't help but wonder whether three months of quarantine and lockdown were a main driver of the pent-up frustration. Sure, there were underlying social issues that our society needed to address, but did looting stores really make a positive difference? Were mass protests in the middle of a pandemic that was killing a lot of black people really a good way to save black lives?

But those nuances didn't stop media outlets from reporting a singular black-and-white narrative. And it didn't stop corporations from pouncing on the opportunity to achieve their own ends.

High-profile CEOs like Tim Cook of Apple and Dara Khosrowshahi of Uber rushed to issue staid statements of solidarity. Khosrowshahi stated that Uber was donating millions to fight racism and that “Uber stands in solidarity with the Black community and with peaceful protests against the injustice and racism that have plagued our nation for too long.”¹ The company announced that it would promote black-owned businesses on its ride-sharing app and tie executive pay to “diversity goals.” Lastly, Khosrowshahi wrote, “Let me speak clearly and unequivocally: Black Lives Matter.” In the weeks later, he pledged that Uber would be an “anti-racist company.” Meanwhile, at the exact same time, he was aggressively lobbying California to pass Proposition 22, which permits Uber to classify its drivers as independent contractors rather than as employees. Uber said it would go out of business if it had to reclassify drivers as employees,

pleading unprofitability even as it doled out millions to BLM. I don't know what exactly it means to be anti-racist, and Khosrowshahi's dual actions certainly didn't help clarify it for me.

Uber and Apple were hardly alone. Countless other companies did the exact same thing, down to the exact words they chose. It was as though they had all hired the same PR consultant to copy and paste the same text for different clients.

The pressure to publicly support BLM started to weigh heavily on me personally. My peers pressured me to be courageous enough to do the same thing that, well, everyone else was doing. Of course I believed that black lives mattered. But I definitely didn't believe in the stated goals of the Black Lives Matter organization—for example, “disrupting the nuclear family structure.” Wouldn't that harm black families?

So I chose to take a different approach and sent the following email to the company:

Dear Roivant team,

I enjoyed seeing all of you at the townhall on Friday. I just wanted to offer a brief comment on the tumultuous period in our world and in particular in the United States in recent days. The last few months have tested us. The COVID-19 pandemic disrupted our lives. A staggering forty million Americans lost their jobs, and many others continue to live in fear of both the virus and its economic consequences. On top of that, the events of the last week have been particularly painful, especially the tragic death of George Floyd. As you probably know well, cities are erupting in protests—including New York City, as well as other cities where some of you are located. My main reason for writing is to ask all of you to stay safe during these difficult times, and to let you know that as a company we are here for you, both physically and mentally. Please talk to any of Roivant's senior leaders, including me, at any time—and you can also reach out to the HR team (cc'd) to access our health resources during this challenging period. Personally, I am at a loss for words as I am still processing these recent events. In the meantime, I am

proud to continue our own work on developing important new medicines for patients who need them. Even if our efforts won't cure all of our society's ills, curing diseases and treating patients are among those rare things that everyone can agree is strictly good for our world.

I read it over a couple of times before sending it, and I was convinced that it struck the right balance between exhibiting empathy for our employees while avoiding using my company as a vehicle for foisting social views onto them. I thought it fit the culture of Roivant—a company whose very name centered on improving the “ROI” (return on investment) of pharmaceutical research and development above all else.

But I misread the situation... badly. We had spent years recruiting top students from Ivy League universities, inviting them to join the pharmaceutical industry rather than finance or consulting or Silicon Valley, in part with the pitch that they could actually save lives by joining us. That helped us attract brilliant people who were motivated not just by money but by the inherent social value of our company's work in developing much-needed medicines. I was proud of that fact. But that also meant we had attracted an entire class to our workforce that was hungry for a cause—and hungry to work at a company that would take up the causes they cared about.

The day after I sent the company-wide email, I started getting text messages from my trusted senior managers. My email had, apparently, “missed the moment.” It was “tone-deaf.” I had revealed my “privilege.”

Foolishly, I ignored the brewing tide, hoping that it would naturally subside. We were due to have a townhall later that week, and I decided to use it as an occasion to try to focus the company on our near-term strategy for developing a treatment for COVID-19 and on stemming the impact of the virus on our other ongoing clinical trials.

But within minutes after sharing our progress on COVID-19 initiatives, employees began asking questions like “What is Roivant doing to address systemic racism across its many subsidiaries?” “Are we going to revisit our recruiting practices?” I personally reject the narrative of systemic racism, so I listened and didn't say much in response, trying to sound empathetic

whenever I could.

My senior colleagues told me I came across as uncharacteristically aloof that day, maybe even dismissive—and, worst of all, inauthentic. In retrospect, I failed as a leader that day: I had let my own personal views get in the way of connecting with my employees at a time when they had an important issue on their minds. That was on me.

Some of my younger employees were understandably upset with me, so they convened a meeting of a committee they had formed called the Roivant Social Responsibility Committee. They issued demands, similar to demands that were popping up at companies all over the country. They wanted more regular townhalls to address social issues, a “Chief Diversity Officer,” a company task force to meet on issues of diversity, and a change to our campus recruiting practices. They were earnest in their demands and sincere in communicating them.

Part of my job as CEO was to make sure my employees were comfortable in their workplace. But part of my job was also to make sure we were productive in developing medicines without getting sidetracked. I met with senior leaders across the company and discussed how to handle the situation. Nothing that I said seemed to help. Employees wanted me to denounce systemic racism and express solidarity with Black Lives Matter, and fundamentally I didn’t want to do that. Morale waned, and some employees were uneasy.

Later that week, I had a regularly scheduled conference call with Roivant’s board of directors. I looked forward to a sanctuary where I could focus on doing what I thought I was supposed to do: develop medicines and deliver value to shareholders. No better place to discuss the latter, I thought, than a forum with the largest of those very shareholders. We needed to make important decisions on a transaction that we were weighing, and I had prepared a list of potential drug prospects and deals to discuss with the board.

Yet I was blindsided by a question from one of my investors who had in the past been most focused on making sure that we were minimizing our cash burn. What, he asked, were we doing as a company to examine whether we too were perpetuating systemic racism?

There was something curious to me about corporate America’s fixation on the BLM movement, even as other obvious injustices continued to

abound. I was personally appalled by China's persecution of its Uighur population in what Beijing calls Xinjiang and the Uighurs call East Turkestan. That too was happening during those same months and was no less relevant to a global business like ours, especially considering that we were still actively doing business in China. Yet none of my employees or directors expressed concern to me about these human rights violations. Meanwhile, I wanted to make the world better by developing medicines while leaving it to public officials to address problems like inequality at home or human rights abuses abroad.

The problem with tackling these broader issues as a CEO, I felt, wasn't simply that it would distract us from our mission of developing medicines. Even more importantly, it was that I might actually make the world *worse* by using my position as the CEO to foist my own views onto our democracy. The murder of George Floyd was an issue that we as Americans needed to sort through *together* as citizens, through the judicial system and otherwise, without elite corporate intervention.

I also felt uncomfortable being inauthentic with my employees. Personally, while I believe racism exists and should be eliminated, I don't believe in "systemic racism." In fact, I don't even know what it means: to me, it sounds like a catchall phrase designed to allow political leaders to escape accountability for solving real-world problems like poverty and failure in education. So I didn't want to publicly denounce something that I didn't believe in—or, at the very least, that I didn't fully understand.

At the same time, my senior team at Roivant convinced me that I needed to do *something* to address the concerns of our employees. So I declared that Juneteenth would be a holiday and a day for reflection at our company, an action I felt had inherent value, especially in a difficult COVID-19 year when people might have appreciated a day to reflect on what was happening in their lives and in the world.

I kept my promise and canceled all of my meetings that day and instead spent Juneteenth doing my own reflection. Where did this notion that CEOs were supposed to pursue social ends come from in the first place? If my employees and even some of my investors believed in this new philosophy, then why was I so hesitant to get on board? Was I wrong? Why was I hopelessly clinging to the antiquated ideal of maximizing shareholder value?

As it turns out, the answer wasn't so simple.

THE MILTON FRIEDMAN-APPROVED account of the corporation goes something like this. DJ, my barber since childhood in Sharonville, Ohio, started a barber shop because it was his dream to run a business and to drive a Corvette to work. In order to do this, he needed enough money to buy that Corvette. So he opened a shop, hung a shingle, and started to cut people's hair. Eventually, there were more people waiting to get their hair cut than he had time to handle himself, so he hired two employees. DJ still runs his shop in Sharonville. So far, so good.

Suppose he wants to expand his business by opening branches in other townships. First, DJ would need to hire people to operate those stores, and he wouldn't be able to manage them directly anymore. That means DJ might need to hire a professional manager to oversee the operation. But entrusting people with what you've created is a risky proposition. DJ owns the business; the people he'd hire, no matter how good they were, would just be hired hands. Those hired managers would be accountable for certain results and would be paid to deliver those results, but it would be impossible to fully police their every action to make sure they were truly acting in DJ's interest at all times. That's what business school professors call "the separation of ownership and control": the guys who run businesses often aren't the ones who own it.

There's a second problem too: as soon as DJ expands his business, he exposes himself to the risk of getting sued out of existence. When he's operating just one store, he can personally make sure that customers don't slip and fall because someone forgot to clean the hair on the ground. But DJ can't do that on his own if he were to expand to two locations, or five, or a hundred.

The reality is that nearly every major business ends up with some disgruntled customers and employees over time. It would be a pretty frightening prospect for an entrepreneur like DJ if people could sue him *personally* every time they got upset with one of his shops. The wrong lawsuit could wipe out his entire personal savings: if the damages in a given case were high enough, he might have to sell his Corvette and his house and

still not have enough to pay up.

If people like DJ face a risk, even a small one, of personal bankruptcy every time they want to scale their business, very few people would do it. Certainly, fewer people would do it than is optimal for society overall. We would have fewer places to shop, and we'd have fewer opportunities to find employment. The only people who would be able to do it are those who already have enough assets to withstand the risk of liability.

The invention of the modern corporation solved both of these problems in one fell swoop. A “corporation” is nothing more than a legal invention, a bunch of words written on a piece of paper. Those words on paper accomplish two basic things.

First, corporate law creates an obligation owed by managers to the owners of a business. That obligation is known as a fiduciary duty—the highest form of trusted obligation that one person can legally owe another. It's the same obligation your lawyer owes you when you entrust him to write and administer your will. Likewise, it's the obligation that an executive or director owes to the shareholders, or owners, of a corporation.

So if you run DJ's business for him, you owe the highest standard of care to DJ as the *owner* of the business: you have a legal duty to put DJ's interests above all else. In fact, if you fall short of fulfilling your legal obligation, DJ can actually sue *you*—not the corporation, but *you as a person*—for betraying your fiduciary obligation. The corporate shield from liability protects DJ as the owner from outside claims, but it does *not* protect DJ's managers from being directly sued by DJ himself. Poof... a nice win for DJ.

Many businesses—like Roivant, for example—are more complicated than DJ's because they have more than one owner. These owners each hold “shares” in the corporation, so we call them “shareholders.” Publicly traded companies have thousands of shareholders at any given time, and who owns the company changes every day, even every second. When DJ is the sole owner of his business, it's relatively easy for him to directly communicate to his managers what he wants to see—on matters of profitability and workplace culture to the social values that matter to him. But what if there are thousands of owners, each of whom may have different views on those questions?

Enter the “board of directors.” Because shareholders are often disparate

geographically, diverse in their views, and unknown to one another, they elect a board of directors to look after their affairs by representing their *collective* point of view. The board then becomes the so-called *fiduciary* of those shareholders: they owe the shareholders the highest level of care, just as DJ's externally hired managers owed him that duty.

What if shareholders have different views on what the board should do? Corporate law in most jurisdictions deals with this problem in a simple way: it demands that the board make decisions to maximize *overall* shareholder value. In simple terms, this means maximizing profits. Delaware is the state where most American companies are incorporated, and in 2015 Delaware's Chief Justice Leo Strine summed it up well when he said that Delaware law "reveals that... directors must make stockholder welfare their sole end."² Not their main end, but their *sole* end.

Sure, there's room for valid debate about what time horizon matters. That's usually where most debates about stakeholder capitalism get hung up. Proponents of stakeholder capitalism say that the classical model is too focused on the short term. Should the board focus on short-term profits or long-term profits? That's a fine question, but one that is *internal* to classical capitalism. Milton Friedman's most faithful disciples still disagree with one another about the answer.

But the key point is that the decision centers on what most maximizes *profits*—rather than the myriad other important questions on which individual people could actually have a wide range of personal opinions on a wide range of questions. The members of a corporation's board are indeed people. But corporations *aren't* literally people. Unlike people, corporations as entities have a view on one thing and one thing alone: profits.

So, that's the first important thing that corporate law does: it creates a fiduciary duty owed by the directors and officers of a corporation to their shareholders. That's an important protection specifically reserved to shareholders.

But the second piece of the puzzle is even more important: it gives shareholders *limited legal liability*. That is, corporate law creates a legal barrier that prevents anyone wronged by a corporation from holding an owner of that corporation personally liable. In effect, it creates an artificial shield that protects business owners like DJ from being sued. This is arguably the most important feature of the corporation: it's a legal shield

that was created to bear liability so individual people didn't have to.

A customer falls and hits his head while in the store? The customer can sue and collect damages from the corporation, but not from any of its owners individually. In other words, the customer can sue DJ's Barber Shop, but not DJ the person. So DJ still gets to keep his Corvette and house no matter how badly the lawsuits against his shop go. That's the real victory for owners like DJ.

Of course, the real story isn't about DJ at all. Like most small businesses, DJ is the sole owner of his company. The real reason that limited shareholder liability is so important is that it empowers entrepreneurs to raise outside capital from third-party investors to build businesses that they could never have possibly built on their own. Take shipping, for example. Shipping is incredibly capital-intensive and risky. If an investor puts \$100 into a shipping venture and stands to lose his house if things go south, he's not going to put up the \$100. But with limited liability, the \$100 investor risks only his \$100. *That's* really what limited liability is all about—enabling the \$100 investor to back a risky shipping project, or a railroad, or a steel mill. Or in today's world, a clinical trial, a new piece of software, or a 5G network. You might be able to build a chain of barber shops or restaurants without taking on outside investors, but you simply *can't* build a major pharma company, telecommunications company, or shipping company without taking on serious outside investment. And no investor would put up capital to fund any of those ventures in the absence of limited liability.

The invention of the limited liability corporation unleashed the massive aggregation of capital that drove the unprecedented economic revolutions of the last two centuries. *The Economist* called it “one of man's greatest inventions,” and many economic historians believe that it sat at the heart of the Industrial Revolution, as well as the internet and biotech revolutions in more recent years.³ And they're right: we probably wouldn't have the iPhone, the cure to hepatitis C, or electric cars without the invention of limited liability. The investors who were asked to put up the capital to fund Apple, Gilead, or Tesla simply wouldn't have done so if they had borne personal liability for the losses of the company in the event that it failed.

Limited liability is nothing short of a man-made superpower. It was a legal invention created to defy the basic principle by which ordinary people

live—namely, that you bear the consequences of your action. With the birth of the corporation, we as a society intentionally created a gargantuan exception to that otherwise ordinary principle.

Predictably, that is exactly what gave rise to the titanic corporate behemoths that have become so familiar today. Entrepreneurs amassed unlimited capital from investors who bore nothing more than the risk of losing that capital and built businesses of previously unimagined size and scope.

This isn't at all a modern surprise. From the very birth of the corporation, people rightly worried about the power that monstrous corporate behemoths could wield. Take the Dutch East India Company. It wielded not only financial power, but state-like political power as well. Like modern corporations, the Dutch East India Company received special privileges—in its case, to access trade routes across vast swaths of territories. According to British corporate historians Leonardo Davoudi, Christopher McKenna, and Rowena Olegario chartered companies in the Old World waged wars with their own private armies and fleets, built forts and infrastructure, conquered territories, negotiated treaties, and, in the case of the Dutch East India Company, even minted their own corporate currency.⁴ I heard echoes of the Dutch East India Company's voice in Mark Zuckerberg's statement in 2020 that he wanted Facebook to launch its own cryptocurrency.

At the same time, the Dutch East India Company also pursued philanthropic causes back at home, like donating funds to relieve poverty, build hospitals, and establish schools. And they were assiduous about noting those charitable activities in the company minutes. It wasn't just a matter of generating good PR; it was fundamentally to “assuage core cultural concerns of the era and demonstrate their dedication to improving their societies.”⁵ The philanthropic activities of the Dutch East India Company and its exercise of state-like political power were two sides of the same coin. In many ways, it was the Silicon Valley of its era.

Here's the good news: the people who invented the American corporation in the eighteenth century weren't fools. They knew exactly what they were doing. They were well aware that limited shareholder liability was effectively a necessity to spawn unprecedented economic growth, but they also knew that it would create a monster that could

eventually supplant democracy itself.

So they crafted a clever solution... one that already existed, actually. Counterintuitively, *it was actually the legal mandate to maximize shareholder value*. To protect against corporations becoming behemoth monsters, corporations needed to be restricted to their purposes. They needed to be kept in their lane. Maximizing shareholder value wasn't about unleashing corporate greed, or rewarding shareholders, or even about unlocking greater economic productivity. Rather, it was about *reining in corporate power*—by preventing an abuse of the corporate form to aggregate undue power and social influence and limiting corporations to focus on the humdrum activity of selling goods and services.

Twentieth-century proponents of classical capitalism like Milton Friedman completely missed that point. They only knew one mantra: maximize productivity and the size of the economic pie. They correctly noted that limited shareholder liability was an incentive for entrepreneurs and investors to pursue risky new projects. But they wrongly assumed that the mandate for corporate boards to maximize shareholder value was just another incentive to take risks. Limited shareholder liability was the incentive to do that. By contrast, the mandate to focus on profits, rather than on social or moral issues, was the *demand* that society made in return to ensure that powerful corporations didn't supplant the state itself.

THOUGHTFUL LIBERALS HAVE long argued that in return for the gift of limited liability, the state *ought* to have demanded something greater in return from companies.⁶ That's effectively the idea that we now call "stakeholder capitalism"—the idea that businesses have at least *some* obligation to serve not just their shareholders but the interests of society at large. They argue that this was an implicit social contract at the birth of the modern corporation.

Professor Luigi Zingales, a well-respected economist at the University of Chicago, captures this debate aptly: "Historically we know that corporations were born as public institutions with a special privilege granted by the state. Even today, we do know that the privilege of limited liability, especially with respect to tort claims, is an extraordinary privilege

granted by the state. So to what extent does this special privilege bring with it a special responsibility?”⁷

This is the most compelling case for stakeholder capitalism. Advocates of stakeholder capitalism correctly point out that corporations didn’t exist in the state of nature. Rather, the corporation only exists because the state *permitted* it to exist. Society gave corporate shareholders the extraordinary gift of limited liability—a gift that no ordinary person enjoys. In return, those shareholders owe an implicit obligation back to society: their corporations ought to consider not only shareholder interests but broader societal interests when making decisions—employees, local communities, minority groups, the climate, and so on.

That was the unspoken grand bargain at the birth of the corporation, progressive advocates argue. Professor Thomas Jones of the University of Washington in Seattle explains that “the corporation which acts in a responsible manner may simply be paying society back.”⁸ Stakeholderist-in-chief Larry Fink borrows this logic when he frequently proclaims that “companies need to earn their social license to operate every day.”⁹

The shield of limited liability is what allows entrepreneurs to raise capital from outside investors who can bet on risky new ventures while limiting their losses to the amount of their investment. But it’s also what allows the Sackler family to remain multibillionaires even as their wholly owned company, Purdue Pharma, goes bankrupt for having illegally marketed a painkiller that resulted in hundreds of thousands of deaths globally. It’s what allows President Donald Trump to remain a billionaire even though many of his properties have defaulted on their debts over the years, including payments to contractors who were struggling to make ends meet. It was the dark side of the grand bargain that society struck to incentivize entrepreneurial innovation.

Classical capitalists have all but ignored this fundamental argument that corporations owe society concern for its welfare in return for its gift of limited liability. Milton Friedman evaded this issue in his famous and otherwise compelling 1970 essay. His free market disciples never addressed the point in the subsequent decades either. Free marketeers and classical capitalists reject out of hand the idea of an implicit social contract. Yet they fail to offer a compelling answer to what corporations owe society in return for the state-granted superpower of limited liability.

In doing so, they have missed a fundamental opportunity to defend shareholder primacy. A critical reason why state corporate law codified shareholder primacy wasn't simply to protect shareholders from management. It was to protect American democracy from both managers *and* shareholders. The creation of the limited-liability corporation was a potent tool to unlock not only productivity through the private sector but also potentially limitless corporate power that could infect other spheres of society beyond the marketplace for goods and services. By limiting the focus of corporate boards to shareholders' financial interests alone, corporate law is actually *confining* the sphere of influence of corporations. That protects our democracy and other civic institutions from corporate overreach.

This view is analogous to the approach that federal law takes to the formation of nonprofit corporations. In return for tax-exempt status, we demand that nonprofits confine their activities to the sphere of charitable causes. With for-profit corporations, we do precisely the reverse—not just to protect corporate shareholders but also to protect the rest of society from frighteningly expansive corporate power to influence every aspect of our lives.

History provides ample support for this view. In the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, US corporations were created by government charters that limited them to specific purposes. This was derived from the British system created in the 1600s, when the monarch granted monopolies to groups of people to incentivize them to undertake certain ventures the government had an interest in. Alexander Hamilton, for instance, successfully argued for a federally chartered national bank, and in the 1800s the federal government granted charters to Union Pacific Railroad and others to create the transcontinental railroad.^{[10](#)}

In the early nineteenth century, each US corporation had to receive a special charter from the legislature laying out its purpose. States granted charters to corporations to pursue very narrow purposes—for example, to build a bridge. Corporations were legally barred from going beyond the scope of their charters and could be sued for doing so. If a corporation were granted a charter to build a bridge and tried to build a general purpose road instead, it would lose all of the formal benefits of incorporation, including limited liability.

By the late 1800s, the US had shifted to a model of general incorporation, in which states granted charters to any corporation that met fixed statutory requirements. But the underlying statutory requirement to sharply limit the scope of corporate activities remained intact. In Massachusetts, for instance, a corporation “had to have a single, specific purpose set out in its charter, and the law generally held corporate actions unconnected to that purpose void,” with only unanimous shareholder consent able to alter a corporation’s charter-specified purpose.¹¹ This restriction became so fundamental that it came to bear the signifying hallmark of any truly important legal doctrine: a Latin name. It was called the *ultra vires* doctrine (“beyond the powers”).

Today, almost all corporate charters allow corporations to conduct any lawful business, and the *ultra vires* doctrine has become a formality that only has serious legal consequences for nonprofit corporations and state-created ones like universities. But history teaches us a lot: for most of our nation’s life, our law has held that corporations were granted their special legal protections as part of a package deal saying that their activities had to be *strictly limited* to the narrow purposes outlined in their charters. The general-form version of those charters today is the mandate to simply maximize shareholder value—and to avoid pursuing other activities that could result in a greater aggregation of corporate power than society intended.

Making the pursuit of profit the corporation’s singular mission wasn’t simply a matter of administrative convenience. It was a fundamentally new American invention. In the Old World European model—what is now termed classical “corporatism”—the role of the corporation was to serve as one among many societal institutions tasked with the betterment of the public at large. In Europe, business leaders were supposed to work with labor leaders, church officials, and politicians to determine and implement the common good. But in America, the job of corporate managers has been to maximize profits alone—leaving it to other institutions to look after broader societal goals.

The genius of the American vision was to separate the activities of innovators and entrepreneurs from those of other societal institutions, like church and state and local government. While the leaders of other institutions—including government—looked after the interests of society at

large, American capitalists were legally obligated to look after only their own interests.

History supports this view, but so does common sense. Society gave corporations superpowers. Foremost among them was the gift of limited liability. In return, society demanded that companies use that power for only a narrow set of activities—namely, to make products and services—to prevent them from wielding too much power in our politics and other noncommercial spheres of our lives.

Advocates of classical capitalism like Milton Friedman wrongly assumed that *both* fundamental features of the corporation—limited shareholder liability and the mandate to maximize shareholder value—were strictly about incentivizing entrepreneurs and investors to unleash innovation. They ignored the way in which limited shareholder liability would create titanic corporate monsters with power heretofore unimagined, offering no coherent theory for how society should constrain the power of those monsters outside the marketplace.

By contrast, advocates of stakeholder capitalism were *correct* to acknowledge a social contract between shareholders and society in which shareholders owe something back to society in return for the great gift of limited liability. They were also correct to recognize that the social contract was one that demanded *restraint* from corporations. They erred only in surmising that this social contract was “implicit” and that corporate restraint was about tamping down the pure pursuit of profit. To the contrary: if limited liability was the *quid* from society, then the mandate to maximize shareholder value was the *quo* from corporations.

That was the true grand bargain. The requirement to maximize profits wasn’t just about protecting shareholders, as Milton Friedman types had assumed. *It was about protecting the rest of society from a Frankensteinian corporate monster.* That’s why we keep the monster trapped in the cage of capitalism: to protect democracy and other civic institutions from a monster that, once unleashed, would exercise more power than any business or person ever should. Just as society demands that nonprofits confine their activities to the sphere of charitable causes in return for tax-exempt status, with for-profit corporations society did precisely the reverse—not just to protect shareholders but to protect democracy and our other institutions.

And therein lies the solution to the true problem of expansive corporate

power in the twenty-first century: limit the scope of limited shareholder liability itself. That might sound scary to business elites at first, but on inspection its effect is intuitive and even mundane. Institutional shareholders like BlackRock, one of the largest asset managers and proponents of stakeholder capitalism, should enjoy the benefit of the limited liability shield when their portfolio companies produce goods and services for profit. But if BlackRock uses the corporate shield to implement its own vision of “social responsibility” for society by using its portfolio companies as a vehicle for advancing that agenda, then aggrieved consumers, employees, and other stakeholders shouldn’t just be limited to suing those corporations. They should be able to go after BlackRock directly—as well as any other social-activist shareholder of that corporation.

Let’s get specific: suppose there’s a big parade organized by a bunch of social activists around a particular cause—say, climate change. Right now, if a regular social activist drives a car in that parade and crashes into someone, she faces personal tort liability. She could be sued in court and lose everything she has. But now, suppose she’s the owner of a company and sends one of her employees in the company car to do the same thing, and the exact same thing happens. Then she *can’t* be sued: her personal assets are protected by limited liability. That gives her a shield that ordinary social activists don’t get. That’s the shield that woke shareholders like BlackRock or other ESG investors enjoy on a large scale today.

So I’m just proposing that we level the playing field and make those woke shareholders, like BlackRock or Al Gore’s Generation Investment Management, bear the same liability as any ordinary social activist when they engage in ordinary social activism through the companies that they invest in. Limited shareholder liability was never meant to protect well-heeled woke investors from the consequences of their actions during PR stunts at woke parades. Yet that’s precisely the privilege that these woke shareholders enjoy today—one that society never intended to provide when it created limited shareholder liability in the first place.

This solution may seem modest, but it would completely reorder stakeholder capitalism. Today, BlackRock preaches about the need for corporations to meet the standards of its “Sustainability Accounting Standards Board,” since as a shareholder it is protected from liability from anything that its portfolio companies do. Yet the corporate shield was

created to incentivize capital formation for the pursuit of profit—not to use the corporate shield as a way of conducting a protected form of social activism. If BlackRock were to face tort liability for its social advocacy efforts—like an ordinary human social activist would—then its willingness to embrace those social causes would predictably change.

Of course, shareholders like BlackRock can avail themselves in court of the affirmative defense that their primary interest was simply the pursuit of profit itself rather than any social or charitable agenda. In that case, they would continue to benefit from the shield of limited liability—which exists precisely to protect for-profit corporate activities. But it would also reveal the true essence of stakeholder capitalism for the self-interested farce that it is, in a way that would enlighten consumers and citizens alike about the true motivations of today’s newly woke capitalist class. It’s the same motivation that Milton Friedman surmised all along: the pursuit of self-interest above all.

For those like me who believe the rise of Wokenomics represents a problem for democracy, the simple answer is to limit the scope of limited liability of the corporation to cover only the set of activities it was intended to cover. A corporation ought to be free to pursue activities that go beyond the pursuit of profit—America is a free country, after all—but to the extent that it does, its social-activist shareholders shouldn’t receive any special protection from direct liability. There is no government regulatory action needed here. Just a simple legal fix—arguably a form of *deregulation*—that clarifies that the construct of limited liability is... well, limited.

I KEPT MY promise to my employees to engage in a day of reflection on Juneteenth. Though I was initially frustrated by the employee backlash, I learned something valuable from it. It forced me to think about how to build a better company. I began the day wondering where this social revolution had come from. But I ended the day by asking the question of how the social tumult in America could push Roivant to become the best version of itself.

A new week brought a new townhall and a new chance to engage with my socially conscious employees. I told my employees that I’d realized

Roivant had indeed fallen short of its goals. One of our founding values was scrappiness—it might as well have been written in our corporate charter. “Think Big, Stay Scrappy,” we often said. We weren’t supposed to be one of those glossy big pharma companies. We were always supposed to be the young upstarts with chips on our shoulders. We were supposed to be hungry. And we needed to recruit fresh hires who saw themselves as underdogs too.

For years we had prioritized Ivy League schools in our campus recruiting process. Sure, there are plenty of scrappy kids at Harvard just as there are at state universities. But recruiting Ivy League grads wasn’t *automatically* going to select for hunger and scrappiness.

There was another issue, too. As CEO, I often declared with pride that we valued diversity of thought and diversity of experience among our employee base. But if I’m being honest, we weren’t actually doing very much to screen for diversity of thought or diversity of experience in our recruiting process, even though we declared that to be an important objective. At the prior week’s townhall, one of my employees had been brave enough to publicly challenge me about that in front of the entire company, pointing to a campus recruiting process that was concentrated heavily on Ivy League universities. At the time, I had answered her question defensively, meekly pointing to the fact that colleges like Harvard and Yale already invested immense efforts to create diverse student bodies. But as a company, when did we simply take someone else’s judgment as gospel without pressure-testing it ourselves? Especially about something that we said was important? Answer: we didn’t. If anything, we prided ourselves on being contrarian.

So on that Zoom call the following week with my employees, I made a surprise announcement about a new hiring policy—one not only that would help keep Roivant scrappy but that respected our long-standing business principle that actions speak louder than words. I announced that we would prioritize recruiting a certain number of candidates who grew up in a family where the household income was below the 25th percentile. (Over the last year, Roivant has since expanded the program to be more inclusive by increasing the qualification threshold to below the 50th percentile.) If one of those employees joined our company and remained employed by us for four years, we would assume any outstanding student debt that they had, up

to a total of \$100,000. And we would implement that program without compromising on the other qualities we seek from our job candidates.

The announcement came as a shock to the entire company. To be sure, some employees thought that I'd once again "missed the moment," since the program made no mention of "fighting racism" or "standing with the Black community." But for many of my employees, it was exactly the kind of solution they'd been yearning for.

From my perspective, recruiting less economically privileged employees wasn't a means to the end of fighting racism *per se*. It wasn't even a means to the end of solving inequality. That was important work for American democracy to tackle. Rather, our new policy was just one small way to make Roivant a better company. As CEO, that was my own small way of making the world better too.

CHAPTER 4

The Rise of the Managerial Class

MY EMPLOYEES AT ROIVANT WHO pushed me to “do more” as CEO were sincere in their desire for justice. But it’s more often the case that high-powered executives are the ones pushing their own values on everyone else. While they may claim to be pursuing justice or responding to “stakeholders,” when members of America’s managerial class mix business and politics, it’s usually about burnishing their own personal reputation and power.

To successfully merge business with politics, managerial elites must control both. As it turns out, the managerial class seized control of government long before it captured private industry. The year 2020 offered a case in point.

Shortly after 1 a.m. EST on the morning of Friday, October 2, 2020, the world learned via Twitter that President Trump had tested positive for COVID-19. Given President Trump’s age and health, there was a very real chance that the president of the United States might become incapacitated or even die on the eve of the presidential election.

President Trump was admitted to the Walter Reed National Military Medical Center in Washington, D.C., where he received an unconventional combination of medicines. One of them was an unapproved antibody cocktail from a biotech company called Regeneron. By Monday, President Trump had departed Walter Reed feeling healthy. In a widely publicized video later that week, President Trump voiced his opinion that the investigational therapy from Regeneron is what made the biggest difference in his recovery.

The idea isn't crazy. Regeneron's cocktail contained antibodies that were specifically engineered to bind to the virus responsible for the COVID-19 infection. Regeneron had used the same approach to successfully treat Ebola. The company's clinical trial had been promising. That's why President Trump's doctors made special arrangements for him to receive this therapy even though it wasn't yet approved by the US Food and Drug Administration (FDA).

If I'd had an elder family member who'd contracted the virus at the same time as President Trump, I'd have wanted them to receive the exact same treatment regimen as him. But here's the rub: there's no way that would've happened. I couldn't have accessed Regeneron's therapy for a family member. I was a well-connected biotech CEO and still wouldn't have stood a chance. Hundreds of thousands of hospitalized COVID-19 patients could simply forget about it. The reason? A three-letter answer: FDA.

Regeneron's antibody cocktail wasn't FDA approved at the time that President Trump received it. As it happens, President Trump belongs to the same golf club as Len Schleifer, the CEO of Regeneron. And President Trump was also the president. So he was in a unique position to make one phone call and immediately access an investigational therapy that no ordinary American could.

It's obvious that the president of the United States should get the best possible treatment. The problem was that everyone else couldn't—because of barriers erected *by the US government itself*.

That may sound puzzling. And it's particularly ironic to have been the case under President Trump's watch since he was the one to champion "Right to Try" legislation through Congress. The name of the law summarizes it well: it gives patients a right to try treatment options that aren't yet FDA approved.

Except it didn't, in the end. Here's a dark secret that most Americans don't know: no respectable biotech or pharma company *actually* makes its investigational therapies available to patients via "Right to Try." Companies simply refuse to engage with it.

The reason? Once again: the FDA. The agency absolutely *hates* the Right to Try law. If patients need to access drugs before they're approved, the FDA prefers a different program—the "expanded access" program that

is overseen by the FDA—rather than Right to Try, which is not.¹ Maybe that's a reasonable perspective. But even if the FDA doesn't like Right to Try, it's still the law of the land, right? In name, yes. In reality, no.

The general rule of thumb in the pharma industry is this: you do what the FDA wants. Period. It's well known in the industry that if you indulge Right to Try, then you do so at your own peril. As the old adage in pharma goes, "FDA never forgets." Companies don't make money when making drugs available through Right to Try. But every year of delay in formal FDA approval to *sell* the drug could be very costly. All it takes is a line-level bureaucrat citing some technicality as the reason for a delay. Measured against that risk, no rational company wants to alienate the FDA, even if that means giving a cold shoulder to Right to Try.

As if there were any doubt, the FDA makes its view known in no uncertain terms: "There is no evidence that either bill would meaningfully improve access for patients, but both would remove FDA from the process and create a dangerous precedent that would erode protections for vulnerable patients," a group of former FDA leaders wrote.¹ It was typical FDA: they hid behind the reasonable-sounding talking point that "there is no evidence" of expanding patient access through Right to Try. Yet the very reason why Right to Try doesn't expand patient access is precisely because companies don't want to take the risk of pissing off their bureaucratic regulator.

In sum, even though the American people went through the proper democratic process to pass Right to Try legislation, it's wholly futile. Why? Because the FDA's managerial class just doesn't like it. Congress passes laws, but it can't prevent administrative agencies from exercising soft power. When the FDA blows its dog whistle, the pharmaceutical industry listens very carefully.

This is the fourth branch of government in action. It's the real deep state—not a conspiratorial kind, but a much more mundane version. They teach us in high school that there are three branches of government: legislative, executive, and judicial. That's certainly what the Constitution says. Yet in real life, the fourth branch of government—the administrative state—is often more powerful than any of the other three. This alphabet soup of government agencies—SEC, FAA, FTC, HHS, FCC, and so on—runs the day-to-day affairs of the federal government, staffed by civil servants

largely insulated from political accountability.

The reality is that most career staffers at the FDA genuinely care about protecting public health, just as most career staffers at the CIA genuinely care about protecting national security. That noble motivation guides their day-to-day actions, occasionally combined with a hunger for relevance and power. They usually make sound scientific judgments. Even when these staffers are wrong, they often have good reasons for wanting things to be done in a certain way.

But my chief complaint isn't that these technocrats are making the wrong judgments. It's that they use their technocratic authority to subvert the will of the American people. Right or wrong on the merits, that's an insult to democracy.

In 2016, political scientist Michael Lind observed that the greatest threat to Western democracy is its gradual decay under well-educated, well-mannered, and well-funded elites.² According to Lind, modern American government implicitly “transfers political power from national legislatures to executive agencies, transnational bureaucracies, and treaty organizations.”³ Congress's toothless Right to Try law is emblematic of the problem that Lind described.

But my focus goes beyond government. Today there's a “deep corporation” problem in the private sector as well. The perpetrators are the hired C-suite managers at large companies. Just like government bureaucrats, these executives often implicitly frustrate the will of a corporation's shareholders. Their main goal is to aggregate power for themselves in the name of serving their companies and society.

Similar to the three branches of government, there are three legs to the stool of any company: founders, investors, and employees. Founders start companies, investors fund companies, and employees work for companies. It's supposed to be simple. But as in government, especially at America's largest corporations, there's now an invisible fourth leg to the stool: the managerial class. The folks who sit in glass-walled corner offices in Manhattan skyscrapers or communal bean bags in Silicon Valley and use the company piggy bank to travel to Davos each January. They're high-paid bureaucrats charged with balancing the interests of founders, investors, and employees.

These managers often make handsome salaries, but they own much less

of the company than founders and investors do. In general, they're not billionaires. And they're not playing the capitalist game just for money. They're playing for power.

Academics like Michael Jensen and Eugene Fama have commented at length about incentive misalignments between hired corporate managers and their shareholders. They wrote a famous paper in 1998 titled "Separation of Ownership and Control," which made the basic observation that managers own very little of firms yet wield day-to-day control of them.⁴ And that in turn creates so-called "agency costs," an economic term referring to the value an entity loses when it outsources some of its decision-making to an entity with different interests.

But misalignments arising from differential ownership are only part of the story. In the real world, there's an even bigger issue: shareholders of public companies are generally anonymous, while CEOs and other corporate managers are personally well known. Unlike shareholders, managers have a personal reputation to maintain. Unlike a shareholder, a corporate manager's main asset isn't wealth. It's *social stature*. That's their ticket to wielding power, to getting hired to run another company in the future, to gaining a membership at a prestigious golf club, to getting appointed to a cushy job as an ambassador.

According to academics like Jensen and Fama, the role of a corporation's board is to oversee CEOs and other managers to protect shareholders from their actions. Problem solved? Not quite. In the real world, most board members are themselves hired hands—in other words, themselves members of the managerial class.

These independent directors are well compensated for their services—often six-figure or even seven-figure sums for attending one half-day board meeting per quarter. There's a reason they call it "sitting" on a board. In practice, this class of "independent directors" is now populated by people who professionally serve in that capacity, some of whom become lifers in that role. Some are ex-politicians; some are ex-CEOs and ex-CFOs; others are retired partners of large law firms or accounting firms.

Regardless of their backgrounds, these repeat players in the game know where their bread is buttered. In practice, they aren't selected by public shareholders. Most often, they're selected by CEOs themselves. Every time I've personally been asked to join the board of a public company, it's

almost always the CEO of that company who invites me to do it. (To date, I've always declined; personally, I find the idea of serving as another CEO's pawn about as appealing as a sharp poke in the eye.)

So in sum, independent directors get paid a lot of money to provide oversight of CEOs at public companies. Yet those CEOs are effectively the main ones who select and influence the people who will oversee them. Sounds like a racket? Welcome to the world of the managerial class.

The consequences aren't just bad for corporate shareholders. They're bad for America. Michael Lind correctly observed that "the most important managers are private and public bureaucrats who run large national and global corporations and exercise disproportionate influence in politics and society."⁵ Political theorist James Burnham first wrote about this phenomenon in his 1941 best seller *The Managerial Revolution*. In 1946, George Orwell summarized Burnham's theory well:

Capitalism is disappearing, but Socialism is not replacing it. What is now arising is a new kind of planned, centralized society which will be neither capitalist, nor, in any accepted sense of the word, democratic. The rulers of this new society will be... business executives, technicians, bureaucrats, and soldiers, lumped together by Burnham, under the name of "managers." These people will eliminate the old capitalist class, crush the working class, and so organize society that all power and economic privilege remain in their own hands.

One of the main motivations of hired CEOs is to maintain their personal reputation in order to open future doors for themselves. But that goes beyond future job opportunities or country club memberships; if it were just that, corporate shareholders might be the victims, but no one else. As Lind argues, the public, private, and nonprofit sectors in the modern West no longer have clear lines separating them. Rather, they are all populated by a common stock: "Diplomats become investment bankers, investment bankers become ambassadors, generals sit on corporate boards, and corporate executives sit on nonprofit boards." That enables what Lind calls "managerial dominance reinforced by lateral mobility at the top levels of

society.”⁶

That managerial dominance subverts the will of the American people. It renders our actual democracy impotent. Together, these bureaucrats crush the will of the shareholders they’re supposed to represent, substituting democratic judgments with their own judgments—which are of course informed by their interest in preserving their own *personal* interests and reputations.

IN ADOPTING THE multi-stakeholder model, the corporate managerial class has pulled off the perfect con: CEOs can *do* whatever they want so long as they *say* they have everyone’s best interests in mind. Wokenomics is a powerful weapon for CEOs, which they can readily deploy as a smoke screen to distract from greed, fraud, and malfeasance. It provides the perfect alibi: accountability to everyone is accountability to no one at all.

No man can serve two masters. Corporate executives know that better than anyone. They claim to serve both shareholders and stakeholders. But as you’ll see, when they have to pick one master to serve, they serve themselves.

Consider the case of Volkswagen. Its managerial class claimed to serve everyone—its CEO trumpeted that under his leadership the company had become a good steward of the environment, a good servant to its customers, and a good investment for its shareholders. But that was all lip service. In the end, Volkswagen’s executives really only helped themselves.

Volkswagen appeared to have achieved its well-publicized goal of becoming the world’s leading automaker in early 2015. Global sales figures showed it beating Toyota for first place.⁷ Volkswagen had been working toward this goal for a decade, with a particular focus on achieving massive sales growth in the US, the world’s largest car market.

Volkswagen had previously been a small player in the US. It changed that with a prominent “clean diesel” marketing campaign, positioning its cars as environmentally friendly alternatives to hybrids like the Toyota Prius.⁸ The PR campaign paid off. In September 2015, the Dow Jones Sustainability Index (DJSI) named Volkswagen the most sustainable automobile company in the world. It had earned a near-perfect score, with

full marks for “codes of conduct, compliance and anti-corruption, as well as innovation management and climate change strategy.”⁹

Volkswagen Chairman and CEO Martin Winterkorn had spearheaded Volkswagen’s transformation from a middling automaker to the world’s largest in just a few years at the helm. By 2014, Winterkorn had successfully steered Volkswagen to the top with his climate-conscious strategy. In an annual letter to shareholders, he said, “The automotive industry is currently experiencing fundamental change. Look no further than the increasingly stringent CO2 legislation or the rapid digitization of vehicles, plants and showrooms. This costs us a great deal of energy and money, too. But at Volkswagen, we do not see this transition as a threat, but rather as a tremendous opportunity—one that we must and will take advantage of.”¹⁰

Winterkorn and Volkswagen did indeed take advantage of a tremendous opportunity. A week after their self-congratulatory press release, the US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) issued a formal notice of violation to the German automaker alleging that Volkswagen had installed software, or “defeat devices,” in its cars to circumvent EPA emissions standards.¹¹ EPA had discovered that nearly half a million Volkswagen diesel cars on American roads were emitting up to 40 times more toxic fumes than permitted by the Clean Air Act. EPA would later uncover that up to 590,000 cars were implicated.

Two days later, Volkswagen leadership publicly admitted to cheating on emissions tests and revealed that defeat devices were installed in 11 million cars around the world. The defeat devices allowed the cars to detect when they were being driven under test conditions and to change performance and anti-pollution controls to appear more environmentally compliant. Under normal circumstances requiring greater performance, the cars would go back to guzzling gas. The negative news sent Volkswagen’s stock price tumbling 50 percent from its all-time high.¹² It was quietly cut from the DJSI.¹³

Volkswagen initially accused a group of rogue engineers of perpetuating the fraud, but over time it became clear that it was using them as scapegoats to shield top executives. In a July 2015 executive team meeting, Winterkorn was allegedly alerted to EPA and California Air Resources Board (CARB) refusals to permit the sale of Volkswagen model year 2016 diesel cars due

to an emissions test anomaly. Winterkorn was reportedly very engaged in the technical aspects of the cheating. He directed underlings “to seek an informal meeting with a senior-ranking CARB official,” according to a sentencing memo in a US criminal case against Volkswagen engineers. An FBI affidavit said that “rather than advocate for disclosure of the defeat device to U.S. regulators... executive management authorized its continued concealment.” On orders from above, Volkswagen engineers lied to CARB officials. They eventually confessed, which triggered the EPA notice.¹⁴

Winterkorn ultimately took responsibility for overseeing the scandal and resigned shortly after Volkswagen’s admission. But he denied any early knowledge of the defeat devices.¹⁵

Volkswagen itself was hit with fines from US and German authorities. And in September 2020, five years after Volkswagen’s cheating admission, Winterkorn was ordered to face trial in Germany on charges of fraud. This followed an April 2019 indictment of Winterkorn and other Volkswagen senior executives. A German District Court said in a statement that there was a “substantial probability of conviction” based on the evidence provided in the indictment.¹⁶

Here’s the key takeaway from the Volkswagen affair. Critics of Volkswagen often cite it as a paradigmatic example of the evils of *shareholder* capitalism. They say that if Volkswagen hadn’t been so focused on short-term profits it wouldn’t have cheated. But this crude conclusion belies a more subtle point: the scandal only happened in the first place because Volkswagen had gained market clout by advertising its supposedly “clean diesel” cars. Being the environmentalist golden boy was what made Volkswagen so successful selling snake oil for a decade.

If only what happened at Volkswagen had been an isolated incident. Unfortunately, it’s just one example in a long and ongoing history of executive wrongdoing in the name of stakeholders. There’s Wirecard, a German ESG darling that used its sterling reputation to cover up the fact that it committed massive fraud by generating \$1.9 billion in fake transactions. There’s Nikola, a supposed Tesla rival whose Executive Chairman Trevor Milton promised to save the planet with its hydrogen-powered vehicles, only to quickly unravel as he was, in a matter of days, accused of fraud and sexual abuse and investigated by the Department of Justice and the Securities and Exchange Commission. There’s WeWork, a

trendy, socially conscious, VC-backed hero that imploded under the weight of CEO Adam Neumann's voluminous self-dealing. The list goes on.

I could write an entire chronicle on each of these nefarious episodes, but that's not the point of this book. Just for fun, though, let's go through one more example. This time, I'll take you behind the curtain to show you how pharmaceutical companies use stakeholder capitalism as a smoke screen to continue doing business as usual.

In September 2015, Hillary Clinton famously tweeted, "Price gouging like this in the specialty drug market is outrageous. Tomorrow I'll lay out a plan to take it on,"¹⁷ in response to a *New York Times* article detailing Martin Shkreli's exorbitant price increase of Daraprim by over 5,000 percent.¹⁸ Clinton was the Democratic presidential frontrunner, so her comments sent biotech markets into a tailspin.¹⁹ Clinton's concerns were echoed by then Republican presidential candidate Donald Trump. The writing was on the wall for pharma companies—drug pricing would be a policy focus of any new administration, and the industry was losing in the court of public opinion.

So what did it do in response? In 2016, the pharma industry created an unofficial social contract to limit drug price increases to 10 percent per year. Allergan CEO Brent Saunders kicked it off by pledging to increase prices at most once per year and to do it by single digits. Other companies quickly fell in line. This created a new norm of all companies raising their prices by, of course, about 9.9 percent.

A price increase of 10 percent per year compounding each year adds up quickly—but slowly enough to escape the public's notice. The pharma industry's insight was that it could continue to raise prices, but it needed to do it in stages rather than all at once. Then the companies could condition the public to accept price increases as normal while also somehow making themselves seem socially responsible by "only" raising them 10 percent. If government regulators stepped in, drug prices would be restricted far more. As one article put it, "As rising drug prices continue to be a major cause for discord in the US, the self-regulation of price hikes could help the industry avoid regulatory reform. With rising drug prices more constrained in 2017 and 2018, the pharma industry may be on its way to dodging federal regulation."²⁰

Stakeholder capitalism has created a world in which ordinary people not

only expect but also *assume* that companies pursue not just their own interests but societal interests too. Yet when we make that assumption, we as consumers are less likely to question those companies' business decisions. Customer cynicism is a powerful force in the market too—one that any well-functioning market depends on—but also one that gets blunted by corporate stakeholderism.

Pharma companies know this. That's exactly what they have in mind when they make hollow declarations to help stave off climate change or make public commitments to cap the magnitude of annual price increases that they take. By acting like the good guys, as Wokenomics demands they do, pharma companies are actually able to get away with behavior that leaves society *worse* off in the end.

It's no accident that Allergan, the very company that kicked off the societal pledge to cap its annual price increases, was also the company that just a couple of years later tried to skirt the US patent regime by making a legally dubious deal with a Native American tribe as a gambit to enjoy prolonged immunity from generic competition. Allergan had sold the rights to a best-selling eye drug to the Saint Regis Mohawk Tribe, who were then going to claim sovereign immunity to dismiss a challenge to the patent from generic pharmaceutical manufacturers—a standard step in the process of how generic drugs reach the market when branded pharmaceutical patents expire. The tribe was going to lease the patent back to Allergan and get \$15 million in annual royalties, which in turn would have allowed Allergan to still book hundreds of millions of dollars in added profits per year.²¹ Hiding behind Native Americans was a daring legal move for the pharmaceutical giant, though the Supreme Court spoiled the fun by forbidding it.²²

So even as Allergan was paying lip service to stakeholders by proposing some grand bargain limiting price hikes, it was brazenly bypassing the regular old deal between society and drug developers. The standard deal is that patents allow you to charge higher prices for a time to reward the resources the company spent on research and development, and in return, once the patent expires, society gets to make cheap generics and reap the benefits of the drug in perpetuity. Even as Allergan was pledging to limit price increases for the sake of stakeholders, it was trying to use the Mohawks' sovereign immunity as a legal shield to allow it to keep its patent and charge monopoly prices forever to those same stakeholders. It was

hypocrisy of the highest degree. Allergan wanted to raise those prices 10 percent per year *forever* instead of letting the party end someday.

I believe that America is better off if we simply accept the system that we have for fostering pharmaceutical innovation. Sure, it needs some technical tweaks here and there, but broadly speaking, the system works for delivering lifesaving cures to people who need them. We should recognize that this means pharma companies will act in their self-interest by charging relatively high prices for their drugs while patent protected but make them available dirt cheap thereafter. If that happens, then we're all better off in the end. But when we demand that those same companies behave as societal benefactors by charging lower prices even while their drugs are on patent, then those same companies simply use that do-good smoke screen as a weapon to evade the market mechanisms we already have in place to check pharmaceutical prices.

Capitalism tends to work well when everyone knows what to expect. The less clear those expectations are, the better the system works for the managerial class—but worse for society at large.

HOW DO WE end the tyranny of the corporate managerial class? Here's a thought: limit the scope of the business judgment rule (or the BJR, as it's often called). In practice, most examples of stakeholder capitalism in the real world start with a CEO who decides to use the company's corporate platform to solve a social problem. This often results in the CEO making bad business decisions that have negative externalities for democracy. Yet they are aided by the BJR, a corporate privilege that is *designed* to protect CEOs and corporate directors from being sued for bad business decisions that they make. There are good reasons for this legal doctrine, but today it applies far too broadly in a way that is toxic both for companies and for democracy.

Here's how it works: the BJR protects directors and officers of a corporation in the event that they are sued for violating their duty of care to a company. According to this rule, a court will uphold the decisions of a director as long as they are made (1) in good faith, (2) with care that a reasonably prudent person would use, and (3) with the reasonable belief

that the director is acting in the best interests of the corporation. In practice, every corporate lawyer knows that the BJR means that an officer or director of a company is off the hook as a legal defendant in a case.

The general logic for the BJR is obvious—that qualified people would never want to serve as directors and officers if they risked being sued every time they made a business decision that looked bad in retrospect. It's supposed to apply to *business* decisions, not social decisions.

In practice, the only way for a plaintiff to pierce the BJR is this: if the plaintiff can prove that the director had a *conflict of interest* when making a decision, then the BJR doesn't apply. Today, we define conflicts of interest in exclusively *financial* terms. For example, if you serve on the board of a company, but that company is also a major customer of another company that you own, then that's a conflict of interest that disqualifies you from benefiting from the BJR. It makes sense that we shouldn't just take your "business judgment" at face value in that case.

But suppose you're a progressive ex-politician—one who might want to get appointed as secretary of Health and Human Services at some point during Biden's tenure as president—and you're on the board of a pharmaceutical company. I happen to know a few people who probably fit that description. Now suppose it comes to a decision on how you're supposed to price a drug. You obviously have a conflict of interest, even though it's not a strictly *financial* conflict of interest.

Therein lies the rub: in real life, not all conflicts of interest are financial—they show up in many forms and flavors. Not all human motivations are financial. In fact, most aren't.

That's what allows woke corporatism—the flavor of woke capitalism that's driven by hired CEOs and board members rather than the shareholders themselves—to thrive. A critical feature that distinguishes executives and independent directors—members of the "managerial class"—from shareholders is that the former have a reputation to maintain while the latter do not. *This is itself a conflict of interest*, even though it's not one that the law recognizes today.

To be clear, I'm not arguing that CEOs or directors should be legally *prohibited* from using corporate resources to support their own pet social causes. Sweeping government prohibitions designed to solve a narrow set of cases usually do more harm than good. Rather, my proposed solution is

much more modest. I'm just saying CEOs and directors shouldn't be protected by the BJR if a shareholder sues them for doing so. Why? Because using the corporate dime needed to fund your favorite social causes is no less a conflict of interest than a classical *financial* conflict of interest.

The BJR was *never intended* to protect executives from liability for corporate actions that weren't motivated by maximizing profits for shareholders in the first place. Legal scholars almost universally agree that the only reason for the BJR is that executives and directors are supposed to be the stewards for protecting shareholder value. That's why it's called the *business* judgment rule, not the "social judgment rule."²³ The BJR makes little sense if it protects executives who act on their own whims and interests instead of maximizing shareholder value.

The very risk of bearing *personal* liability for a new class of "conflicts of interest" that didn't previously exist would have the effect of changing corporate behavior—in my opinion, strictly for the better. Executives will at least think twice about the shareholder-centric justification before writing a check to BLM or exhorting their customers to support Joe Biden or Donald Trump or whatever else it is that they feel an impulse to do from their seat of corporate power.

THE POWER OF the managerial class is now spreading like a plague to other spheres of our society. It afflicts governments, nonprofits, universities, and even hospitals. It's a cultural cancer that threatens to erode American identity in each of these institutions from within.

So far, I've discussed stakeholder *capitalism*, a game in which greedy executives play stakeholders and shareholders against each other to make sure that they're answerable to no one. That's my main focus in this book. But I would be remiss not to point out that stakeholder capitalism is only part of a broader phenomenon I call stakeholderism, in which institutions beyond for-profit corporations invoke amorphous "stakeholders" to justify expanding their original missions to suit their manager's personal desires.

This stakeholderism is perhaps nowhere more dangerous today than at universities where the next generation of elites is being educated right now.

The core mission of a university is supposed to be education, and universities' relevant "stakeholders" were originally supposed to be their students, the ones who were paying them to be educated. But as socially conscious managers have gradually taken over the universities, they've expanded their conception of their stakeholders to include racial minorities, sexual minorities, future generations, the environment, and whatever other groups progressive activists say they should care about. So the students are still the stakeholders footing the bill, but their money is now paying to support nebulous, distant stakeholders like future generations, whose will liberal administrators get to represent.

A 2014 analysis found that from 1987 to 2012, the higher-education sector added more than half a million administrators. Their numbers have doubled relative to academic faculty. And the clout of these administrators has also grown alongside their numbers: as Philip Hamburger of Columbia Law School has argued, the balance of power at universities has increasingly shifted toward administrators, who increasingly control academic policy.²⁴ In his book *Restoring the Promise: Higher Education in America*, economist Richard Vedder calculates that if the ratio of campus bureaucrats to faculty had held steady since 1976, there would be 537,317 fewer administrators, saving universities \$30.5 billion per year and allowing student tuition to decrease by 20 percent.²⁵ It's no wonder college costs so much these days.

Today university administrators are generally monolithic in their political perspectives, choking the free exchange of diverse ideas at universities. Samuel Abrams, visiting scholar at the American Enterprise Institute, found that liberal staff members outnumber their conservative counterparts by an astonishing ratio of 12 to 1. Yet ironically, the fastest growth in recent years has been in the area of "diversity" administrators.²⁶ Mark Perry, an economics professor at the University of Michigan-Flint, recently calculated that his university has nearly 100 diversity administrators, with a total cost of approximately \$14 million per year, or \$300 per enrolled student.²⁷

Just as in corporations, the goals of these university administrators are misaligned with the goals of the principals—in this case, the university itself. The "diversity administrator" has a vested interest in perpetually preserving the perception of a "diversity problem"—or else their own job

becomes superfluous.

Remember, Michael Lind framed the rise of the managerial class as part of a battle between elites and ordinary people, one the elites were winning. There's some truth to that account. But it's too low-resolution. Not all elites are the same. Both professors and university administrators are "elites." But their contributions, roles, and essential character are completely different from one another. Professors come up with new, wild, often controversial ideas. University administrators... well, "administer" things. In my view, many professors are more likely to help the university realize its own essential purpose than any administrator.

The same goes for companies. Founders, investors, and hired C-suite managers are all "elites" in the grand scheme of things. But that entirely misses an important power struggle within the corporation itself, between the founder-shareholder class and the managerial class. To me, America is about empowering true innovators (like founders), true risk-takers (like investors), true thinkers (like professors), and true elected leaders over the bureaucratic intermediaries who are hired to "manage" them all.

So the real problem with the rise of the managerial class isn't simply that the "elites" are winning and "ordinary people" are losing. It's that the essential purpose of an institution—be it a company or a university—is less likely to be realized when it's led by a manager than when it's led by someone who embodies the essence of what that institution does.

That's where my view departs from Lind's. We both agree that the rise of the managerial class is a fundamental problem for America. But Lind views it as a battle between elites and ordinary people. By contrast, I view it as a battle between hired hands and those who embody the essence of an institution—like professors at universities, doctors at hospitals, or founders and shareholders at companies.

When viewed through my lens rather than Lind's, the relevance of all of this to "stakeholderism" becomes clear. Stakeholderism is the philosophy that posits that institutions should not only advance their essential purpose but also advance societal goals that go beyond the institution's essential purpose. On its face, that philosophy sounds benign enough. Sure, you could argue that a university is worse at educating students if its administration is also focused on, say, addressing climate change or fighting racism. But you could equally argue that engaging with those social

questions makes the university better positioned to educate students on how to address important societal challenges. Reasonable minds can differ.

But that's not really what stakeholderism is about. At its core, it's a tool that empowers the managerial class and allows them to escape accountability for their failures to properly advance the essential purpose of an institution. It's what gives university administrators or charity administrators or hospital administrators or fancy New York City private school administrators greater power and insulation from the people they're supposed to be accountable to. And *that's* a critical part of the cultural cancer afflicting America today—not just the government, but companies, universities, museums, philanthropies, and even religious institutions.

If that's true for stakeholderism broadly, then it's most acute in the case of stakeholder capitalism. Here's why. The number-one rule of the game for any CEO to consolidate power is this: the more people you are accountable to, the more powerful you become. In my industry, that's why nearly every hired CEO wants to take their company public if given the choice. Why? As a private company, you're accountable to a small group of shareholders, often venture capitalists and private equity firms who are looking over your shoulder at every step of the way. But as a public company, you get to be accountable to thousands of shareholders, most of whom you'll never meet and most of whom will never meet each other. That means that even if one shareholder isn't happy with what you do, you can always claim that another one was. That's nearly impossible to do at a closely held private company.

If it's true that CEOs become less accountable by becoming accountable to more people, then stakeholder capitalism empowers the corporate managerial class to consummate their coup. By becoming accountable to literally everyone, they become accountable to no one. That's the heart of the problem of stakeholder capitalism: it's not about serving “stakeholders” rather than shareholders. It's about serving the managerial class itself.

With the rise of the managerial class, America is becoming less and less like itself and more like a bastardized version of the European model of social progress, where elite executives work hand in hand with the government to do what they think is best for society. Maybe this works for Europe; I'd say that America's history of innovation shows that our corporate focus on shareholder value works better, though that's an

argument to be had elsewhere. My point is different: if America claims to be America, but quietly yet gradually moves toward the European model through the back door, we'll just become a worse version of Europe and a worse version of ourselves.

We could become a worse version of Japan, too. I've done a lot of business there, and I was surprised to find that in Japan, it often doesn't matter what the CEO of a company says: the managers at the company will in many cases do what they want because people can't be fired. They don't work for the CEO if the CEO can't actually fire them. Maybe that model works well for Japan. But our social culture is different, so our corporate culture must be as well.^{[ii](#)}

The main issue with the rise of the managerial class in the US is this: American employees harbor a self-interested greed that Japanese employees often do not. That self-interest is a fuel for good if channeled through a system like ours that was built on that premise but wouldn't work as well in the Japanese or European system. America's competitive advantage rests in harnessing our self-interested impulses toward building something greater than ourselves. But if we try to pretend that we're Japan, where ordinary people behave according to duty rather than self-interest, then when our people don't *actually* behave that way, the "new" American model will be worse than either the classical capitalist model, the European model, or the Japanese model and will be a broken version of all of them.

America's identity was always about the power of the people overcoming the managerial class—in our democracy and also culturally, in our universities, companies, and government. The rise of the managerial class is a disease afflicting the soul of our most important institutions. History teaches that what begins as an accountability crisis for individual companies, if left unchecked, becomes a crisis for the system as a whole.

Footnotes

^{[i](#)} As a side note, this is actually the program through which President Trump accessed Regeneron's antibody cocktail.

^{[ii](#)} These observations are based on confidential conversations with executives, consultants, and investment bankers in Japan and are nonspecific to the pharma industry.

CHAPTER 5

The ESG Bubble

EARLIER THIS YEAR, I GOT a call from the House Financial Services Committee to testify as an expert about a seemingly abstruse issue: new SEC rules that would require US public companies to regularly disclose so-called ESG factors. Congress was weighing new laws to require companies to disclose not only their financial metrics in their quarterly and annual reports but also “environmental, social, and governance” factors as well—things like racial and gender diversity in the workforce, climate change impact, and so on.

As I listened to the Democratic congressmen and their witnesses lay out their case for these new SEC rules, I had a flashback to my own experience watching the 2008 financial crisis. In fact, my own induction into the business world *began* with the 2008 financial crisis. No doubt that shaped my own cynicism of Wall Street from early on.

In 2007, I joined a firm called QVT Financial right after I’d graduated from Harvard. I was a young analyst on a biotech team that represented, at least at the time, a tiny portion of the sprawling hedge fund. The people who ran the firm were physics majors from places like Harvard and Caltech who discovered that they could make more money trading complex securities than working in a lab. The firm’s culture was distinct from its peers: it lacked the artifice of Goldman Sachs and the frivolity of Amaranth. Its leaders were among the smartest people I’d ever meet. They were obsessed with figuring out the truth and making contrarian bets—not just about stocks but about people too. If I’d been judged simply on my math skills, I doubt I’d have ever made it through the interview process; I owe a

lot of my success to their willingness to take an early bet on me.

Dan Gold, the founder and CEO of QVT, sat at the center of the trading floor, flanked by multiple computer monitors and telephones. He was the fixed point around which the rest of the firm turned. The most important people sat closest to Dan, and the guy who sat to his right was Arthur Chu. In the same year that I joined QVT, Arthur and his team figured out something that very few people in the financial world recognized: there was a bubble in mortgage-backed securities in the United States. He and Dan made a series of complex bets that their prices would fall, and they were right, making QVT one of the most profitable hedge funds in the world in 2007 and earning it a mention in Michael Lewis's best seller *The Big Short*, despite Dan's request that Lewis not mention the company in the book.

The standard explanation for the subprime mortgage bubble was that predatory lenders were greedy sharks who took advantage of the opportunity to make home loans to individual borrowers who weren't very creditworthy. That's why they were called "subprime" mortgages. Prime mortgages were home loans made to people with reasonable creditworthiness. Subprime referred to everything else. Wall Street banks bundled up these different mortgages to reduce risk and then sold them to speculative investors. That bundle is what we call mortgage-backed securities.

But the unsatisfying thing about simply blaming greed for the 2008 financial crisis is that it fails to account for the fact that the greediest (and smartest) thing that someone could have done in 2005 and 2006 was to bet *against* those mortgages. In retrospect it should've been obvious that many of these subprime borrowers would default on their home loans, and that's exactly what happened. If Wall Street bankers were so greedy, then why did so many of them fail to capitalize on the opportunity?

The true culprit was upstream of that greed. Starting in the 1990s, the US government embarked on an ambitious policy to drive home ownership. The idea of owning a home was seen as the pinnacle of the American Dream—so the government decided to make that dream come true by creating special categories of loans to spur more home ownership, including among people whose incomes didn't support the value of the homes they went on to buy. That's where government swamp creatures like Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac came from: though they were technically created during

the Great Depression, they took on a role of renewed importance under President Clinton.

The real question isn't why predatory lenders in the early 2000s lent money to a bunch of borrowers who had poor credit scores; it's why bad predatory lenders had all that money to give out in the first place. Answer: bad government policy.

That ought to be one of our key lessons from the 2008 financial crisis: *socially driven economic policy risks creating asset bubbles*. And when those bubbles burst, they end up hurting the very causes and people the original policy was intended to help. That's exactly what happened when the mortgage bubble burst in 2007, especially when that subsequently led to the failure of large financial institutions in 2008.

If you want to learn more about that whole phenomenon, read *The Big Short*, which provides a full account of the subprime mortgage bubble and the people who made money by boldly betting against it. In reality, the factors behind the 2008 financial crisis were multiple and complex. I can't sum it up in a few pages here, and my reason for bringing it up isn't to offer a history lesson. Rather, it's a warning.

It's exactly what I saw on display during the congressional hearing where I testified earlier this year. President Biden and his comrades in Congress were trying to tilt the scales of how today's investors allocate capital to promote a social agenda—except this time it was to foster “racial diversity” and “climate justice” rather than home ownership. It's distorting how investors allocate capital. And just like last time, I don't think it will end well.

FOR THE PURPOSES of argument, assume that when I refer to “ESG investing,” I'm referring to the now-widespread practice of large investment funds who raise capital under the banner of investing in ESG-friendly companies and who then go on to invest in companies that successfully convince them that they are indeed ESG-friendly companies.

Let's start with first principles. In theory, if the market works according to its normal rules, these ESG investors ought to accept a systematically *lower* rate of return as part of the bargain for investing in companies that

adhere to their principles. Accepting lower returns from ESG investing isn't just an unfortunate consequence of trying to do social good. To the contrary, it's precisely what you'd predict would happen if you traded off traditional investment factors for social ones. In fact, if you're an authentic ESG-oriented investor who cares about environmental and social goals, this is a desirable outcome—in fact the only way you can effect the changes that you want to see.

In demonstrating why, I'm going to borrow heavily from an argument made by Cliff Asness, founder of AQR Capital Management ("AQR" stands for "Applied Quantitative Research"), a successful global investment manager with around \$150 billion in assets under management. Notably, AQR offers multiple ESG investment products. But the difference between AQR and other ESG investors is that AQR doesn't try to lure its clients with the false promise that applying virtue to investing will somehow make them more money.

Let's start with the common ESG investing practice of avoiding so-called "sin stocks." Sin stocks include companies with businesses in industries that are considered unethical, immoral, or unsavory. Historically, sin stocks included businesses in the alcohol, gambling, tobacco, and weapons sectors. Asness explains that investors who practice negative screening can't make more than investors who don't because negative screeners are subject to constraints that the others are not. In Asness's words, "constraints can never help you ex ante and only sometimes ex post through luck. Why? Because if they help they aren't constraints, they are what you want to do anyway."¹ In effect, when evaluated purely on return and risk, constrained investors should only expect to make less than or equal to the return of unconstrained investors.

What happens if a bunch of ESG investors don't want to own sin stocks? Well, someone else must own them, even if they end up owning more than they'd otherwise want to. How does the market solve for this? Well, it gives buyers of sin stocks a lower price for the stock and therefore a higher expected return as the underlying company goes on to earn profits for shareholders in the future.

How can this be? Let's assume that, all else equal, nothing has fundamentally changed when an ESG investor chooses not to invest in or divests an existing position in a sin stock. So why is there then a lower

price? If fundamentals haven't changed, then the firm's expected future cash flows remain the same. The lower price is the product of a higher discount rate. The higher discount rate is the result of less capital available to the company (or, in other words, less demand for the company's stock). The discount rate is a higher "cost of capital" to the company because it raises money at a lower price when it offers its shares, but that means a higher "expected return" to the sinner who buys them—paying less for shares that earn the same amount equals a higher expected return.

That doesn't necessarily mean ESG investing is pointless. It's just that, by design, it is *supposed* to be relatively less profitable. As Asness points out, this is precisely what ESG investors should want. By increasing "sinful" companies' cost of capital, they make each project they consider undertaking more expensive, so strictly fewer potential projects will be profitable. That means that by raising a sinful company's cost of capital, the ESG investor has won by making the company take on fewer of its sinful projects. But by the same token, when they force the company to sell its shares more cheaply, they also guarantee higher expected returns to the people still willing to buy them. And by constraining their own investment choices, the ESG investor lowers their own expected returns.

"It sucks that the virtuous have to accept a lower expected return to do good, and perhaps sucks even more that they have to accept the sinful getting a higher one," says Asness, but he also says to "embrace the suck as without it there is no effect on the world, no good deed done at all. Perhaps this necessary sacrifice is why it's called 'virtue.'" ²

In response, advocates of ESG investing and stakeholder capitalism might retort that the problem with classical capitalism is that it requires businesses to focus on short-term profits rather than long-term value—and that in the long run, analyses will prove that ESG-informed investment approaches are indeed more successful. Klaus Schwab in his recent book *Stakeholder Capitalism* echoes this refrain. Under a paradigm of stakeholder capitalism, "Companies do not have to stop pursuing profits for their shareholders," he says. All it takes is that "they shift to a long-term perspective." ³

The question of why this simple truism deserves entire books, let alone a new global movement to reinvent capitalism, is a mystery. Even Milton Friedman believed that the pursuit of profits over the long run dominates

short-term profit-seeking when you compare the two strategies over... well, the long run. It's pretty intuitive.

Suppose a company's stock price craters because it misses the quarterly earnings benchmark that analysts had set, but the company is actually destined to generate a lot more cash flow in the future. What happens? Some investors may foolishly sell their shares. That's what causes the stock price to crater. But that creates an opportunity for someone else to buy those shares at an even lower price and to make even more money over the long run. This happens every day. It's what made Warren Buffett a multibillionaire. Many other billionaires have made their fortunes following his formula. Individual investors mint small fortunes each year using similar strategies. There's even a name for this strategy. It's called "value investing."

Indeed big pharma's short-termism is what allowed me to start Roivant in 2014. It was always a head-scratcher for me that large pharma companies often had billions of dollars in their bank accounts yet felt such acute pressure to meet the quarterly earnings benchmarks set for them by some 30-year-old analyst at a Wall Street bank. CEOs of these pharma behemoths often feel compelled to make cuts to their R&D budgets to improve their profitability on paper in a given calendar year, even though the underlying research projects that involve making investments today may actually be far more profitable in the long run. This is the kind of woe that folks like Klaus Schwab lament in their hackneyed critiques of "short-termism."

Yet they miss the fact that even though *those particular corporations* who act according to short-term impulses may miss out on long-term profits, society overall *doesn't* miss out—because someone else just takes advantage of the business opportunity. As the rapper Macklemore eloquently says it, "One man's trash is another man's come-up." In the case of my company, I initially got the business off the ground by in-licensing drugs from pharma companies that were far more financially well heeled than my own but that nonetheless succumbed to short-term pressure to cut R&D projects. In some cases, they had invested tens or even hundreds of millions of dollars into a promising drug that they had to cut simply because it would've cost an extra few million dollars in their budget—even though *they had billions of dollars in their bank accounts and were worth hundreds of billions of dollars in their own right*. Why? Because Wall Street tends to

focus on the profit line at the bottom of an income statement in a given year, turning a blind eye to how a company can deploy its balance sheet into investment that generates even more profits in the future, even if that comes at the expense of profitability in the near term.

Of course, that doesn't make any sense. It's one of many reasons why the efficient market hypothesis is a load of garbage. But the good news is that it's what allowed people like Warren Buffett to get rich and people like me to build successful companies. I was able to pay a small upfront payment—often just a few million dollars—for drugs that could be worth tens or hundreds of times more.

Why? Because my company was a private startup, we didn't have to obsess over quarterly earnings calls. It didn't matter if our annual income statement showed a loss in the early years, and my investors understood that. So we were able to buy drugs that larger companies had invented and had often invested fortunes in, paying literally pennies on the dollar relative to their true value. Drugs are risky, and some of them failed. But enough of them would go on to succeed to make the entire project a value-creating one—and on a scale measured in the billions.

Best of all, society benefits too: several of those drugs are now approved by the FDA for patients with important diseases, ranging from prostate cancer to overactive bladder. I can proudly say that those drugs would've never reached patients if they had stayed in the hands of companies that were oriented toward the short term (or, apparently, those whose CEOs didn't think that urology was a sufficiently sexy area for investment). Patients in the real world benefit today because my company was able to take advantage of a market inefficiency created by other pharma companies that care about pursuing short-run profits. At the same time, I was able to generate a lot of wealth for Roivant's shareholders, including myself, in the process. All stakeholders, including shareholders, benefit. That's how capitalism works in reality. Yes, it's true that some investors and companies think of the short run, and they often succeed by doing that with the mentality of a trader rather than a long-term owner. But when they sacrifice the pursuit of long-run value, that often creates an even juicier, *more* profitable opportunity for someone else.

Here's the punch line: that's not stakeholder capitalism. That's just capitalism. Brazen cost-cutting for one company creates a golden

opportunity for another. Investors who follow the crowd and dump a stock because of a bad quarterly report create fertile inefficiencies for other investors to exploit. The logical approach to address the perils of short-termism isn't to reinvent the rules of global capitalism. It's to start a business or to invest capital in ways that capture those opportunities.

All told, this critique of "short-termism" ends up being a straw man that doesn't actually defeat the theoretical argument for why ESG investors should systematically underperform other investors.

That wraps up the theoretical debate. So how does this theory actually perform in practice?

If you ask most ESG proponents, they'd say that the empirical data decisively prove that the foregoing theory is bogus. Indeed the most popular argument for ESG investing is that it "works." In 2020, Al Gore boldly took this argument one step further. In a widely read *Wall Street Journal* editorial, he argued that "voluminous research has shown conclusively that businesses properly integrating ESG factors into their plans are typically more successful and profitable. As the value of this paradigm becomes widely recognized, investors who fail to take it into account may be at risk of violating their fiduciary duty to their clients."⁴ According to Gore, it's no longer simply optional for corporate executives to practice ESG principles; they have an affirmative legal obligation to embrace them.

As an aside, take a look at the fine print in Gore's slippery reasoning. For example, note that he added the qualifier "properly" to his declaration, which leaves a lot of wiggle room. That is, if certain ESG stocks happen to underperform, Gore can simply say *those* businesses didn't implement ESG values "properly," just as someone in the opposite camp could say that underperforming pure-profit businesses didn't focus on pure profits "properly"—a classic case of the logical trap known as the No-True-Scotsman fallacy.ⁱ

On this count, Larry Fink is more polished than Gore. In a paper titled "A Fundamental Reshaping of Finance," Fink writes, "[Blackrock's] investment conviction is that sustainability—and climate-integrated portfolios can provide better risk-adjusted returns to investors."⁵ Fink's comments were well crafted to elude criticism: he didn't say that ESG portfolios *will* provide better returns, but only that they *can*. That's harder to argue with, even though average mom-and-pop investors probably don't

stop to make the distinction.

And Fink has ample quantitative support to back up his claims. In 2019, Savita Subramanian, head of US Equity and Quantitative Strategy and Global ESG Research at Bank of America, observed that US companies with high ESG rankings in the S&P 500 index outperformed their counterparts with lower ESG rankings by at least 3 percent each year for the preceding five years. Subramanian went so far as to argue that ESG metrics are the best measure for signaling future earnings risk—superior even to financial risk factors like the level of a company’s leverage, or debt burden.⁶

Harvard Business School professor George Serafeim, working in collaboration with Boston mutual fund manager State Street, observed that “during the market collapse” in the early stages of the COVID-19 pandemic, “firms experiencing more positive sentiment on their human capital, supply chain, and operational response to COVID-19 experienced higher institutional money flows” and less downside in share prices.⁷

Similar analyses abound. Morningstar found that sustainable index funds outperformed traditional index funds in the first quarter of 2020.⁸ Hermes Investment Management observed in 2018 that companies with good or improving ESG characteristics outperform companies with poor or worsening characteristics.⁹ Countless other reports come to similar conclusions.

So which one is right: the theoretical account or the empirical account? The answer is neither.

As for the empirical data, on closer inspection, it’s mixed at best. Most of the “analyses” are contrived, cherry-picked, or circular. Take the analysis from Serafeim and State Street, for example. Their argument is both circular and conflating: they say that “firms experiencing more positive sentiment” were the ones that “experienced higher institutional money flows” and thus performed better in the stock market. Yet that argument fails to distinguish whether “ESG asset class outperformance”—even if it exists—is actually a function of improved underlying corporate performance or simply a function of an asset bubble driven by growing pools of capital chasing “socially conscious” investment opportunities. Serafeim’s data set suggests it’s the latter—that positive share price performance correlates with favorable news coverage. In other words, he’s

saying that the best reason for investing in ESG-oriented companies is that everyone else is doing it.

Further, it's even debatable whether ESG-oriented companies actually do command higher stock prices or not. It depends on how you count. For example, in contrast to Bank of America, Credit Suisse observed that the Dow Jones Sustainability Index, which represents the top 10 percent of the world's most sustainable companies by market capitalization per industry in the S&P Global BMI, has underperformed the full S&P Global benchmark index by approximately 20 percent from 2010 to 2019. Institutional Investor observed that the median annualized return between 2010 and 2019 of ESG equity funds with a track record of at least 10 years and \$100 million in assets was only 11.98 percent, while the S&P 500 had returned an annualized 13.56 percent. Volatility was identical across both indices, suggesting that ESG assets underperformed not only on an absolute basis but on a risk-adjusted basis as well.^{[10](#)}

Many of the analyses in favor of ESG outperformance are cherry-picked. Fudge factors include which companies to include versus exclude, the relevant time horizon to examine, what benchmark indices to use, and so on. Those are fundamentally subjective decisions, often made by the very people who know what conclusion they wish to reach.

In sum, the existence of dueling data sets shouldn't surprise anyone—in this case, the “data” itself is a charade. Data doesn't mix well with self-interest or politics, and here it's blended with both. The so-called “empirical” exercises are in actuality agenda-driven all the way down. It's no accident that Savita Subramanian, the analyst at Bank of America who concluded that ESG stocks outperform, also headed up the “Global ESG Research” group. If she reached the opposite conclusion, she might be out of a job.

The same might go for Larry Fink: a cynic may rightly conclude that he just needed to find a new excuse for raising capital to actively manage under his mutual fund complex—and to justify higher fees than passive index funds like Vanguard charge their clients. Passive index funds were starting to take market share from the higher-fee mutual fund business, so the rise of ESG investing may well have saved the day for the likes of Fink.

At the end of the day, it's debatable whether ESG investment strategies have outperformed or underperformed conventional investment strategies.

They're certainly not the slam dunk that Larry Fink and Al Gore would have you believe. On the other hand, there's no clear data set that clearly "proves" the theoretical argument that ESG should consistently underperform either. There are still many analyses that argue that ESG stocks have outperformed.

SO WHAT GIVES? One very real possibility is that we are in an ESG asset bubble that is ripe to crash—just like the housing bubble in 2008.

A true hallmark of many financial bubbles is the overflow of funds into a particular asset class. It's hard to argue that we're not seeing that in the ESG sector today. Morningstar estimates about \$50 billion of capital flows into US sustainable open-end and exchange-traded funds in 2020—approximately 10 times more than in 2018 and 2.5 times more than in 2019.¹¹ According to the Forum for Sustainable and Responsible Investment's 2020 report, total US-domiciled assets under management employing ESG investing strategies increased 42 percent between 2018 and 2020, up to \$17 trillion. This means that ESG-mandated assets now represent a staggering 33 percent of the \$51.4 trillion US assets under professional management.¹² This composition is only expected to rise, ESG-mandated assets are projected to represent 50 percent of all managed assets in the US by 2025.¹³ The point: there is *a lot* of money piling into ESG and sustainable investing right now. It's reminiscent of the amount of money that piled into home loans as a result of mandates in the years leading up to the 2008 financial crisis.

Good fundraising strategies don't always make for good investment strategies. Asset prices may rise in the short run because there are more dollars chasing them due to the expectation they'll keep rising. But that's the logic of a Ponzi scheme. It's what Burton Malkiel refers to as the "greater fool theory" in his book *A Random Walk Down Wall Street*. It's a self-fulfilling prophecy: as long as there's another buyer, the gravy train keeps running, yet it only lasts for so long.

Who wins this game? Just like in 2008, the answer is large financial institutions. Mutual fund complexes like BlackRock make money based on the totality of assets that they manage, not based on the actual investment

performance of those assets. If you've ever invested in a mutual fund, you've probably noticed that they quote a fee for their product—often something like 1 percent. Know that they're referring to the fee that they charge on the money you hand over to them, *not on the actual gains that they generate*. In fact, mutual funds like BlackRock profit just the same whether they make money or they lose money. Just like during the pre-2008 housing bubble, the people who sold financial products stood to gain whether the underlying investment strategy performed well or not.

So is it time to short the growing ESG asset bubble and make a ton of money when the whole thing collapses—just like the smartest hedge funds did in 2007 when the housing bubble collapsed? If market logic were all that mattered, I'd bet my money on it.

But there's another relevant actor in the game: government. Here's the issue: woke capitalists often win in the end because they use their do-good smoke screen to capture the government itself. Unfortunately, that often proves to be the most profitable strategy of all: it's modern crony capitalism, and it "works." The winning trade may not be to short ESG stocks but to short American democracy.

After BlackRock created its Sustainability Accounting Standards Board, the firm quietly secured its status as the main financial administrator of the economic stimulus package during the COVID-19 pandemic, effectively playing the role of the government—and probably made a pretty penny for doing it.

In January 2020, pharmaceutical giant AstraZeneca announced to much fanfare at (of course) the World Economic Forum in Davos a new investment commitment of \$1 billion over ten years into environmental sustainability initiatives to fight climate change. Just a couple of months later, it received a \$1.2 billion grant—not a loan, but a *grant*—from US taxpayers to subsidize its development of for-profit vaccines. Flushing \$1 billion down the drain over ten years may be financially nonsensical, but it's a pretty good trade in return for getting \$1.2 billion now. The list of examples goes on.

My point isn't that there was some explicit *quid pro quo* in these particular "exchanges." Almost certainly, there wasn't. Rather, it's that this new corporate practice of feigning wokeness *indirectly* wins favors in return from the government over the long run—favorable legislative treatment,

lenient prosecutorial discretion, fiscal grants, and other forms of corporate welfare. During Republican administrations, big companies used to gain political advantage by lending their alumni to occupy powerful government positions. Even President Trump, a swamp drainer, filled the posts of Secretary of Treasury and Secretary of State with recent Goldman Sachs and Exxon Mobil executives. Now corporations have simply come up with a new trick tailored for Democrats: they lend corporate power as a tool to implement radical agendas that Democrats could never pass in Congress.

That's exactly what we are seeing in the early days of President Biden's tenure. He called climate change "the number one issue facing humanity" and outlined a plan to achieve net zero emissions by 2050 and other environmental initiatives, all building on the "Green New Deal," a flawed but ambitious resolution advanced by Congressional Democrats in 2019.¹⁴ The original Green New Deal failed in a Republican-controlled Senate, and it's unlikely to do any better in a 50-50 split Senate that includes Joe Manchin.

Yet with the advent of the modern alliance between big government and big business, new laws may not be required at all: the Biden administration can simply use Wall Street's ESG apparatus to do it instead. Earlier this year, *Politico* reported that US climate envoy and former Secretary of State John Kerry "wants America's banks on board with the administration's climate goals" and that he was "leveraging his personal ties with Wall Street to persuade Citi, Wells Fargo, Bank of America, Morgan Stanley, Goldman Sachs, and JP Morgan Chase to create a U.S. net-zero banking alliance." The effort was reportedly aimed at "drawing pledges that could be announced for the administration's climate strategy rollout."¹⁵

Do we really want to live in a democracy where top government officials "leverage their personal ties" with the CEOs of big banks to accomplish what they can't get done in Congress? Banks are not charitable institutions. When they do favors for government officials, they expect something in return. The real question is this: What did America's banks get in return for agreeing to Kerry's climate-related demands?

I doubt we'll ever know, but the answer goes to the heart of why the likes of Larry Fink and Al Gore may have the last laugh in the end. Reducing carbon emissions, implementing racial diversity goals, and waxing eloquent about social justice don't inherently make them more

profitable. That's just the dowry they pay in return for the protection of big government, consummating the marriage of America's newest power couple.

To be clear, it's not that I think furthering social causes is meritless. Some are definitely worthwhile. I'm just skeptical that an investment strategy centered on these narrow characteristics is likely to outperform in the long run or to substantively advance the cause in a way that's actually impactful. Even if some good comes out of it, that's outweighed by the negative consequences of the outsized political and social influence that these ESG-oriented investors and executives exercise.

There are better ways to further those same social causes. One way is through targeted and meaningful nonprofit endeavors. Another is through sound government policy with proper democratic accountability, including open public debate and the ability to be elected out of office if you do a poor job. As imperfect as these solutions may be, one thing is clear to me: mixing ancillary social causes with the pursuit of profit is a bad investment in every sense.

Here's another good way to advance a social cause: make a great product that happens to help the cause you care about. Don't just throw money at ESG funds; make an exceptional product that advances your goals. And sell a lot of it. That's the kind of business that shareholder capitalists and stakeholder capitalists can both get behind. Making a great product that happens to serve your social goals is an authentic form of stakeholder capitalism, like the kind that focuses on minimizing harm.ⁱⁱ

Take a couple of causes that are near and dear to my heart. I'm a vegetarian, for religious reasons and moral ones. I think it's generally wrong to kill animals simply for culinary pleasure. I also consider myself to be an environmentalist—I care a lot about the quality of the air people breathe and the water people drink. The right way to advance these goals through a commercial enterprise isn't for a biotech CEO to use the company as a platform to advocate against pollution and killing animals. Rather, it's to start a company that creates products that accomplish those same goals.

And indeed several companies today are doing just that. Take UPSIDE Foods (formerly Memphis Meats), led by Uma Valeti, which grows meat from the ground up using the building blocks of life: cells. Rather than slaughtering animals, UPSIDE sources these cells from animals and

cultivates the cells by feeding them essential nutrients. According to UPSIDE, meat can be made “healthier, safer, and more nutritious” through its process.¹⁶

I first met Uma at an event hosted by a large institutional investor, where one of the events involved test-driving race cars. (Yes, these are the kinds of things that CEOs do at fancy conferences in places like Los Angeles.) Uma and I drove a race car together, and we had a chance to chat during the ride while we weren’t turning around hairpin bends.

At first when he started telling me about the mission-orientation of his company, I reflexively rolled my eyes. Blah-blah, I thought. But over the course of the conversation, two things became clear to me. First, he was a better race car driver than I was. Second, he was genuine and sincere about his actual desire to improve the world through his company’s work. In his personal life, he converted to veganism, and it wasn’t just for show. He believed in animal rights. And that was the very same reason he’d started UPSIDE Foods. By the end I believed him, and I hope he succeeds.

Similarly, Beyond Meat is a public company that specializes in plant-based protein products. Instead of using animal cells, Beyond Meat “sources proteins, fats, minerals, flavors and colors, and carbohydrates from plant-based sources like peas, beans, potatoes and brown rice” to produce its meat alternatives. Beyond Meat believes that “by shifting from animal to plant-based meat, [they] can positively impact four growing global issues: human health, climate change, constraints on natural resources, and animal welfare.”¹⁷ According to a comparative assessment, its “Beyond Burger” “generates 90% less greenhouse gas emissions, requires 46% less energy, has >99% less impact on water scarcity and 93% less impact on land use than a ¼ pound of U.S. beef.”¹⁸

Personally, I’m not sure Beyond Meat and other brands like Impossible Foods will meet all their lofty goals.ⁱⁱⁱ Their stated connection to climate change in particular seems a bit tenuous to me, but the connection to animal welfare and environmental respect is straightforward. I applaud these companies for trying. They’re inventing innovative, potentially world-changing technologies to advance causes that their founders personally care about. That’s fundamentally different from a new-age tech company making glossy brochures about board diversity in a bid to make it into BlackRock’s ESG portfolio.

Institutional investors should stop playing this game of shuffling money around and rewarding companies that they like and punishing ones they dislike based on factors that have nothing to do with commercial value. CEOs should stop playing the same game on the other side by making hollow proclamations that have nothing to do with their companies. If you want to improve the world through your business, there's a better way: make a great product that you believe in.

Footnotes

[i](#) Here's how the No-True-Scotsman fallacy works. Suppose I say that no Scotsman wears red socks. You counter by pointing out that your friend Logan wears red socks. I then say, "Ah, yeah, but no *true* Scotsman wears red socks."

[ii](#) I discussed this harm-minimizing kind of stakeholder capitalism at the end of [Chapter 1](#).

[iii](#) In fact, Beyond Meat and competitors have been criticized for making "overly processed" products that are not as healthy as they claim to be. See, for instance, Kelsey Piper, "Meatless Meat Is Becoming Mainstream—and It's Sparking a Backlash," *Vox*, 7 Oct. 2019.

CHAPTER 6

An Arranged Marriage

WHEN PEOPLE LEARN MY MOM came here from India, one of the first questions they ask her is “Did you have an arranged marriage?” Today, I ask that question of corporations when they espouse woke causes.

I want to tell you about two arranged marriages in this chapter, one that worked and one that didn't. Let's start with the success story. My mom skips the extended story these days, but I like it, so I'm going to tell it. Don't worry, it'll all be about wokeness and capitalism in the end. That'll be the second arranged marriage, the failed one.

My mom Geetha and her sister were the apples of their parents' eyes. Her father was a traveling salesman, and her mother was a homemaker. My grandparents spent every moment of their lives striving to give their daughters the things they'd never had, including a proper education. Both children became doctors.

Thanks to a good test score, my mom got to skip undergrad and go straight to medical school at 16, both a blessing and a curse. She arrived there a shy, sheltered teenager who'd barely even spoken to any men outside her family. The first day, surrounded by a class full of older men, she stared at the ground the whole time and hoped no one would talk to her. Grandpa walked her to and from school every day to protect her from catcalls.

Years later, my mom graduated with excellent grades only to realize that her parents were off to their next mission: finding her a husband. She had never held hands with a man. She imagined herself as the star of a Bollywood movie, meeting the hero of her dreams and running around trees

singing songs while dressed in a beautiful sari.

Parents end up being good matchmakers. They literally go down a checklist of compatibility: family background, cultural and religious values, dietary preferences, education, looks, and of course astrological compatibility. Maybe Grandpa really was just a genius at reading horoscopes.

He came home from one of his long trips one day brandishing a horoscope and a couple pictures of a potential groom, a PhD student in America whose face struck her as handsome but so serious. My dad, VG, passed all her parents' tests with flying colors. My mom dreamt of singing birds and beautiful saris.

My mom and her parents took a long trip to Vadakanchery to meet VG's family, though VG had already immigrated to America. My mom was swarmed by first, second, and third cousins. Everyone liked her, but VG's mother and aunts raised a serious concern: Was she tall enough? They had her stand next to a niece for comparison and held a friendly yet spirited debate. My mom and her parents went home a few hours later after a great visit, but that crucial question remained unanswered.

My mom came back to Vadakanchery a month later, and this time VG was there. There were somehow even more cousins than before. VG walked into the room with a charming smile, and my mom decided that he was not overly serious after all.

After dinner, VG and my mom were led into a private room and seated in two chairs facing each other. It was crunch time. This was their chance to have a private moment and really get to know each other. All the adults followed them into the private room, and the children perched on the window sills outside to observe. VG really wanted to make sure she was okay going to America, a strange and foreign land. She was.

Things were going smoothly, perhaps too smoothly for one of VG's aunts, who interjected to make sure he knew my mom was only 5' 3", while he stood at 5' 11". VG hastily corrected her to point out that he was actually 5' 10". My mom laughed, along with everyone else. Maybe their meeting had been arranged, but that was really the moment he proposed and she accepted.

They got married twelve days later. On her wedding day, my mom held a man's hands for the first time, and that made it mean all the more to her.

THAT WAS THIRTY-EIGHT years ago. They're still together. My mom and dad often say that trust is the foundation of their marriage: they each trusted the judgments of their parents to find each other, and that in turn gave them trust in each other. They weren't thinking about what each of them would get out of it; there was no *quid pro quo*.

That's the first arranged marriage I wanted to tell you about, and it turned out to be a good one. But now let's talk about a marriage of convenience, one that left both partners worse off than they started.

I refer to the unholy union of wokeness and capitalism, more of an arranged marriage than my parents' ever was. Circumstances forced wokeness and capitalism together, and they only stayed together so they could both gain money and power. But each secretly disdained the other.

The seeds of this unhappy marriage were sown decades ago, but wokeness hadn't even been born yet. Capitalism was coming of age.

This story begins with not a courtship but a rivalry. Our contemporary understanding of capitalism is influenced by a little-appreciated intellectual feud between Milton Friedman and Klaus Schwab. In September 1970, Friedman famously wrote in *The New York Times Magazine* that the social purpose of the corporation was to pursue profit. He argued that "the doctrine of 'social responsibility'" in business, if "taken seriously would extend the scope of the political mechanism to every human activity." He warned that its proponents were "preaching pure and unadulterated socialism," and "undermining the basis of a free society."¹

Yet as Friedman argued for shareholder primacy, other prominent economists organized against him. In 1973, Schwab, the World Economic Forum executive chairman, wrote the "Davos Manifesto" calling for a new "Code of Ethics for Business Leaders." Executives were no longer simply to seek a return on investment for their shareholders, Schwab declared, but to "serve" their "workers and employees, as well as societies, and to harmonize the different interests of the stakeholders." Corporate executives and investors were beginning to redefine the very purpose of the corporation. The single largest driver of prosperity in American history, the corporation, was to be legally and structurally reimagined and rebuilt with an eye toward "social responsibility." The motivation of a corporation and its leaders would change to reconcile the disparate "interests of...

stakeholders,” as Schwab said in 1973.²

It was to be left to a class of capitalist leaders to decide just what that meant. So every January they met at a ski resort in Davos, Switzerland, to pontificate about “ethical capitalism.”

Speaking of pontificating about ethical capitalism, Schwab just came out with a book on stakeholder capitalism, cunningly titled *Stakeholder Capitalism*. I was asked to review it for *The Wall Street Journal*. The first two-thirds of the book is Schwab’s history of the world’s economic system since World War II—the short of it is, things were good for a while, and then climate change and inequality became problems. In the last third, Schwab gets to the solution, which he presents in an updated Davos Manifesto. It’s typical of Davos-think that his new manifesto asserts that a good company “serves society at large... as a steward of the environmental and material universe for future generations.”³ “Steward” means “unofficial king.”

Schwab’s idyllic vision of benevolent company-kings shepherding society toward prosperity strikes me as a very European way of thinking. Part of what it means to be American is to have no king.

Notwithstanding Davos, in America there was a broad bipartisan consensus favoring classical shareholder capitalism in the ’80s, ’90s, and early 2000s. The public debates about capitalism focused on whether government should interfere more or less in business (regulation), whether or not to redistribute wealth (taxation), and whether businesses wielded too much pricing power over consumers (antitrust).

Yet these narrow debates ignored the separate question of whether businesses exercised undue social, cultural, and political power. Regulations were designed to affect only market-oriented activities or to transfer wealth from those who had it to those who didn’t. But regulations were mostly unconcerned about the question of corporate power beyond the market. It was a crucial lingering question, like my mom’s height.

No one in America really debated finding a suitable partner for capitalism; part of the whole point of shareholder capitalism was that it was meant to exist on its own, with its own goals. American capitalism was independent. It didn’t need a spouse.

But the 2008 financial crisis marked a critical turning point in public attitudes toward classical capitalism. The big banks controlled so much

power in the financial market that they were deemed by the US government “too big to fail”—requiring a taxpayer-funded bailout of Wall Street itself. US Treasury Secretary Hank Paulson, who was CEO of Goldman Sachs before assuming his cabinet post, picked favorites. Shamefully, he chose to bail out Goldman Sachs, his alma mater, while letting certain of his less favorite rivals like Lehman Brothers go bankrupt without any assistance. To this day, neither Paulson nor other decision-makers have offered a satisfactory account for how they made the decision to bail out some large investment banks but not others. It was crony capitalism at its worst.

As for Paulson, the combination of his tenure at Goldman Sachs and his time as US Treasury Secretary left him a particularly wealthy man. Paulson had amassed a fortune in the form of a \$700 million equity stake in Goldman Sachs, and ordinarily he would pay capital gains taxes when liquidating that equity. Yet because of a tax loophole reserved only for government-appointed officials, Paulson was able to take advantage of a provision that allowed him to sell his assets while deferring capital gains so long as the proceeds of his sales were reinvested in government-approved securities within 60 days. The purpose of this loophole was supposedly to avoid a conflict of interest. In reality, the ignominious choice Paulson made as US Treasury Secretary to advantage Goldman Sachs over others showed that the tax loophole didn’t deter corruption. It invited it.

The public was understandably livid about having to support bankers who made more money than they did in good times yet who required a bailout from the public when things went bad. Public attitudes toward capitalism became jaded. Capitalism was equated with cronyism—and rightly so. The public came to expect something different from business leaders and government leaders alike.

That’s when modern stakeholder capitalism really took off—the moment where the Klaus Schwab crowd overtook Milton Friedman in the fast lane. Meanwhile, in 2008, a former community organizer was elected president of the United States. For the first time in decades, a true political reordering of the power structure appeared possible, if not likely. Wall Street was overrun by the Occupy Wall Street movement. My hedge fund bosses in 2008 advised the new class’s analysts that compensation would be chronically lower for years to come, and one of them warned that if we wanted to exit the finance world, “now is probably a good time.”

AND THEN SOMETHING curious happened.

Consider what happened at an Occupy Wall Street protest in Richmond, Virginia, in October 2011. A group of protesters had gathered in Monroe Park at the “First General Assembly” of Occupy Wall Street—a movement that had grown in fewer than three years to be something more than just a local affair in Lower Manhattan. One particular incident happened to be captured on video by an attendee.⁴

A white woman in her late 20s spoke to a sprawling audience in the park. She explained at the start of the rally how things were going to work. The leaders of the protest were going to start emulating a practice that had originated in New York City, “stacking” names, a list of people who were due to speak at the rally. But it came with a twist: the stack was to be administered as a “progressive stack.” This means that if you’re on the list, and you “come from a traditionally marginalized background,” then you move up higher on the list.

But this was an Occupy Wall Street movement. Everyone there was protesting on behalf of those who were marginalized and against those who wielded disproportionate economic power—right?

The millennial white woman had an answer for that too. “Race, gender, or ethnicity—anything that is sufficiently marginalized you get bumped up the list. We want to hear what everyone has to say,” she explained. There were a couple of distributed shouts of “Woohoo!” from the audience. But they were scattered, and most attendees listened with a tentative silence.

She continued with her explanation to the crowd: “Also, one of the things stressed at Occupy Wall Street now is Step Up, Step Back.” There was a notable verbal emphasis when she said “Step Back.” “This means people who have been privileged their entire lives—white men, maybe women even—people who have been privileged need to step up and step back.”

The crowd murmured. After some uncomfortable silence, someone spoke up from the back. He didn’t identify himself, but he was a white male. In response, he said: “Um, uh, I think it doesn’t matter, you know, what their general background is because, you know, most of us are already part of the marginalized class of people.” Some people in the crowd sounded “boos” in dissent, while others could be heard saying “yeah” in

assent. Continuing, he said, “Your background doesn’t matter because more people would get to speak anyway. And I think...” But then he was interrupted as more people began to object to what he had to say. He asked: “What?” He was confused why anyone had thought he said anything wrong. And then a speaker interrupted him from the stage. “We are talking about *privilege*. You have privilege over other people at certain levels. Some of us are far more marginalized than others. There are people who are way more marginalized than we are.” This speaker from the stage was, of course, also a white man.

According to this new orthodoxy, the problem really wasn’t corporate power—as Occupy Wall Street had presupposed. Rather, it was based on inherited disempowerment. Race and gender—the immutable and the visible—took the place of class-based struggle. Decades of critical theory at American universities gave the imprimatur of the academy and its supposed rigor to these new ideas.

In short, woke culture stole the show. Unlike Occupy Wall Street, “wokeness” called on its practitioners to wake up to the privileges that certain people (generally straight white men) are born with rather than inequalities arising from other factors—like, say, the exercise of corporate power. Wall Street didn’t have to kill Occupy Wall Street from the outside. Instead, woke culture eroded it from within.

And so began Wall Street’s love affair with wokeness. My mom often says that marriages are made in Heaven and simply arranged on Earth—by your parents, by a website, or by serendipity itself. There’s something beautiful, even metaphysical, about that idea. But the marriage of big business and woke culture was made in hell. It certainly wasn’t born from love. It was arranged by necessity. Wokeness needed money. Wall Street needed a moral imprimatur. So Wall Street eagerly embraced the new identity-based hierarchy and used wokeness to shield itself from the harsh glare the financial crisis had shed on it. That was the dowry of this arranged marriage.

By adopting these new “woke” values, America’s business leaders stumbled upon a once-in-a-generation opportunity to leap from heresy to sainthood. Corporations were no longer the oppressors. Instead, corporate power—if wielded in the right way—could actually empower the new disempowered classes who suffered not at the hands of evil corporations but

instead at the hands of straight white men—the real culprits who had exploited their power not only since the birth of the corporation but throughout all of modern human history.

Enter woke capitalism—or, more elegantly, the “multi-stakeholder model” of the corporation. The corporation would no longer exist to serve just shareholders but the interests of society at large, including those who deserved the kind of special protections that the rest of society had failed to afford. Women. “People of color.” LGBTQ people. Victims of climate change. The tailwinds for this new conception of capitalism could not have been better timed to serve the objectives of the new class of corporate titans who readily espoused this new model.

To be sure, the causes for the meteoric rise of wokeness in America are complex and plural in nature. Generational demographic trends surely played a role. By the early 2000s, as children of America’s baby boomers entered adulthood, America was poised to witness the largest intergenerational wealth transfer in the nation’s history. In the early twentieth century, Ludwig Von Mises summarized in his book *The Anti-Capitalistic Mentality* that the son of a self-made man has an opportunity to exceed his father’s accomplishments in one of two ways. The first is to “beat his father on his own terms.” That’s hard and risky and unlikely to succeed. The second approach was to be morally superior to one’s own father—a goal that is easier to achieve because moral superiority can be subjectively defined. According to Mises, anti-capitalism thus serves an important psychological need created by capitalism itself.⁵

So what happens when an entire generation stands to benefit from the economic spoils of their parents’ work? Enter millennials—the children of baby boomers. For example, many of my peers at Harvard and at Yale grew up on the Upper East Side of Manhattan, attended Ethical Culture Fieldston School, and then matriculated at Ivy League colleges, often advantaged by their parents’ alumni status. These were the kids who needed at once to benefit from their parentally endowed privileges while also being morally superior to their parents for recognizing those privileges. Becoming woke to genetically inherited attributes like “whiteness” fit the bill perfectly, since it allowed an entire generation to blame their forefathers for the sin they had inherited at birth. It wasn’t quite their fault; it was someone else’s sin that they were merely burdened with. When big business took up their causes,

the woke movement—having already shunned their sinful parents—awkwardly embraced their new corporate patrons.

So, in a nutshell, here's how wokeness and capitalism shackled up: large corporations knocked up woke millennials. Together they birthed woke capitalism. And they put Occupy Wall Street up for adoption.

That trade couldn't have come at a better time for big business. On the back of the government scratching Wall Street's back with its corrupt bailout, it was corporate America's turn to return the favor. They did it by directly assuming the responsibilities of democratic government—especially the agendas of liberal politicians who might otherwise have harmfully regulated or penalized big business. Messy debates about racial inequality? Don't worry: we've got it covered. New policies to fight climate change? We'll take care of that too. Big business volunteered to take on the role of liberal government itself—crucially, on terms that were favorable to its own interests. That's what woke capitalism is all about. It's the hip new avatar of old-school crony capitalism.

Wall Street and Silicon Valley pounced on the opportunity. Capitalist elites were able to skillfully craft a new conception of social purpose—not as an alternative to capitalism but rather through capitalism itself. Al Gore—who famously “invented” the internet and then went on to “discover” climate change—had now made his greatest discovery of all: a new model for the corporation that existed to serve not just shareholders but also other societal stakeholders as well. And he raised a large-scale family of ESG (environmental, social, and governance-oriented) funds that turned him from an impecunious former civil servant into an investment titan worth hundreds of millions of dollars. Those who followed in his mold—riding what was to become a boom in the ESG “asset class” over the subsequent decade—were also handsomely rewarded. On the one hand, Gore advocated to repeal *Citizens United v. Federal Election Commission* because it allowed companies to influence government. On the other hand, he became a professional investor in companies that proposed to replace the work of government—and to get rich himself by doing it. Not a bad consolation prize for losing a presidential election.

WHAT MAKES AN arranged marriage work?

My mom and dad's marriage worked because people who knew and cared about them got them together after thinking hard about whether they'd be compatible. Each of their parents ran through an exhaustive checklist. The whole point of it all was to make sure that each of them would end up as happy as possible. And when the time came, the decision about whether to get married or not came down to whether they liked each other.

That's not how wokeness and capitalism came to be intertwined. The way I see it, corporations were the ones who arranged that marriage, and they arranged it mostly to take the heat off themselves after the financial crisis. Get people talking about identity politics and they'll stop talking about socialism and—perish the thought—communism. Robin DiAngelo, high-fee speaker and author of *White Fragility*, and other elite diversity consultants like her are no threat to big banks. But Karl Marx is. You can pay a diversity consultant good money to do the rounds giving bankers seminars on how whiteness is bad. It's much harder to buy off a principled Marxist, and bankers would not like the seminars they would give.

So corporations embraced wokeness to give themselves cover from the financial crisis and to direct anger toward white men instead of capitalism. Yes, big business is a problem, they'd say, but what do you expect when it's run by white men? We all know the patriarchy is the real problem, along with racism. Oh, now you want to say *systemic* racism is the problem? Yes, yes, very good. Systemic racism and systemic patriarchy. We condemn them. Look, we will build a statue for you. Just don't say that systemic financial risk is a problem.

So corporations never truly loved wokeness, even as they embraced it and married it to capitalism. They always intended to use it. But wokeness never truly loved capitalism, either. There was nothing fundamentally woke about capitalism, no natural compatibility. When corporations started proclaiming that wokeness and capitalism were inseparable and offering money and status to anyone who could help spread that message, each side accepted the proposal not because there was any truth to it but because it was profitable.

I don't just mean that the marriage of wokeness and capitalism was

profitable to the woke in monetary terms, though it was. I'd love to see Robin DiAngelo and Ibram Kendi disclose the speaking fees they've earned from preaching about white privilege and anti-racism to corporations. (It's definitely in the millions of dollars, the only question is how many.) But the main thing wokeness gets out of this marriage of convenience is that it gets to use every major company as a platform to blast its message to the universe. Money was not the only dowry that corporations offered. What they really promised wokeness was a megaphone to turbocharge its message and make it mainstream. By turning wokeness into the default ideology of business, they offered to make it the default everywhere. In exchange, corporations got to wear the protective cloak of wokeness's moral superiority. It was a cynical arrangement.

I gave a presentation on an early version of this book to a class at Harvard Law School. What one woman said stuck with me. I thought that pointing out the cynicism and hypocrisy behind Fearless Girl and her exchange-traded fund and her lawsuits would be enough to make people see that something was deeply wrong with what she represented. But this woman basically said, "So what? She still gave me hope. I was black and a woman and felt all the odds were against me and seeing Fearless Girl made me feel fearless too."

I can't say that woman was wrong to be inspired. But that's exactly the bargain that corporations offer you with woke capitalism: accept the way they profit from your ideals because they'll help spread them. The bargain did good things for her. I just wish it could've done them in a better way. And while the artificial connection of wokeness and capitalism may do some good for individuals, it's death for our democracy.

The wedding of wokeness to capitalism offers a tempting, individually rational choice that harms the nation as a whole by handing corporations social and political power. They don't truly have wokeness's best interests at heart, and the two systems aren't truly compatible. Wokeness and capitalism simply tolerate each other because each feels it can use the other. They will turn a blind eye to each other's faults as long as they themselves can still benefit. But a marriage in which each side secretly has contempt for the other cannot end well.

CHAPTER 7

Henchmen of the Woke-Industrial Complex

THERE'S ARGUABLY NO COMPANY that embodies the marriage of wokeness and capitalism more than Unilever. Investigative journalist Maria Hengeveld notes that over the last decade the company has positioned itself as the corporate leader in the fight to empower women.¹ If you want to join that fight, Unilever's website tells you a good place to start: "Every time you scrub up with Dove, wake up with Lipton, or clean up with Persil, you're supporting 'fempowerment' by helping girls and women unlock their amazing potential."²

As a savvy consumer, perhaps you suspect there's something self-serving about this. That's fine. You don't have to take it from Unilever. Just listen to UN Women, a nonprofit branch of the UN dedicated to advancing gender equality and empowering women.³ UN Women regularly sings Unilever's praises, and the two have partnered up on many projects over the last few years, ranging from its Unstereotype Alliance, which aims to reduce gender stereotypes in advertising, to a global partnership to improve women's safety in the tea industry. Many workers in the tea-picking supply chain are women of color, and as Unilever CEO Alan Jope puts it, "The immutable laws of intersectionality mean that the better the job that we do for women of color, the better chance we have of progressing gender equality everywhere."⁴

The year 2016 was a tumultuous year for Unilever's feminist efforts. On the one hand, it began its journey with UN Women to protect female

workers in the entire world's tea industry. On the other, it was facing a lawsuit from a group of its Kenyan tea plantation workers who claimed it had failed to protect them from rape.ⁱ The story of Unilever's mutually profitable partnership with UN Women is inextricably connected to that lawsuit from its Kenyan workers, who continue to seek justice from Unilever to this day.

In December 2007, after the local ethnic majority's preferred candidate lost Kenya's presidential election, hundreds of men attacked the ethnic minority workers on Unilever's plantation. They looted and burned thousands of homes and raped husbands and wives in front of their children. At least fifty-six women were raped. Many people were maimed, and at least eleven were killed. Some of their attackers were their own Unilever coworkers. Unilever had been worried about possible violence before the election, so it stationed guards around its facilities and its management's homes, but none at the worker's camps.

Unilever closed the plantation for six months after the attack. When the brutalized workers returned, they saw many of their attackers still working there. Instead of pursuing criminal charges against the attackers or paying the injured workers' hospital bills, Unilever compensated them for their suffering by giving them a month's wage. It had placed them on unpaid leave for six months.

Unilever may believe the immutable laws of intersectionality require it to help women of color, but when its Kenyan workers sought justice from it, it hid behind the mutable laws of men. In 2015, some 218 survivors of the attack banded together to sue Unilever's Kenyan subsidiary and the British parent company in London's High Court for failing to keep them safe. Unilever claimed that as a parent company, it had no duty of care to its Kenyan workers because it wasn't actively involved in managing the Kenyan operation; testimony from four ex-Unilever Kenya managers suggests that was false. In 2018, a UK judge sided with Unilever and ruled that the workers lacked standing to sue it.

Having lost their chance for legal remedies, the women are now, as of this writing, appealing to the UN's Working Group on Business and Human Rights, hoping it will make a declaration siding with them to place public relations pressure on Unilever. Meanwhile, shortly after their lawsuit in 2016, Unilever created its broad partnership with UN Women and started

donating more than a million dollars a year to it.

And so the Kenyan women who are pleading with Unilever for justice face a bitter irony: the only hope they have left comes from a declaration from a branch of the UN, while a different branch of the UN issues regular pronouncements about how well Unilever treats women, particularly tea pickers. This irony is, of course, not coincidental.

A corporation offers woke people money and influence, and in return they lend it the protective cloak of wokeness's moral superiority to hide its wrongdoing. It's a familiar bargain, the same one I talked about in [Chapter 6](#). It's the same thing that happened when State Street's female employees sued it over pay inequity and it made a feminist statue as part of its cover-up. What's new in Unilever's variation on the arranged marriage between wokeness and capitalism is that it's hiding behind a nonprofit instead of a statue. Statues are silent, but feminist nonprofits can speak on your behalf.

UN Women is surely making the same calculation all woke people do when they accept woke capitalism's proposal: it knows that Unilever is using it to provide moral cover for the Kenyan massacre, but it calculates that the money Unilever is giving it can do enough good to make that cost tolerable. UN Women said as much in a different context, when human rights activists at AIDS-free World pleaded with it to cut ties with Unilever over its marketing of skin-lightening creams, which promotes white skin as good. The activists said, "We were dismayed by a reply that seemed to say that UN Women is willing to tolerate racism in exchange for a token portion of Unilever's enormous profits. What we saw was an intolerable quid pro quo and an indefensible trade-off."⁵

They're completely right. This kind of quid pro quo between woke nonprofits and corporations is an essential part of the woke-industrial complex. The bargain is indefensible, but as you'll see in this chapter, it happens all the time.

HERE'S ANOTHER ANGLE to the quid pro quo between woke nonprofits and corporations. Remember those massive settlements that companies like Goldman pay for violating laws, like the \$5 billion in fines it paid for that Malaysian scandal I talked about in the [Chapter 1](#)? Well,

here's a second part of the scam—the settlement money that's supposed to go to taxpayers ends up in the pockets of left-wing nonprofits while sometimes cutting the fines actually paid by those companies by half or more. It's still too early to know where the Goldman money is going to go, but if history is any guide, taxpayers won't see much of it.

After all, that's exactly what happened with the billions of dollars in fines that Goldman Sachs and all the other major banks had to pay after the 2008 financial crisis. In [Chapter 5](#), I described how Clinton administration policies encouraging homeownership incentivized banks to hand out subprime loans like candy to people who couldn't pay them back. The banks certainly bore a large share of blame for the inevitable collapse of the mortgage-backed securities market, and there was a lot of corruption and cronyism in the way they got bailed out. But eventually, between 2014 and 2016, they did pay a price for their wrongdoing, and it was a big one, on paper.

Goldman Sachs reached a \$5 billion settlement with the Justice Department—maybe that's just its number. Morgan Stanley agreed to a \$3 billion fine; it got off light. Citigroup got hit with a \$7 billion fine. J.P. Morgan Chase got hit with \$13 billion. And Bank of America reached the largest civil settlement in American history at nearly \$17 billion.

That's a lot of billions. A good chunk of that money, \$11 billion, was earmarked for “consumer relief” to help out homeowners who had been hurt by the Great Recession. But here's the thing—those homeowners may not have seen a dime of that money, for all we know. What we do know is that a lot of it was handed out to nonprofits picked from a list created by the federal government, and a lot of them were liberal favorites like La Raza and the National Urban League. Andy Koenig wrote a great expose of it in *The Wall Street Journal*.^{[6](#)}

These left-leaning nonprofits use their funds for liberal priorities like voter registration and lobbying state, local, and federal government. And it turns out they get a *lot* of their funding from banks, via these settlements with the DOJ—Koenig studied 80 nonprofit beneficiaries of Bank of America's 2014 settlement and found that, on average, they received more than 10 percent of their 2015 budgets from that settlement alone. Remember, that's just *one* bank settlement. They were probably raking in a lot of money from the other banks too. Bank of America is just the only big

bank that disclosed exactly where it sent its money.

You might wonder how this hurts taxpayers, especially if you're a liberal and you think these nonprofits fight for worthy causes. So here's the kicker: that \$11 billion meant for consumer relief? Not only did a lot of it go to Democratic-favored nonprofits instead, but it ended up being much less than \$11 billion. That's because the DOJ offered banks a huge discount whenever they "donated" that money to those nonprofits. Most of the settlements gave banks double or triple credit toward their fine for every dollar they donated to these nonprofits—for instance, a Bank of America \$1.15 million "donation" to the National Urban League counted as \$2.6 million toward meeting its settlement obligation, and every \$1.5 million to La Raza counted as \$3.5 million of consumer relief.

This is so mind-boggling that it's worth summing up: after the financial crisis, the Obama DOJ slammed big banks with massive fines so it could trumpet that it was sending tons of relief to consumers. Then it told banks they could pay less than half that much if they donated the money to Obama's favorite nonprofits instead. And being fond of money, the banks took the DOJ up on the offer. Now that's a great *quid pro quo*—the DOJ gets to look good, the banks get to keep most of their money, and the liberal nonprofits get lots of funding.

There's another benefit to the bank and to the DOJ. There's an obvious PR win for the bank if it gets to pay its settlement money as "donations" to liberal darlings instead of having to call it fines. By the way, if they're charitable donations, they also become tax-deductible—even more money saved for the bank and even less going to the federal government and the citizens it represents.

But you might overlook an important benefit to the executive branch that comes from the fines being turned into donations. If they're *fines*, they naturally go to the US Treasury, and the Constitution says, "No money shall be drawn from the Treasury, but in consequence of appropriations made by law."⁷ That means that *Congress* decides what happens to that bank money. But if it turns into donations instead of fines, the money never goes to the Treasury, and the *executive branch* gets to decide where it goes.

This is the woke-industrial complex at its finest. Three separate pillars of American society working in concert to scratch each other's backs. There are even more wins and favors being exchanged between the executive

branch, banks, and woke nonprofits than you might expect. It's not just a *quid pro quo*; I lose track of how many *quids* and *pros* there should be. But you cannot create something from nothing. The American people end up with far less money than they should, and they lose the ability to have their elected representatives decide what to do with it.

And that's just the executive branch version of the scheme to use nonprofits to advance liberal causes. The judicial branch wets its beak too. The scam is fundamentally the same: when corporations reach settlements over their wrongdoing, judges and lawyers find ways to direct the money to their pet causes instead of to the people who were wronged. Since the lawyers representing clients against these corporations are disproportionately liberal, those pet causes are often progressive ones.

This scam happens via an old trust-law doctrine called *cy pres*, pronounced "sigh-pray." It derives from a French phrase meaning "as near as possible." The idea started out as a good one—when a court is determining how to apply the terms of a trust, if taking those terms literally would be impossible, the court should try to do the next best thing. For instance, in a classic nineteenth-century example, a court repurposed a trust that had been created to abolish slavery in the United States to instead provide charity to poor African Americans.ⁱⁱ

That makes sense. But in recent years, the trust-law doctrine of *cy pres* has been abused to redirect settlement money from class-action lawsuits toward lawyers' favorite charities as well as to their alma maters. Basically, plaintiffs' and defendants' lawyers get together and tell the judge it would be too difficult to distribute settlement money to all the members of a class. Then they tell the judge they've agreed to give it to some nonprofits they like instead or that they want to use it to create some foundation at their alma mater. The judge usually agrees. Judges often get in on the action by directing some of the money to the nonprofits they like as well as their own alma maters. As with the bank settlements, corporations would much rather take photographs of themselves delivering fat checks to beloved nonprofits than mail thousands of tiny checks to faceless class members.

For instance, in one class-action settlement against Google's practice of divulging its users' search queries to third parties, instead of going for the massive \$1,000 per violation statutory damages Google was on the hook for, the lawyers settled for a paltry \$8.5 million, \$2 million of which went

to themselves and the rest of which went to some charities affiliated with both Google and the lawyers. The lawyers' alma maters, Chicago-Kent and Harvard Law, also got some money. In a different Google case, federal district judge James Ware rewrote the settlement to direct \$500,000 to his own alma mater, Santa Clara University School of Law, where he taught classes. The money—I'm not joking about this—went to fund a center on ethics.⁸

It's the same basic scam as the DOJ stuff, just the judicial system's version of it. Everyone gets to wet their beak. The loyal law school graduate goes out into the world, gets a big kill, and drags the carcass back to their alma mater to impress it. Nonprofits get million-dollar checks. The corporation writing them turns a potential scandal into a PR win. Everyone wins, except for the actual members of the class who were harmed to begin with. But the beauty of this scam is that it's a class-action lawsuit. The members of the class don't even know they were supposed to get anything, so they'll never miss it. Another masterful trick from the woke-industrial complex.

IT'S NOT JUST nonprofits that have become the accomplices of woke capitalism; it's our own government agencies, which is even worse. When the judicial branch funnels corporate settlement money to nonprofits, it's fleecing money from the people who were harmed by those corporations. When the executive branch does it, it's diverting money from the US Treasury and therefore from all taxpayers. By doing so it deprives Americans not only of their money but of their voice. The Constitution says that our elected representatives in Congress are supposed to debate each other in full view of the public and decide what to do with our money.

This DOJ tactic of changing fines to donations to bypass the Treasury was part of a shadow war waged between the Obama administration and the Republican-controlled Congress. President Obama supported a lot of policies that the Republicans in the House and Senate refused to make law. Call it obstructionist, but that's life in a two-party system. There was nothing unconstitutional about it. But it violates the spirit and letter of the Constitution for a frustrated executive branch to use its administrative

powers to enact unofficial, undemocratic laws that it couldn't get through Congress.

That's exactly what the Obama administration was doing when it used DOJ settlements with banks to fund its favored nonprofits. For instance, Congress decided to cut \$43 million in funding to community development, financial institutions, and housing counseling agencies. Then as part of the bank's consumer relief penalties, the DOJ had it turn around and pay more than \$100 million to those exact same groups. Maybe that was good policy, maybe not. But there's no denying that Congress, which holds the constitutional power of the purse, decided to cut funding to those groups, and the executive branch immediately used its power to create a new purse and dole out money from it. The executive branch is charged to enact Congress's laws, not to outright defy it by creating its own.

Remember Volkswagen? That big scandal where it preached about how environmentally friendly its cars were and it turned out it just installed hardware to cheat on all the tests? Volkswagen comes back into this story about the woke-industrial complex too, and the DOJ is again a star, once again acting as a shadow legislature. President Obama had promised to put a million electric vehicles on the road by 2015 and asked Congress for \$300 million to make it happen; Congress refused.

Constitutionally speaking, that should have been the end of it. But the Obama administration bypassed the Treasury and realized it could use Volkswagen as its piggy bank. The DOJ forced Volkswagen into a settlement where it had to invest \$1.2 billion in creating electric vehicle charging stations. And it had to get the EPA to approve of the plan. But the EPA isn't created or designed to know the best way to invest a billion dollars into new technology, just like the DOJ wasn't created to find funding for Democratic priorities whenever Congress refuses.² But like nonprofits, those administrative agencies became the willing henchmen of the woke-industrial complex.

Part of being a loyal henchman is that you don't just reward the boss's friends; you punish their enemies. And that's what the DOJ has become—a goon squad that kicks down the doors of wokeness's public enemies. This was most evident in the way it took down public villain Martin Shkreli. One rule of woke capitalism is that jerks who obviously care only about money don't get to keep making it. Shkreli violated that rule, and the DOJ came

down on him like a ton of bricks.

I met Shkreli for the first time in 2013. I was 28 years old. When I read in *Forbes* magazine about a guy around my age who had graduated from Baruch College and was supposedly the young savant of the biotech industry, I was reflexively skeptical—and if I’m being honest, even a little envious.

But when I met him, I could tell within minutes that he was brilliant. I was still an investment analyst, and he was the young CEO of a company called Retrophin. His knowledge of genetic diseases was encyclopedic. He knew the clinical data of his competitors cold—he often knew more than even their own scientists. He was a rare genius.

Yet I also learned pretty quickly that he was pathologically incapable of telling the truth. He wasn’t a liar in the conventional sense. Rather, it seemed that he was literally incapable of distinguishing fact from fiction, like some type of rare genetic anomaly that made him agnostic to objective truth, let alone rules or norms. The media would later portray him as a “pharma bro” because he was once photographed wearing sunglasses and a douchey-looking outfit, but they fundamentally missed the mark. He wasn’t a bro. He was a semi-autistic idiot savant with a hard-wired inability to tell the truth.

In that first meeting, Shkreli told me unprompted that he had attended Columbia University but dropped out to go to Baruch College instead. As part of my due diligence I called Columbia’s admissions office and asked whether he’d ever been admitted there. He hadn’t. So I wasn’t shocked when he lied about the other basic stuff too. At one point during my due diligence, he started to volunteer confidential information. I told him to stop, since I was a public markets investor and could only be exposed to public information. He laughed and said, “Look, man, this is *Wall Street*.” It was as though he were trying to act out his childhood dream of starring in his favorite movie.

Maybe that was his sin. Martin Shkreli just wanted to be the Wolf of Wall Street. He didn’t just want to make money; he wanted everyone to know he cared about nothing else. So, ironically, he didn’t actually care only about money—he cared even more about making sure everyone knew that. Martin Shkreli didn’t dream of being rich; he dreamed of being a rich asshole. And being famous for it.

I watched from afar as he became an industry pariah for acquiring Daraprim, a medication to treat a rare condition in certain HIV patients, and jacking the price over 5,000 percent from \$13.50 to \$750 per pill.¹⁰ He became the poster boy for the greed of the pharmaceutical industry. His desire for attention did him few favors. While the media continually misunderstood him as a pharma bro, I was certain that he was relishing fame that he mistook for popularity, popularity he hadn't enjoyed in his youth as a nerdy son of immigrants.

Martin Shkreli wasn't a pharma bro; that's the tragedy of his story. He was acting out a poor kid's lonely fantasy of what being one was like. That's why he became a caricature. He'd always been viewing that glamorized life from the outside, and even after he found his way to Wall Street and became his two-dimensional image of a pharma bro, he still never really knew what it was like.

Here's how the case that took him down started. As I take you through the details, ask yourself this: What was Martin Shkreli really punished for?

In December 2015, Shkreli was charged with securities fraud for orchestrating schemes to defraud investors in two hedge funds he managed, along with a scheme to misappropriate more than \$11 million in Retrophin assets to cover investment losses at the hedge funds.

The SEC had been investigating Shkreli since 2012; he popped up on its radar after abandoning his financial obligations on a large short-sale position, leaving his broker with a \$7 million loss. *The Wall Street Journal* reported that the SEC probe took priority after Shkreli raised the price of Daraprim overnight.¹¹

It was obvious that prosecutors really wanted to punish Shkreli for his actions with Daraprim, but it was also clear that their case was murky. But Shkreli was already guilty in the court of public opinion, no matter the charge. His notoriety grew to unprecedented heights with each of his increasingly obscene antics. He shelled out \$2 million on *Once Upon a Time in Shaolin*, an unreleased Wu-Tang Clan album, and said that he'd play it only for Taylor Swift, in exchange for sexual favors.¹² While out on bail awaiting the outcome of his trial, he offered a bounty of \$5,000 for a strand of Hillary Clinton's hair. A federal judge revoked Shkreli's bail over that, sending him back to jail.¹³

Shkreli was convicted on three of eight counts and sentenced to seven

years in prison.¹⁴ It's at least noteworthy that he was acquitted by the jury on a majority of the DOJ's charges. His defense had centered on the fact that the investors he defrauded made money in the end. He'd lied in various ways to investors in his hedge funds, mostly to conceal big losses. Eventually, he told them he was shutting the hedge funds down and offered them shares of his company Retrophin instead of returning the cash they'd given him. And, of course, he'd defrauded shareholders of Retrophin by taking assets from it to cover up his hedge fund losses. Ultimately, both his Retrophin and hedge fund investors made money because those Retrophin shares ended up becoming very valuable.

So that's the story of Shkreli's rise and fall. Let's come back to the question I asked earlier: What was Martin Shkreli really guilty of? Why did the DOJ go after him so hard when it lets others quietly get away with much worse?

In January 2018, I attended the annual J.P. Morgan health care conference. I got drinks with the CEO of one of the largest biopharmaceutical companies. After downing a couple, he said something about Shkreli that stuck with me: "The reason they got him is because of what he did to that drug's price. Of course I would never say that publicly." He was right: the only acceptable public line for any biotech or pharma CEO about Shkreli is that he was a villain.

That was the pharma industry's goal: to make clear that Shkreli wasn't one of us. And he was indeed an outsider. He wasn't a polished executive. He was a lonely kid with serious psychological issues who was desperate for attention. That's what made him an outsider, not his business practices. In reality, he did what many other pharma companies do every single day—different not in kind but only degree. Martin Shkreli may have committed fraud, but the reason the DOJ punished him for it is that he was an asshole who was bringing too much heat down on all the more polished pharmaceutical elites.

Shkreli jacked up drug prices and propositioned Taylor Swift instead of paying lip service to the immutable laws of intersectionality. That's what the system got him for. The same system that got him tells us who the good guys and bad guys are, and we all know who Shkreli was: the worst of the bad guys. And we all know who the good guys are, too—guys like Unilever CEO Alan Jope, who fight gender stereotypes and harness the power of

intersectionality to protect all women by protecting women of color.

So Shkreli is a bad guy and Jope is a good guy. But whom did Shkreli hurt? The people he was convicted for defrauding all ended up richer. The people who used Daraprim didn't pay more for it; the cost was split up across the whole health insurance system. But those Kenyan tea pickers who are begging the UN to make Unilever admit it failed to protect them? They were hurt very badly, and Unilever could help them without even noticing the money was gone.

But it won't. That's because it's not about the money for Unilever, though it was all about the money for Shkreli. If Unilever compensates those women or even acknowledges it wronged them, it loses its sterling reputation as one of the good guys. That's why instead of helping its Kenyan tea pickers it's dropping a million a year to get UN Women to praise it for protecting every other tea worker. Unilever has to be seen as the one who protects women from rape, not the one who allowed it; the fact that it did allow it is irrelevant. It's got too much invested in its reputation to admit the truth.

And that's one of the problems with wokeness. Corporations aren't people, but in one way they're exactly alike. Whether you're a corporation or a person, if you aspire to a reputation for goodness and achieve it, at some point maintaining the appearance of virtue becomes more important than virtue itself. Woke nonprofits are silent middlemen in the woke-industrial game: they allow corporations to buy the appearance of virtue by paying nonprofits to speak on their behalf.

In this game, nonprofits are the puppets, and corporations are their puppet masters. That's simple enough, but this is where our story takes a dark turn: on the global stage, the corporations themselves become puppets too. So who's pulling *their* strings? The answer is downright frightening.

Footnotes

ⁱ I drew many of the details of this story from Hengeveld's reporting.

ⁱⁱ Thanks to Ted Frank for explaining all this to me as well as telling me about some of the other examples in this chapter. You can find an article from him about it here: www.wsj.com/articles/some-class-action-lawyers-charity-begins-and-ends-at-home-1521760032.

CHAPTER 8

When Dictators Become Stakeholders

IN OCTOBER 2017, I WAS aboard a flight to a place that had never been high on my destination list: Saudi Arabia.

The occasion for the trip was the first-ever Future Investment Initiative global conference—one that was quickly dubbed “Davos in the Desert.” The conference shared a lot in common with the World Economic Forum in Davos and the annual Milken Institute Global Conference in Los Angeles. The same billionaire class was in attendance. They use the same private jets to travel to all three. They drank wine in Davos, whiskey in Los Angeles, and sparkling grape juice in Riyadh. In Davos they talk about the promise of ESG, in Los Angeles they talk about the American dream, in Riyadh they talk about spreading technology in the Middle East.¹ But in all three places, the goal was to set an agenda that entrepreneurs and CEOs were expected to follow—especially young CEOs like me who were dependent on investments from people like them. Some of these investors were institutional investment firms like mutual funds or hedge funds. But the largest and most important ones of all were sovereign nations like Singapore, Norway, China, and Saudi Arabia.

I had received a special invitation to visit Mohammed Bin Salman (or MBS, as he is known), the newly anointed Crown Prince of the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia, at the Royal Palace. After landing in Riyadh, I spent most of the day waiting at a nearby hotel along with a small group of CEOs who had also received the same invitation. After a few hours, the group received

a call to notify us that the Crown Prince was ready, so we proceeded to the palace in a caravan of black SUVs. During the car ride, another CEO advised me to approach the visit the same way Fortune 500 CEOs behave when they visit the White House: when in doubt, shut up and listen, and always let them know that you're ready to help.

Upon arriving at the palace, we waited for a couple more hours before being escorted to a special room in the basement. Soon enough the Crown Prince arrived. Each CEO stood individually as they spoke and addressed him as "Your Highness" and his royal sidekicks as "Your Excellency." I did the same. Several of them expressed fealty to the nation of Saudi Arabia in various ways and volunteered to launch ambitious collaborations with the Kingdom to help advance the Crown Prince's sweeping Vision 2030 plan.

I was captivated, fascinated, and even a bit smitten with the new Crown Prince, who despite being my age was seemingly determined to modernize an entire society. He was arrestingly knowledgeable about different areas of science and technology, spoke fluent English, and listened carefully to what every CEO in the room told him.

Shortly after the trip, safely back in the United States, I read in the news that MBS had indefinitely imprisoned nearly a hundred business leaders on unspecified charges of corruption. The same hotel where my peers had stayed only weeks ago, the Ritz Carlton in Riyadh, was used as a makeshift prison to house them. After that, they came for the feminists. As MBS paid lip service to the cause of women's rights, he jailed its most vocal supporters. Feminist leaders were reportedly jailed without charges or trials and, then tortured and sexually assaulted. Many of them remain imprisoned today.¹

Next they came for Jamal Khashoggi, a contributor to *The Washington Post*. In Turkey, they lured him into a trap as he entered the Saudi consulate in Istanbul to get documents for his upcoming marriage.² A team of Saudi operatives was waiting for him. They tortured him, strangled him to death, and dismembered his body with a bone saw.³ Then Saudi Arabia denied it. Once it was confronted with overwhelming evidence, it denied MBS had anything to do with it and trotted out a few guys to take the fall.

The Saudis had sent a fifteen-man team to the consulate, including a forensics doctor. The mission was led by Ahmad al Asiri, a close advisor to MBS; news reports claimed the Crown Prince personally assigned the

assassination to him, though the Saudis deny that.⁴ Seven of the fifteen hit men were MBS's personal bodyguards.⁵

Saudi Arabia's sovereign wealth fund was an investor in an investment fund that had invested in my own company. As it turns out, that's why I had been invited to meet the Crown Prince in the first place. After the Khashoggi incident, one of my close advisors gave me an alarming warning to keep an eye on the situation. "Just be careful with those guys," he warned me, referring to the Saudis. When I probed what meant, he responded: "Well, they *probably* don't execute CEOs. Just keep your eyes open."

Maybe the Crown Prince directly ordered the killing of Khashoggi. Maybe he didn't. Who can know such things? All I know is that I haven't returned to Riyadh.

But if the behavior of Saudi Arabia was suspect, China's is far more frightening. I've done business in China too, and it's not rosy. Last year, the Chinese government expressly warned that it's willing to deploy government-backed scare tactics even in private business negotiations. China said that it might detain US nationals following the US Justice Department's prosecution of Chinese researchers accused of hiding their ties to the Chinese military. It's well known that China has previously detained US citizens and sentenced Canadian, Australian, and Swedish citizens on charges with little or no factual or legal basis. The US State Department issued its own warning to echo this reality.⁶

Chinese business leaders have experienced similar setbacks when they've run afoul of the ruling party. For example, when Chinese President Xi Jinping caught wind that the prominent entrepreneur Jack Ma had made comments critical of government regulators, he personally pulled the plug on the IPO of Ma's Ant Financial—the day before it was due to debut as the largest IPO in world history.⁷ Other prominent Chinese business leaders including Wang Jianlin, once the richest man in China, have been the targets of Xi's wrath when they strayed too far from the party line even in private.

American critics of Donald Trump portrayed him as an aspiring autocrat with the sensibilities of a Scorsese mob boss, but Trump's influence over American industry was insignificant compared to the iron rule of Xi and his cronies over every company that does business in China. Rulers like Xi and MBS are the greatest threat democracy will face over the next decade, and

now the dictators have discovered a new arrow in their quiver: wokeness. There's even a new Chinese word for wokeness—*baizuo*—referring specifically to woke white people. They use it to laugh at America.⁸

Don't get me wrong. Stakeholder capitalism didn't kill Jamal Khashoggi. Wokeness didn't create corruption in China. But it does aid the cover-up. Throughout this chapter, I'll show you how American corporations have become the pawns of foreign dictators even as they portray themselves as paragons of virtue. They would still fawn over dictators in pursuit of profit even without Wokenomics entering the picture. That's just an evil of global capitalism itself, in any form. But the key difference between the stakeholder and shareholder models of capitalism is that the woke version crowns corporations with a patina of moral authority. I'll show you how foreign dictators use the moral stature of woke corporations to whitewash their own oppression and also to damage the moral standing of the United States on the global stage.

IN JANUARY 2020, Silicon Valley darling Airbnb shocked the business world when it announced that it would make decisions based on “stakeholders,” not just shareholders, when it comes to its corporate governance. Among other things, the company planned to hold a “Stakeholder Day” as an alternative to the conventional annual shareholder one. CEO Brian Chesky committed to changing the company's compensation program, with factors important to “stakeholders” taken into account when bonuses are calculated.

Sometimes woke companies are vague when making statements about stakeholders. But not Airbnb. It made a nice little chart that described the relationships that Airbnb hoped to have with its various stakeholders.⁹

Chesky was lionized for the announcement. But it turns out the handy chart conveniently omitted one of one of Airbnb's most important stakeholders: the Chinese Communist Party (CCP).

About seven months before Brian Chesky's declaration of love for stakeholders, Airbnb hired Sean Joyce, a former deputy director of the FBI, as its first “chief trust officer.” The purpose of the role was to protect users' safety on the platform. Yet in a move that Airbnb tried to sweep under the

rug, Joyce resigned before the end of the year over concerns about how the behemoth was sharing data on millions of its users—without their knowledge—with the Chinese Communist Party. Guests and hosts are at the top of Airbnb’s stakeholder list. Yet it was stealing and sharing data from both of these stakeholders to share it with an even more important one.

According to *The Wall Street Journal*, Joyce left because he was concerned that Airbnb wasn’t transparent with its users about the data that it regularly shares with the CCP. And Airbnb continued to expand the scope of data that it shared.¹⁰ Regularly shared data about American users includes phone numbers, email addresses, and the content of messages between users and the company, according to unidentified sources within Airbnb. Chinese officials privately approached Airbnb with an unwritten request for even more data, including so-called “real-time data,” about the users. Joyce worried that such data-sharing would empower Chinese government surveillance and put members of minority ethnic groups at risk.

Joyce elevated his concerns to senior executives, including Brian Chesky and his co-founder Nathan Blecharczyk (with whom, incidentally, I had crossed paths during our student days at Harvard). “We’re not here to promote American values,” Blecharczyk told Joyce. Joyce then resigned. His only public statement said that it was over “a difference in values.”¹¹

I wish that people like Blecharczyk would say in public what they actually say behind closed doors. The American public deserves to hear the truth. Our system works pretty well when the American people know exactly what’s going on. But the PR smoke screen of stakeholder capitalism prevents the American public and government from putting companies like Airbnb under the microscope.

If Airbnb were honest, it would publicly admit what Blecharczyk said in private: “We’re not here to promote American values.” That’s a perfectly legitimate thing for a company to say. On the other hand, if Airbnb really *did* care about promoting American values, then it would act accordingly. It would stand up to the CCP and say it wasn’t going to siphon data provided to it by its trusting American users and be damned if that meant losing access to China’s lucrative market. That’s how Airbnb could have demonstrated that it really cared about its “stakeholders.”

But we’re left with the worst of both worlds. Companies like Airbnb cultivate the public image that they care about society at large rather than

their bottom line while in reality abusing that public trust. The stakeholder smoke screen wasn't just a sideshow. It's an essential part of the story: without earning trust that it never deserved, Airbnb wouldn't have been able to collect vast reams of consumer data.

And no one has mastered this dark art better than China. In sum, here's how the game works. First, Black Lives Matter activists—or environmentalists or feminists or whoever—become the front for American technology companies to win consumer trust. Second, those companies monetize that trust by generating clicks, selling ads, and charging fees—generating a treasure trove of sensitive personalized data about each of their consumers. Third, the CCP demands access to that data as a condition of entry for companies to do business in China. Fourth, these companies supplicate to the CCP and make a killing in China. Fifth, they keep mum about their dealings in China while continuing to issue woke proclamations through their corporate megaphones. BLM wins. Silicon Valley wins. The CCP wins. The real losers of this game are the American people.

The role of trendy stakeholder-ist values in this charade cannot be overstated. Companies like Airbnb would never command the blind allegiance of naive American users by simply selling a humdrum product. That's why they douse it in morality. They flaunt their wokeism precisely to win the trust of US consumers—which in turn provides air cover when they betray *those same consumers* by handing over their data to the Chinese government. It's a dirty bribe to the CCP, plain and simple, one that leaves American consumers hanging dry. For many progressive consumers, it's easier to trust a company that posts a black square on its corporate Instagram account rather than one that posts a red flag with five golden stars. Yet Airbnb effectively gets to have it both ways—flaunting a sleek video titled “We Stand with #BlackLivesMatter” while quietly collaborating with CCP without any mention of China on Instagram or anywhere else.

The real evil isn't just the CCP gaining access to the private data of American consumers. That's just the scam. The deeper problem arises when the CCP flexes its muscle as a gatekeeper to the Chinese market to then convince corporations to *spread the CCP's own values abroad*. It does this implicitly through the rise of woke capitalism—with companies like Disney, Marriott, Apple, or the NBA expressing their moral outrage about injustices like “systemic racism” and transphobia in the United States while

staying completely silent about human rights abuses like concentration camps, forced sterilization of religious minorities, and beatings of innocent civilians in China.

Over the last few years, the Chinese government has detained more than a million Uighurs in concentration camps. The Uighurs are a large ethnic minority who have lived in the Xinjiang region of China for at least a thousand years. Over the centuries they've gradually become predominantly Muslim, the heart of the cultural conflict between them and the CCP. The CCP at first denied that it was detaining Uighurs at all. When confronted with satellite photos of its camps, it claimed that they were reeducation camps meant to end the threat of Uighur Islamic extremism, which had led to a number of terrorist attacks in the last decade. But the CCP's take on education looks a lot like cultural genocide to most Westerners.

Chinese police look for signs of "religious extremism" such as owning books about Uighur history, growing a beard, having a prayer rug, or quitting drinking and smoking. They install cameras in private homes. Men are imprisoned without trial or charges for reciting verses from the Quran at funerals. Wives are sent to concentration camps surrounded by barbed wire fences if their husbands are under suspicion. Inmates at the camps are beaten, insulted, and forced to write "self-criticism essays" and sing hymns in praise of the Communist Party. They're also forced to labor in factories producing goods for China to export. The CCP claims it's just giving them training and jobs. But the Uighurs aren't given a chance to say no.¹²

The Chinese government isn't just brainwashing Uighurs, enslaving them, and erasing their culture. It's forcibly sterilizing them. In June 2020, German anthropologist Adrian Zenz released a report alleging that Uighur women are being compelled to have abortions, undergo sterilization surgeries, and be outfitted with IUDs, all under threat of internment.¹³ He made a few startling statistical discoveries. For instance, in 2014, right before the CCP's campaign to control the Uighurs, only 2.5 percent of all IUD placements in China occurred in Xinjiang. But by 2018, 80 percent of all new IUDs in China were in Xinjiang. The program seems to be having its intended effect: between 2015 and 2018, population growth rates in the Uighur regions of China plummeted 60 percent. If Zenz is right, the Chinese government is committing cultural genocide against the Uighurs in a very literal sense—instead of killing them or controlling them, it's

decided it's easier to prevent more from being born.

While the Uighurs suffer the worst of China's atrocities, they are far from alone. The Chinese Communist Party has taken advantage of the free rein given to it by the global pandemic to extend its brutal hand outward. Its soldiers attacked Indian ones on the supposedly demilitarized border in Ladakh, killing dozens in hand-to-hand fighting and executing the wounded by pushing them over a cliff.¹⁴ China's also rapidly building amphibious assault ships and aiming them squarely at Taiwan.¹⁵ It takes the US years to build one of these powerful, expensive assault carriers, loaded with helicopters and marines. China is churning out a new one every six months.¹⁶

The Communist Party has turned its all-seeing eye to another island: Hong Kong. When the British turned over Hong Kong to China in 1997, it was on the understanding that China would adhere to a "one country, two systems" principle. China agreed to the drafting and adoption of Hong Kong's Basic Law, a mini-constitution letting Hong Kong maintain its own unique capitalist system, currency, laws, and freedoms until 2047. But alarmed by pro-democracy demonstrations, the CCP broke its promise to allow Hong Kong autonomy and brought it under its thumb. In June 2020, the Chinese government passed a draconian national security law, setting up a new CCP-controlled agency to prosecute cases in Hong Kong and making those found guilty of sedition subject to punishments of up to life imprisonment. Alan Leong, former chair of Hong Kong's bar association, summed the new law up by saying, "We are allowing the long arms of the Chinese Communist Party to reach Hong Kong."¹⁷

The long arms of the CCP have reached all the way to America too. When Houston Rockets general manager Daryl Morey tweeted from his personal account in support of Hong Kong, saying, "Fight for freedom, stand with Hong Kong,"¹⁸ the CCP was incensed. Turns out the Rockets do a lot of business in China, largely thanks to ex-Rockets star Yao Ming. And the NBA is trying to make inroads in the vast, basketball-crazy Chinese market. In other words, China was a big stakeholder in the Rockets' business. That stakeholder flexed its muscle.

The Chinese consulate in Houston denounced Morey. Tilman Fertitta, the Rockets' owner, followed suit, "[Daryl Morey] does NOT speak for the [Houston Rockets]." The Chinese Basketball Association announced that it

would cease all cooperation with the Rockets. The NBA issued a statement calling Morey's tweet regrettable. The Rockets were reportedly considering firing Morey to appease China.¹⁹ All Chinese broadcasters refused to show any NBA games. Nike pulled all its Rockets gear from its stores in China.²⁰

It wasn't just the CCP, its corporate minions, and the NBA that acted like Morey had done something inexcusable. Players joined in. Rockets star James Harden said, "We apologize. You know, we love China. We love playing there."²¹ Superstar LeBron James, known for his social justice advocacy, also threw his weight behind the cause to demonize Morey. LeBron had the misfortune of being in China for a preseason game between the Lakers and Nets right when Morey tweeted. LeBron claimed Morey had misused his right to freedom of speech, adding, "I believe he wasn't educated on the situation at hand."²²

It's jarring when you compare LeBron's criticism of Morey to his vocal support of Black Lives Matter protestors and his frequent criticism of Donald Trump.²³ LeBron spearheaded a get-out-the-vote effort called More Than a Vote, a laudable goal if he hadn't simultaneously been criticizing Morey's effort to allow voting in Hong Kong.²⁴

The whole affair exposed a darkly hilarious truth: the NBA and its stars felt duty-bound to criticize America's president and judicial system but considered it beyond the pale to criticize China's.

It sounds great to some people when woke capitalists support causes they like, like BLM, but the bottom line is always there, right beneath the surface, dictating which causes a stakeholder capitalist supports. And what's worse is that foreign authoritarian nations understand the weaknesses of America's new stakeholder model far better than America does and ruthlessly leverage their stakeholder status to selectively determine which causes the woke capitalists throw their weight behind. The NBA can put "Black Lives Matter" on all its courts because the CCP isn't threatened by that message. But the Communist Party would never allow the NBA or any of its employees to breathe a word in support of Hong Kong, Taiwan, or the Uighurs.

That imbalance lends a silent moral authority to all the CCP's oppressive acts: *the people who are known for criticizing injustice never criticize it.* China could invade Taiwan tomorrow with all those assault ships it's been building and the NBA would act like nothing happened.

So would Disney. After all, Disney wasn't bothered by all those concentration camps in Xinjiang. It got to film *Mulan* there. In the movie's credits, it thanked the CCP's propaganda bureau in Xinjiang for its assistance.²⁵ Meanwhile, back at home, Disney's CEO said it would be "very difficult" for Disney to film movies in Georgia if it implemented a new abortion ban because people wouldn't want to work there.²⁶ It's tough to render Disney's decisions consistent. Maybe Disney's fine with forced sterilization but it'd draw the line if the CCP forbade abortions.

That was far from the first time Disney had abased itself to appease the CCP's dictatorial tendencies. Before *Mulan*, Disney was worried about getting *Dr. Strange* approved in the lucrative Chinese market. The problem? The Ancient One, a prominent character in the comics, was a Tibetan monk. As with Taiwan, China thinks Tibet is part of China and Tibet does not. Disney cut this Gordian knot by making the Ancient One white.

Woke critics then howled that Disney had committed the cardinal sin of whitewashing by making an Asian character a white one. But they missed the real move: making a *Tibetan* character a white one. Disney had cunningly juked controversy with the CCP by inviting a woke controversy instead. As it turns out, woke activists are more easily appeased: to mollify them, Disney made the Tibetan monk a woman instead of a man, casting popular actress Tilda Swinton in the role.

This isn't my take on things; it comes straight from C. Robert Cargill, the screenwriter of *Dr. Strange*.²⁷ White-woman-washing the Ancient One was good for China, good for Disney, and good for feminism—really, it was good for everyone but Tibet.

Wokenomics whitewashes the abuses of dictators abroad while condemning actions of government at home. And that makes the US less safe. Implicit in all this corporate doublespeak from companies like Disney and the NBA is a mechanism to elevate the moral standing of China as compared to the US on the global stage. The moral standing of the United States is one of our greatest competitive advantages on the global stage. Autocratic dictatorships like China know this well and are now able to implicitly use their power over multinational corporations and the rise of woke capitalism as a tool to chip away at that advantage. Over the long run, that weakens the geopolitical standing of the US by creating a false moral equivalence to China, even though there is no comparison between how,

say, black people are treated in America as compared to how Uighurs are treated in China. Xi Jinping himself took advantage of this: when European officials criticized him for China's treatment of the Uighurs, he smoothly pivoted to pointing out how the BLM movement shows US human rights problems.²⁸ In March 2021, Chinese diplomat Yang Jiechi followed suit at the US–China summit in Alaska when he falsely claimed that black Americans were being “slaughtered”²⁹ and that “We hope that the United States will do better on human rights.”³⁰

There's a special irony to all of this. The only reason that companies like the NBA or Disney are able to criticize social injustices in the US—even those that pale in comparison to day-to-day reality in China—is because our liberal democracy *permits* them to. By contrast, China imprisons those who publicly dissent against the CCP and would punish corporations that fail to follow its party line. Yet paradoxically, that has empowered the CCP to co-opt American companies to do the CCP's own bidding back home in America. They're turning multinational corporations into Trojan horses to achieve their longer-run geopolitical objectives.

These companies then come back to the US with pent-up moral frustration for what they can't say in China and let off their moral steam back home through the performative acts of woke capitalism. Then when some of the very largest of these corporations find the absence of a single dictatorial overlord back home in the US, they choose to fill that void themselves by *becoming* the dictators who decide what the right moral norms should be. Yet all the while, their real bosses in the true global hierarchy are the *real* dictators in places like China—where the government uses access to the world's second-largest market as a condition to achieve its geopolitical ends.

The American people would never let that happen if they actually knew what was going on. That's what makes stakeholder capitalism so dangerous: it tricks us into allowing large multinational companies—and their dictatorial overlords abroad—to do what we would have never allowed them to do if we knew what was actually happening.

Companies like Airbnb, Disney, and the NBA gain moral clout when they preach about how much they care about stakeholders at home. But then they turn around and use that moral clout to implicitly endorse atrocities abroad when foreign dictators flex their own stakeholder status. That's the

key difference between stakeholder and shareholder capitalism: if corporations never gained unearned moral authority to begin with, they couldn't be weaponized so easily by authoritarian stakeholders.

THE CCP IS the spider at the center of the global web of stakeholder capitalism. This theoretical observation is borne out by the actions of American companies abroad.

For instance, when Google first drafted its code of conduct for employees in 2000, it famously included the line “don’t be evil.”³¹ Google seems to have quickly forgotten that rule when it went abroad to do business in China. Its initial Chinese search engine enabled censorship by state authorities from 2006 to 2010, but after being the victim of Chinese hacking efforts, Google eventually announced that it would no longer comply with mainland Chinese censorship and relocated to Hong Kong.³² Upon leaving mainland China, Google tried to make a virtue of necessity, with Sergei Brin speaking out against the “forces of totalitarianism.”³³

That lip service to freedom of speech earned Google applause in the West, but the truth is that the company quickly sought to return to China by any means necessary. Unbeknownst to virtually all of the company’s employees, a team of engineers were assigned to work on a search system, code-named Dragonfly, that would require users to log in to perform searches, track their location, and share their data with a Chinese partner that would have “unilateral access” to the data.³⁴ Terms like “human rights” and “student protest” would be blacklisted. Being evil was back in style. It was only when an internal memo about this project leaked to the *Intercept* and embarrassed the company by revealing the insincerity of its statements about free speech that it quietly shuttered this effort. We’ll see if it is revived in the coming years.

Google is just one example among many. Apple, for its part, has removed from its Chinese app store messaging apps that allowed users to bypass government-imposed firewalls and hid the Taiwanese flag emoji from users in Hong Kong and Macau. It has also removed songs from iTunes that reference Tiananmen Square.

It’s not just the tech companies that bend over backward for those sweet

Chinese profits. As usual, Wall Street has gotten in on the action. *The Wall Street Journal* summed up the situation in an article titled “China has one powerful friend left in the US: Wall Street.”³⁵ And it turns out the CCP’s very best friend on Wall Street is Larry Fink.

BlackRock and Larry Fink, you may remember from earlier in this book, happen to be the poster boys for stakeholder capitalism in the West. Fink’s defense of the idea is described in glowing terms in Klaus Schwab’s recent book *Stakeholder Capitalism*.³⁶ Schwab approvingly cites a 2018 letter where Fink writes, “To prosper over time, every company must not only deliver financial performance, but also show how it makes a positive contribution to society.”³⁷

Wise words indeed. But which society did he mean? To hear *The Wall Street Journal* tell it, Fink is increasingly preoccupied with making a positive contribution to *Chinese* society, often at the expense of American interests. As he put it in a more recent letter to BlackRock shareholders, “I continue to firmly believe China will be one of the biggest opportunities for BlackRock over the long term, both for asset managers and investors.”³⁸ *The Wall Street Journal* says that to pursue this opportunity, Fink had BlackRock throw its weight behind “controversial initiatives championed by Chinese leadership,” such as getting Chinese stocks listed on indexes in spite of their questionable bookkeeping practices, opening them up to billions more in investment. Shortly after BlackRock provided its support to the CCP, the CCP returned the favor by approving its application to start a fund in China.³⁹

China’s not the only dictatorship that loves to use American companies to do its dirty work. Saudi Arabia has also relied on US companies to suppress internal opposition. An episode of a comedy show that featured American comedian Hasan Minhaj criticizing the Saudi Crown Prince for the murder of Khashoggi was removed from Netflix at the request of the regime.⁴⁰ The Saudis have done more than just remove offensive content; they’ve also used US companies to remove the offenders.

The “Social Responsibility” page for the elite consulting firm McKinsey & Company states, “Our purpose as a firm is to help create positive, enduring change in the world” and mentions the importance of “empowering our people to give back to their communities, operating our firm in ways that are socially responsible and environmentally sustainable,

and working with our clients to intentionally address societal challenges.”⁴¹ The Saudi government is one of McKinsey’s clients, and one of the Saudi government’s societal challenges is dissent. According to a recent *New Yorker* article, “McKinsey... prepared a report [quantifying] public perception of... Saudi economic policies [that identified the] three individuals driving [the bulk of the] negative coverage on Twitter: a... writer in Saudi Arabia named Khalid al-Alkami, a dissident... in Canada named Omar Abdulaziz, and [a third] anonymous [account.]” McKinsey’s research proved useful for the regime, and they went out of their way to *intentionally address* the issue: “Al-Alkami was arrested... Abdulaziz’s brothers living in Saudi Arabia were put in prison[, and the] anonymous Twitter [channel] was shut down.”⁴²

If authoritarian regimes were only interested in suppressing dissent internally, that would be bad enough, but again and again they have sought to pressure American corporations to restrict the speech of employees in the US critical of the Chinese government. Witness what happened to Daryl Morey when he supported pro-democracy protestors in Hong Kong.

Hollywood is no exception to this obeisance. Casting decisions, content, dialogue, and plotlines are increasingly edited to appease censors in Beijing. The sequel to *Top Gun*, expected to be released in 2021, provides an illustrative example. In the original film, Tom Cruise wears a leather bomber jacket that belonged to his late father. The jacket has patches from his dad’s US Navy tours and includes flags from allies including Taiwan and Japan. For the sequel, those politically problematic flags were removed from the jacket.⁴³ So much for being a maverick.

Remember Disney’s note publicly thanking the CCP’s propaganda department for helping it film *Mulan* in Xinjiang?⁴⁴ That would be analogous to a note at the end of Disney’s 1941 film *Dumbo* thanking the local Reich Main Security Office in Theresienstadt and the Reich Ministry of Public Enlightenment and Propaganda in the Sudetenland for their assistance. Mickey Mouse always says thank you for his cheese. Incidentally, Disney’s recent collaboration with the authorities in Xinjiang does not appear in Disney’s most recent Corporate Social Responsibility report.⁴⁵

The more we go woke, the easier it becomes for countries like China to co-opt woke methods to serve their own ends. Consider one product of

wokeness on college campuses in recent years: the emergence of “trigger warnings” to students before being exposed to ideas that may challenge their presuppositions on social questions like race, gender, or climate change. It turns out that China took note of the effectiveness of this woke movement. In 2020, based on a new Chinese law, top universities including Harvard and Princeton have begun to label certain courses with a warning label if they teach any material that China may consider sensitive.⁴⁶ And there is a growing list of subjects that Beijing considers to be off-limits. In response, at Princeton, students in a Chinese politics class now use codes instead of names on their essays to protect their identities. At Amherst College, one professor is shifting to anonymous online chats so students can speak freely. Harvard Business School now excuses students from discussing politically sensitive topics relevant to China if they are worried about the risks of doing so: while class participation is normally an element of students’ grades, if amnesty is put in place for political reasons, students won’t be penalized for opting out.

The new law in China that prompted these changes is one that bars what it calls “sedition, subversion, terrorism, and colluding with foreign forces.” Chinese authorities have made clear that this law applies not only within China but also in Hong Kong and now even outside Hong Kong, including in the US. What’s striking is that the same approach used by woke activists to constrain the scope of acceptable speech—like trigger warnings in college course catalogs—is now being copied by the Chinese Communist Party at the very same institutions. Woke activists and Chinese autocrats may make for strange bedfellows, but they are increasingly using the same methods in the very same places. Ibram Kendi and Xi Jinping both have an alarmingly similar effect on what can and can’t be said at US companies or universities.

What struck me most was how fear-inspiring China has become even among America’s otherwise fearless icons. In 2020, I had a chance to participate in a group dialogue with John McEnroe during the US Open. McEnroe was without doubt a legendary tennis champion, but there are many players who have won more Grand Slam titles than McEnroe did. You don’t have to be a tennis fan to know that John McEnroe is never afraid to speak his mind. He used to curse at umpires as a player; today, while serving as a commentator on ESPN, he is unafraid to say things that often

offend other tennis players and make his fellow commentators cringe.

During the US Open, the tournament organization made a decision to conform to the NBA's approach by creating visible signs in the stadium to support the "Black Lives Matter" movement—in solidarity with the black community following the death of George Floyd. Yet unlike the NBA or NFL, the Association of Tennis Players (ATP) is a truly global professional league. At the time, I wondered whether the ATP's step of promulgating social values in the United States would continue when it hosted tournaments in the Middle East or China, where human rights abuses go far beyond anything we've seen in the United States in nearly two centuries. So I decided to ask the one guy who I expected would give me a straight answer: John McEnroe. Yet even he demurred. "That's a big question, a loaded question," he said in response. "I'm glad the sport is able to have a positive impact, and those are big questions, about China and the Middle East. I'm so proud of the impact that tennis has had around the world." And that was it. If even John McEnroe feared the CCP, I knew there was something to worry about.

China and Saudi Arabia have cracked the code of stakeholder capitalism. They've realized a simple truth, the same one I learned years ago during my summer at Goldman Sachs: whoever has the gold makes the rules. But it used to be that those rules were limited to financial transactions. Thanks to woke capitalism, the rules of morality itself are now up for sale. You won't find a bigger, more powerful stakeholder than a wealthy authoritarian government, and they're always ready to buy your silence. Under the old shareholder model, American corporations might still prostrate themselves at the feet of dictators to make a buck. But they wouldn't get to come out of it smelling like a rose. We'd all see them as the money grubbers they were and judge them accordingly. But stakeholder capitalism gives us the worst of both worlds: woke capitalists in America get to make money with their dictator buddies abroad and act like they're saving the world back home.

THE PUBLIC OUTRAGE from the business community about Khashoggi's assassination was short-lived. US companies' condemnations

of the murder were motivated by the acute demands of social justice activists. But those demands were fleeting as the activists eventually found other causes to champion. The initial fever pitch gradually gave way to silence. And the cost-benefit analysis for multinational corporations tipped back in favor of monarchical deference. Fund managers and corporate executives gradually went back to doing business in Saudi Arabia just as they had done before. Richard Branson had rejected the proposed Saudi investment in Virgin Galactic in 2018, but by the next fall his affiliated company Virgin Hyperloop was doing business in Saudi Arabia again. Indeed, in 2019, Virgin Hyperloop's CEO said it was "delighted" to return to the Future Investment Initiative conference, which Branson had boycotted only a year prior. Uber CEO Dara Khosrowshahi retreated from his initially critical stance in 2018. During a November 2019 interview, he said the murder of Khashoggi was "a mistake" but that Uber had "made mistakes too, with self-driving"—drawing an equivalence between a targeted assassination of a journalist and a pedestrian accident involving a self-driving car.⁴⁷ McKinsey & Company went back to charging a small fortune for advising clients on how to do business in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia. The cottage industry built around opening up personal connections in the Middle East was soon humming once again.

To be sure, most business leaders still haven't forgotten about the Khashoggi episode. In private, they'll admit that they are personally more timid about traveling to Saudi Arabia and a tad bit more afraid for their own safety. For those few who do still personally travel to the region, they're much more mindful of what they say.

The real world is complicated. Personally I don't plan on visiting the Royal Palace again, but I did learn something during my visit to the palace in 2017 that stuck with me ever since then. When the Crown Prince spoke to a small group of us in a conference room that day, he was well aware that many people viewed him skeptically for making unprecedentedly large venture investments into massively unprofitable companies with big dreams for the future.

"Some people think it is foolish to invest such vast sums because that means that more money will chase fewer opportunities, which means that investment returns will go down," he said. The monarch was correct about what others thought back then. His combination of financial acumen,

nuance, and self-awareness impressed me. “But I see it differently,” he continued. “My view is that the sheer size of our investments will *create* new opportunities that otherwise would not exist without us. And that’s why we’ll make the most money in the end.”

It will be another decade or so before we know whether the Crown Prince’s prediction was correct. So far, he’s doing pretty well. MBS understood something about the relationship between long-term investment and innovation that most ordinary fund managers do not: patience pays, and betting big is a competitive advantage.

My own experience as an entrepreneur suggests that his remarks were spot-on. At the time my company accepted the billion-dollar check from the fund in which the Saudis had invested, we had yet to complete a Phase 3 trial for any of the drugs in our pipeline. The first drug to complete Phase 3 was a high-profile, high-risk, high-reward bet to develop the first new treatment for Alzheimer’s disease in over a generation. It was deeply personal for me—my mother was a geriatric psychiatrist who dedicated her life to treating Alzheimer’s patients in nursing homes, and one of my grandmother’s sisters in Vadakanchery had died of Alzheimer’s disease. It was important to our business and to the world if it succeeded. But in the end, that trial ended in spectacular failure, just like every other valiant attempt in the field by other companies, large and small.

Unlike those larger pharma enterprises, a high-profile clinical trial failure for a young biotech startup usually spells the end of the road. Yet my vision—and, mercifully, that of my investors too—had been to create an engine that produced many drugs over the long run, not just one. That meant enduring failure along the way. With a billion-dollar investment in hand, I had a chance to realize that longer-term vision: no single clinical trial was going to make or break the company. The Alzheimer’s failure was painful, but thanks to the massive capital investment, it wasn’t existential.

Our next Phase 3 trial was for an overactive bladder treatment—one that also affected elderly patients. It was a less serious disease than Alzheimer’s, but it mattered to the people who had it, most of whom were also elderly. I was prepared for another failure, but thankfully it was a resounding success. The next trial was for a drug to treat uterine fibroids. That one succeeded too, and so did the one after in endometriosis. And then we flipped over an unexpectedly positive card on our Phase 3 study in prostate cancer in late

2019 and then once again for a pair of Phase 3 studies in psoriasis the following year. All told, out of the nine Phase 3 trials spawned by my company, the first one was an epic failure, but the next eight were unambiguous successes.

In retrospect, that billion-dollar check in 2017 made all the difference. It was the difference between playing the lottery and playing the long game. It was quite possibly the difference between having a company and not having one at all. Running out of cash is a biotech company's equivalent of getting chopped up with a bone saw. Capital is what kept my company's blood flowing rather than spilling. Patients around the world will be better off for it. A good story usually ends with a neat lesson, but I'm not sure that this one does.

Footnote

ⁱ The big theme in 2017 when I visited Riyadh was the unveiling of a new technological city called Neom in which flying robots and human beings would cohabit a space where they traveled via flying cars.

CHAPTER 9

The Silicon Leviathan

BIG CORPORATIONS AREN'T JUST BECOMING the flunkies of dictators abroad. They're learning from those autocrats, and then they're becoming dictators in their own right back here at home.

A friend shared a striking story with me from his time at Facebook over a decade ago. He was in a closed-door meeting led by Chamath Palihapitiya, Facebook's executive in charge of its growth strategy at the time. Chamath asked the question of what it would take for Facebook to achieve *sovereignty*—and raised the possibility of eventually having a Facebook militia. Not an allegorical militia like a sales force for selling its ads, but an actual armed militia. The idea that this would even cross the mind of one of Silicon Valley's titans is downright frightening.

Chamath subsequently left Facebook and went on to found a firm called Social Capital, a new woke venture capital fund whose mission is to “advance humanity.” He's built a sterling reputation for himself by publicly criticizing social media companies for “ripping apart society” while becoming a part owner of the Golden State Warriors and a Silicon Valley celebrity on the back of his appreciated ownership in Facebook.¹ I haven't heard him publicly float his onetime idea about starting a private militia for Facebook... not a great look for a newly woke capitalist.

While doing research for this book, I was struck to learn that the Dutch East India Company once wielded its own militia, behaving as though it were a sovereign entity in its own right. It also had its own currency—not dissimilar from the cryptocurrency that Facebook wanted to launch. Today Silicon Valley represents the reincarnation of the Dutch East India

Company in the twenty-first century—except this time firmly on American soil, after its companies sidestepped the safeguards in our system that were designed to protect against exactly that result. Like its predecessor in the Old World, Big Tech has gradually grown into a corporate monster, though the giant slept until recently.

Today, over two centuries after the birth of the American corporation, that corporate monster has finally emerged from its slumber. Over the last decade, the monster has quietly escaped the cage of capitalism. It now roams freely over all terrains of American life. And in 2020, the monster finally pounced on its most prized prey: American democracy itself.

Its attack was as staggering as it was sudden. Silicon Valley's titans restricted debates between ordinary Americans, just as monarchs like MBS do in Saudi Arabia. They appointed themselves as the sole arbiters of truth in science and silenced dissent, just as the CCP does in China. They banished century-old newspapers. They interfered in our elections in unprecedented ways.

During widespread state-imposed lockdowns during the pandemic, YouTube (owned by Google's parent company Alphabet) banned videos that were critical of COVID-19-related policies, including content posted by medical professionals arguing that lockdowns were excessive or unnecessary. Its stated justification? To remove "medically unsubstantiated" content in favor of facts from "authoritative" sources. According to YouTube CEO Susan Wojcicki, "anything that would go against World Health Organization recommendations would be a violation of our policy."² In early 2021, YouTube did the same thing by censoring the Senate testimony of a doctor who made the medical case for ivermectin, a little-known tropical medicine, to treat severe COVID-19 patients, with no explanation other than to say it violated its misinformation policy. Apparently it was good enough for the US Senate to hear but not for the American people to hear. The list of examples of YouTube's censorship continues to grow each day.

Its approach is flawed on multiple levels. First, it wrongly conflates empirical fact-finding with normative policy-making. Facts are important inputs to making sound policy decisions, but facts and policy judgments are not the same thing. It's one thing for someone to wrongly assert that bandanas were more effective than N95 masks in preventing person-to-

person transmission of the coronavirus. It's another matter entirely to treat anti-lockdown arguments as though those arguments themselves are incorrect "facts." Whether a lockdown of certain businesses to prevent the coronavirus from spreading is the right policy isn't a matter of "fact" or "science." It's a policy judgment, and the best policy may vary depending on what the business is, where it is, and myriad other factors. The lifeblood of our democracy is open debate about our public policies. Whether to implement lockdowns to stop the spread of COVID-19 was one of the most important public policy debates of 2020. Treating policy judgments as though they're "facts" is a threat to democracy.

There's another problem. Using the WHO as a single source of truth is dangerous to science—and to public health too. We now know that the WHO had reason to believe in December 2019, when Taiwan sent an emergency message to WHO leadership about a respiratory disease from China, that SARS-CoV-2 was contagious between humans. Yet the WHO does not recognize Taiwan due to pressure from China. The world suffered greatly as a consequence: the next month, the WHO echoed the claims of the Chinese Communist Party that there was no evidence of human-to-human transmission of the virus. An injustice somewhere became a pandemic everywhere.

Under its stated standard, YouTube would've banned any videos in January 2020 that claimed that human-to-human transmission of COVID-19 *was* possible, given the official WHO stance at the time. In retrospect, that was arguably the most dangerous lie about public health in modern history.

As of this writing, the issue remains relevant to other scientific debates surrounding COVID-19 as well. In the spring of 2020, the FDA approved a drug called remdesivir, which it says shortens the duration of hospital stays for patients with severe COVID-19. Tens of thousands of patients hospitalized in the United States went on to receive remdesivir, including one of my family members. Yet the WHO conducted its own analysis and found that remdesivir offered little to no medical benefit. Does this mean that YouTube would ban advertisements for remdesivir from Gilead Sciences, the pharmaceutical company that markets it? Or take down academic presentations from physicians who find a medical benefit? Its decisions to censor doctors testifying about ivermectin while permitting

presentations about remdesivir seem arbitrary at best.

YouTube is hardly alone in its transgressions. Last summer, Facebook banned anti-vaccination advertisements and posts that were critical of lockdowns and mandatory mask orders. To discern real science from fake science, Facebook adopted a fact-checking program with “independent, third-party fact-checking organizations” certified through the “International Fact-Checking Network.”³ Inappropriate content, as determined by this fact-checker politburo, was either labeled as misinformation, deprioritized, or removed. To further sanitize the ideas that circulate on its platform, Facebook employed a “Hate-Speech Engineering” team to devise complex machine learning algorithms that discern between palatable content to promote to the top of users’ newsfeeds and “borderline content” to be down-ranked and relegated to the bottom. The idea cleanse is now complete—all the while unnoticed and barely detectable as users mindlessly scroll down the page.⁴

Of course, the main objective of these large technology titans wasn’t really the pursuit of science at all. It was partly about financial self-interest. Large publicly traded technology companies, as of this writing, have added over a trillion dollars of market capitalization since the start of the pandemic in early 2020—an order of magnitude more than the GDP of most nations in the same period. Why? Because lockdowns meant more people decided to get their groceries on Amazon rather than go to the local store, because more people were able to meet via Zoom rather than travel to a conference, and because more people chose to subscribe to Netflix rather than go to a movie theater. Meanwhile, small businesses across America suffered for the very same reason. It’s no wonder that Big Tech stacked the decks of public debate to favor lockdowns, even as in retrospect we find these policies were of dubious value in preventing the spread of COVID-19 while markedly effective in spreading economic calamity.

Yet as tempting as it might be to pin all of this to the economic self-interest of large tech companies, that’s just an asterisk compared to the real story—the pursuit of a monolithic political agenda. In modern Silicon Valley, money isn’t even the main motivator anymore. That’s where woke Silicon Valley today differs from woke Wall Street. The Valley’s titans have more money than either you or they can imagine. Now they’re after raw power.

Mailchimp, the bulk email marketing platform, refused service to the Northern Virginia Tea Party, citing that the group was spreading “potentially harmful misinformation.” The company also suspended an account associated with the conservative grassroots organization Engage the Right for “hate speech.”⁵ PayPal removed accounts belonging to certain conservative customers, a practice the payments processor has long been accused of by “right-wing” and “far-right” groups.⁶

Vacation rental service Airbnb banned Ronald Gaudier, a self-proclaimed “Proud Boy,” after an anonymous group on Twitter asked whether “members of white supremacist hate groups” were allowed to use the platform. These tweets were in response to a post from Gaudier announcing that he would be attending a pro-Trump rally in DC and inviting like-minded individuals to join him at his rental apartment. Airbnb found the reservation, canceled it, and banned Gaudier indefinitely—and tweeted that members of “hate groups” weren’t welcome on its platform.⁷ The arbiter of who counted as a “hate group” was, of course, Airbnb itself.

The behaviors became even less veiled as the election neared. Just a week before the final ballots were cast, Expensify—an expense management software firm in Silicon Valley—sent a 1,300-word email to the company’s base of 10 million customers urging them to vote for Biden because its CEO was worried about America being able to survive another term of Trump’s presidency. The email assumed a vaguely threatening tone, suggesting that a vote for anyone other than Joe Biden, including a vote for a third-party candidate, meant that you were “comfortable standing aside and allowing democracy to be methodically dismantled, in plain sight.”⁸

I recently met David Barrett, the company’s CEO, and I asked him whether he worried that CEOs like himself might actually pose the greater threat to the integrity of democracy. I expressed my view that our democracy worked according to a one person, one vote principle and that CEOs shouldn’t have a greater voice in our democracy just because they run companies. His response: “I don’t fucking care.” He used the word “fuck” or “fucking” too many times for me to fully grasp the actual points he was making, if there were indeed any coherent points at all. When I tried to ask him if Expensify would bar customers who supported Trump, he pointed me to their policy barring hate groups and said that he would follow the definition adopted by the Southern Poverty Law Center.⁹

The message sent by powerful technology firms to the American people was crystal clear. If you dare to do things like, say, transfer money, submit an expense report, rent a home, or *send an email*, you better have the right political views and be on the right side of politics... as determined, of course, by Silicon Valley itself.

As the gatekeeper to the internet itself, no company was better positioned to implement those political values than Google. In the summer of 2020, ahead of the election a curious trend emerged. In the first half of the year, individual clicks and impressions of the conservative news website *Breitbart News* resulting from Google searches for “Joe Biden” were steadily high. But suddenly, starting in the middle of the year, activity on *Breitbart* from the same search terms took a nosedive.⁹ Why did this happen? As it turns out, Google had allegedly kept a “blacklist” of “right-wing” conservative websites and news outlets to be suppressed from its search results.¹⁰ *Breitbart* was on the list.

Dr. Robert Epstein, a renowned psychologist and researcher and a Democrat, is a longtime expert on deceptive business practices by Big Tech companies and a personally motivated Google critic.¹¹ In 2019, Dr. Epstein testified before the Senate Judiciary Committee and claimed that Google could manipulate “upwards of 15 million votes” in the upcoming 2020 election without anyone knowing they were manipulated and without leaving a trace.¹² Ahead of the election, Dr. Epstein’s team of 733 field agents were deployed in three key swing states. They preserved approximately 500,000 ephemeral online experiences and found that Google search results were strongly biased in favor of liberals. While bias was shown to every group in Google searches, conservatives were shown slightly *greater* liberal bias in their search results.¹³

Having already censored users and websites with impunity, social media giants then took the next major leap—censoring *articles* published by major newspapers. In the weeks leading up to the 2020 presidential election, the *New York Post* ran an article featuring Hunter Biden, son of Joe Biden. The article detailed the younger Biden’s business dealings in Ukraine, purportedly trading favors on his father’s name while the elder Biden was vice president. As evidence, the article featured email exchanges involving Hunter and a senior executive of Burisma, a Ukrainian oil company. The emails showed that Hunter, then a member of Burisma’s board, was made

aware of political and legal pressure inflicted on the company by the Ukrainian government. According to the emails, Hunter allegedly brokered a meeting between the executive and his father after being asked how he “could use his influence” on the company’s behalf.

Contrary to reports that Joe Biden wasn’t involved in Hunter Biden’s business dealings, Tony Bobulinski, a former business associate of Hunter Biden, eventually stepped forward. In a live TV interview with Tucker Carlson, Bobulinski presented text messages that appeared to refer to Joe Biden as the “Chairman” and suggested that he often weighed in on business transactions.¹⁴ When asked to comment on the *New York Post* story, the Biden campaign declined to deny the accuracy of the story. The Biden campaign and family also didn’t dispute Tony Bobulinski’s allegations.

Whether or not the story was actually true is a separate question. I certainly don’t know. Neither does Mark Zuckerberg or Jack Dorsey. It is noteworthy that after Biden had won the election, the news quietly came out that the DOJ had been investigating Hunter Biden.¹⁵

Regardless, factual disputes like these are a feature of modern politics. The general public weighs different pieces of information from various sources, listens to the candidates, and then makes an electoral decision. That’s how democracy *works*.

Yet in 2020 that process was corrupted: Big Tech quickly stepped in to suppress the Hunter Biden story and muzzled anyone who dared to probe further. Shockingly, Twitter decided to ban *any* of its users from sharing even a link to that article on its platform. It prevented individual users from sending that link to one another via private messages, taking the dramatic step of intervening even in nonpublic one-on-one communications.

Worst of all, *Twitter froze the entire account of the New York Post altogether*. A twenty-first-century Silicon Valley giant, run by a multibillionaire bearded self-fashioned Buddhist guru, single-handedly censored America’s fourth largest newspaper by circulation, an institution that had been founded over two centuries ago by Alexander Hamilton. Twitter also suspended the *personal* accounts of certain editors and journalists who worked at the newspaper.

Facebook quickly followed suit and also decided to limit the distribution of the Hunter Biden article. Together, Facebook and Twitter comprise the

two biggest social media platforms—and both of them effectively decided what information was made available for the American electorate in advance of an election. That’s particularly arresting when it involved a story about one of the two candidates in the election—and, in retrospect, the one who emerged as the winner.

During Senate testimony in response to a probe surrounding these issues, Twitter CEO Jack Dorsey feigned humility, effectively saying “we screwed up” with respect to the company’s handling of the *New York Post*’s Hunter Biden story. Dorsey claimed that blocking the article was in accordance with Twitter’s policies with respect to materials obtained through hacking while expressing contrition for making a hasty decision without sufficient evidence.¹⁶ Mark Zuckerberg was similarly self-critical.

But don’t be fooled by their practiced vulnerability. Was it merely a coincidence that Facebook and Twitter adopted the exact same policies with the exact same political effect at the exact same time? Nope. This wasn’t a case of two bumbling gentle giants that simply couldn’t get out of their own way. It was a case of nefarious coordination.

Silicon Valley’s chokehold over our marketplace of ideas is fundamentally different in kind from the scammy kind of woke capitalism, what I like to call “Corporate Social Irresponsibility” or CSI. CSI is fundamentally about *inauthenticity*. It’s about using trendy social values as a trick to generate more profits. “Profit” became a bad word after the 2008 financial crisis; greed was no longer good. CSI was just the natural response of corporations—creating a new narrative of social purpose to disguise their old-school greed.

The social causes simply serve as a form of reputational laundering for those same companies’ profit-seeking. That’s what most Wall Street banks and big pharma companies do today, for example. It’s Goldman Sachs preaching about diversity so it can be at the front of the line for the next government bailout. It’s AstraZeneca waxing eloquent about climate change so it can secure multibillion-dollar government contracts for vaccine production. It’s State Street building feminist statues to detract attention from wage discrimination lawsuits from female employees, all the while marketing its exchange-traded fund with the ticker “SHE.” It’s Chamath Palihapitiya founding a social impact investment fund and criticizing Silicon Valley, even though he and his wealth are products of Silicon Valley,

all to cover up for his prior tenure as an executive at Facebook who dreamed out loud about a private corporate military. Those companies and people use their market power to prop up woke causes as a way to accumulate greater political capital—only to later come back and cash in that political capital for more dollars.

To be sure, CSI is itself toxic for American democracy. It causes Americans and our government to vest too much trust in these corporations, only to later be scammed by them for an extra buck at a later date, in one form or another.

But what we see today from Silicon Valley is something different altogether. Twitter and Facebook weren't just distracting the public from their profitable cash-generating machines when they intervened in the 2020 presidential election in the sweeping ways that they did. They weren't just practicing CSI. Rather, their interventions were actually about legislating the value system and set of beliefs of their leaders—rendering our democratic process irrelevant.

Why? For most Americans, the rate limiter for what they can buy is the amount of money that they have. But for multibillionaires like Zuckerberg and Dorsey, the rate limiter is different. It's not the amount of money they have, since that's effectively infinite. Rather, it's the limitation on *the scope of what money itself can buy*. For a working-class family, a normal struggle might be how to save up to buy a house or a new car. For Zuckerberg and Dorsey, their struggle is different: it's to figure out how money itself can buy more things, since they already have a limitless supply of it.

This may be more authentic than the scammy kind of woke capitalism that I described earlier. But it's even more dangerous. And it's also worse than the crude monopolistic pricing practices used in prior centuries by robber barons such as John D. Rockefeller and Andrew Carnegie. This expansive new form of woke capitalism poses the greatest long-run threat of all to American democracy itself.

Worst of all, Big Tech today is keenly aware of brewing populist ire against its tyrannical practices. And it has discovered the perfect lightning rod for that ire: antitrust law.

If that sounds confusing, you're right: antitrust law was supposed to be the government's stick against big business. But for Silicon Valley, antitrust law is a mousetrap—one that politicians on both sides are falling right into.

Right-wing populists like Josh Hawley as well as liberals like David Cicilline wrongly view antitrust law as the *solution* to the problem of the growing power of today's tech titans, just as it was used to rein in the classical robber barons in prior centuries.

But they're wrong. There's a tactic in warfare known as "feigned retreat," in which one side leads another to a destination that's actually a trap. That's exactly what Big Tech is doing to lawmakers and the Justice Department's antitrust division today. And it's playing politicians on both sides by acting frightened of antitrust.

Here's why. Antitrust law was designed to protect consumers from monopolies and cartels that use market power to limit consumer choice and charge higher prices. But today's Big Tech titans—companies like Apple, Microsoft, Google, Facebook, and Amazon—provide consumers with a wider range of products than ever before and for strikingly low prices. Facebook, Twitter, and Google are all free for users. Consumers can find pretty much anything they want on Amazon or at the Apple iTunes store. That's why tech CEOs ran circles around the House Judiciary Committee's Antitrust Subcommittee in hearings in August 2020. They'll likely do the same thing in court if they're charged with antitrust violations.

The real catch is this: the same companies that have improved consumer access and lowered the prices of technology are also the ones limiting options in the marketplace of ideas and raising the "cost" of ideological dissent. That's not the classical antitrust violation of price-fixing. It's what I call "idea-fixing."

Antitrust law was designed to protect consumers from companies who abuse their market power to beget more market power. That was a distinctly nineteenth-century problem. But that's *not* the main problem with Silicon Valley's behavior today. The issue today centers on companies abusing their market power to beget greater social, cultural, and political power. The main victim isn't the consumer in the market; it's the citizen in our democracy. Neither the original antitrust statutes like the Sherman Act nor the revisionist judicial logic of more recent antitrust scholars like Robert Bork was designed or equipped to tackle this uniquely twenty-first-century conundrum. That leads to a classical error made by professional politicians: using yesterday's toolkit to fight today's problems.

There's a children's story about a character called Br'er Rabbit who

pleads “please don’t throw me into that briar patch!” to get a predator to throw him in one so he can escape. Big Tech’s just saying “please don’t throw me into that antitrust investigation!” so it can point to its low prices and escape having its idea-fixing regulated.

The rise of Wokenomics consummates Silicon Valley’s coup over our democracy. Censorship becomes rebranded as social responsibility. Refusing to run ads is praised as a form of corporate restraint. Yet the stakeholderist cheerleaders miss the bigger point: companies like Facebook and Google have effectively assumed the role of the state itself and have further expanded that role to regulating and censoring public opinions in ways that no governmental actor can. Their exercise of power over the content of public discourse is without precedent in human history.

In 1924, US Secretary of Commerce and future US President Herbert Hoover contended:

“It cannot be thought that any single person or group shall ever have the right to determine what communication may be made to the American people... We cannot allow any single person or group to place themselves in the position where they can censor the material which shall be broadcasted to the public.”^{[17](#)}

He was prescient yet wrong. Less than a century later, Silicon Valley does exactly as Hoover feared but on a scale he could not have imagined. In the lead-up to the 2020 presidential election, President Hoover surely did a few backflips in his grave.

But he certainly did a few more backflips in the months *following* the presidential election. Consider what happened in January 2021 in the aftermath of the Capitol riot. A deplorable and disgraceful assault on our democratic process by misguided rioters in Washington, D.C., was met in kind with Big Tech’s deliberate and coordinated assault on personal freedoms.

Just as the military-industrial complex seized on 9/11 to implement a permanent new surveillance state beginning in the early 2000s, the newly ascendant woke-industrial complex in America seized on January 6 to do something similar. Based on tenuous charges of “incitement to violence” and “hate speech,” Facebook^{[18](#)} and Twitter^{[19](#)} banned, suspended, and removed accounts associated with Donald Trump, the sitting US president, including the official White House and the official POTUS Twitter

accounts. To top it off, Facebook enacted a new policy in March 2021 that it would not only block President Trump from accessing his own account but also prohibit *anyone* from posting a video “in the voice of President Trump”—more reminiscent of Orwellian fiction than American reality²⁰.

To make matters worse, the week after suspending President Trump indefinitely, Facebook resorted to its preferred remedy: an “independent” committee. Facebook appeared to delegate all responsibility for the Trump suspension to the Oversight Board—that is, an “independent” group, conveniently founded and funded by Facebook. The Oversight Board will render a decision on whether Trump’s suspension will be overturned, a decision that will be binding on Facebook. So, just to clarify: a Facebook-created committee gets to pass judgment on whether Facebook acted appropriately. That’s the modern world: the 45th president of the United States is relegated to appealing not to the US Supreme Court but to *Facebook’s* Supreme Court in order to communicate via social media.²¹ So what did this “Oversight Board” decide? In May 2021, it upheld Trump’s ban from Facebook and Instagram (which Facebook owns), but it also criticized Facebook for its “indeterminate and standardless” response. They were applauded for their balanced approach. It was the best of all worlds for Facebook: the Board upheld Facebook’s decision in substance, but with that classic jujitsu-like move of self-criticism to confer a veneer of legitimacy to its own actions. It reminded me of a kid in my high school French class who used to cheat by stealing the answer key to every test... except he would always intentionally write the wrong answer to just one question each time, as a decoy to prevent him from getting caught.

In an embarrassing public display of conformity, YouTube, Snapchat, Stripe, PayPal, Shopify, and other platforms quickly followed suit with their own Trump bans.²² Of course, there was no hope for Trump supporters or sympathizers if the 45th president himself wasn’t immune to this brazen censorship. Naturally, the accounts of tens of thousands of conservatives also disappeared into the ether—all at the behest of technocratic autocrats like Zuckerberg and Dorsey.

While Americans are supposed to enjoy due process and the presumption of innocence in everyday life, they enjoy no such luxury in their online lives. Today’s technology tyrants deploy a censor-first mentality and operate under the principle that certain people are *probably* guilty, that

they are *probably* violating the ever-changing “terms and conditions.” This approach gives them the license to silence voices with whom they do not agree with. Sure, sometimes that means they get it wrong. So conveniently, whenever they’re caught red-handed or the uproar risks being too costly, today’s social media giants now have a new refrain: *oops, we just made a “mistake.”*

In March 2021, Dorsey testified at another congressional hearing, this time on misinformation and social media. Dorsey admitted that Twitter’s ban of the *New York Post*’s Hunter Biden story was a “total mistake” while denying that Twitter has a “censoring department.”^{[23](#)} The prior week, on the same day House Democrats introduced a resolution to expel US Representative Marjorie Taylor Greene from Congress, Twitter locked Greene out of her Twitter account for twelve hours by “mistake.” Twitter claimed that its algorithm-based rule enforcement mechanisms were to blame for the error.^{[24](#)} The following month, Twitter made another “mistake” and suspended Congresswoman Greene for the second time in just a few weeks. Her crime? Tweeting “He is risen” on Easter.^{[25](#)}

But weren’t these actions simply limited to white-nationalist, domestic-terrorist lunatics? Didn’t they all deserve it for spreading misinformation, stoking violence, and encouraging insurrection? Wrong. In one of its more egregious actions, in January 2021, Facebook blocked access to Dr. Ron Paul—one-time presidential candidate for the Libertarian party, an ob-gyn physician, and one of the greatest advocates for social liberties of Americans. Facebook cited no explanation other than “repeatedly going against our community standards.” Paul said he “never received notice of violating community standards and nowhere is the offending post identified.”^{[26](#)} Curiously, these “errors” are consistently limited to one side of the political spectrum.

The scariest fact of all is the way that most people uncritically accept these companies’ judgments at face value, even when the companies later admit they were wrong. Immediately after Ron Paul was locked out of his Facebook account, here’s what the founder of another multibillion-dollar health-care company emailed me: “I guarantee you Ron Paul’s account was locked because he was saying something insanely inaccurate and unsafe about coronavirus.” Of course, he didn’t bother emailing me afterward once Facebook said it was an error. People said similar things about Marjorie

Taylor Greene too, and I doubt they noticed Twitter's subsequent correction. In both cases, the damage was already done. And even worse, these incidents reveal just how much everyday Americans trust these behemoths.

Errors or not, this broad wave of deplatforming didn't just happen to prominent politicians, who at least had other avenues for voicing their grievances. It happened to ordinary Americans too, in shocking numbers. The message was clear: comply or we'll shut you up, *permanently*. It was nothing short of a Soviet-style purge of political dissent.

Well, doesn't the free market provide a solution? It did, at least for a hot second, in the form of Parler, a Twitter alternative popular with conservatives. Unlike Big Tech social media incumbents, Parler didn't harvest user data and didn't regulate political content. Instead, Parler set out to value, of all things, free speech and open dialogue. Parler was... earnest.

Ultimately it paid a hefty price for its naivete. Following the Capitol riot, Parler was blocked from being downloaded from Google's Play Store, was suspended from Apple's App Store, and lost access to Amazon Web Services—all based on hackneyed allegations similar to those levied against President Trump. Big Tech may permanently put Parler out of business. As it turns out, the free market is no match for the monopoly of ideas.

This isn't about silencing conservatives. That's just how they get you on board with the idea of censorship. But once it becomes acceptable to silence people under the banner of fighting hate speech, whatever speech powerful interests dislike becomes hate speech. Unfortunately, it looks like we've already opened Pandora's box.

I HAD A long call with one of Silicon Valley's most prominent venture capitalists on a Saturday night during the peak of the ideological purge in January 2021. He's served on boards of some of the largest tech giants. He explained to me with alarming clarity that there are about fifty pieces of infrastructure that comprise the modern internet—and that every single one of them, from individual browsers to cloud computing, serves as a node to effectuate political censorship and each could be used to banish defectors from the ideological cartel in the future. In a subsequent text exchange, he

called it “*the* issue of our time.” Yet despite being a famous jillionaire²⁷ himself, he was also personally frightened: when I asked him what we could do to stop the tide, he immediately requested that I not cite his name publicly for fear of retribution. He acknowledged that his inability to speak up was a case in point of the underlying problem, but he felt the personal risks to him were just too great.

So I wondered who, or what, would be the next target. If Twitter has a moral obligation to censor misinformation and offensive speech in public tweets and private direct messages, does Google have an obligation (and therefore justification) to censor private emails? Will Verizon say it has a responsibility to stop hate and conspiracy from spreading via text messages? If text messages become fair game, then why not live phone conversations too?

This isn’t just a matter of hyperbole. Earlier this year, at the 2021 Game Developers Conference Showcase, Intel revealed new technology that “uses artificial intelligence to get rid of other gamers’ hateful and abusive audio chat.” The new product is called “Bleep.” This piece of software allows users to screen out “White Nationalism,” “Aggression,” “LGBTQ+ Hate,” or “Racism and Xenophobia.” But who decides what counts as racist or xenophobic for purposes of training the artificial intelligence algorithms? Of course, Intel Corporation.²⁸ Is it really such a stretch to believe that this kind of technology couldn’t easily be incorporated into our iPhones and email accounts too?

Nowadays, concepts like “racism” and “sexual exploitation” are regularly being used to censor content not just for political reasons but for commercial reasons too. Just look at what happened earlier this year to online chat groups focused on trading stocks.

Early in 2021, a group of traders on a Reddit forum called WallStreetBets realized Wall Street might have made a mistake. As it turns out, hedge funds had short-sold more shares of struggling video game retailer GameStop than actually existed. Short-selling means borrowing a share of a company and then selling it in the market. It’s a way of betting against a stock: the short-seller makes money when the share price of a company goes down, allowing the short-seller to buy back the share at a lower price and return it to the lender.

Predictably, short-selling isn’t very popular with the public for the same

reason that predators and scavengers aren't popular in nature, but in reality they all have proper roles to play in their respective ecosystems: predators prevent rodent infestations, scavengers clean up carcasses, and short-sellers help prevent asset bubbles. That's why I don't think it's inherently bad, as some populists on both the left and the right do.

But like all investors, short-sellers are often wrong: they lose a lot of money when a company's share price goes up. The Reddit crowd realized that if they just bought a ton of GameStop shares, they could drive the price up by so much the short-sellers would be forced to buy shares *at the higher price* to close their positions (that's how the mechanics of short-selling work) and would have to pay whatever price the Reddit guys named.

That's called a "short squeeze," and it worked wonders. GameStop's share price skyrocketed. Hedge funds bled. The hedge fund Melvin Capital, led by onetime star trader Gabe Plotkin, was down over 50 percent in the month of January as a consequence—a staggering loss for a fund of its kind.

It seemed like the Reddit traders had won, but the tide turned in the other direction on January 28: Robinhood, the Reddit crowd's favorite brokerage, prevented all of its users from buying GameStop while *still allowing them to sell*. Robinhood claimed it did that to protect its users, seemingly unaware that when people are allowed to sell a stock but not buy it, it drops. That in turn panicked other retail traders into selling their own shares too.

Robinhood pointed to complicated regulatory reasons about margin requirements for why it had to halt people from buying GameStop. In those rare situations, a brokerage might ordinarily halt trading in a particular stock. But that doesn't explain why they selectively halted just buying activity *while still permitting selling*. I worked at a hedge fund for seven years myself, and I never saw that happen once in my career. At the end of the day, it isn't rocket science: if you prevent people from buying a stock and only permit them to sell, the stock will go down. And that's exactly what happened.

Of course, Reddit traders were still free to use brokerages other than Robinhood to buy stocks if they wanted to—including in a coordinated fashion. But this is where wokeness comes in. Just hours before the Thursday short-selling onslaught, the online chat company Discord shut

down a WallStreetBets discussion server with 250,000 members over allegations of “hate speech”—WallStreetBets moderators claimed the entire Discord server was banned because one user had managed to bypass a filter for vulgarity.²⁹

Simultaneously, Facebook shut down a 150,000-strong discussion page for Robinhood traders over allegations of “adult sexual exploitation,” which it refused to substantiate.³⁰ It was a ridiculous claim even on its face. So when Robinhood locked them out of buying the next day and GameStop plummeted, the retail traders were left silenced and alone, allowed only to sell. Most of them didn’t.

When reporters asked the White House to comment on the GameStop drama, wokeness resurfaced yet again. White House Press Secretary Jen Psaki responded by saying, “I’m happy to repeat that we have the first female Treasury Secretary, and she’s monitoring the situation.”³¹ In other words, we’re not gonna answer your question about all that stock stuff, but the important thing to remember is that we’ve got a female Treasury Secretary out there breaking glass ceilings. You can’t make this stuff up.

The really important thing to remember here is that Big Tech’s idea-fixing isn’t just about silencing conservatives. That’s only where it started. But it evolved just weeks later. Corporate America acclimated regular Americans into accepting its censorship by banning “hate speech” from conservatives. Right after that, when stock traders on Reddit and Facebook were saying things it didn’t want them to say, it immediately used its newfound power to ban them for “hate speech” and “sexual exploitation” too, even though those things had nothing to do with it. And the purview of the ideological purge continues to expand further every day.

IF SOCIALISTS AND MAGA conservatives agree on anything, it’s that the rise of the Silicon Leviathan is a threat to America. This January, following Robinhood’s decision to halt its users’ ability to buy GameStop shares, lawmakers from across the political spectrum condemned the move and called for hearings into the decision, including staunch conservative Ted Cruz and ultra-liberal Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez. The conservative attorney generals in Texas and the progressive attorney general in New

York both initiated inquiries into Robinhood with equal vigor. Even in August 2019, the House Judiciary Antitrust Subcommittee grilled Big Tech CEOs so aggressively that a political layperson couldn't have guessed which participants were Republican and which ones were Democrats.

They disagree only in their diagnosis of the problem. Liberals allege that this grim reality is simply the inevitable outcome of the free market, while classical conservatives say the answer is that we don't have enough competition in the marketplace even though they don't have a coherent account as to why. Who's right? My view: neither.

The real culprit is actually Congress itself. Our federal laws continue to aid and abet the rise of Silicon Valley's behemoths—in the form of unique “corporate privileges” enjoyed by internet companies that have successfully lobbied our lawmakers for competitive advantages that wrongly favored Silicon Valley over the rest of America. The emergence of these corporate monsters isn't a product of capitalism but instead the laws and regulations that are vestiges of crony capitalism.

The most important of these laws is Section 230 of the Communications Decency Act of 1996—which confers a broad shield of legal immunity *specifically* to Silicon Valley titans (“Internet Service Providers”) like Facebook and Twitter for all content published on their platforms. Notably, this is a tremendous benefit that ordinary publishers of content don't enjoy—for example, my hometown's newspaper *The Cincinnati Enquirer* or even the publisher of this book (Hachette Book Group). Those who are familiar with this law in Silicon Valley generally agree that companies like Google, Facebook, and Twitter would have never become large-scale behemoths without Section 230. The irony is that they generally cite that fact as an argument in favor of Section 230, not an argument against it.

Before going further, it's worth pausing to note what Section 230 actually says. The law has two key provisions. Section 230(c)(1) says that platforms are *not* to be “treated as the publisher or speaker” of any information provided by their users. This means that if someone tweets something disparaging about you on Twitter, you can sue that person, but you can't sue Twitter. Section 230(c)(2) is the so-called “Good Samaritan” provision, which immunizes platforms from liability for “any action voluntarily taken in good faith to restrict access to or availability of material that the provider or user considers to be obscene, lewd, lascivious, filthy,

excessively violent, harassing, or otherwise objectionable, whether or not such material is constitutionally protected.”³² In a nutshell, it’s this second part that gives social media companies the power to censor material on their sites.

It’s a shield that Silicon Valley’s titans use today to regulate content on their websites in ways that go far beyond the scope of what Congress envisioned when it passed the Good Samaritan provision of the statute. According to former US Congressman Chris Cox, Section 230’s co-sponsor, the intent of the law was to empower social media companies to do things like prevent children from accessing pornography on the internet.³³ Yet companies like Facebook and Twitter have used that same protection to prevent American adults from reading or sending certain articles in major newspapers that were critical of a leading candidate for president of the United States in the weeks preceding an election. The key problem with Section 230 isn’t just the statute itself but the *abuse* of the statute by companies.

Indeed, that’s the feature that bothers most politicians who call for the repeal of Section 230 today. In 2020, President Trump tweeted “REVOKE 230!” after certain of his other tweets were flagged by Twitter as potentially misleading. Josh Hawley introduced a bill last that same year aiming to end Section 230 protections for technology companies unless they agreed to an independent audit to ensure they were moderating content without political bias. He posted the following on Twitter, ironically enough: “It’s pretty simple: if Twitter and Google and the rest are going to editorialize and censor and act like traditional publishers, they should be treated like traditional publishers and stop receiving the special carve out from the federal government in Section 230.”³⁴ Interestingly, the movement to scrap Section 230 has become increasingly bipartisan, with even President Joe Biden suggesting a repeal of the statute.³⁵

Silicon Valley’s defenders of Section 230 claim that social media companies like Facebook and Twitter could have never gotten off the ground in a big way if they were also responsible for fighting lawsuits from angry users who sue those companies for being defamed on their sites. But that may have been a good thing for society. We ought to prefer a society in which no individual social media company is any larger or more powerful than an ordinary publisher. In that world, there would be multiple social

media companies each with different offerings that each reach a smaller base of users—akin to a fragmented media marketplace with a series of local newspapers. That’s what the free market might have produced as an alternative equilibrium, and it’s one that sounds pretty good to me.

That should be our greatest learning of all: we would have never had behemoth corporate monsters in Silicon Valley wielding the power that they do without laws that were a product of Silicon Valley’s own lobbying efforts. In an ultimate irony, Jack Dorsey in his Senate testimony invoked that very fact in arguing against the repeal of Section 230. He warned that if Section 230 were to disappear, then only massive tech companies capable of shouldering the financial burdens associated with new legal liabilities would continue to exist, choking out smaller companies and startups that try to compete. It would leave “only a small number of giant and well-funded technology companies,” he testified.³⁶ Dorsey’s lack of self-awareness is laughable: the only way that the current Silicon Valley behemoths ever became behemoths was due to the existence of Section 230 in the first place.

But this is at best a learning for the future. Unfortunately, in one narrow sense, Dorsey is right: a repeal of the law is probably too little, too late—and may even do more harm than good given that the network effects already enjoyed by the larger incumbents like Facebook and Twitter would only be strengthened by making it more costly for other startups to reach their scale and reach... even if Section 230 was a mistake when it was passed in 1996.

Congress opened Pandora’s box, and it may be too late to shut it. But in the original myth, opening Pandora’s box didn’t just release a flood of evils into the world. The last thing left in the box was hope.

SO WHAT’S THE solution? Antitrust law misses the point. Breaking up Big Tech companies won’t stop smaller companies from still behaving like an ideological cartel. Regulation is self-defeating because large firms are expert at capturing the process for their own benefit, entrenching their status as incumbents. Repealing Section 230 would have the same effect, since larger firms are better able to withstand liability as compared to

smaller upstarts.

A more promising solution, at least in theory, would be for Congress to amend Section 230 in the following manner: any company that benefits from Section 230 is bound by the standards of the First Amendment. In other words, “Internet Service Providers” would have a choice: either they could benefit from the extraordinary privilege of legal immunity against lawsuits from users alleging censorship while abiding by the First Amendment, or they could moderate and censor user content as they wish without the special shield of Section 230. But they can’t have both. Intellectually, it makes sense: if the federal government gives you special treatment, then you assume special obligations to act according to the same constitutional restraints as the federal government. Practically though, it’s nearly impossible to imagine Congress actually acting so boldly, especially when dollars from large corporate donors are still like mother’s milk for most congressmen.

In the near term, our most promising solution rests in the judicial system, the one institution that nearly all Americans still trust.

In response to the widespread social media bans in January 2021, I argued in *The Wall Street Journal*—along with my former law professor—that when Big Tech companies engage in selective censorship of political viewpoints on their platforms, these companies should be treated as state actors and bound by the Constitution—*under existing legal doctrines*. No new laws are required. The legal argument is a bit of a mind bender. But it’s also a game changer, so bear with me.

Conventional wisdom holds that technology companies are free to regulate content because they are private and the First Amendment protects only against government censorship. But that view is wrong. In reality, Congress co-opted Silicon Valley to do through the back door what government cannot directly accomplish under the Constitution. And it did it through a carrot-and-stick approach.

Section 230 was the carrot, in that it not only permits tech companies to censor constitutionally protected speech but completely shields them from federal or state liability for doing so. Yet the Supreme Court has long held that the legal provision of such immunity can turn private action into state action. Take *Norwood v. Harrison* (1973), which held that it is “axiomatic” that the government “may not induce, encourage, or promote private

persons to accomplish what it is constitutionally forbidden to accomplish.”³⁷ Similarly, in *Railway Employees’ Department v. Hanson* (1956), the justices found state action in closed-shop agreements between private unions and the employer—which forced all employees to join the union—because Congress had passed a statute immunizing such agreements from liability under state law.³⁸ In *Skinner v. Railway Labor Executives Association* (1989), the court yet again found state action in private-party conduct—drug tests for company employees—because federal regulations immunized railroads from liability if they conducted those tests.³⁹ In all of these cases, as with Section 230, the federal government didn’t mandate anything. It merely preempted state law, protecting certain private parties from lawsuits if they engaged in the conduct Congress was promoting.

If Section 230 is the carrot, here is the stick: congressional Democrats have repeatedly made explicit threats to social media giants if they failed to censor speech those lawmakers disfavored. In April 2019, Louisiana Congressman Cedric Richmond warned Facebook and Google that they had “better” restrict what he and his colleagues saw as harmful content or face regulation: “We’re going to make it swift, we’re going to make it strong, and we’re going to hold them very accountable.” He added, ominously: “Figure it out. Because you don’t want us to figure it out for you.” New York Congressman Jerrold Nadler added: “Let’s see what happens by just pressuring them.”⁴⁰

The threats have worked. In September 2019, the day before another congressional grilling was to begin, Facebook announced important new restrictions on “hate speech.” It was no coincidence that Big Tech took its most aggressive steps against Trump just as Democrats were poised to take control of the White House and Senate. Prominent Democrats promptly voiced approval of Big Tech’s actions, which Connecticut Senator Richard Blumenthal expressly attributed to “a change in the political winds.”⁴¹

Our courts have long held that governmental threats can turn private conduct into state action—and with good reason. In *Bantam Books, Inc. v. Sullivan* (1963), the Supreme Court found a First Amendment violation when a private bookseller stopped selling works state officials deemed “objectionable” after they sent him a veiled threat of prosecution.⁴² In *Carlin Communications, Inc. v. Mountain States Telephone & Telegraph*

Co. (1987), the Ninth US Circuit Court of Appeals found state action when an official induced a telephone company to stop carrying offensive content, again by threat of prosecution.⁴³ As the Second Circuit held in *Hammerhead Enterprises v. Brezenoff* (1983), the test is whether “comments of a government official can reasonably be interpreted as intimating that some form of punishment or adverse regulatory action will follow the failure to accede to the official’s request.”⁴⁴

Richmond’s comments and Nadler’s comments easily meet that test. So do those of many other lawmakers and regulators. Notably, the Ninth Circuit held it didn’t matter whether the threats were the “real motivating force” behind the private party’s conduct; state action exists even if he “would have acted as he did independently.”⁴⁵ So even if you think that Jack Dorsey and Mark Zuckerberg aren’t frightened of these mere mortal congressmen, the Supreme Court says it doesn’t matter: the legal doctrine applies just the same.

Either Section 230 or congressional pressure alone might be sufficient to create state action. But the combination has to be. Suppose a Republican-controlled Congress enacted a statute giving legal immunity to any private party that obstructs access to abortion clinics. Suppose further that Republican politicians explicitly threatened private companies with punitive laws if they fail to act against abortion clinics. If those companies did as Congress demanded and then got a pat on the back from lawmakers like Blumenthal gave the social media companies, progressives would instantly see the constitutional problem.

Or try a different example. Say Congress wants to look through the email of every corporate executive in the country. There’s no constitutional mechanism for Congress to accomplish that directly. But it could simply pass the Email Decency Act, which immunizes any hacker from all legal liability for breaking into corporate email servers and transferring corporate executives’ email logs into public databases—and prosecute hackers for their other crimes if they *don’t* also break into those corporate email servers and publicize the executives’ emails.

If that sounds ridiculous, think again: *that’s exactly what Congress did with Section 230 of the Telecommunications Decency Act, combined with its severe threats to social media companies to censor speech on their sites.* The left wing of Congress, unwittingly aided by some right-wing populists,

effectively dispatched social media companies to do speech-censoring work that the First Amendment prohibits Congress from doing directly. These social media companies are effectively privately hired censoring agents for the government.

This ought to be an affront to any American who cares about the integrity of our Constitution. It reminds me of the premise underlying season five of the television series *Homeland*. German intelligence agencies were prohibited by new German privacy laws from spying on their citizens. So instead, they invited the US Central Intelligence Agency onto their soil to do the spying on their behalf. In return, the CIA got to keep the private information of German citizens for its own purposes. It's strikingly similar to what's happening now in the real world with social media companies: substitute the US government for the German intelligence agencies, Twitter and Facebook for the CIA, and the analogy becomes clear.

These corporate behemoths are doing the work of big government under the mantle of private enterprise—and they're getting away with it together. It's the most dangerous kind of woke capitalism of all—the kind where the government explicitly co-opts private institutions to do the government's own bidding.

As we've discussed, the unholy marriage between government and corporations isn't just hypothetical. Nor is it hyperbole—in fact, it may soon have a name. *New York University* researchers published a report titled “False Accusation: The Unfounded Claim That Social Media Companies Censor Conservatives,” which calls for the Biden administration to form a new “Digital Regulatory Agency” to fight dangerous ideas such as the assertion that social media companies have anti-conservative bias.⁴⁶

Remind you of Orwell's Ministry of Truth? Well, it gets worse.

According to the *New York Times*, we now have a “reality crisis.” The solution? Experts are calling for the administration to “put together a cross-agency task force to tackle disinformation and domestic extremism, which would be led by something like a ‘reality czar.’” Importantly, “This task force could also meet regularly with tech platforms, and push for structural changes that could help those companies tackle their own extremism and misinformation problems... it could become the tip of the spear for the federal government's response to the reality crisis.” Others are calling for a “truth commission.”⁴⁷ For anyone who's still wary of my argument that Big

Tech censorship is state action disguised as private action, don't take it from me. Just listen to America's newspaper of record.

In sum, here's how the game was played. First, Congress endowed Big Tech with the special corporate privilege of Section 230 that immunizes technology companies from any liability in state court for censoring or otherwise regulating user content. Second, liberal congressmen threaten those same companies at hearings in 2020, saying that if they *fail* to remove "hate speech" from white nationalists, they would be punished. Third, liberal lawmakers congratulate social media companies after they go on to censor content that Democrats don't like. Fourth, tech titans manage to take their most aggressive actions of all just as Democrats are poised to take control of the White House, the Senate, and the House of Representatives for the first time in over a decade. And fifth—of course—Silicon Valley billionaires made staggeringly one-sided campaign contributions to those same Democratic candidates as a token of appeasement.

In 2020, the mantra of "keeping money out of politics" was no longer a liberal slogan. Instead, blending profits with politics—and, ultimately, power—became the new progressive way. We've devolved from a three-branch federal government to one with a headquarters in Silicon Valley and a branch office in Washington, D.C.—each doing precisely the work that the other can't. That's the backroom bargain that defines our century.

When I was a kid growing up in Ohio, my favorite field trip was the one that we took to Washington, D.C. I still remember my awe when I saw the dome of the US Capitol for the first time. We used to visit the various memorials. We learned how to do a proper salute, just like they do in the military.

Perhaps one day my son will feel the same way when his teachers take him on a trip to see the glassy exterior of the Googleplex offices in Silicon Valley. I doubt they'll make him salute the CEO. Maybe they'll have him bow instead.

Footnote

ⁱ As a side note, the Southern Poverty Law Center is an entirely separate racket in its own right—a convenient front for the woke corporations that fund it—today a nonprofit whose endowment

exceeds \$200 million and whose expenditures on fundraising dwarf those of normal nonprofits. A nonprofit that spends a ton of money on *fundraising* is the charitable world's equivalent of a Ponzi scheme—an ideological one run by woke capitalists in the name of social justice. See Ben Schreckinger, “Has a Civil Rights Stalwart Lost Its Way?,” Politico, July/August 2017, www.politico.com/magazine/story/2017/06/28/morris-dees-splc-trump-southern-poverty-law-center-215312.

CHAPTER 10

Wokeness Is Like a Religion

I READ MY FAVORITE STORY about Christ during my junior year at St. Xavier High School, in a poem contained in the last book Fyodor Dostoevsky wrote before he died, *The Brothers Karamazov*. Here's how I remember it.

The story begins with Jesus Christ returning to Earth during the Spanish Inquisition. He shows up in Seville and starts performing biblical miracles, healing the lame and the sick. But when an old cardinal recognizes him, instead of celebrating Christ's return, he has him arrested. The Inquisition's leaders sentence Christ to be burned to death the next day. The Grand Inquisitor shows up in Christ's prison cell and gives an extended explanation of how Christ's return stands in the way of the Church's mission.

The Grand Inquisitor begins by reminding Jesus of the three temptations the devil offered him in the desert, taking the devil's side and arguing that Christ was wrong to reject each of them for the sake of keeping his freedom. Freedom, claims the Grand Inquisitor, is an obstacle to salvation, not the pathway to it. He says that instead of extolling the virtues of free will, Jesus should've won people's hearts by turning stone to bread and feeding them, should've gained their worship by casting himself down from the mountain to be lifted up by angels, and should've ensured their salvation by ruling all the kingdoms of Earth.

The theme of the Grand Inquisitor's soliloquy is that the Church has outgrown Christ. He agrees with Christ's goal of delivering salvation, but he says that people can't be trusted to make the right decisions; they have to

be forced to be good. In the Inquisitor's eyes, all men are sinners, and the duty of the Church is to compel them to recognize their sin so they can be saved. Jesus's message of free will interferes with that project because, fallen as they are, most people will only choose to fall further into sin.

Christ has value only as a symbol whose name and likeness the Church can invoke to make people obey, but Jesus himself is obsolete, says the Grand Inquisitor. Jesus must die so that what he has come to represent can live on.

When I reflected on Roivant, wokeness, and the state of our nation on Juneteenth 2020, I remembered the Grand Inquisitor. "Diversity" has become a term of art, a symbol, one so powerful that the symbol is now more important than the thing it was supposed to represent. Wokeness sacrifices true diversity, diversity of thought, so that skin-deep symbols of diversity like race and gender can thrive. Just like Christ in the story, true diversity of thought now represents a threat to the Church of Diversity. So this Church didn't just make us forget the true god. It sentenced the true god to death.

Columbia University linguistics professor John McWhorter has observed that "third-wave antiracism is a profoundly religious movement in everything but terminology."¹ He couldn't be more right. Diversity experts like Ibram Kendi and Robin DiAngelo are the Grand Inquisitors of our time. Corporate CEOs are the followers in the square who kneel to them. Some kneel out of worship, some out of fear, some a mixture of the two. If they confess themselves to be sinners and acknowledge their racism and sexism, the Inquisitors will absolve them of these sins. Corporate employees and their consumers are like the innocent masses, left to worship at the temple of Diversity—a quasi religion that monolithically rejects diversity itself, just as the commoners in Seville worshiped at a church that sentenced Christ to execution. "Heal me of my patriarchy!" the woke CEOs and their employees cry. "I am blind to my white privilege—make me see!" If they show a penitent heart and contrite spirit, the diversity experts graciously bless them and then move on to their next speaking engagement. All must be saved.

Robin DiAngelo is the author of *White Fragility*, which you can find on the bookcase of every woke suburban mom. It topped bestseller lists in 2020. DiAngelo presents an overly simplified view of race in America,

which paints whites as a racist monolith that systemically oppresses blacks and other minority groups. As *The Washington Post* describes it, DiAngelo believes that whites are “an undifferentiated racist collective, socialized to ‘fundamentally hate blackness’ and to institutionalize that prejudice in politics and culture.”² DiAngelo’s rise is emblematic of the increased adoption of a previously fringe school of thought that has now spread across corporate America through mandated Diversity trainings and has even made its way into exhibits at the Smithsonian.³ DiAngelo and her devotees seem to believe that things like the scientific method, use of written word, punctuality, and hard work are “hallmarks of whiteness” and that it perpetuates white supremacy for employers and teachers to valorize them. In DiAngelo’s telling, the idea of meritocracy is a white supremacist myth meant to justify existing racial hierarchies as the product of hard work. One journalist interviewing DiAngelo questioned her about her objection to the supposedly white practice of hiring professors based on how rational they are. The journalist asked whether hiring rational teachers might produce rational students. DiAngelo ultimately responded that if any practice leads to the outcome of minorities doing poorly, that practice must be racist. She then noted, incidentally, that under capitalism, minorities do poorly.⁴

The reasoning doesn’t seem airtight to me, but this is the stuff of which Diversity seminars are built. Coca-Cola made the news recently when some images leaked of a DiAngelo diversity training course it had its employees take on LinkedIn—she instructed them to try “to be less white” and said that amounts to being less oppressive, arrogant, defensive, ignorant, and so on. I took a look at the training course and noted DiAngelo added that Asians are guilty of these sins too because they’re “white-adjacent.”⁵ Coca-Cola responded to the controversy over DiAngelo’s diversity training with some corporate legalese saying it was “not a focus of our company’s curriculum.”⁶ LinkedIn quietly took down the course.⁶

Robin DiAngelo’s shtick is that she’s a white person who tells her fellow white people they’re racists and gives them verbal flails they can whip themselves with to atone. And she charges a pretty penny for the service. *White Fragility* is essentially a modern-day hair shirt. As far as I can tell, the phenomenon of “white fragility” refers to white people not liking being called racist.

You'll find more of the same in Ibram Kendi's work on Diversity, although without the nauseating self-flagellation you can only find in woke white people. One of his recent books is called *How to Be an Anti-Racist*. In it, he makes assertions such as "the claim of 'not racist' neutrality is a mask for racism."⁷ So, if you claim to be racist, you obviously are. If you claim not to be racist, you're hiding your racism, which is even worse. It's a woke catch-22. It turns out that one of Diversity's central tenets is that everyone is racist, just as part of Catholicism is accepting that everyone is a sinner.

Don't get me wrong. True diversity *is* very valuable, both for a nation and for a company. But it's diversity of thought that's supposed to matter, not a kind of diversity crudely measured by appearance or accent. At some point we all started using superficial qualities as proxies for intellectual diversity. But the more we focused on those proxies for intellectual diversity, the less we cared about the thing the proxies were supposed to represent. Just as Jesus had become a threat to the institution of the Church in Dostoevsky's tale, intellectual diversity had become a threat to American corporations, universities, and other institutions. Just as the Grand Inquisitor sentenced Jesus to execution, today's corporate stewards sacrifice intellectual diversity at their corporate altars in the name of a new Diversity.

As I chafed at the new regime of Diversity that had taken root across corporate America, I also found myself thinking about an email I'd just got from one of my employees after groups of employees across the company self-organized to have "honest discussions about race" after the murder of George Floyd and the resulting aftermath. As CEO I even joined a few of them and assumed that the conversations were just that—honest.

But I soon found out we'd really only had the illusion of honesty. As it turns out, in public everyone says the same things. I started to receive a dribble of feedback from employees who'd felt afraid to say what they really thought. One email gnawed at me in particular, this one from one of the few who was willing to reveal his identity. He started out by praising the company's diversity and its purpose of developing medicines. I encouraged him to share his thoughts at our next townhall.

What he said in response stuck with me. "Thank you for the invitation to talk on that. However, I am uncomfortable doing that. One part of my experience is that many years ago I realized that some media outlets and people in general see a white male... and immediately label that person as a

‘racist’ or a ‘bigot.’ While I don’t have a racist bone in my body, I am uncomfortable talking publicly about our diversity.”

I didn’t realize until seeing his email that our “honest conversation about race” had been governed by an implicit hierarchy based on perceived diversity. Maybe some of his coworkers didn’t see him as diverse, and maybe his fellow citizens didn’t either, but he’d been diverse all along to me. I saw a diversity of identities within him alone—a southern Christian man who was devoutly committed to science and developing new medicines.

Our little episode last spring was a trifle compared to the experiences of other companies at home and abroad. For instance, in 2019, Nike planned to unveil a new sneaker for Fourth of July, a red, white, and blue one that had a picture of the Betsy Ross flag on the back, which features thirteen stripes, alternating between red and white, and thirteen white stars in a circle on a blue background. It made the shoes and shipped them and then suddenly recalled them all. Why? Because Colin Kaepernick had recently signed onto its payroll, and he argued that because the flag design was created in 1776 and slavery was legal at the time, Nike would’ve been endorsing slavery. This quickly became the accepted wisdom. Democratic political candidates rushed to endorse Nike’s move, and Betsy Ross’s flag became known as a symbol of white supremacy overnight. So what had been intended to be a celebration of women’s contributions to the creation of the nation became viewed as a threat to Diversity.

Forbidden words are also a threat to Diversity, even when you’re quoting them, not using them. Prominent science reporter Donald McNeil was recently ousted from *The New York Times* for uttering the N-word when answering a high school student’s question about whether a classmate deserved to be suspended for saying that word.⁸ Tim Boudreau, the chair of Central Michigan University’s journalism department, was fired merely for quoting a leading free speech case that itself mentioned the N-word in its description of the facts.⁹ Greg Patton, a communications professor at the University of Southern California, was recently suspended when he mentioned a Chinese word that *sounded* like the N-word to some students.¹⁰

Forbidden hand gestures are an affront to Diversity too. Emmanuel Cafferty, a Latino man who was fired from his job as a truck driver, found that out the hard way. His sin? Imperiling Diversity by—I’m not joking—

making the “OK” sign with his fingers. Here’s what happened: at a traffic stop, another driver flipped him off, made the “OK” symbol, and yelled at Cafferty to copy him. Confused, Cafferty did, hoping that would end the encounter. The other driver took a picture. When it got onto the internet, Cafferty was fired because the alt-right has appropriated the OK sign and said that it stands for “White Power.”^{[11](#)} So Cafferty’s employer fired a Latino man for inadvertently making an ordinary gesture that some use to object to diversity. The fact that he was obviously Latino was no defense against the charge that he was endorsing white supremacy. He had to be fired in part for the sake of Latinos, to protect them from the OK sign.

For a recent example that hits close to home for me, consider my old classmate from Yale Law School, Jamil Jivani. *The Globe and Mail* ran a story about him titled “Ontario’s opportunities advocate accused of anti-Blackness.” Jamil is black, but that was no defense. He had committed the cardinal sin of opposing the Black Lives Matter movement, and in the Church of Diversity, that makes one automatically anti-black. Jamil wrote a powerful response. He concluded with the following words:

Imposing an ideological racial purity test on Black men and women is dangerous. It is divide and conquer. It is colonial. But news media companies who purport to be anti-racist are often blind to this reality. Consider, for example, that the *Globe and Mail* has decided to capitalize the letter “b” in Black and invites Black writers to contribute to its opinion pages. But how much does any of that matter if your paper is going to assume Black people are supposed to think and say the same things? What kind of agenda is a news outlet actually supporting if it is narrowly defining an entire demographic by what Twitter activists say?

My blackness was not given to me by the *Globe and Mail*. God did that. No newspaper can take my blackness from me. We can address anti-Black racism and provide hope to Black communities without demanding that Black people in positions of leadership parrot the same ideological talking points.^{[12](#)}

As one commentator put it, Jamil had run afoul of a central tenet of the

Church of Diversity neatly expressed in a sermon from US Congresswoman Ayanna Pressley: “We don’t need any more Brown faces that don’t want to be a Brown voice. We don’t need any more Black faces that don’t want to be a Black voice.”¹³ I suppose her disciples will call me a Brown face, and they will say they don’t need me to speak because I don’t want to be a Brown voice. But I have things I want to say.

The Church of Diversity delivers a new sermon every day. The list goes on and on, as you’ll see throughout this chapter. I’m going to show that wokeness really has become a religion in every meaningful sense of the word—practically, morally, and even legally. The Church of Diversity is as real as Christianity, Islam, or Hinduism, and its membership is growing every day. It has now grown powerful enough that, like many dominant churches throughout history, it has decided to begin punishing all the nonbelievers. A democracy may thrive on dissent, but a theocracy can’t tolerate it.

LIKE MOST RELIGIONS, the Church of Diversity started from humble beginnings. It’s hard to point to a moment where any story truly begins. But for a single moment where America’s interest in diversity began to become a formalized obsession, take a look at Justice Powell’s famous concurrence in *Regents of the University of California v. Bakke*. It was here, in an opinion about the constitutionality of racial quotas in university admissions, that American law began to really acknowledge the value of diversity. Over the years, as the Supreme Court’s affirmative action doctrine flourished and gave diversity more weight, Diversity grew strong too, first entrenching itself in universities and soon after that in all companies and institutions. Once we carved the value of Diversity into the Constitution, it became easy for it to spread to the rest of our culture.

Bakke was decided back in 1978. Allan Bakke, a white man with good qualifications aside from his advanced age (33), had been rejected twice from UC Davis’s medical school. The medical school had a policy of reserving sixteen seats for racial minorities, and Bakke argued that if it weren’t for this racial quota, he would’ve been admitted.

When the case finally arrived at the Supreme Court, it ruled in Bakke’s

favor, but that was all it could agree on. Here's the key takeaway of *Bakke*. Although Justice Powell's concurring opinion wasn't legally binding, later thinkers found his arguments about the value of diversity compelling. Powell argued that the state of California *did* have a compelling interest in constructing a diverse class of students: "The atmosphere of 'speculation, experiment and creation'—so essential to the quality of higher education—is widely believed to be promoted by a diverse student body." The problem was just that a quota system was too crude. He held up Harvard University's affirmative action program as an example of one that pursued diversity in an appropriately flexible way. Harvard used a policy called "holistic review," where an applicant's race was one kind of diversity out of many that could count in their favor.¹⁴

Decades later, in the landmark cases *Grutter v. Bollinger* and *Gratz v. Bollinger*, Powell's reasoning and Harvard's holistic review both resurfaced and gained the force of law. *Grutter* was a challenge to the University of Michigan Law School's policy giving applicants from racial minorities a significantly greater chance of admission. *Gratz* challenged the University of Michigan's undergraduate admissions policy giving racial minorities a quantifiable numerical boost to their prospects. Unsurprisingly, the law school won and the undergraduate school lost.

The Court decided that the University of Michigan's undergraduate program was a thinly disguised quota system, with its rigid numerical boost based on minority status. But the law school's unquantifiable non-numerical boost passed constitutional muster because, like Harvard's holistic review policy, it considered race one positive factor out of many. The bottom line is that holistic review policies are constitutional because, in theory, they give applicants' race weight without making race automatically decisive for any applicant.

In practice, universities quickly learned that they could get away with whatever they wanted as long as they chanted "we practice holistic review" at judges whenever they got sued over their affirmative action policies. There's this trope in fiction where a soldier gets captured and all they do is recite their name, rank, and serial number to their captors. Similarly, all universities really have to do is intone "we have a compelling interest in admitting a diverse class and race is but one factor of many we consider in our policy of holistic review."

Crucially, this has been a winning legal argument in constitutional and statutory law even when statistical evidence suggests that the universities are in fact implementing racial quota systems—at most Ivy League universities, for instance, the percentage of their student body that’s Asian has hovered around 16 percent over the last couple decades even as the population of Asians in America has grown far faster than other races.¹⁵ The legal lesson is that official quotas are bad; the way to do racial quotas is to quietly implement them and call the results the product of holistic review.

The Biden administration supported these unofficial quotas when it dropped a DOJ lawsuit against Yale for anti-Asian discrimination, even as it championed laws against anti-Asian hate speech.¹⁶ What many liberals miss is that America’s silent quota system reinforces the stereotypes that lead to hate: when elite colleges need to reject Asian applicants with high test scores and GPAs because they’re at their quota, but they can’t admit it’s because of a quota, they’re forced to say that Asians as a group tend to be worse at all the personality-based aspects of their applications, like leadership. It turns out this is exactly what Harvard says.¹⁷ American colleges routinely discriminate against Asians in the name of diversity.

Once the Supreme Court held that states had a compelling interest in achieving diversity, it was natural for non-state actors to argue that they had the same interest. “Our diversity is our strength” became a truism not just in universities but across American institutions. And the kind of diversity universities and businesses value happens to be the same narrow kind of diversity that was at issue in the affirmative action cases—in theory, it’s diversity of thought that matters, but in practice, Diversity is all about skin-deep factors like race and sex.

Race-based affirmative action has left the incubation chamber of the university and spread to the corporate world, even to my home turf in the biotech industry. When I was a biotech CEO, I was called on by BIO, the industry lobbying group, to support the BIOEquality Agenda, “a national effort... that aims to counteract the systemic inequality, injustice, and unfair treatment of underserved communities.”¹⁸ Some of the agenda’s goals are reasonable enough, such as ensuring that racial minorities are adequately represented in clinical trials and making sure underserved populations have access to vaccines and therapeutics—these are certainly pressing needs. Clinical trial representation is particularly important for advancing science,

since different racial groups may differ in their responses to different therapies.

But some of the BIOEquality Agenda's goals are, well, pushing a bit of an agenda. In particular, two of its "pillars of change" are thinly veiled racial and gender-based affirmative action programs—it wants to "Facilitate a partnering network, including hiring of industry-trained minority scientists and engineers" and "Enhance use of minority- and women-owned small businesses in biotech supply chains, to promote economic development of marginalized communities."¹⁹ Looks like it's the biotech industry's turn to embrace thinly disguised racial quotas.

It's the government's turn, too. In the 2020 election, California, for instance, put an initiative on the ballot that brings the university holistic review system to government hiring. The initiative, Proposition 16, was charitably labeled "Allow Diversity as a Factor in Public Employment, Education, and Contracting Decisions." Sounds great. Who wouldn't want to allow diversity as a factor in these decisions? But the word game, of course, is that diversity of thought is what we want to encourage, and that's already allowed. It's hiring based on Diversity that's currently forbidden by California law—Proposition 209 forbids the government from discriminating against or granting preferential treatment to individuals or groups on the basis of race, sex, color, ethnicity, or national origin in the operation of public employment, education, or contracting. When Prop 16 talked about allowing diversity, it meant repealing Prop 209 to allow racial quotas under the name of Diversity.

We need a cultural shift in the direction of shaping diversity and affirmative action initiatives in the direction of economic hardship—which selects for diversity of experience—rather than race. We'd almost surely address racial diversity in the process, but addressing racial disparities should be the side effect of good policies, not the goal. This is exactly the approach we started to take at Roivant. We didn't have any crude kind of quota system, whether official or disguised under the label of holistic review. But we did recognize that we'd be a stronger and scrappier company if our employees had a variety of experiences, and to get that diversity of perspectives, we implemented our new loan repayment program to make sure that an impoverished background was no obstacle to working with us (see [Chapter 3](#)).

We wanted actual diversity of thought at Roivant. As I mentioned earlier, I stepped down as CEO in January. We gave the job to Matt Gline, my longtime CFO, who disagrees with me on most social and political questions and brings a different perspective to many business decisions too. Diversity of thought benefits a biotech company in the same way it benefits a university and for the same reasons. But whether you're a biotech company or a university, you can't get that valuable diversity of thought if you simply assume that skin-deep qualities like race are the central factors in whether people think alike or differently. People speak for themselves; they're not representatives of their race. Roivant's new CEO does indeed have a different skin color than I do, but that's not actually the most important thing that distinguishes us from one another.

WHETHER YOU BUY my story about university affirmative action jurisprudence leading American culture to focus on superficial, appearance-based diversity or not, Diversity is here now. And it's spreading its woke tendrils from the seminar rooms of the ivory tower to the boardrooms of corporate America. Woke capitalism has moved beyond bland corporate statements about diversity. Frighteningly, it now demands the firing of employees who don't share its enlightened worldview.

There are three archetypal models when it comes to political beliefs in the workplace: apolitical, deliberative, and orthodox. Whether an employee's political speech will get them fired or not depends on which of these models their employer subscribes to.

First, there's the apolitical model, a workplace where the focus is work and employees check their political opinions at the door, like IBM in the 1950s. Many companies outright ban political speech at work.^{[20](#)} One prominent example is Huntington Ingalls,^{[21](#)} the US Navy's main shipbuilder, which recently fired a worker for violating this policy by wearing a Trump 2020 hat to meetings.^{[22](#)} Another recent example is Coinbase, which faced the question of what kind of company it was last June when a group of employees demanded that CEO Brian Armstrong make a public statement in support of Black Lives Matter.^{[23](#)} It was a situation similar to the one I faced at Roivant. But at Coinbase it resulted in

open warfare.

First, Armstrong refused to make the statement, arguing it would be divisive. Then senior managers organized a group of employees to stage a walkout in protest. Armstrong posted some pro-BLM Twitter messages later that day and held a couple diversity meetings, but he soon regretted caving. He issued a statement coming down decisively on the side of being a mission-focused, apolitical workplace. In it, he laid out a list of things the company explicitly wouldn't allow employees to do.

We won't:

- Debate causes or political candidates internally that are unrelated to work
- Expect the company to represent our personal beliefs externally
- Assume negative intent, or not have each others back
- Take on activism outside of our core mission at work^{[24](#)}

He even offered a generous severance package to employees who didn't want to stay at an apolitical workplace; sixty of Coinbase's employees took him up on it, 5 percent of its workforce.^{[25](#)}

Some outside observers applauded Armstrong's decision to foster a mission-oriented culture. Others were much less sympathetic. The firestorm of visceral criticism is probably best summed up by former Twitter CEO Dick Costello's reaction. Costello declared in a now-deleted tweet, "me-first capitalists who think you can separate society from business are going to be the first people lined up against the wall and shot in the revolution. I'll happily provide video commentary."^{[26](#)} The message is clear: damned be all who don't bow at the altar of woke stakeholderism.

Given that backdrop, it's somewhat predictable that, unlike Coinbase, most companies just informally create a politics-free workplace. Apolitical workplaces often come from a bottom-up approach—one poll found that 60 percent of employees say they believe discussing politics at work is unacceptable.^{[27](#)}

But ironically, the same poll finds that 57 percent of employees do it

anyway. There's a natural human itch to discuss the issues of the day, and some businesses reject the apolitical model by embracing that urge and encouraging their employees to speak their minds. This is the deliberative model, where a workplace is a site of discussion and debate on any and all topics—essentially a faculty lounge at most twentieth-century universities. It's reflected in the self-image of hedge funds like D. E. Shaw or Bridgewater. A lot of modern-day Big Tech companies like Google and Facebook claim to fall into this category. Corporations may not be people, but one way they're exactly alike is that their self-image is often at odds with reality. As we'll soon see, that's becoming the case with Google. But it at least holds itself up as an exemplar of the deliberative model.

Last, there's the orthodox model, where employees are a self-selecting group who must swear fealty to a set of principles to retain employment, like the instructors at a religious school who must affirm a denominational catechism. It's mostly just religious colleges like Liberty University or Brigham Young University that openly claim to belong to this group. Although it's rare for organizations to outright require adherence to religious orthodoxy, they often indirectly encourage it by having policies rooted in religious beliefs, such as Chick-fil-A's closures on Sundays or Hobby Lobby's refusal to provide its employees access to contraceptives in their health-care plans. Historically, businesses with religious owners have been the main adherents to the orthodox model, whether formally or informally.

But wokeness is the new orthodoxy, the new religion, one that disguises itself in secular clothing. Because its disciples worship the secular force of identity rather than any supernatural one, it's much easier for the Church of Diversity to infiltrate the workplace. For years many universities have been in the process of lurching quite dramatically from the deliberative model to the orthodox one, and now corporations are trending in that direction as well. And they're firing anyone who doesn't toe the new party line.

Let's start with Google's firing of software engineer James Damore in August 2017, a paradigmatic case of political discrimination. After he attended an internal meeting on Google's policies on diversity and inclusion, the organizers asked for feedback. He wrote a long memo titled "Google's Ideological Echo Chamber" and sent it to the organizers. Writing that memo and sending it out into the echo chamber would end up being a

career-ending mistake.

The memo is relatively innocuous. It acknowledged the discrimination women face in the tech sector, but argued that Google's employment policies gave too much weight to discrimination when explaining gender disparities in recruitment and promotion. Damore cited a variety of articles and peer-reviewed psychological papers to argue that Google's preferred explanation didn't account for innate biological differences between men and women. He recognized that the research he cited only discussed averages, adding "So you can't say anything about an individual... I hope it's clear that I'm not saying that diversity is bad, that Google or society is 100% fair, that we shouldn't try to correct for existing biases, or that minorities have the same experience of those in the majority. My larger point is that we have an intolerance for ideas and evidence that don't fit a certain ideology."²⁸

Google's response ended up proving his point. After hearing nothing back from the diversity seminar's organizers, Damore shared his memo on Google's employee message boards. His memo created a firestorm. First it sparked an outcry among many of his fellow employees. Plenty of Damore's fellow Googlers defended his position, or at least his right to voice it,²⁹ but once one of his detractors leaked the memo to the media, his time as an engineer was at an end. The firestorm became a public conflagration, and to cover itself, Google torched his career. A nerdy 28-year-old centrist who'd been diagnosed with autism stumbled into the culture wars, expressed a vaguely conservative view, and became Silicon Valley's favorite pariah, its whipping boy for the evils of the world.

Google had to sacrifice Damore to prove its purity. It had to excommunicate him to avoid being excommunicated itself. This punishment made perfect sense under the tribal logic of woke capitalism, but it didn't make much sense in light of Google's explicit commitments to free and open dialogue. Perhaps in recognition of this tension, Google attempted to square the circle with a mealy-mouthed statement from its CEO Sundar Pichai, who led by asserting, "To suggest a group of our colleagues have traits that make them less biologically suited to that work is offensive and not OK," but added, "At the same time, there are co-workers who are questioning whether they can safely express their views in the workplace (especially those with a minority viewpoint). They too feel under

threat, and that is also not OK.”³⁰

But this childlike list of what was OK and not OK did nothing to address the underlying contradiction in Google’s commitments—Damore was fired for arguing for a minority view that Google’s own views defined as inherently unacceptable, no matter how well supported his argument was. No one said Google needed to have an internal message board for dialogue on important ideas. But it was trying to get the credit for fostering dialogue through its public verbiage while doing precisely the opposite in practice. To top it off, Damore didn’t even say what was alleged—Pichai’s characterization was inaccurate. It wasn’t enough to fire Damore for his views, Google also slandered him on the way out.

Google recently got back into the game of firing its political enemies and laid off software engineer Kevin Cernekee, allegedly for his political perspectives.³¹ But Google’s far from alone. David Shor, a left-leaning data analyst who didn’t lean left enough, was fired by Civis Analytics, a consulting firm, for tweeting in support of a study suggesting that violent protests are counterproductive.³²

Shor’s case exemplifies yet another category of political firings: the tweets that aren’t woke enough. This new species of political discrimination is especially pernicious. Sadly, there’s a thing called “woke Twitter” now, and it’s just begun stretching its muscles to find out how much power it really has.

This progressive Twitter mob tried for months to get actress Gina Carano fired from the show *The Mandalorian* over her refusal to list her pronouns and her jokes about mask-wearing, and it discovered that persistence pays off. Disney finally fired Carano after she compared Nazi persecution of Jews to the persecution of conservatives in America today. The company called her tweet “abhorrent and unacceptable,” declining to explain why co-star Pedro Pascal remained employed despite his own tweets comparing President Trump’s supporters to Nazis. According to corporate America, it’s anti-semitic to compare liberals to Nazis but praiseworthy to compare conservatives to them.

Conservatives aren’t woke Twitter’s only victims or even its favorites. Frequently, as with Shor’s firing, the ultra-vocal, ultra-liberal inhabitants of woke Twitter take it upon themselves to police their own tribe, zealously snuffing out dissent to make sure the faithful adhere to identity-politics

orthodoxy. In one recent example, the Tobias Literary Agency fired Sasha White for tweets on her personal Twitter account that expressed solidarity with novelist J. K. Rowling for her views on biological sex.³³

Rowling had crossed woke Twitter when she tweeted in support of Maya Forstater, whose contract with a think tank wasn't renewed after she herself tweeted things that offended woke Twitter.³⁴ She defended the view that a person's sex is a biological fact that can't be changed. Rowling supported her. This betrayal stung practitioners of identity politics because the Harry Potter author had become a woke icon after she curried favor with the left by revealing that Dumbledore had been gay all along. Rowling can't be fired, but she's now a pariah. "I heart JK Rowling" happens to be one of the hateful tweets that got Sasha White fired, along with horrific word violence, such as calling Rowling's defense of herself "powerfully nuanced and insightful."³⁵

So, to recap, Maya Forstater lost her job because she tweeted that transgender women aren't really women, J. K. Rowling lost her fans for tweeting in support of Forstater, and then Sasha White lost her job for tweeting in support of Rowling. It was tweet-firing inception, a termination within a termination, like Russian matryoshka nesting dolls. It can be hard to keep track of until you realize that the woke mob is just behaving the way any mob does. First it tars and feathers the enemy; then when the enemy's supporters reveal themselves, it tars and feathers them too. Then it just repeats the process until all its enemies have been silenced.

The left and the right each discriminates in its own ways, but one thing that distinguishes the left is that it loves to eat its own. People like Rowling and White consider themselves feminists, and their insistence that transgender women should be considered separate from biological women is motivated by their feminism—they think that transgender women and biological women have meaningfully different experiences that are obscured when their identities are treated the same. The woke left calls these heretics trans-exclusionary-radical-feminists, or TERFs. It's an ironic label because this chain of firings looks much like an actual turf war.

This internecine squabbling for ideological control makes perfect sense under the view that wokeness is a religion. Many religions have one kind of contempt for nonbelievers and a special kind of hatred for heretics, who must be punished even more violently because they threaten to lead the

faithful astray. In The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (or Mormonism), for instance, the only people who actually go to Hell are those who knew the truth but turned their backs on it: the worst sin of all is not nonbelief but apostasy. The Church of Diversity works the same way.

And so Forstater, Rowling, and White were shamed not for being *wrong* but for being *traitors*, for violating the tenets of a belief system that they'd been understood to have implicitly agreed to. They were treated with special contempt because their tribe thought they should've known better. When they signed on for feminism, they were supposed to have understood that it came with support for transgender women attached. When Rowling said Dumbledore was gay, she became an LGBTQ ally and was baptized to great celebration. But when she said transgender women weren't women, she became an LGBTQ enemy and was ritualistically excommunicated.³⁶ If you're not on board for the whole acronym, you're against all of it.

That's just how religious belief systems work—you don't get to pick your five favorite commandments and follow those. Since it's a modern religion, the Church of Diversity just transcribes its commandments onto acronyms instead of stone tablets. It ties its dogmatic beliefs together by invoking words like “intersectionality” instead of “faith.”

And now corporations are firing people for violating the woke articles of faith, which they are understood to have implicitly agreed to by applying for a job at a woke company. Chances are, by the time you read this, there'll be a new political firing of the day, probably even in the same chain. Someone will have tweeted in support of Sasha White and been fired for it by now, I expect. Then someone else will tweet about it and be fired for supporting them. This is just the way things are now in the new world of woke capitalism, where for-profit entities are expected to be the judges of good and evil. But it's not the way they have to be.

AFTER THE GRAND Inquisitor finishes his story about why he has to kill Jesus, Christ approaches him. Christ softly kisses the Grand Inquisitor, as if he's forgiving him.

The Grand Inquisitor shudders. He goes to the cell door, opens it, and says to Christ “Go, and come no more... come not at all, never, never!”

Jesus leaves. They never see each other again. That's how Dostoevsky ends the story.

The Grand Inquisitor's tale teaches us how the Church of Diversity became the real threat to true diversity of thought, all in the name of "Diversity" itself. It also teaches us how we should respond.

The Church of Diversity gives in to the three temptations the devil offered Christ in the desert. When woke companies fire people for things they say at home on Twitter, it's taking the Grand Inquisitor's advice to rule men through giving and taking bread from them. To control someone's heart and soul, first control their body. Let them know that if they don't fall in line they won't even have a roof over their head. With the knowledge that they live and die at the pleasure of the Church of Diversity looming over their heads, they'll look for reasons to believe it.

Then it gives them the reasons they're looking for. The Church of Diversity knows that it's not enough to rule through fear; it has to offer salvation, too. "See privilege everywhere," it promises, "and you will understand truth." You will see the web of power that underlies all ordinary interactions, the microaggressions hidden beneath good intentions—you will see colonialism in holiday greetings, patriarchy in pronouns, and systemic racism in filibusters and highways.

Feed men and offer them miracles, the Grand Inquisitor says, and then you can rule all the Earth. In the third temptation, the devil offered Christ dominion over everything, and with the advent of woke capitalism, this is the stage the Church of Diversity is currently in. It's not enough to rule or save a few people; you have to save everyone by exercising dominion over all. It's not enough to control universities; you have to rule corporations and government too.

This is the narrative the Church of Diversity offers. Like the Grand Inquisitor, it bids us to be silent. So how should we respond?

With a kiss, forgiving but not submitting. Diversity of thought *is* important, and that includes the woke perspective, too. The Church of Diversity's beliefs require it to silence classical liberals, but classical liberals—which in today's climate includes political conservatives like me—can't forget that our beliefs require us to listen to it. Yes, the playing field is uneven, but that's what defines the choice we make when committing to true diversity of thought. Part of the reason it's difficult to go to war with

terrorists is that we choose to play by different rules than they do. Yet if we played by their rules, the war would no longer be worth fighting. The same goes for today's intellectual war between classical liberalism and modern wokeism.

We mustn't be drawn into a petty tit-for-tat game where we silence those who silence us—something that I worry about as I see the early stages of “cancel culture” emerging on the right, now copying the methods of their left-leaning counterparts. If we try to cancel the Church of Diversity, we just join its ranks under a different name. Christ gave the Grand Inquisitor a courtesy that the Grand Inquisitor wouldn't return. We should follow his example.

There are reasons to be optimistic. Proponents of classical liberalism won an important battle in the war during the 2020 elections, and that victory may pave the way for a path to reconciliation between the two sides. As I wrote at the time, voters at least temporarily shunned the Church of Diversity.³⁷ Trump gained ground relative to 2016 in every demographic except white men—racial minorities and women shifted toward him in spite of Democratic attempts to write a narrative in which minorities and women were automatic votes for Biden.³⁸ And that California initiative to bring back affirmative action? Even California's voters resoundingly rejected it, striking it down by a double-digit margin in a state composed mostly of voters from minority demographics.

The American people are beginning to let the Church of Diversity know that they've had enough of its preaching. The 2020 election was a jab; the moment is ripe for a knockout punch. But the best way to do that isn't to attempt to “cancel” woke culture itself. Rather, we need to take its concerns seriously and provide a better answer to those very concerns than wokeism does.

So that's the high-minded answer. But don't worry, there are some legal solutions too.

Footnote

ⁱ This jargon-based racism about Asians being “white-adjacent” is increasingly common in woke circles, as a recent *Wall Street Journal* op-ed explains: [www.wsj.com/articles/the-woke-model-](https://www.wsj.com/articles/the-woke-model-11611111111)

minority-myth-11614035596?st=qn0wv3fwbasid6z&reflink=article_copyURL_share.

CHAPTER 11

Actually, Wokeness Is Literally a Religion

DO FIRED EMPLOYEES LIKE JAMES Damore have legal recourse against employers like Google on grounds of being fired for political or social views?

It turns out the legal answer revolves around the question I raised in the last chapter: Is wokeness a religion? In that chapter, I argued that for practical and moral purposes, wokeness acts increasingly *like* a religion. In this chapter, I'll prove that wokeness actually *is* a religion, from a legal perspective. That means both that employees like Damore have some protection from woke employers and that woke employees have certain protections as well. Being a religion comes with legal costs and benefits.

The bottom line is that there's an easy, bipartisan solution to our cultural battles over political firings hiding in plain sight. We don't have to pass any new laws or pressure judges to engage in any kind of judicial activism. If lawyers just bring the right cases, using the right legal theories, existing law will provide perfectly good protection to many of the people getting fired over their political views, whether they're liberal or conservative. And the court system is one of our country's few institutions that both sides of the aisle still have a bit of faith in, so we can turn adjudication of these issues over to it, once lawyers just start making the right arguments.

But before we dig into what the law is, let's play an old Yale Law School game: What should the law be? *Should* employees like James Damore or Sasha White have legal recourse against their employers when

they're fired over their political views?

Libertarians and classical conservatives would argue no because the labor market is capable of fixing this problem on its own without government intervention. There could be another employer—let's call it “Shmoogle”—that invites engineers with alternative points of view and creates an environment that is more open to diversity of ideas than is Google. Shmoogle would presumably enjoy a competitive advantage in being able to hire talented engineers who valued that culture more than Google's monolithic one. Thus, the market itself is a sufficient tool to preserve a thriving marketplace of ideas.

This libertarian perspective is as valid as it is irrelevant. It's not even clear that the free market would correct for political discrimination—after all, it didn't fully correct for racial discrimination in the Jim Crow era. But this is a moot point anyway. As a society we've already accepted government intervention in ordinary course hiring-and-firing decisions over the last five decades.

The Civil Rights Act of 1964 prohibits discrimination on the basis of race, color, religion, sex, or national origin. It was the signature achievement of the nonviolent civil rights movement led by Martin Luther King, Jr. One of its biggest components was Title VII's ban on employment discrimination. It also had a number of provisions desegregating public spaces and prohibiting the use of voting registration laws to disenfranchise minorities. After Dr. King's assassination led to a wave of riots, Congress passed the Civil Rights Act of 1968, which extended protection from discrimination to housing, saying that those selling, renting, and financing housing couldn't discriminate on the basis of race, religion, national origin, and, in later additions, disability or sex.

Even before these civil rights acts the Fourteenth Amendment had sought to address our nation's history of slavery with a number of sweeping provisions protecting rights like due process and equal protection of the law. But, crucially, the Fourteenth Amendment stops *state governments* from discriminating against people; it does nothing about discrimination from *private* entities like employers or landlords. By the 1960s, it was evident to many that to truly ensure equality the government had to prevent private actors from discriminating in public arenas. Title II of the Civil Rights Act of 1964, for instance, outlawed discrimination against protected

classes in “public accommodations”—places like hotels, restaurants, theaters, stores, and schools, which are part of daily life for the public, even if they’re owned by private entities. With its guarantee of fair treatment regarding housing, the Civil Rights Act of 1968 simply recognized that housing is a kind of public good too, a necessary part of ordinary life. So the government regulated it to prevent systemic private discrimination from creating *de facto* second-class citizens who are only equal in name.

Here’s the bottom line: a libertarian may insist that in some more perfect world the free market, rather than government regulation, would prevent employment discrimination, but our society has already emphatically rejected that proposal. While it may be a valid intellectual exercise to interrogate the presuppositions of these major pieces of civil rights legislation of the 1960s, this is not a politically relevant question today. No libertarians have made repealing the Civil Rights Act a serious part of their platform, whether Rand Paul, his father Ron Paul, or the Libertarian Party itself.

The more relevant question is this: given that we as a society already view race, sex, religion, and national origin as “protected categories,” should we add one’s political affiliation to that list? I think yes. When Google fires James Damore, it sends a message that any other employee from his tribe is unwelcome there and that they are in a certain way inferior to those who espouse majority views.

In the same way that it took civil rights legislation in the 1960s to extend the *spirit* of equal protection under the law, which had been guaranteed by the Fourteenth Amendment—passed in the late 1800s—we require a similar mechanism for extending the *spirit* of the First Amendment to a modern world in which corporate power represents as much of a threat and an increasingly potent threat to the open exchange of ideas as the government itself. America’s Founding Fathers were skeptical of the concentration of power in government hands, but if they were alive and among us today, they would be equally concerned about the power of companies like Google, Facebook, and Goldman Sachs to regulate our speech and conduct as well.

If you believe that civil rights legislation was required to prevent discrimination in our society on the basis of race or sex—in a way that the Fourteenth Amendment’s prohibition on government-led discrimination did

not sufficiently accomplish—then it’s reasonable to think that additional civil rights legislation is required in the twenty-first century to prevent the suppression of speech in our society on the basis of corporate leaders’ views—in a way that the First Amendment’s prohibition on *government*-led speech suppression doesn’t sufficiently accomplish. For example, the Civil Rights Act of 1964 prevents discrimination in the workplace on the basis of race, sex, religion, or national origin. You could envision a simple amendment to the statute that adds political beliefs to the list. In other words, you could make political belief a protected category—just like race, sex, or religious belief.

But in today’s political climate, it’s unrealistic to expect that legislative fix. That’s the same problem I flagged in [Chapter 9](#) with respect to amending Section 230—a great idea in theory, an impossible idea in practice—which is why I made an argument based on existing legal doctrines that Big Tech’s victims could pursue in court.

Here’s the good news: in order to fix political discrimination in the workplace, new legislation actually isn’t required either. In reality, the Civil Rights Acts of 1964 may already suffice as a basis for plaintiffs to win in court. So now let’s end the old Yale Law School game of talking about what the law should be and talk about what the law is.

Take a look at the Supreme Court’s recent landmark ruling in *Bostock v. Clayton County*. This ruling prevents employers from discriminating on the basis of sexual orientation, holding that such discrimination represents a violation of the Civil Rights Act of 1964. Yet that act only prevents discrimination on the basis of “race, color, religion, sex, or national origin.” There’s no doubt that at the time the Civil Rights Act of 1964 was passed, Congress didn’t intend to include discrimination on the basis of sexual orientation in it. But the *Bostock* majority effectively reasoned that in the year 2020, our understanding of discrimination on the basis of sex was fundamentally different from what it was in the 1960s—in such a way that caused discrimination on the basis of sexual orientation to be a civil rights violation in 2020, even if it wouldn’t have been considered one in 1964.

The *Bostock* decision was a combination of a few separate cases: Gerald Bostock was fired by Clayton County when he joined a softball league for gay men, skydiving instructor Donald Zarda was fired after he told a female client he was gay in an attempt to put her at ease about being strapped to

him, and transgender woman Aimee Stephens was fired by a funeral home after she told it she wanted to live and dress as a woman instead of a man. The Court ruled 6–3 in favor of the plaintiffs, with Chief Justice John Roberts and Justice Neil Gorsuch joining the liberal wing. Gorsuch wrote an opinion on strict textualist grounds, arguing that the plain meaning of the words in the Civil Rights Act of 1964 made the case an easy win for the plaintiffs, even if that wasn’t the original legislative intent of the statute. Here’s the key section:

That’s because it is impossible to discriminate against a person for being homosexual or transgender without discriminating against that individual based on sex. Consider, for example, an employer with two employees, both of whom are attracted to men. The two individuals are, to the employer’s mind, materially identical in all respects, except that one is a man and the other a woman. If the employer fires the male employee for no reason other than the fact he is attracted to men, the employer discriminates against him for traits or actions it tolerates in his female colleague. Put differently, the employer intentionally singles out an employee to fire based in part on the employee’s sex, and the affected employee’s sex is a but-for cause of his discharge. Or consider an employer who fires a transgender person who was identified as male at birth but who now identifies as female. If the employer retains an otherwise identical employee who was identified as female at birth, the employer intentionally penalizes a person identified as male at birth for traits or actions that it tolerates in an employee identified as female at birth. Again, the individual employee’s sex plays an unmistakable and impermissible role in the discharge decision.¹

Bostock’s reasoning was appealingly simple. How can we recognize when an employer discriminates on the basis of sex? Just reimagine the case, switching the sex of the fired employee but keeping all other facts identical, and see if they’d still be fired. If not, then their sex must’ve been a crucial reason for their firing—in legal terminology, this proves that their sex was a “but-for cause” of their termination. They wouldn’t have been

fired but for their sex.

This easy formula for recognizing when one entity is discriminating against another has ripple effects in areas of law that go far beyond sex discrimination litigation. Combining *Bostock's* formula for recognizing discrimination with the interpretation of Title VII by the Equal Employment Opportunity Commissions yields the conclusion that people like Sasha White, the literary agent fired for tweeting about transgender people, ought to receive Title VII protection for expressing beliefs rooted in secular reasoning just as Title VII protects the same beliefs when they're rooted in religious reasoning.

Let me finally put that pricey Yale law degree to work with a legal argument. Take the belief that marriage should be between a man and a woman. It's well established that an employer can't fire a Catholic employee for espousing this belief on religious grounds. But suppose a second employee believes the same thing on secular grounds. If the employer fires the second employee but not the first, that decision is implicitly based on the fired employee's lack of religion and thus prohibited by Title VII—in much the same way that firing a male employee but not a female employee who are both attracted to men is implicitly based on sex.

Here's why: Title VII explicitly forbids firing someone for their religion, and under the EEOC's interpretation, its ban on religious discrimination also prohibits employers from firing people over their *lack* of religion. The EEOC's guidance says Title VII's forbids "treating applicants or employees differently based on their religious beliefs or practices—or lack thereof—in any aspect of employment, including recruitment, hiring, assignments, discipline, promotion, and benefits."²

So there are two steps to the *Bostock*-based argument. First, start with Title VII's protection from being fired over religious beliefs. Assume that a company has two employees, X and Y, who both say Z and that the only relevant difference between the employees is that X is religious and Y is an atheist. It's clear that employee X can't be fired for saying Z, assuming they have a religious basis for saying it. Easy enough. Here's the tricky second step, the part where *Bostock* comes in. If the company fires Y for saying Z, then, according to *Bostock's* method of identifying discrimination, the company was discriminating against Y on the basis of Y's lack of religion. That's because the company didn't fire X for saying the exact same thing

and the only difference between X and Y is that Y lacks a religion.

The bottom line is that the mere fact that the company fires Y for saying Z and *wouldn't* fire them if they were religious and said the same thing means Y's lack of religion is a but-for cause of their firing, using *Bostock's* method of recognizing discrimination.

In other words, because the Civil Rights Act of 1964 says a literary agency can't fire a Muslim employee for asserting that transgender women are actually men because the Quran says so, it must also say that the agency can't fire Sasha White for asserting the same thing because her preferred brand of feminism says so.

There's one wrinkle in the argument: an employer actually *can* fire a Muslim employee for expressing religious beliefs in some situations. The crucial question is whether the speech was on the job or off the job. In *Peterson v. Wilmur Communications*, the plaintiff claimed to adhere to a religion called "Creativity" and to belong to the "World Church of the Creator." This supposed religion mainly just endorsed white supremacy. He gave an interview to local media discussing his religious beliefs and was demoted. The court found in favor of his Title VII claim, finding that he didn't do anything *at work* to justify his demotion.³

So for existing civil rights law to protect James Damore's beliefs about gender differences the same way it protects religious beliefs, he'd have to argue that he was speaking while "off the job." That would be a hard case to make: he did write about Google and post it on Google's internal message boards for employees, after all. I'll come back to that harder case in a bit.

But many of today's political firings would be easy cases because they clearly take place outside work. When Sasha White got fired for tweeting her support for J. K. Rowling's views on sex, she was using her personal account on her personal time, so the *Bostock*-based argument shows she should've been protected just as she would've been protected if she'd tweeted siding with the Bible's views on sex. Likewise, Grant Napear, a Sacramento Kings broadcaster forced out for tweeting that all lives matter, has a solid legal case. He was tweeting from his personal account on his personal time, just answering a question about what he thought about the Black Lives Matter movement.⁴ To summarize this argument: if we combine *Bostock* with Title VII's ban on religious discrimination, it is clear that companies can't fire employees for off-the-job expressions of political

beliefs.

Even on-the-job political speech gets *some* protection from the Civil Rights Act of 1964. Title VII compels employers to make efforts to accommodate religious belief in the workplace if doing so would impose a minimal burden on the business's operations. The EEOC gives a few examples of religious accommodations: a Catholic requests a schedule change so he can go to church on Good Friday, an atheist asks to be excused from prayers at the start of meetings, a Christian pharmacist asks to be excused from filing birth control prescriptions, a Jehovah's Witness wants to change tasks at a factory to avoid producing weapons.⁵ My argument that complying with Title VII's ban on religious discrimination requires treating deeply held secular beliefs the same as these religious ones suggests that on-the-job *political* speech should receive similar accommodations. So if a factory accommodates a Jehovah's Witness's pacifism by allowing them to switch jobs to avoid making weapons, it has to do the same thing for an employee who has strong political beliefs that favor pacifism.

The EEOC's interpretation of Title VII doesn't just say that the law bans discrimination on the basis of a lack of religion as well as on the basis of adherence to religion. The EEOC also has a quite expansive definition of religion itself. So some seemingly secular beliefs actually would count as religious ones for legal purposes. This is a second legal path to the application of Title VII to political speech in the workplace, independent from my *Bostock*-based argument. The *Bostock*-style argument is that Title VII's ban on discrimination over lack of religion implies employers can't fire nonreligious employees over speech whenever they can't fire religious ones for the same speech. But the new argument is more straightforward: according to the EEOC, sometimes seemingly nonreligious speech just *is* actually religious speech. Here are the EEOC's criteria:

Religious beliefs include theistic beliefs as well as non-theistic "moral or ethical beliefs as to what is right and wrong which are sincerely held with the strength of traditional religious views." Although courts generally resolve doubts about particular beliefs in favor of finding that they are religious, beliefs are not protected

*merely because they are strongly held. Rather, religion typically concerns “ultimate ideas” about “life, purpose, and death.” Social, political, or economic philosophies, as well as mere personal preferences, are not “religious” beliefs protected by Title VII.*⁶

So for an employee’s political belief to be counted as religious for Title VII purposes, and therefore be protected when off the job and granted accommodations when on the job, it has to be both strongly held and tied to beliefs about ultimate ideas about life, purpose, and death. The EEOC elaborates on the latter requirement by saying that “a belief is ‘religious’ for Title VII purposes if it is ‘religious’ in the person’s own scheme of things,’ i.e., it is ‘a sincere and meaningful belief that occupies in the life of its possessor a place parallel to that filled by... God.’”

The EEOC didn’t just pull this definition out of a hat. It actually comes from a line of Supreme Court cases about how the Establishment Clause interacts with statutes allowing religious conscientious objectors to the draft. The first of these cases was *United States v. Seeger* during the Vietnam War. The draft board had rejected Daniel Seeger’s application for conscientious objector status because he didn’t believe in God; he opposed war for moral reasons. The Universal Military Training and Service Act only exempted religious conscientious objectors from the draft. The possible constitutional problem was that exempting religious objectors to the draft but not nonreligious ones might count as establishing a religion, which the Establishment Clause forbids. The Court got around this problem by saying that Seeger’s moral belief counted as religious for government purposes because it had the same significance in his life that traditional religious belief would.⁷

The Court emphasized its expansive understanding of religion five years later in *Welsh v. United States*.⁸ The big difference between *Seeger* and *Welsh*? On the form saying he was objecting for religious reasons, Seeger put “religious” in quotation marks. Welsh crossed it out. This caused pandemonium at the Court. You see, it was easier for it to pretend moral objections were religious ones when Seeger used quotation marks than it was when Welsh explicitly denied he had religious motivations. Four justices of the Court got around this fact by arguing that it didn’t matter

whether Welsh thought his belief was religious; what mattered was that he held it with the *same strength* as a religious belief. Justice Harlan wrote a concurrence calling a spade a spade. He acknowledged that the Court was really just saving itself from having to rule that the statute violated the Establishment Clause by effectively adding protections for nonreligious objectors into the statute itself. That's how Title VII's prohibition on discrimination by religion ends up including a prohibition on discrimination over lack of religion, and, for good measure, it's also how Title VII's definition of religion includes some secular beliefs.

So that's where the EEOC gets its expansive definition of religion—it's adopting a hodgepodge of Supreme Court language that interprets certain laws protecting religion very broadly to avoid having to rule that they violate the Establishment Clause. The EEOC's definition of religion is an administrative interpretation of an assortment of judicial interpretations of a federal law. The three branches of government combined their powers to create a legal definition of religion that none of them particularly intended.

That helps explain why the EEOC's guidance about what it takes for a non-theistic belief to count as religious is pretty nebulous—what does it really mean for a secular belief to be tied to “ultimate ideas” about life, purpose, and death? What does it mean for a secular moral belief to occupy a place in one's life parallel to the one filled by a theist's belief in God? The Supreme Court never really explained itself because it was just grasping at straws.

So let's turn to exploring those questions now. In doing so, I'll argue that the ideology of wokeness meets both these requirements and that wokeness really is a religion—not just from a philosophical or social perspective but from a legal one.

ACCORDING TO THE EEOC's own terms, wokeness is literally a religion. It turns out that being a religion is a double-edged sword from a legal perspective. Our law both protects employees' religious beliefs and protects them from having their employers' religious beliefs imposed on them.

That second part is crucial. In the last section, I made three arguments:

first, that political beliefs like James Damore's or Sasha White's should receive the same legal protections as religious beliefs due to Title VII's prohibition on the government discriminating over a lack of religion; second, that some secular beliefs actually count as religious ones under Title VII's expansive definition of religion, and employees are therefore protected from termination when they voice those beliefs off the job; and third, that those employees are entitled to reasonable accommodations of those beliefs when they express them on the job.

These three arguments all talk about what employees are legally permitted to do. But now I'm adding a fourth, independent argument that focuses on what employers *can't* do instead of what employees *can* do: since wokeness is a religion, employers can't impose it on their employees. An employer violates the law when it fires an employee for failing to bow down to the employer's religious tenets.¹

Here's how this new argument works. Suppose that Damore's or White's beliefs about sex didn't meet the EEOC's standard for being religious in nature—one could argue that Damore's beliefs, for instance, were simply based on his interpretation of the psychological research and that no matter how strongly he believed his inferences, they didn't fit into some grand account of the universe that fills the same role as a set of beliefs involving God. Similarly, one could argue that no matter how strongly White believed that transgender women are importantly different from women, the type of feminism her belief stems from doesn't play a religious role in her life.

All of that is about when an *employee's* particular beliefs are protected from their employer. There's an entirely separate branch of law saying that an employer can't force its *own* religious beliefs on its employees. And so under this doctrine, the legal question is not whether *Damore's* beliefs were religious in nature—it's whether *Google's* were.

It's well established that the law forbids an employer from firing an employee because the employee doesn't adhere to the employer's religious beliefs. That's true whether the employee's conduct takes place on the job or not. In *Venters v. City of Delphi*, for instance, Jennifer Venters, a radio dispatcher for the police department in Delphi, Indiana, was fired after more than a year of disputes with the born-again chief of the department, Larry Ives, who repeatedly told her he was on a mission from God to save the people of Delphi from damnation, that her lifestyle was sinful, that she

ought to go to church if she wanted to keep her job, and so on.⁹ Not only did an appellate court ruled in favor of Venters when she sued over religious discrimination, the court clarified her argument for her. Its reasoning didn't revolve around any right of Venters to express *her* religious beliefs—it was about her right to be free from having the *police chief's* religious beliefs imposed on her:

What matters in this context is not so much what Venters' own religious beliefs were, but Ives' asserted perception that she did not share his own. She need not put a label on her own religious beliefs, therefore, or demonstrate that she communicated her religious status and needs as she would if she were complaining that the city had failed to accommodate a particular religious practice. Venters need only show that her perceived religious shortcomings (her unwillingness to strive for salvation as Ives understood it, for example) played a motivating role in her discharge.¹⁰

So, legally, the easiest path to victory for people like Damore or White is to argue that the woke ideology that made their employers fire them counts as a religion. In the old days, before Title VII, employees might get fired for their heterodox religious views. Wokeness is the new orthodoxy, and these days, people are being fired for not adhering to it. We just haven't taken the step of legally recognizing that wokeness is actually a religion.

That's an easy case to make. The EEOC's own guidance already tells us that non-theistic beliefs can count as religious ones, and it outlines the two requirements they have to meet to do so. The tenets of wokeness clearly meet both requirements, so woke beliefs are therefore religious in nature.

Here's an easy way to frame the question. Remember Creativity, the supposed religion from *Peterson v. Wilmur Communications, Inc.*? Creativity taught that its adherents should "live their lives according to the principle that what is good for white people is the ultimate good and what is bad for white people is the ultimate sin."¹¹ If Creativity, professing white supremacy, is a religion, then Wokeness, professing the opposite, must be too.

Or consider "Onionhead." In 2007, a company called CCG adopted a

program known as “Harnessing Happiness” or “Onionhead” to boost morale and cooperation. CCG employees had to attend “positivity sessions” during which they were taught that “choice, not chance, determines human destiny,” just as employees at woke corporations today are forced to attend “diversity and inclusion” sessions in which they are taught that systemic racism determines human destiny. Employees at CCG who rejected Onionhead were fired, and the EEOC successfully sued on their behalf under Title VII, claiming this was religious discrimination even though CCG insisted Onionhead was secular. In the 2016 case of *EEOC v. United Health Programs of America*, the court found that Onionhead was indeed a religion.¹²

So before I dig deep into the legal analysis, just think of it this way: we know that *some* non-theistic belief systems must count as religious under Title VII. If Creativity and Onionhead are legal religions, Wokeness must be one too.

Remember, the EEOC says that non-theistic moral or ethical beliefs count as religious ones under Title VII if (1) they’re as *strongly held* as religious ones typically are and (2) they *occupy the same role in one’s life* as religious beliefs, meaning they’re part of a belief system that makes claims about “ultimate ideas” like “life, purpose, and death.”

It’s easy to prove that woke beliefs meet the EEOC’s first test for being religious—Google and all the other woke capitalists insist with every breath that their commitments to diversity, equity, inclusion, and all that are strongly held. Showing that woke beliefs meet the EEOC’s second requirement for counting as religious is the one that would require a lawyer to do a bit of work. But if any non-theistic belief system counts as one that fills a religious role in one’s life, it’s wokeness. That means both that employees are protected by Title VII when they express woke beliefs and that they’re protected from having their employer’s woke beliefs imposed on them. Wokeness’s religious nature is a double-edged sword.

So we circle back to the question I ended the last section with—what does it really mean for a belief to concern ultimate ideas about life, purpose and death? What does it mean for a belief not about God to play the same role in one’s life as a belief about God? The question sounds almost philosophical, but it turns out to be a very important practical one. It’s the question the legal application of Title VII hinges on, the question the legal

fate of woke capitalism itself hinges on. If the tenets of wokeness play the same role in one's life that religious belief does, making sense of the universe in the same way religion does, then wokeness is a religion, legally.

We don't have to just guess at the answer. There are actually a growing number of academics who argue that wokeness really is a religion in the fullest sense of the word. Georgetown professor Joshua Mitchell, for instance, argues that America has "relocated its religion to the realm of politics" and that identity politics shares the same core premises as Christianity:

*Ponder for a moment, Christianity. Without the sacrifice of the innocent Lamb of God, there would be no Christianity. Christ, the scapegoat, renders the impure pure—by taking upon Himself "the sins of the world." By the purging of the scapegoat, those for whom He is the sacrificial offering purify themselves. Identity politics is a political version of this cleansing for groups rather than for individuals. The scapegoat in the case of identity politics is the white heterosexual male who, if purged, supposedly will restore and confirm the cleanliness of all other groups of communities. He is the transgressor; all others—women, blacks, Hispanics, LGBTQs—have their sins covered over by the scapegoat, just as the scapegoated Christ covered over the sins of all the descendants of Adam.*¹³

Mitchell's right. The analogy between Christianity and the Church of Diversity is so strong that it's evident that wokeness plays a religious role in one's life, and therefore really is a religion, for legal purposes. Under the woke worldview, being born white, straight, male, or—worse—all three is an original sin that one must spend their life atoning for. Just as Catholics think we inherited the sins of Adam and Eve even if we've done nothing wrong, disciples of wokeness think we've inherited the sins of the Founding Fathers—the mechanism for group guilt is just called systemic racism instead of original sin. And as I pointed out earlier, the woke left punishes its heretics with the same fervor as any inquisition and for the same reasons—even more important than bringing infidels to the light is keeping the faithful on the straight and narrow path. Any deviation from orthodoxy

must be punished.

That's a key part of why wokeness really does play a religious role in one's life: it's a *system* of beliefs that stands as one indivisible unit and touches on all aspects of one's existence. You aren't allowed to consider the evidence and pick and choose which parts of wokeness you like—if you're in for a penny, you're in for a pound. Like Christianity or Islam, wokeness purports to provide a system of beliefs that explains *everything*, and it doesn't allow its believers to pick and choose which of its explanations they like. Wokeness counts as a religion for the EEOC's purposes because, like other religions, it provides unified, systematic explanations that order one's entire life. And like other religions, wokeness gives commands, not suggestions. And its disciples are expected to obey all of its commands, not just the ones that make sense to them.

You're not allowed to be a little woke, just like Christians can't follow their five favorite commandments. You have to embrace the whole LGBTQ acronym. Feminism too, but not the trans-exclusionary kind. And the acronyms that function as lists of commandments keep growing. Last time I checked, it had become something like LGBTTTQQIAAP. There's a new acronym making its way around: BIPOC, for "Black, Indigenous, People of Color." It used to just be "people of color." BIPOC is all the rage in universities these days, which means it's a year away from being fashionable in corporate boardrooms. The point of the updated acronym is to deemphasize Asian Americans in the list of identities that matter. The high priests of Diversity decided Asians were privileged, or "white-adjacent," so they updated their acronym-commandments to demote us.

It's not a religion I subscribe to, but wokeness really is a religion. It does meet the EEOC's two-part definition because its adherents cling to it fervently and it dictates all their thoughts and deeds. Wokeness touches every part of its disciples' lives. Like any other religion, being woke isn't supposed to be a narrow, one-off commitment—it's supposed to be a way of life. It gives its believers purpose and meaning. It's the structure that they use to make sense of the universe. Where a nonwoke person sees ordinary interactions, for instance, a disciple of wokeness sees microaggressions. Just as a Christian sees God's hand in all of Creation, someone who's woke sees the guiding hand of identity-based power relations everywhere they look.

Being a religion comes with legal costs and benefits. My analysis implies that an employee should be legally protected for expressing woke beliefs outside work and have those beliefs accommodated at it, just like any other religious beliefs. But it also implies that woke employers can't punish their employees for refusing to worship at the same church. So businesses can't punish woke employees for saying that black lives matter, but woke companies can't punish employees for saying that all lives matter.

It's a simple legal insight with implications that stretch from Silicon Valley to Wall Street. Today many employees, perhaps many of you, face the choice between being able to keep their job to put food on the table or being able to speak their mind freely. It's a Hobson's choice.

That's not our country, but a distortion of it. In America we don't force you to choose between the American Dream and free speech. You get to enjoy both at once. This chapter offers legal proof for that basic idea. James Damore can't legally be fired for sharing his views on gender disparities; Emmanuel Cafferty can't be fired for accidentally making an "OK" sign with his hands; Huntington Ingalls can't fire one of its shipyard workers for wearing a Trump hat. And you can't be fired for refusing to attend the diversity and inclusion seminar hosted by Robin DiAngelo in the company auditorium. If your boss gives you a hard time, tell him you'll see him in court and that you'll be sending the company your legal bills too. Who knows, they might even cost as much as DiAngelo's speaking fees.

Footnote

[ⁱ](#) I thank Professor Jed Rubenfeld for suggesting this argument to me—one that he pioneered and that I hope he will write more about in legal journals in the future.

CHAPTER 12

Critical Diversity Theory.

I LEARNED A VALUABLE LESSON from former Harvard president Larry Summers. I didn't learn it from him personally, but I picked it up as I watched his fall from grace while I was a student there, back in 2007.

The lesson was that there are certain things you just can't say—even at a liberal arts university in a democratic society. In my senior year, Summers was forced to step down as the university's president for comments that he made at a conference about diversity in the science and engineering workforce. He warned that his comments were intended to be an “attempt at provocation.” He offered three hypotheses for the higher proportion of men in high-end science and engineering positions. One hypothesis was that men were more drawn than women to those jobs. Another was that hirers discriminated against women.¹

And Summers' third hypothesis was that there was greater *variability* among men in some cognitive abilities relevant to science and engineering. Summers observed that for certain math tests, there were higher standard deviations in test scores for boys than for girls. That means that the students who performed best and worst on these tests were usually boys.²

His attempt at provocation succeeded, and I understand why some women at Harvard were annoyed by his comments. But the firestorm that followed was wildly disproportionate to what he actually said: his speech became the scandal of a generation for the university. After taking a thorough drubbing in the press, Summers—one-time US treasury secretary, among the youngest tenured professors in Harvard's history, and a respected university leader—was forced to resign as Harvard's president.

I was selected to be one of three students on the advisory committee to choose his replacement. It quickly became clear that the committee's mandate was to appoint a woman to make up for Summers's cardinal sin. And that's exactly what we did, even though no one publicly identified that as our objective. Harvard's motto is "Veritas," but very little about what happened that year felt like the pursuit of truth. It was a shame to me that Larry Summers was punished for asking an important question that others ignored, for example, the International Chess Federation, which organizes separate championships for men and women without saying a peep about why.

The lesson was clear: extol free speech publicly, but keep controversial thoughts to yourself. Got it.

As the years passed, I realized what I'd witnessed back in 2007 was neither the beginning nor end of wokeness, but an important point in the middle of its story: the point where it became dominant. When wokeness struck down the president of Harvard, it raised its flag triumphantly over all of academia.

Race and gender studies had been laying down roots for decades, but they really started flourishing around that time. So-called "critical" theories sprouted like weeds. Racism was redefined—the critical race theory experts had discovered that it was definitionally impossible to be racist toward white people. Their students dutifully spread that epiphany to the rest of society. "Intersectionality" became the word of the day, and then the decade, even though no one understood exactly what it meant—an ideal feature for any concept to evade falsifiability.

A few academics fought the rising tide. In what has been dubbed "the grievance studies affair," a trio of liberal academics, Helen Pluckrose, Peter Boghossian, and James Lindsay, successfully published several purposefully farcical academic papers in peer-reviewed journals in fields like cultural studies, queer studies, fat studies, race and gender studies, and so on. Among the highlights were an article using observations from dog parks to prove that dogs engaged in rape culture, one arguing that men could reduce transphobia by anally penetrating themselves with sex toys, and a version of *Mein Kampf* rewritten in feminist jargon. The trio had many similar articles under review; the hoax only stopped after journalists at *The Wall Street Journal* uncovered it.³ Deprived of their hoax, Pluckrose

and Lindsay published a book called *Cynical Theories* that revealed the intellectual bankruptcy of academia's love affair with identity politics.

The grievance studies affair was the proud inheritor of a tradition begun by Alan Sokal's famous hoax back in 1996. Concerned that academia was beginning to publish anything that used fancy language and scientific theories to support liberal conclusions, Sokal had published an article titled "Transgressing the Boundaries: Toward a Transformative Hermeneutics of Quantum Gravity" in the postmodern journal *Social Text*. Sokal used a bunch of scientific gibberish to argue that quantum gravity, a subfield of physics that uses quantum mechanics to describe gravity, had progressive political implications.

Sokal's article contained gems like the claim that science "cannot assert a privileged epistemological status with respect to counterhegemonic narratives emanating from dissident or marginalized communities."⁴ Funnily enough, you can find the exact same proclamations in the work of liberal favorites like Robin DiAngelo two decades later. But now they're made unironically and accepted as gospel.

People like Sokal, Pluckrose, Boghossian, and Lindsay fought the good fight, but the odds were always against them. They now find themselves pariahs on the outskirts of academia. Portland State University, where Boghossian works as a philosophy professor, instituted a research misconduct inquiry against him over the grievance studies affair. It ruled that he had violated ethical guidelines on research involving human subjects. He is now banned from doing further research. Pluckrose and Lindsay have no academic positions; Pluckrose's biography in *Cynical Theories* vaguely refers to her as "an exile from the humanities."

Pluckrose is far from alone in her exile. Conservatives have long been unofficially banned from academia, outside of a few enclaves like Notre Dame and the University of Chicago. Now centrists and liberals who don't agree with the new identity politics paradigm are being purged too.

The ideological cleansing extends to administrative staff, not just teachers. For instance, Jodi Shaw, a liberal, divorced mother of two, just resigned from her job as a student support coordinator at Smith College, her alma mater, after a years-long struggle against its racially hostile environment. Smith had heavily emphasized racial sensitivity training after a black student complained that some staff members had racially profiled

her. It made no difference that the law firm Smith hired to investigate her claims concluded they were false.⁵

Jodi Shaw's troubles began when the library orientation program she'd been preparing for months was axed at the last minute because she was going to rap, and white women were forbidden from rapping at the newly sensitive version of Smith—and then because Shaw lacked a prepared program, she wasn't able to get the promotion she'd been up for and had to accept a lower-paying job.

In her new position, she was often told her job required her to discuss her thoughts and feelings about her whiteness and that any refusal to discuss her “white privilege” was a case of “white fragility.” By the end of her time at Smith, even Shaw's polite refusals to speak about her race were dubbed acts of racial aggression. She went public with her story and then chose to resign from Smith instead of accepting hush money from the college.⁶

There are millions of stories like Shaw's, unfortunately. What makes her story special is that she's willing to tell it and willing to accept unemployment in a pandemic rather than bowing to the woke regime. A recent report from the Center for the Study of Partisanship and Ideology found that over a third of conservative academics and PhD students in the US have been threatened with disciplinary action for their views, and 70 percent of conservative academics report a hostile departmental climate for their beliefs. The report contains a number of other grim statistical findings, like the fact that more than 40 percent of US academics would refuse to hire a Trump supporter.⁷

The Church of Diversity waxes strong. All must be cleansed; all must be saved.

The war for academia has already been lost. When identity politics took down Larry Summers in 2007, it was a sign that wokeness had won at the highest levels and it was time to begin the mop-up action. Now, having won everything they can win in universities, grievance studies and critical theories are turning to new battlegrounds: corporations and governments. And they do it all under the banner of Diversity.

Institutions including companies, nonprofits, and government agencies are increasingly adopting implicit and explicit approaches to foster greater diversity in their ranks. In principle this is a good thing: diversity of thought

improves the quality of decisions in most organizations. However, in recent years, many organizations have resorted exclusively to using genetic characteristics as a proxy for diversity of thought—relying on metrics such as race and gender as the exclusive barometers for measuring diversity in the leadership of an organization.

This approach is flawed on multiple levels. First, when institutions conflate racial and gender diversity metrics with diversity of thought in their organizations, they implicitly reinforce the incorrect assumption that genetic characteristics predict something important about the way that a person thinks—the most fundamental assumption underlying racism itself. Second, this approach empowers entrenched managers to create the visible appearance of diversity in their organizations while avoiding the need to engage with true diversity of thought, including challenges to their incumbency. Third, when a narrow conception of diversity is implemented through affirmative action or other quota-based systems, that fuels racism and sexism by fostering tokenism in the workplace and animus among communities that fail to benefit from these programs.

Notwithstanding these flaws, institutions are relying increasingly on racial and gender-related characteristics as the exclusive basis for measuring and implementing diversity in their organizations. Today leaders who fail to adopt this narrow approach are publicly vilified. However, these same leaders have also failed to offer alternative ways to measure and implement true diversity of thought in their organizations.

I propose a new movement to resist the enforcement of race- and gender-based diversity metrics across institutions by offering a new vision for achieving true diversity of thought in any organization. This new movement aims to more effectively achieve three essential objectives: (1) define what types of diversity of thought are important to an organization, (2) measure diversity of thought in an organization, and (3) select for diversity of thought when hiring leaders to scale an organization.

I call this “critical diversity theory” (or CDT) to reflect its critical perspective on the prevailing narrative of racial and gender diversity, in response to intellectual movements such as critical race theory and critical feminist theory, which spawned this narrow conception of diversity. Critical theory refers to an approach to inquiry that reveals and challenges power structures. CDT should follow this tradition by challenging the *new* power

structure created by critical race and gender theory itself—one that has weaponized a narrow conception of diversity to implement a monolithic social agenda that is increasingly intolerant of dissent and agnostic to the institutional purpose of an organization.

CDT challenges this new power structure in a simple way. The first fundamental premise of CDT is that different organizations ought to approach diversity of thought in different ways depending on their institutional purpose—that is, by taking diverse approaches to the question of diversity itself. The second fundamental premise of CDT is that the most effective way to achieve diversity of thought in an organization is to screen candidates for the diversity of their thoughts, that the most effective way to achieve diversity of experience is to screen candidates for the diversity of their experiences, and that the most effective way to measure diversity of thought or experience in an organization is to measure the diversity of thoughts or experiences in that organization—without regard to genetically inherited characteristics such as race and gender.

CDT must become an interdisciplinary movement to succeed. As a starting point, this new movement will require leaders of companies, nonprofits, and government institutions to work together to create new methods of measuring and implementing true diversity of thought in their organizations. I propose a multidisciplinary collaboration between leaders of these organizations, working in conjunction with academic counterparts to develop measurable tools that any organization can implement to assess and advance diversity of thought in a way that is best suited to its own organizational purpose.

This will not be an easy undertaking: one reason that race and gender have become the predominant metrics for diversity is that they are simple to measure and implement. By contrast, true diversity of thought is difficult to achieve, especially when coupled with an organization's need for employees to align around its goals. A well-run organization requires not only diversity of thought but also an unwavering commitment to its mission and principles. These goals are necessarily in tension with one another, at least in some measure.

For example, one of Roivant's business principles is "be contrarian"—that is, challenge conventional wisdom when necessary. It's impossible to create an environment where people challenge conventional wisdom if

everyone thinks in the same way. So we value diversity in the ways people think—some who craft arguments, some who are expert at interpreting data, and so on. That’s one form of diversity of thought.

But another of our business principles is to “climb the wall”—that is, to work hard to overcome obstacles. We *don’t* want diverse attitudes with respect to their willingness to do that. Our main goal as a company is to develop medicines faster for patients who need them. We don’t want diversity in our employees’ commitments toward that goal. That’s something that everyone at Roivant should be equally committed to. Applauding “diversity” *ad nauseum* is easy, but defining what type of diversity each organization should desire is much more important.

That’s what CDT is all about: it forces institutions to define their true purpose. This new movement requires leaders of organizations to openly acknowledge the areas in which they seek diversity of thought while also defining the areas in which they prioritize *organizational alignment* over diversity of opinions. These are fundamental questions for any organization to answer. Diversity of thought is important, but only insofar as it helps an institution realize its true purpose.

Skin-deep diversity metrics like race and gender often subvert true institutional purpose in a woke world by supplanting that purpose with the activist goals espoused by critical race and critical gender theorists. By contrast, CDT invites leaders of organizations to actually *use* diversity—in particular, diversity of thought—to define the true essence of an organization by defining the areas in which diversity of thought is desirable and the areas in which it is not.

The answers to these questions will inevitably vary across organizations, and that’s good. These are the very differences that allow one institution to distinguish its purpose from that of another. Institutional pluralism is at the heart of American pluralism. Universities educate students, pharma companies make medicines for patients, banks lend money to borrowers, charities help people in need, museums memorialize history, orchestras perform music, Congress makes laws. They don’t all do the same thing, and we shouldn’t want them to. That we have so many different institutions with distinct purposes is part of what makes our society vibrant. That’s true diversity. Regardless of our attitude toward woke values—whether we love them or not—we should be dubious of dissolving true institutional diversity

in favor of any homogeneous social agenda, even if that agenda masquerades in the name of Diversity itself.

Here are five key principles that can serve as the foundation of this new critical diversity theory movement across our institutions. These principles are simple, not complicated; implementing them will be hard, not easy.

Excellence, Opportunity, and Civility—an Alternative to “Diversity, Equity, and Inclusion”

1. **Excellence First.** Diversity is not an end in itself, but a means toward achieving excellence.
2. **Institutional Purpose.** Institutions should define their own unique purpose and define what kinds of diversity they seek—and do *not* seek—in order to pursue their purpose.
3. **Institutional Pluralism.** Nonprofit institutions may have conflicting perspectives on important social questions. That’s a good thing: institutional pluralism is part of American pluralism.
4. **Separation of Corporation and State.** For-profit companies should focus exclusively on making products and providing services for profit, *not* on advancing unrelated social or political agendas.
5. **End Discrimination.** The best way to stop discrimination on the basis of race is to stop discriminating on the basis of race.⁸ Same goes for gender and other inherited attributes.

MY GRADUATION FROM Harvard in 2007 was a memorable one. I had the opportunity to see Bill Gates himself in the flesh at my graduation. I sat in the front row and shook his hand on stage.

Yet even today, I distinctly remember my disappointment in his speech at the time. It wasn’t a bad speech. It just felt like the entire thing was about

delivering an epilogue to the real story. He focused on the importance of giving back—but never really talked about how one goes about generating the things that one later gives back. That was the part I was most interested in learning from him that day, but I never did. His most memorable line of the speech, the one that stuck with me, was this: “Humanity’s greatest advances are not in its discoveries, but in how those discoveries are applied to reduce inequity.”

He concluded his speech by calling the students in the audience to action:

Be activists. Take on the big inequities. It will be one of the great experiences of your lives. You graduates are coming of age in an amazing time. As you leave Harvard, you have technology that members of my class never had. You have awareness of global inequity, which we did not have. And with that awareness, you likely also have an informed conscience that will torment you if you abandon these people whose lives you could change with very little effort. You have more than we had; you must start sooner, and carry on longer. Knowing what you know, how could you not?

As I listened to Gates, I looked on stage and saw Drew Gilpin Faust, the new president of the university, who had just replaced Larry Summers after he had been forced to resign for his now-infamous remarks. Despite being a student representative on the committee that selected her, I really had no idea how President Faust would actually lead the university. All I knew was that she was the first female president of Harvard, and that’s what mattered most in the spring of 2007.

Things changed at Harvard after President Summers’s departure. Under President Faust, in 2016 the university decided to change the title of certain academic posts that included the word “master” to “faculty dean” instead in response to protests from students who claimed the title had “echoes of slavery.” The actual etymological root of the word was “magister” (Latin for “teacher”), but Harvard made the name change anyway.⁹ A few years later, the university launched the Committee to Articulate Principles on Renaming, a sixteen-person body to explore the renaming of campus

buildings, spaces, programs, professorships, and other objects “in view of their association with historical figures whose advocacy or support of activities would today be found abhorrent by members of the Harvard community.”¹⁰ Along the way, Harvard would banish the sinners too—notably in 2019, when the university pressured one of its law professors to step down as a faculty dean for serving as legal defense counsel to Harvey Weinstein.¹¹ I found it curious that Harvardians who vehemently advocated for the right to legal counsel for alleged terrorists in Guantanamo (which I too personally support) weren’t also vocal about defending the same principle for Harvey Weinstein.

It was fitting that my commencement ceremony would prepare me for a decade ahead in a new world that looked very different from the one I knew as a kid in Ohio. In retrospect I witnessed the dawn of modern wokeism on display at graduation that day, a new culture that would soon spread across the country like a wildfire and eventually reach Ohio too. We were entering a new era obsessed with empowering those whom we label as “disempowered.” Large corporations and universities goaded those same people to *self-identify* as disempowered too, leaving those very corporations and universities more empowered than ever.

It was the beginning of a long saga of sorting and then re-sorting ourselves into groups, of signifying our tribes to one another through the trivial things we say and wear. In this brave new era, the sinners of past epochs would face a stark choice: either self-flagellate on stage like Bill Gates or disappear like Larry Summers.

CHAPTER 13

Woke Consumerism and the Big Sort

NOW WOKENESS HAS GRADUATED FROM college and entered the corporate world. Modern corporations seize every opportunity to signal their virtuous identities to us so that as their customers, we can signal our own.

This mercenary corporate virtue-signaling was vividly on display after George Floyd was killed, when even fast-food companies fell all over themselves to align themselves with the Black Lives Matter movement. Pepsi had pioneered the effort to profit off the BLM movement years earlier with a commercial featuring Kendall Jenner abandoning a photo shoot to solve police brutality by offering soda to a cop. But this early effort to make money off of BLM was too crude. This time, corporations knew celebrities would not be enough. The situation called for socially conscious tweets.

Popeyes' Twitter account was one of the first to throw its weight behind the cause, tweeting, "We are nothing without Black lives. There's no room for injustice. We commit to strengthening every facet of our culture and policies to foster an environment where equality for Black people is a priority. We'll use our platform to support this movement. #BlackLivesMatter." Not to be outdone, a day later Wendy's Twitter account chimed in with "Our voice would be nothing without Black culture. Right now, a lot of people are hurting because of blatant racism against Black people. Their voices need to be heard. Period. #BlackLivesMatter."

The commitment was short-lived. Wendy's lost its voice a week later

when Rayshard Brooks was killed outside one of its drive-throughs. It wasn't really Wendy's fault, but it decided to lie low just to be safe. Its Twitter account stayed silent for three weeks, resurfacing mainly to strenuously deny rumors that Wendy's had donated money to Donald Trump. It had leapt to associate itself with BLM at first, but the moment the association threatened its image, it shifted with the winds of profit. In the fight for justice, for-profit corporations make fickle friends.

Wokeness doomed itself when it became so mainstream that companies realized they could make money off it. Watching Wendy's Twitter account try to one-up Popeyes in social awareness is like hearing Hillary Clinton say, "Pokémon GO to the polls"¹: both are signs that a trend has become too popular for its own good. There's something disingenuous about it, something condescending. Whenever this pandering occurs, whether it comes from politicians or corporations, you just know some slick PR guys brainstormed it up during a business lunch and then sat back and said, "They'll eat this shit up." They usually high-five each other afterward.

Make no mistake—that's what State Street was really thinking when it commissioned Fearless Girl, and it's what Goldman Sachs is really thinking when it institutes its boardroom diversity quota: *they'll eat this shit up*.

Part of what I'm saying is that bankers should shut up and bank. But I'm also making a broader point about America. At this point, anyone could see that something in this nation is broken. Maybe everyone sees it. We all want justice, we just disagree about what it is. We crave justice, but all Wendy's really has to offer is burgers, so it artificially ties the two together. Corporations have started feeding us aphorisms about equality because they know we hunger for more substantial fare.

Woke CEOs and investors trick consumers with the illusion that by engaging in normal acts of consumption we're fulfilling our social obligations. They tell us that by giving our money to the right companies (conveniently, *their* companies), we're making the world a better place. Maybe the idea is that it's strictly better to give our money to socially responsible companies than their near-identical competitors.

But we'd be strictly better off if companies and their customers ended the shared fiction that every capitalist transaction must also be part of some grand fight between good and evil. I was once at a New Year's party where a guy spent five minutes telling me how his handmade silk shirt was some

kind of symbolic protest against the colonialism of the Dutch East India Company. All I remember is that I wasn't convinced he was doing as much good as he thought he was. He probably would've done more for the causes he cared about by giving the money to the first person who asked for it. But then he wouldn't have the silk shirt. Some company fed him some story about how he could make the world better by buying material things, and he eagerly ate it up.

Whatever justice is, surely it can't be attained so incidentally, by just picking the right shirts, the right burgers, and the right bankers. You can't get things you want anyway and order some equality on the side.

Sometimes a shirt is just a shirt. By making it part of some grand narrative about colonialism, corporations are appealing to our desire to be part of something greater than ourselves. Of course, brands have always tried to dress up ordinary goods and services as part of a lifestyle, part of an identity, but what's new is this widespread effort to convince consumers that buying these ordinary things is noble and virtuous. Corporations used to try to convince you that buying their stuff would make you cool; now they tell you buying it will make you good. The difference is subtle but important. What's cool is entirely subjective, but what's good is not. There's no real risk to letting the slick PR people define what's cool, but there's a lot of risk to letting them define what's good.

When I was young, it was cool to be rebellious, to act like you didn't care about anything. Now it's cool to be woke and act like you care about everything. So the stores in the mall that outfitted us as rebels when we were young dress us up like good people now that we're older.

By now we all know that woke shirts and woke tweets are often forms of virtue-signaling, but this obvious problem masks a more insidious one: corporate wokeness, and much of wokeness, in general, is fundamentally about *identity*-signaling. The main agenda, for both Wendy's and Popeyes, wasn't actually to send people the message that they were good; it was to send certain people the message that they were members of the same tribe—and by establishing membership in the tribe of their target consumers, they *automatically* establish themselves as good.

The two weren't actually trying to one-up each other at all, which explains why their statements were nearly identical. The true corporate competition was not between Wendy's and Popeyes, but between those two

and Chick-fil-A, which had become a favorite target of liberal boycotts ever since it donated to religious organizations that opposed gay marriage. The tweets that Wendy's and Popeyes posted about BLM were obviously shallow. But shallow tweets are enough to sell a tribal association: if you want a fast-food chicken sandwich, you have to choose whether to open up a bag from Chick-fil-A in front of your friends or one from a chain that belongs to your tribe. You don't make the choice based on which sandwich tastes better.

How did we come to this farcical point where your politics chooses your sandwiches and your sandwich makers must choose their politics? I'm tempted to say that nothing is sacred anymore, but America's problem is actually the opposite: nothing is allowed to be ordinary anymore. Partisanship now infects everything and attaches sanctity to even the most mundane consumer decisions. In the American search for identity, to give our lives meaning, we make the ordinary sacred.

THE WAY WE use ordinary things to signal our tribal identities has dangerous consequences for our democracy. One of them is that this rampant identity-signaling has made it easier for us to unconsciously segregate ourselves.

Journalist Bill Bishop documented this new informal segregation in his 2004 book *The Big Sort: Why the Clustering of Likeminded America Is Tearing Us Apart*. He points out that as Americans have gained more economic freedom and technology has made travel easier over the decades, we've been more able than ever to move where we want to. He argues that when we choose a neighborhood, we choose it based on a lot of little factors that make it "just feel right"—things like whether there are parks, what kind of churches are around, whether you see neighbors walking their dogs and washing their trucks, whether there's a Starbucks on the corner. Whether there's a Chick-fil-A nearby.

It turns out that all these little factors that make a place feel right map onto partisan associations—it feels right to live among neighbors who share your values and beliefs. And so over the last few decades Americans have sorted themselves into red neighborhoods and blue ones. Bishop documents

this self-sorting by examining the percentage of voters who lived in “landslide counties” during competitive presidential elections, counties where one party won by 20 percentage points or more. He found that the one point since World War II when Americans were most likely to live side by side with people who supported another political party was in 1976, at the time of the election between Gerald Ford and Jimmy Carter—at that time, during a close contest, only 26 percent of Americans lived in counties where the vote was a landslide.

Americans drifted apart over the next few decades. By 1992, during another competitive election, about 38 percent of Americans lived in landslide counties, and after that, like-minded Americans just kept flocking together. By the time Bishop was writing in 2004, “in one of the closest presidential contests in history, 48.3% of voters lived in communities where the election wasn’t close at all.”² David Wasserman, US House editor and senior election analyst for *The Cook Political Report*, investigated whether Bishop’s thesis about the Big Sort has held up over the years and found that things have actually gotten even worse. By the time of the hard-fought 2016 election between Hillary Clinton and Donald Trump, a whopping 61 percent of American voters lived in counties that voted for one of the two by a 20-point margin or more. Wasserman concluded that purple America has all but disappeared; it’s all red and blue now.³

The bottom line regarding these stats? Forty years ago it was completely normal to live alongside people who had different politics than you, but today it’s strange. The country’s been slowly but surely brought to a boil in a partisan pot. As we’ve gradually become more aware of our differences, we’ve increasingly chosen to surround ourselves with people who think the same way as us.

Corporate wokeness is an important enabler of this self-segregation because the things we buy dictate the places we go. They also determine whom we interact with once we get there. The things we buy and the merchants we buy those things from now signal which side we’re on.

We don’t just segregate ourselves geographically—the Big Sort has gone online too. Social media companies promised to bring people together, but instead they provide echo chambers where like-minded people reinforce each other’s biases. Technology has made it easier than ever for us to travel where we want and talk to whom we want, but it turns out what most of us

wanted was to reaffirm our beliefs. Back in 2004, Bishop noticed that we'd been sorting ourselves in physical space, and in the time since, we've done the same thing in cyberspace.

In 2020, when I joined Parler, the alternative social media site that became popular for its commitment to free speech in the wake of Silicon Valley's coordinated censorship crusade, I posted something that was critical of woke capitalism. One of the first responses I got was "Shut the fuck up, you fucking foreigner." Meanwhile, Twitter was no better. Users who self-identify as progressives routinely comment "shut up you right-wing Patel" in response to my tweets. My far-right friends gravitate to Parler. My liberal friends view Parler as untouchable and flock to Twitter. In reality they're both just echo chambers designed to allow different tribes to vent their frustrations.

The online sort only accelerates the Big Sort in the real world too. When corporations take sides in America's partisan culture war, they're not just signaling their tribe, they're selling you an easy way to signal yours. This kind of corporate wokeness can seem superficial, and it is, but there's something deviously sophisticated at its core. The clothes we wear, the food we eat, and the businesses we shop at have become our uniforms and weapons in America's tribal feud. If you're a liberal who likes coffee, you get it at Starbucks. If you're conservative, maybe you buy it from Black Rifle Coffee Company, which exists mostly to sell coffee to conservatives who hate Starbucks. It claims that if you love America, you ought to love its coffee, which sports names like "Freedom Fuel" but probably just tastes like coffee.

The taste was never really the point. Corporations are arming us with symbols that let us identify friends and foes so that we can sort ourselves to make us better consumers. History is littered with examples of young soldiers who fire someone else's gun from their shoulders. Today, capitalists are the gunsmiths of our culture war.

OUR INCREASING USE of ordinary goods to identify our tribal friends is just one side of the new trend of woke consumerism—it also demands that its disciples boycott those goods to punish political foes. Consumers

commit a grave moral error when they give in to that demand. Money and morality weren't meant to mix.

Even refried beans have become weapons in the culture war. The growing trend of using companies as proxies to signal political identity was exemplified by the battle over Goya Foods, the largest Hispanic-owned food company in the US. Goya got into trouble when CEO Robert Unanue praised President Trump while attending a White House ceremony rolling out the administration's Hispanic Prosperity Initiative. Overnight, whether you ate Goya products or not was inseparably tied to whether you supported Trump.

Congresswoman Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez rallied the progressive troops by tweeting, "Oh look, it's the sound of me Googling 'how to make your own Adobo.'" Thousands of liberals joined her, posting pictures and videos of them banishing Goya from their pantries. On the other side, Ivanka Trump and the president himself both posted pictures smiling in front of Goya products. "If it's Goya, it has to be good," Ivanka wrote, parroting the company's motto as she proudly displayed a can of black beans. Not to be outdone, President Trump tweeted a picture of him giving a toothy grin and two thumbs up to a spread of Goya products laid out on his desk in the Oval Office. The president was partial to the chocolate wafers. Thousands of conservatives dutifully posted pictures of themselves stuffing shopping carts with Goya.

It's quickly becoming a given that boycotts are the first tool consumers will reach for to object to political statements they dislike. Witness, for instance, the fledgling boycott of Perdue Chicken. When Senator David Perdue deliberately mispronounced Kamala Harris's name, "#boycottperduechicken" immediately flooded Twitter. The problem? There was no actual connection between the Perdue who served in the Senate and the Perdue who founded the chicken company. After Perdue Chicken kept desperately pleading this fact, that boycott died a quiet death. But it confirmed the new woke policy: boycott first, ask questions later.⁴

In early 2021, activists in Georgia took this policy to its natural next step when they boycotted Coca-Cola, Delta Airlines, Home Depot, and UPS for the great sin of... not condemning Georgia's new voting law loudly enough.⁵ Although vilified as "the new Jim Crow" over provisions like criminalizing gifts of food and drinks to voters and banning mobile voting

sites, the law was in truth a mixed bag—it also expanded early voting opportunities and guaranteed a minimum number of drop boxes for ballots.⁶

The activists justified the boycotts by saying all these companies issued statements supporting BLM and were failing to follow through on them by being silent about Georgia's voting law. So it's a combo move. First the activists pressure companies to issue seemingly symbolic corporate platitudes in support of BLM, saying it's the least they could do; then they call for boycotts when those corporations don't side with substantive political policies. Get companies to give an inch, then take a mile. Protesters staged a "die-in" at Coca-Cola's museum in Atlanta and called for a boycott of Coke, while others gathered at the Delta terminal in Atlanta airport demanding that CEO Ed Bastian "kill the bill." The new group "Black Voters Matter" declared: "If you can't get involved in the business of fighting for democracy, then we're going to have to get involved in your business." The strategy worked like a charm; after holding out for a week, Coca-Cola and Delta folded and denounced Georgia's law.⁷

Major League Baseball then took the unprecedented step of moving its widely anticipated All-Star game out of Atlanta to Colorado instead, as a way of protesting Georgia's new voting law—ironically, in a year where the game was supposed to honor Hank Aaron, the famed black baseball star who played for Atlanta.⁸ Companies from American Express to PayPal to T. Rowe Price weighed in as well.⁹ Now scarcely a week goes by without a new corporate-political declaration.

Conservatives like me will say this corporate politicking is just *Citizens United* on steroids and that liberals are hypocritical for rallying around the cry that corporations aren't people only to demand that corporations behave more like people. Liberals will say Coca-Cola's Georgia stand is just *Citizens United* applied consistently and that we conservatives are hypocrites for embracing mixing business with politics in *Citizens United* and then condemning it when companies take stands against Georgia's voting law.

As a moral matter, I don't like corporations influencing politics at all, whether through election spending or lobbying over voting laws. As a constitutional matter, I begrudgingly accept that both forms of corporate influence are legal. I'm also a bit more worried about Georgia-style lobbying than *Citizens United* because of an important asymmetry between

the two: Coca-Cola doesn't stifle its employees' votes when it spends money on an election because people cast their votes *privately*, but when Coca-Cola announces an official corporate position against Georgia's voting law, that makes it more difficult for its employees to speak in favor of the law *publicly* without fear of retribution that might put their job security or upward economic mobility at risk. When corporate speech chills citizens' speech, that threatens democracy even more than when corporations simply write checks to political campaigns.

In [Chapter 1](#), I talked about how corporations hide behind woke causes to disguise their greed and accumulate power. In [Chapter 4](#), I focused on the inverse problem of woke executives, showing how America's rising managerial class uses the pretense of serving stakeholders to escape accountability and accrete power. Collectively, these represent examples of "woke capitalism"—a top-down phenomenon driven by elites who control capital and occupy seats of corporate power. By contrast, woke consumerism—consumer boycotts, buying sprees, and related identity-signaling—isn't a top-down problem driven by CEOs and influential investors. It comes from consumers themselves. This particular threat to democracy comes from within.

But once corporations discover the grassroots approach, they're quick to piggyback on it and turn it to their ends—witness Yelp's recent decision to encourage reviewers to tag restaurants they consider racist.¹⁰ Yelp noticed that a lot of its users were warning people about racist behavior at businesses, and it decided to give them an official platform to make organizing boycotts easier. This was either a virtuous or vicious cycle, depending on how woke you are—the change started with woke consumers wanting to boycott, and then alert woke executives changed their business model to encourage the boycotts. This allows more woke consumers to vote with their dollars, placing more pressure on businesses to conform to woke values, whether they want to or not.

No matter what a CEO actually thinks, most of them will do anything to avoid being branded with the scarlet letter of racism. Best to tweet in support of Black Lives Matter and fire any employee who's even accused of racism. The moral of the Yelp story is this: once woke consumerism sparks a protest, woke capitalism can pour gasoline on it.

Using boycotts and buying sprees to mix capitalism and politics is

harmful when it's always the first tool people reach for, but this impulse is actually the natural, inevitable, and understandable consequence of capitalism. If you think your barber's racist and you can't stand them, you go to a different one. You warn your friends not to go to the racist barber, and you tell them about the cool new one you found. It's built into the fabric of capitalism that consumers will choose whom to give business to based in part on whether they share social values. It's part of what allowed capitalism to tear down the caste system in India, for example.

But woke consumerism takes this too far. It's one thing for me to decide a barber's racist, go to a different one, and tell my friends about it. It's another if I don't even need a haircut, I hear about a racist barber in another city, and I drive over to stand outside his shop with a bullhorn, yelling at everyone not to go in. You can choose your barber based on whether you like his views on race or whether you like his wallpaper. But consumers start to cross a moral line when they move beyond making their own decisions and start making everyone else's. When I stand outside the barbershop with a bullhorn yelling about his racism, I'm not making my own decision about where to get my hair cut—I'm trying to starve the barber.

Wealth is a bullhorn. That's one of the biggest problems with woke consumerism. Playing politics through consumer boycotts is a rich man's game—the more money you have, the more impact your boycott has. In capitalism, each dollar is like a vote. It's perfectly fine for dollars to vote on which goods and services rise to the top. The capitalist principle of dollars being votes is embodied, for example, in the way companies select members of their board of directors. Shareholders elect the board of directors, but it's not that each shareholder has an equal voice—each *share* has equal weight, so the people who own the most shares have the biggest say. Since shares can straightforwardly be translated into dollars, dollars literally buy votes in the corporate context. And there's nothing wrong with that. In the marketplace of goods and services, one dollar, one vote is appropriate.

But the marketplace of ideas is supposed to follow the principle of one person, one vote. That's how we aggregate votes in a democracy. When we normalize using dollars to win battles over ideas, we're just handing the wealthy control over society's values. It's not that the rich are the only ones

who get to play the game. In reality, many poorer Americans often participate in consumer boycotts too. But the cost of participation is higher for those with less money: using your buying power to signal your morality is a sort of luxury that implicitly costs more by mandating what you can buy and what you can't. To the extent that woke consumerism imposes a cost on consumers, it's one that's disproportionately borne by those who can least afford to bear it.

In theory, there are some potential advantages to having a market in votes, where they can be bought and sold. The biggest one is that one person, one vote doesn't allow voting results to reflect the intensity of voter preferences—a slight majority that has a weak preference for an outcome can overrule a sizable minority that strongly opposes it. In a vacuum, bringing dollars into the equation and letting people buy and sell votes to each other would allow votes to reflect the degree of a person's preference and not just the direction of it. The sizable minority with the stronger preference would be willing to buy some of the majority's votes, and the majority would be willing to sell. There's another, more basic argument for allowing a market of votes: all else being equal, if one person would rather have a certain amount of dollars than their vote and another would rather have that vote than their dollars, both people end up better off from their own perspective if you allow them to trade.

But although letting dollars buy votes is theoretically elegant, in the real world, voters don't all start out with equal resources—some are richer than others, and allowing votes to be bought and sold would just amount to letting the rich buy votes from the poor. Academics have overwhelmingly concluded that allowing a marketplace in votes would be tantamount to letting the rich disenfranchise the poor.¹

Political philosopher Michael Sandel sums it up by saying that no one defends the outright purchase and sale of votes.¹¹ I took a course called Justice with him during my freshman year at Harvard. Admirably, he didn't even discuss his own theory until the end of the semester. Sandel is famous for his argument that over the last few decades capitalist thinking has infected and commodified other spheres of life. His big book on the topic is called *"What Money Can't Buy."* It turns out the answer is "less and less."

Sandel appeals to two kinds of values in arguing about the evils of market power: fairness and corruption. The first is straightforward—the

more kinds of things dollars can buy, the more wealth inequality extends to inequality in other arenas of life.¹² This unfairness is the biggest problem with woke consumerism. When you think about it, consumer boycotts actually work the same way as shareholders electing members of a board of directors. The more shares you hold, the more of a voice you have—and the more buying power you have, the more weight your boycott holds. Boycotts can give the superficial illusion that they're a tool of mass mobilization, but they take political issues to territory that naturally favors the wealthy. If a hundred liberal households boycotted Goya, for instance, to come out ahead in the exchange it only needs one conservative who owns a restaurant chain to go on a Trump-fueled buying binge. The boycotters won't ever know how the dollars and cents ultimately shook out. But they'll feel good—maybe that's the real point.

Inviting withholding and spending money to be a primary tool in political argument is unfair to those who have less of it, but it also corrupts what democracy is supposed to be. This is the second kind of argument Sandel makes—fairness aside, he says that when we allow money to determine what happens in non-capitalist spheres like family, religion, or democracy, money inevitably corrupts those spheres and cheapens what they mean to everyone.¹³

When we use boycotts and buying sprees to determine political issues, we cheapen democracy. It doesn't just give the rich yet another advantage over the poor. It also makes those with buying power worse off, too, in subtle ways they don't recognize. It drags everyone down by making money, rather than open deliberation, the first tool of democracy. The image of citizens debating the issues of the day in the town square begins to sound like a laughable idealization, a naive fantasy, rather than the very foundation of democracy. When we use money to starve barbers we hear are racist, we're simply using raw power, the closest thing to physical violence we can legally get away with.

Here's the fundamental moral mistake woke consumerism makes: when punishment is the first tool we turn to rather than persuasion, we naturally start to see people who disagree with us as enemies, not fellow citizens. Sure, you might think it's the other way around—that we use punishment because we already think of our opponents as enemies. But I think the causation goes equally in both directions: as you turn to punish someone,

you are naturally more prone to *see* them as your enemy than someone to whom you're committed to actually persuading. The beauty of democracy is its invitation to try to persuade the other side. The ugliness of woke consumerism is the way it replaces that invitation with a call to using brute force as punishment instead. It's a game in which all the players lose. And it leaves us divided as a people in the end.

All theoretical considerations aside, there's something obviously undemocratic about winning political arguments through censorship. Punishments for saying the wrong thing and associating with the wrong people are a special threat to the fundamentally American rights to freedom of speech and association. These rights are the bedrock of our democracy, which is why the First Amendment protects them from federal and state governments. But the Constitution can't protect us from ourselves. Only we can do that. When the citizens are banding together to stifle free speech and association, the solution can only be found in norms, not laws—we have to choose to stop employing these oppressive tools at the drop of the hat.

Maybe the left would be persuaded to stop boycotting and blacklisting its political opponents so wantonly if it just remembered that the last time blacklists were used so prominently as a political tool, the left was the target. Back in the '40s and '50s, Senator Joseph McCarthy brutalized his political enemies by framing them as communists, causing them to be blacklisted in their industries so that they'd lose their livelihoods. He didn't have to resort to reason or evidence. All he had to do was brand someone a communist or even a communist sympathizer, and fear of association with them would do his work for him. McCarthy's favorite targets for blacklisting were government employees, entertainers, academics, and labor union activists. The blacklist was a tool for stifling the left's ideas without actually having to debate them.

Now the blacklists are back, but this time the left is the one using them. Witness how right after Biden's victory Representative Ocasio-Cortez tweeted, "Is anyone archiving these Trump sycophants for when they try to downplay or deny their complicity in the future? I foresee decent probability of many deleted Tweets, writings, photos in the future." Immediately after her call to arms, a group calling itself the Trump Accountability Project sprang up, aiming to prevent people who'd worked for or donated to Trump from gaining future employment.¹⁴ As an article in

Politico drily noted, these types of enemy lists are “rarely a healthy sign in any democracy.”¹⁵ The *New York Post* made the reference to McCarthyism explicit. A columnist wrote, “Joseph Ocasio-McCarthy, your time is now. You’ve got a little list.”¹⁶

The blacklist was wrong when McCarthy used it to target leftists in the ’50s and it’s wrong when AOC and her followers use it to target Trump supporters today. And it’s wrong for the same reasons—this is not how a democracy is supposed to function. The target of the blacklists and boycotts doesn’t matter, left or right. If speech is abhorrent, a democracy like ours is supposed to answer it with more speech, not censorship. That’s one of the things that separates us from the Chinese Communist Party. Part of what it is to be American is to reason with those who disagree with you and beat them at the ballot box, not to attempt to legally deprive them of food and shelter. Citizens of a liberal democracy do not attempt to dominate their political opponents.

The spell of McCarthyism began to break when, in response to McCarthy’s attempt to blacklist a young lawyer by branding him a communist, Joseph Welch famously asked McCarthy, “Have you no sense of decency, sir, at long last? Have you left no sense of decency?”¹⁷ For all the valid theoretical considerations I’ve brought up against blacklisting and boycotting political opponents, I think Welch’s way of putting it gets to the heart of things: it is unbecoming for one citizen to use the threat of starvation and homelessness to silence a fellow citizen. It lacks common decency.

THE FOUNDING FATHERS saw our Big Sort coming, as Bishop himself observes. One of their great fears was that the United States would be united in name only, that we’d sort ourselves into groups and be more loyal to those groups than to the nation itself. Whether the US would descend into partisan chaos or not was one of the main debates between the federalists, who wanted to ratify the Constitution, and the antifederalists, who wanted to keep the states independent. The two sides debated each other through articles in newspapers, trying to win the public over. The main voices for the federalists were James Madison, Alexander Hamilton,

and John Jay. Their essays in support of the Constitution are now called the Federalist Papers, while the essays their opponents wrote are called the Antifederalist Papers.

The federalists won the day, so they got to write history, and as a result today civics classes teach that James Madison's tenth federalist paper brilliantly proved that the Constitution would prevent our nation from descending into squabbling between parties. He made the mistake of assuming that the only problem posed by factions would come from tyranny of the majority, arguing that the Constitution's popular rule mechanisms would prevent a partisan minority from seizing power.¹⁸

In thinking that the problem of partisanship would come from an enduring partisan majority, Madison may have overlooked the importance of the possibility that we would have two similarly powerful factions continually striving with each other for dominance. This is the central problem of partisanship we face today—because Republicans and Democrats are closely matched in numbers and power, neither has a stable, enduring majority, so each constantly maneuvers to gain the slightest advantage over the other. When two rival factions are closely matched in political power, they have overwhelming incentives to place their own partisan interests above the country's whenever possible. John Adams actually saw this potential problem. Unfortunately, he didn't write any Federalist Papers or even play that large a role in drafting the Constitution—he was serving as an ambassador in London at the time.

Madison knew parties would be dangerous but didn't fully understand why. But we don't need to dig into all the details of his reasoning—present-day experience is all we need to prove that his theoretical arguments must've missed something important. Unfortunately, this dark prediction from an Antifederalist Paper written under the pen name Cato withstands the test of time better than any of the Founding Fathers' sunny assertions:

But whoever seriously considers the immense extent of territory comprehended within the limits of the United States, together with the variety of its climates, productions, and commerce, the difference of extent, and number of inhabitants in all; the dissimilitude of interest, morals, and politics, in almost every one, will receive it as

an intuitive truth, that a consolidated republican form of government therein, can never form a perfect union... This unkindred legislature therefore, composed of interests opposite and dissimilar in their nature, will in its exercise, emphatically be like a house divided against itself.^{[19](#)}

The antifederalists said that we couldn't have a shared nation without a shared identity and that we were just too big and too diverse to have a shared identity. They were even more right than they knew. In the time since then, we've gone from thirteen states to fifty, and the continental United States has stretched itself all the way to the West Coast. California and Alabama seem like different countries, but they live under the same federal roof.

As my old law professors Amy Chua and Jed Rubenfeld point out, the Constitution had some great successes in its attempts to forge one people out of many. Maybe the greatest of those was its guarantee of religious freedom, which allowed all kinds of religions to coexist—Protestants and Catholics and, later, Muslims, Hindus, Buddhists, atheists, agnostics, and many others. Thanks to the Constitution's protections, America was able to avoid the religious wars that had torn European countries apart for centuries. And in the Fourteenth Amendment, the Constitution gave America birthright citizenship, a unique and powerful force to guarantee that being American didn't require membership in any particular race or religion. Birthright citizenship is a powerful unifying statement—Chua and Rubenfeld note that no European or Asian country grants this right.^{[20](#)}

But as with many things in life, one or two big mistakes can overwhelm many successes, and the Constitution allowed slavery. Now slavery is gone, but we're still paying the price for it today. While Madison and the other federalists thought economic class would be the main source of partisan division and turned all their efforts to arguing that the Constitution's checks and balances would deter class warfare, they were completely blind to the possibility that race, and gender, too, would be what divided us into factions. As liberals might say, these are blind spots you might expect from a document written by old white men, many of them slave owners.

The woke diagnosis of America's problems is that they can be attributed

to lingering racism and sexism. My diagnosis is that we lack a shared national identity. We think of ourselves as black or white, male or female, Republican or Democrat; we don't think of ourselves as Americans. And so it becomes natural to make decisions based on what's good for our race, gender, or party rather than what's good for America. Wokeness flourishes in the absence of a shared national identity and then further divides us because we split ourselves into factions based on other commonalities. Corporate wokeness deepens that division by selling us symbols we can use to identify people who think like us.

The Founding Fathers thought our diversity would be our strength, while their opponents thought it would be our doom because it would divide us. Diversity itself is not the problem. But when diversity is all you have—when you have diversity without commonality—that diversity becomes a source of division because people sort themselves into tribes. Once that happens, the tribes start fighting each other over who gets what, the way humans always have.

Footnote

ⁱ There are a few authors who make this point: Susan Rose-Ackerman, “Inalienability and the Theory of Property Rights,” *Columbia Law Review* 85, no. 5 (June 1985): 931–969; Ben Holzer, Political Vote Buying Statutes: Textual Limits, Enforcement Challenges, and the Need for Reform,” *Legislation and Public Policy* 12 (2008): 211–223; Saul Levmore, “Precommitment Politics,” *Virginia Law Review* 82, no. 4 (May 1996): 567–627; Debra Satz, *Why Some Things Should Not Be for Sale* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2010), and James Tobin, “On Limiting the Domain of Inequality,” *Journal of Law and Economics* 13, no. 2 (October 1970): 263–277.

CHAPTER 14

The Bastardization of Service

THE ROOTS OF WOKE CAPITALISM begin with how we're acculturated to think about the notion of service, starting from a young age.

By my sophomore year at St. Xavier High School, it was clear that I was going to get into a good college. I had the highest GPA, and my résumé was studded with extracurricular accomplishments. But as I sat down with my guidance counselor at our semesterly catch-up, he suggested one final gap that I needed to fill: community service. It was the missing *coup de grace* on an otherwise perfect college application.

So I got to work, just as my other ambitious high school peers were doing. We would dutifully troop to Bethesda North Hospital in Cincinnati on Saturday mornings and pretend to help people there. The pretending was an important part of it. We all knew the real point was to put some community service on our résumés to look good to colleges. We figured the best of both worlds would be to put service on our applications without *actually* having to serve. We filed into the waiting room behind the hospital's front desk, where we'd ostensibly be on call to help wheel patients between rooms, fetch coffee, or do other odd jobs. Over time we developed an unofficial game about seeing who could take the fewest calls, who could do the least work.

They gave us these \$5 pink vouchers for the hospital cafeteria, and people would pay each other with them to get out of work. It was a barter-based economy, like in prison. Those cafeteria vouchers were our packs of smokes.

We were an all-boys school, and there were a lot of other "volunteers"

from the co-ed public schools in the area, so the popular guys would take it as a chance to talk to girls, shuffling off the calls to the less popular kids by paying them with cafeteria vouchers. A few kids actually helped patients from time to time. For my part, I didn't do very much of either—I used the time to study. From my perspective, I wasn't doing anything wrong. We all knew we were there to help us get into colleges, and I was just cutting out the middleman of service.

My college application essay was about my experience discharging one of the patients from the maternity ward. The woman had had a miscarriage, and it was my job to take a wheelchair to her floor and escort her out of the hospital to her car. The essay I wrote was dramatically titled “To Walk on Water.” The last line waxed poetic: “The sun dared to meekly take a single peek over the gray clouds of one chill October morning.”

I hadn't thought about that essay for many years, until 2019, when my wife Apoorva suffered a miscarriage. When I reread my essay seventeen years later, I was ashamed. It didn't read to me like the words of a kid who actually gave a damn about the woman's experience. Instead it was all about me—*my* feelings, *my* poetic turns of phrase, *my* experience of it. Cringeworthy or not, it worked: I applied to Harvard and MIT in the fall of 2002, and I was promptly accepted to both. They say you go to MIT to learn how the world works and you go to Harvard to learn how to run it. Naturally, I chose Harvard.

When I arrived on campus, I noticed a curious tradition: the Living-Wage Campaign. It turned out the Living-Wage Campaign at Harvard was like a Boston winter: you knew it was going to strike, but you could only wonder when and how hard.¹ Each fall when I arrived back at campus, it wasn't long before throngs of students and Cambridge activists marched, chanted, and protested outside the Holyoke Center and around Massachusetts Hall, believing that they were fighting an important battle in a larger war to achieve higher wages for Harvard's lowest-paid workers.

But that battle had already been fought and won years ago. The protests I witnessed in 2005 were just remnants of a campaign that had been held back in 2001, before I got there. The earlier campaign was successful enough that Harvard had already given in and created a commission to study the causes of low campus staff wages and implemented a number of its recommendations. By the time my classmates and I got there, Harvard's

janitors were already being paid more than they had been, certainly more than janitors in the rest of the Boston area.

So it was strange seeing well-off students occasionally go on fasting protests in favor of raising the already-high wage for Harvard's janitors. Sometimes I wondered why that was the cause they chose. Why not go on a hunger strike to get Harvard to help the unemployed instead, or the city's vast homeless population? Those bitter Boston winters can be a death sentence if you spend them on the street. And thousands of men, women, and children were spending them there. Even today you can still see them on Harvard Square, sitting behind cardboard signs as the students' eyes pass over them, fixed on some higher cause only they can see.

What was it about Harvard janitorial pay that was so uniquely outrageous that it was what everyone rallied behind year after year? Out of all the evils in the world, why was this the one so many of my classmates agreed they couldn't abide?

I decided the answer was that fasting for the janitors had become something of a Harvard tradition, like the social justice equivalent of the big game versus Yale. The fact that this battle had been fought years ago wasn't a reason to stop; instead, it was a reason to keep going. Each fresh batch of protestors was nominally fasting for Harvard's janitors, but in reality they were hungering for a cause, in that they lacked any fundamental sense of personal purpose and filled that void by adopting the social cause that would give them the greatest sense of belonging with their peers. The bolder ones would storm into the office of Harvard's President in Massachusetts Hall, only to later argue that they shouldn't be punished—forgetting that one's willingness to bear punishment for breaking the rules is part of what makes civil disobedience heroic. And, of course, there's still that essay left to write for one's application to law school or business school or a master's program in public policy.

A few years later, I arrived as a first-year student at Yale Law School myself. Yale had its own traditions. The law school came together as a community every year to host something called the Public Interest Auction. They still do it today. Students and faculty offer some service, and people bid on it, and all the proceeds go to fund public interest work. You get the ex-McKinsey analysts offering to give you a professional assessment of your love life, including charts and graphs illustrating a cost-benefit

analysis of whether to break up or not; you get people auctioning off a night of sweet guitar solos... it's fun. Of course, like any charity auction, you get something tangible in return for being "charitable."

But look past the fun, and you find that what consistently raised the most money was big-shot professors auctioning off dinners at their houses. These spots would go for hundreds of dollars. The bidding would just go up and up. Why? Because it was always the rich students gunning for prestigious judicial clerkships who would pay for those coveted dinner spots so they could have extra out-of-class time to charm the very professors who would be recommending them to judges. Sometimes I wondered if the professors knew what they were doing. Did they think everyone just wanted the pleasure of their company, or did they realize they were selling the wealthier kids access to future opportunities in the guise of serving the poor? I'd have preferred the model of professors just picking their favorite students from class.

And when it comes to protests, Yale law students expected the same special treatment as their Harvard College counterparts—and then some. In 2018, when Brett Kavanaugh was nominated to the Supreme Court and became ensnared in sexual allegations dating back to high school, many Yale law students decided to protest his nomination. A few of them wanted to attend a demonstration in Washington, D.C., but they didn't want to take the risk of falling behind in class—so they demanded that the school cancel classes to support their courageous acts of protest. Amazingly, nearly all of the school's professors acquiesced, but one corporate law professor chose to hold her class anyway. Yet her class that day was interrupted by protesters who entered the classroom and took down the names of any students who'd dared to show up to class that day—to shame them in front of their peers. So her class was effectively canceled by force.

You might expect the school's leadership to have condemned this form of bullying. Instead, the school took a different approach: they supported the "sit-in" students had organized at the law school itself. That way, students didn't have to take the risk of missing, say, Trusts & Estates or Bankruptcy class in order to protest social injustice in America. They could simply do both at the same time. To wit, the law school catered lunch for the event: no better way to prepare students for a future career as a seven-figure partner at Wachtell Lipton who also waxes eloquent about

stakeholder capitalism.

So the story goes. Service is too often bundled with an ulterior motive in America. Only the best of us pursue it for its own sake. For the rest, including my younger self, it's frequently packaged with something self-serving to make it more appetizing. In high school we serve our communities so that we can get into nice colleges. Once we're at those nice colleges, we serve people so we can get nice jobs. As taxpayers we give to charity so that we can get a nice tax deduction in return. It's no wonder that once aspiring young capitalists get into those nice ESG investment jobs today, they turn around and serve people in a way that'll make them nice profits. Same goes for bushy-tailed startup CEOs in the Valley. Why should they think differently? We've always told them it was right and good for them to serve others by serving themselves.

Intentionally or not, it's how our society trains so many of our kids to think about service. That's why when they get older, they feel the need to repent—and to continue to make the mistake of mixing up their pursuit of profit with doing ancillary social service as well. We're too guilty now to nakedly pursue profit because we've never really done service for its own sake. At the same time, most of us don't really even know *how* to do service for its own sake—and so we simply regress into thinking about what we can get out of it.

A few years ago, I was working on a big deal with a large foreign company that was brokered by a banker. The banker introduced me to an investor in New York City who was close friends with the CEO of the foreign company. The banker thought building a relationship with this investor would in turn help build trust with the CEO, even if only indirectly. So we all met at this investor's Manhattan townhouse for dinner. My objective that night was to make a friend.

At the end of dinner, the investor's son came downstairs to say hello to the group. He was a senior in high school and was able to carry on a conversation with a group of adults in an unusually mature way. Once he discovered I was a Harvard alum, he asked me if he could follow up with me regarding advice on his college applications. I told him I was glad to help.

There was something sad about the fact that even when I took the time needed to help a high school kid with his college application, it turned out

to be an instance where I derived an intangible business benefit too. I made friends with an influential investor, and I was able to give some advice to an ambitious kid. No one was the worse off for it. Like it or not, that's how modern American altruism works. A couple of months later, I got the big deal done.

Of course, I had to make good on my word to the kid. Mentors had helped me along the way, and a part of me wanted to do the same thing for this kid too. So I gave him some advice. I told him a secret I learned during my own time at Harvard. They say they want well-rounded college applicants, but in reality what they want is a well-rounded *class* of students, composed of people who were distinct in their own unique talents and interests. So I asked him what he could say that he did that no other high school kid in the country could say.

As it turned out, this kid—raised in a ritzy Manhattan townhouse and educated at New York's finest private schools—didn't need my help at all. He had his answer to my question ready. He had founded a nonprofit organization designed to combat sex slavery around the world. I nearly laughed. There was something amiss about an American minor founding a nonprofit to fight sexual assault in the third world. But it quickly became clear that this was a critical cornerstone of his college application.

As we continued the conversation, it became clear that he felt Harvard was the place for him. *Of course it was*. He needed to optimize his chance of landing a job in the investment world, just as his dad and his older brother had done. What's the best way to get into a place like Harvard? To found a nonprofit to fight sex slavery as a teenager. And it worked. *Of course it did*.

I stayed in touch with the kid over the years. Last time we spoke, he was shopping for internships at investment banks. I didn't hear much about the sex slavery nonprofit. But I'll bet he's doing his best now to fight for gender equality on Wall Street. Perhaps he'll become the leader of the "Diversity and Inclusion Committee" at a well-reputed investment bank one day. Maybe even Goldman Sachs.

There was something about that experience that bothered me, prompting a long overdue self-reflection. Why did I have such a sharp reaction to this kid and his sex slavery nonprofit? Why did it irritate me so much? If I'm being honest, it's because I saw myself in him: he reminded me of what I

was like in high school. Maybe even what a small part of me is like today.

The trend of flaunting a woke résumé dates back to at least the early 2000s, when I'd applied to college. It's what I did. It's what my friends did too. But today that trend is on steroids: instead of half-heartedly helping patients at the local hospital, high school kids are founding elaborate nonprofits pretending to help sex slavery victims in the third world. Instead of going on hunger fasts for higher janitorial pay, college kids are storming the annual Harvard–Yale football game and calling for both endowments to divest from fossil fuels and cancel Puerto Rican debt holdings—snapping selfies for social media along the way.²

Woke culture today is like a supercharged version of the faux performative service that I first saw as a high school student. Now it's no longer just fulfilling a psychological gap in the minds of misguided adolescents. Today it serves to legitimize and whitewash the naked self-interested pursuit of profits and power by Wall Street, Silicon Valley, and the rest of corporate America.

Committed liberals should be concerned about what woke capitalism does to pure ideals like service, altruism, and social good. Anyone who sincerely cares about important causes like female empowerment, racial equality, and environmentalism ought to be offended when these causes are cheapened by corporations that pawn them off to advance their own goals.

For example, are black communities really going to be better off if we “defund the police”? Or if we “clear the jails”? Or if we “dismantle the nuclear family structure”? Or do these slogans simply make those who utter them feel more noble? Satisfying our own moral hunger is just another form of self-indulgence.

Sure, maybe in the short run, some progressives will be happy that there are more women or black people on boards because Goldman Sachs and Nasdaq decided to mandate it for companies that go public. Maybe the people who run Goldman Sachs and Nasdaq truly couldn't care less about that social goal and are simply using it to distract the public from seeing their other business practices, like bribing Malaysian officials and making slush funds for them. I certainly think that's a big part of what's happening. A lot of progressives probably agree with that. But the difference is that they're still fine with it because it advances the goal they care more about achieving, irrespective of the intentions of powerful corporations that make

it happen.

But in the long run, when you ask someone to take care of your baby who doesn't actually care about your baby, the baby ends up worse off too. It reminds me of why it was so difficult for us to find a nanny to take care of our baby boy, Karthik. Apoorva and I both work full-time jobs, so it was impossible for us to take care of Karthik without one. Our first nanny—let's call her Sylvie—was completely proficient in taking care of him. She was competent and fast at doing all the tasks associated with caring for a baby: mixing the milk, getting him dressed, putting him to sleep, and changing his diaper. But she was also incredibly fast to get a pacifier in his mouth every time he made the earliest sound that suggested he *might* cry, quick to finish reading his baby books to him, quick to wrap up the time set aside to help him practice crawling and walking.

There was something about the way she did her job that made it clear she didn't particularly love it. She was just doing it for a paycheck. That's perfectly fine in most contexts. But not for the person who takes care of our baby. For that, we wanted someone who loved not only doing the job but who might grow to actually love Karthik too. Eventually we hired a new nanny—let's call her Katie—who like me had grown up in Ohio. She was trained to take care of kids who were slightly older than Karthik, but it was clear that she loved what she did and was open to learning. Pretty soon, she was able to do all of the same tasks that Sylvie had done, and just as adeptly, but with a warmth and buoyancy that only comes from actually enjoying what you're doing.

Goldman Sachs and Nasdaq, or Volkswagen and Unilever for that matter, remind me of Sylvie more than Katie. Feminists, racial justice advocates, and environmentalists today effectively entrust large corporations to be good stewards of their values. Yet when a steward doesn't know much about, let alone actually care much about, the values they're safeguarding, bad things happen. For one thing, social currents in the world change from time to time. If it were for some reason more profitable or otherwise beneficial for any of those companies to take up the exact opposite social cause at some point in the future—say, misogynist, racist, or pollutive causes—there's little doubt in my mind that many of them would. Right now the winds for progressives favor latching themselves onto the powerful train of woke capitalism. But as the saying

goes, he who marries the times will be a widower tomorrow.

Worse still, inauthentic corporate stewards often change the purpose of the underlying social cause itself due to a combination of ignorance and indifference toward it. For example, the goal of feminism isn't actually to put more women on corporate boards. That's just a tactic. The real goal is to live in a world where men and women regard one another with genuinely held mutual respect as co-equals. The same goes for racial equality and the regard that people of different races ought to have for one another. Yet without actually taking up those *deeper* causes and instead confining themselves to the narrow tactic of, say, implementing tokenism in the boardroom, they may actually undermine the longer-run goal.

In the real world, there are of course a certain number of fixed slots on a corporate board or on an executive team or on a speakers' dais at a conference or in a medical school class. When we say that a certain number of those slots need to be filled by women or black people or gay people, we will achieve the narrow goal of achieving greater representation of those groups. But it's questionable whether achieving representation in this way *actually* advances the goal of achieving equality in the deeper sense of fostering genuinely held mutual respect for all people, whether it's neutral with respect to that goal, or whether it's downright *harmful* to that goal. But they don't care because by achieving the visible tableau of "diversity," they will have already satisfied their own private purpose of satisfying their corporate "stakeholders."

Do these quotas advance the goals of social activists who care deeply about achieving racial equality or female empowerment? Personally, I don't think so. Even if yes, at the very least it comes at a cost. As for the corporations that practice these norms, they couldn't care less, as long as they've achieved the goal of reputationally laundering themselves by doing the woke thing.

But when corporations use social causes as pawns, they defile the integrity of the causes themselves. Call it a Kantian argument of sorts. Kant argued that you shouldn't use people merely as a means to an end. I feel the same way about ideals—you shouldn't use them as a means to an end either. We shouldn't take a sincerely held value and then prostitute it for private gain. Many principled progressives probably feel the same way too. The dilemma for them is that corporations help them advance their own

social agendas in the near term, even as they bastardize the agendas in the long run.

So how did we get here? I believe it's this: as Americans, we're trained from a young age to think about service to others as being about something that we do to advance our own self-interest. I certainly was. It's an unfortunate feature of modern American culture. There's no such thing as doing service for the sake of service—just as there's no such thing as pursuing *profit* just for the sake of pursuing profit either. They're two sides of the same coin: in America we simply can't do anything just for its own sake anymore. It's like we're constantly mixing earth and water. Each one is just fine on its own. But when you mix them up, you're left with mud.

The romantic in me says that we should all just do service for its own sake, period. It's certainly an idealistic notion. Michael Sandel, my former professor at Harvard, points to an example in Sweden of a town that happened to be a great site for nuclear waste disposal. When residents of that town were asked if they were okay with taking on that burden for their country, 50 percent of the citizens said yes. But when asked if they'd do it in exchange for \$8,000 each, only 25 percent said yes. From a coldly rational point of view, you might expect that if 50 percent would do it for free, even more would do it for \$8,000. But the citizens were thinking like citizens doing service for their country, not money-maximizing consumers. They thought taking on the burden of hosting a nuclear waste disposal facility was a civic duty, not something that should be commodified. Offering money to get them to do their duty was an insult, not a bonus. A beautiful Swedish story.³

But we all know that America doesn't work that way. And that's okay. At the end of the day, I have no problem with the existence of tax deductions to foster charitable giving, for example. Yes, there's a lot of game-playing that needs to be fixed, but there's nothing inherently wrong with the basic principle of incentivizing people to be charitable by giving them back a few cents on the dollar in tax savings. It's a big part of why America's great tradition of philanthropy simply doesn't exist in places like China, where billionaires get neither the tax deduction nor the cultural cachet associated with philanthropy in America—and as a consequence bequeath their wealth to their children at a disproportionately higher rate than they do in America. Our nation is, at least on the net, better off for it.

Yet here's where it all goes awry. Teaching our kids to use acts of service to distinguish themselves from one another or to pad their college applications doesn't teach them to become better citizens. Instead, it breeds cynicism. Anyone who's had a kid will tell you that young kids sometimes *will* just do things for other people. They'll do it even if you don't give them a reward or a round of applause. Yet as adults we take that native instinct and bastardize it in the minds of America's next generation by mixing it up with the idea of how to get ahead in the world.

So it's no surprise that those kids later grow up to be woke capitalists. It's rooted in a guilt complex for never genuinely having helped other people. So once they're in cushy positions, they try to mix up their profit-oriented pursuits with making up for their past. Yet they don't even know exactly how to pursue service for its own sake because they never developed the muscle memory for how to do real service in the first place. It was always something used to develop a competitive advantage rather than something done for its own sake.

That's what woke capitalism is all about: companies performatively one-upping each other to show that they're the good guys, and consumers falling for their tricks because they're simply hungry for a cause. So part of the solution has to be to fill that void, that hunger, starting at a young age, so companies and others can't exploit it later on.

I have a radical yet simple proposal for how to do that: mandate civic service for high school summer break, and make it universal. In my view, this will create not only better citizens but less flimsy capitalists later in life as well. Equally importantly, at a time when we've become obsessed with our differences from one another, national service creates a sense of shared purpose and experience. When we have no shared identity to take pride in, we take pride in unshared ones, which then puts us at odds with each other. But by creating shared solidarity through shared experiences when our kids are young, we make wokeness superfluous as they get older.

Young Americans will then enter the workforce with a greater appreciation for what makes their country great. If they go to college, they'll be less likely to be swayed by faculty-lounge Marxists who want to paint America as an evil oppressor. Those who become the next generation of capitalist leaders will have been exposed to normal Americans, bursting elitist bubbles before they even have a chance to form. For most of the book

I've made the case for erecting firm boundaries between *institutions* like capitalism and democracy to prevent each from polluting the other. But I also believe that dissolving boundaries between different types of *people* will ultimately strengthen our country.

The heart of the case for mandatory civic service is that a national identity requires shared values, and shared values require shared experiences. In the time since *Brown v. Board of Education*, America has replaced formal segregation by race with informal segregation by race, class, and party. Universal civic service would bring us back together.

There's a surprising amount of support for requiring young Americans to serve their nation in some way. A 2017 Gallup poll found that 49 percent of all Americans were in favor of mandatory civic service for young men and women.⁴

The idea's had bipartisan support for a long time, it's just never really been at the forefront of the national consciousness. Its time may have finally arrived. A few summer breaks spent serving their fellow citizens would teach young Americans the important lesson that all rights come with duties attached. It would teach them that respecting and serving others isn't an infringement on freedom—it's a necessary part of what allows it to flourish. Not only that, civic service would teach them that freedom is worth protecting. You value things more when you've put some effort into them. Putting time into building the nation would give young adults a sense of ownership over it, and for the rest of their lives they'd want to fight harder to preserve it. Americans should feel like America belongs to them, and to do that they need to build it, not just inherit it.

The idea of universal civil service has been proposed by a wide range of American luminaries. Far from a mere theory, it has been applied effectively by a variety of other nations.

The most famous articulation of the idea that Americans needed to remember their debt to their country—and not just its debt to them—probably comes from John F. Kennedy. In his 2020 presidential campaign, Pete Buttigieg echoed JFK's call to national service and pointed out how serving in the military allowed him to meet Americans from many different races, education levels, and income levels.⁵ Buttigieg was trying to continue a tradition that goes back not only to JFK, but even further, to Franklin Delano Roosevelt's Civilian Conservation Corps, which helped the country

dig its way out of the Great Depression by putting millions of young men to work rebuilding the country, giving them food, shelter, jobs, money, and, most important, a shared sense of purpose. The Civilian Conservation Corps was the most popular of the New Deal programs. Nearly a century later, as we grapple with our own economic and civil crises, this may yet again prove to be the way forward.

Universal civic service isn't just a liberal idea. Conservative icon William F. Buckley, Jr., proposed a civilian analogue to military service, one that focused on rebuilding our country instead of making war with others. Buckley emphasized that the main value of the service would be that it was a collective expression of thanks. He argued that a year of national service would remind Americans that they owed their freedoms to previous generations and would strengthen ties between new generations.⁶

General Stanley McChrystal (Retired), a political nonpartisan, has been publicly pushing for universal civic service since 2012. Like Buckley, McChrystal argues that Americans have a strange presumption that the main way to serve their nation is to join its military.⁷ They're right. We seem to have settled on a bizarre system in which a few people, often poor, serve the country by joining the army, and the rest of us fulfill our duty by fervently saying "Thank you for your service" whenever we see them—as if service to country is a heroic burden that a few shoulder so that the rest don't have to.

But McChrystal points out that we have it backward: we should view national service as ordinary, not extraordinary, and to make that shift, it has to become universal, commonplace. National service should be a part of every citizen's life, part of what it *means* to be a citizen. In Buckley's view, to think of civic service as a burden would be like thinking of giving a gift as a burden. Receiving gifts and giving them in return isn't supposed to be like a capitalist transaction in which each party calculates the costs and benefits. Instead, it's supposed to be a mutual expression of respect. When people show their respect and appreciation for each other, the pie of respect grows, and there's more to go around.

This is the common thread that binds these American thinkers from different eras and ideologies. They're all pointing out that there's an enormous difference between *working off* a debt and *repaying* one. Working off debt has its place in our capitalist tradition, but it belongs in the realm of

zero-sum games about the efficient division of resources. Civic service belongs to an entirely different tradition, our democratic one. In this realm, our task is not to divide scarce material resources but to grow a shared spiritual one. In our democratic tradition, like our gift-giving one, when we show others that we value them, we become better ourselves.

In spite of its bipartisan appeal and roots in American history, truly universal civic service has never quite had its day in our nation. However, in other countries, national service has proven to be an effective glue uniting disparate communities. Since its independence in 1967, Singapore, a small but incredibly diverse multicultural state, has required its male citizens to serve for two years in the military, police, or civil defense forces—helping to establish a shared national identity.⁸ In a 2017 survey, 84 percent of Singaporeans stated that their national identity was either greater or equal to their ethnic identity.⁹

Rwanda had an especially pressing need to unite different ethnicities to forge a common national identity. In 1994, the country's Hutu ethnic majority systematically slaughtered the Tutsi minority, killing a million people in the course of a hundred days. Tutsi rebels ultimately overthrew the Hutu government. In the aftermath, Rwanda turned to national service to bind the country's wounds. On the last Saturday of every month, all able-bodied Rwandans come together for mandatory community service called *umuganda*, where they clean streets, cut grass, build roads, and repair houses.¹⁰ The government estimates that more than 90 percent of the population participates.¹¹

In Israel, mandatory military service brought together disparate Ashkenazi, Sephardi, and Mizrahi Jews from the Diaspora with Druze citizens and forged a new national identity. Unfortunately, this identity isn't universally shared because two groups are exempt from conscription, ultra-Orthodox Haredi Jews and Arab Israelis. Together, the exempt groups currently make up more than 30 percent of Israel's population—a figure expected to rise to 60 percent by 2050 given higher proportional birth rates.¹² The religious exemption from military service for ultra-Orthodox Haredi Jews has become a source of national strife. When the state of Israel was created in 1948, the exemption only affected 400 people—Haredi Jews now constitute about 10 percent of Israel's Jewish population.¹³ Israel is still divided over the exemption of Haredi Jews: currently, as a matter of

law, they are no longer exempt from the draft, but as a matter of fact, they're still exempt.¹⁴

Having large and growing segments of its population exempt from national service causes resentment between Israel's secular and religious citizens, along with intensifying the divide between its Arab and Jewish ones. As the population of people who are exempt from the draft grows, those who are subject to it are increasingly dodging it. The enlistment rate among Israelis who are legally obliged to serve has dropped from 75 percent to below 50 percent over the last twenty years.¹⁵

Here's a biotech guy's take on social science: when you want to see what effect one thing has on another, you not only look at what happens when you add them together, you study what happens when you separate them. If you want to show that a chemical causes cancer, for instance, one way to do it is by injecting it into cells and seeing if they proliferate uncontrollably. But to get even more proof, you'd also want to remove the chemical and see if that reverses the effect. The same principle can apply to policies. There's the positive case where implementing mandatory national service can bind a nation together. But there's also the negative case where it can deepen divisions in a society, when national service is mandatory but not universal. When only part of a society is expected to serve it, what should be an expression of gratitude can instead look like a burden that's unequally shared.

The truth is that American thinkers have proposed the idea of universal national service without proposing how to make it happen because universal service sounds like a military draft. Ever since the Vietnam War it's been political suicide to suggest anything that even remotely resembles the draft. There are at least a couple of ways to get around this mental block. First, we need to emphasize the non-military nature of mandatory national service. It's easy to rally against war, but if we require young Americans to pick a cause they're passionate about and spend a few months on it, are they really going to rally by the thousands to object to fighting hunger, poverty, pollution, illiteracy, and homelessness? What slogans would they chant? These are, after all, causes that most of them care about. Better yet, we'd be providing them money and structure to help them do things they want to do anyway.

A second way to get past our mental block is to require national service

of teenagers, not legal adults. Because, according to my proposal, national service must be universal in order to create a shared national identity and it also has to be mandatory. And to make it mandatory, we should frame it as just another part of the mandatory education that we already require of adolescents.

Taking this approach would counter the argument that such service is an infringement on freedom and would support the idea that it is a society's duty to teach its young virtue. We can present national service, as France is doing, as a simple extension of schooling. France is currently implementing a mandatory civic service program for its own teenagers. The plan is for all French citizens to perform mandatory service for a month when they're sixteen, doing things like "teaching, working with charities, and working with the police, fire service, or army," followed up by voluntary placement to spend another three to twelve months on one of those causes.^{[16](#)}

For an American version of this idea, I propose requiring high school students to serve the nation each year during a portion of their summer break—so they'd do four summers of national service, adding up to about a year's worth of experience. This would both create unity and get rid of a troubling source of inequality. At almost three months on average, our summer breaks are staggeringly long by international standards with well-documented deleterious effects on children. Research suggests that students, on average, forget about 25 to 30 percent of what they learned during the school year over summer breaks.^{[17](#)} This burden is felt more by the poor, who can't pay thousands of dollars for fancy summer schools and camps. American parents spend \$16.6 billion annually providing summer enrichment activities for their kids.^{[18](#)}

Since racial minorities are disproportionately poor, our summers-off system disadvantages them further—a prime example of systemic inequality. The same study that reports 25 to 30 percent summer learning loss also suggests that Black and Latino students lose more knowledge over the summer than white students.^{[19](#)} This is how systemic inequality works—first myriad causes make minorities poorer than average, and then policies like extended summer breaks compound the harm.

My problem with woke complaints about "systemic racism" isn't that it doesn't exist. It's that too often it's used as a vague, judgmental catchall phrase for all of America's woes. Woke activists fail to focus on more

tangible examples of truly *systemic* inequality just because they aren't quite as fashionable to talk about. The existence of summer break as an institution is probably one of the greatest systematic inequalities in our educational system. But there's something about going out and chanting "End Summer Break" that doesn't quite have the same moral ring to it as "Defund the police."

It's boring to campaign against long summer breaks. It's much easier and more satisfying to say that we should just end structural racism and then everything else will follow. Liberals complain about trickle-down economics, but they believe in trickle-down politics—don't worry about boring little policy fixes, just raise your voice against racism instead.

My problem with complaints of systemic racism isn't that they're *wrong*, it's that they're *lazy*. Saying that the root problem is pervasive and overwhelming racism can perversely make it seem as if someone's missing the big picture when they focus on narrow policy solutions rather than fighting all the evil racists. It's more viscerally satisfying to fight bad people than bad policies.

Presumably, data-driven progressives would agree with me that America's extended summer breaks have the effect of widening the education and income gap between different races and classes. Whether we call this structural inequality "systemic racism" or not matters much less than what we do about it. We can remedy this inequality and help create a shared American identity in one stroke by having high school students spend a couple of months in structured national service programs.

I want our youth to love America, but I don't think indoctrinating them about its greatness is enough. I want to put them in a position to discover its greatness by working together to build it. Learning about diversity and loving your country don't have to be at odds with each other. The way to do both is to have Americans from all walks of life meet each other and make things together.

Achieving this won't be easy. For starters, building the political consensus required to implement an ambitious proposal like universal civic service will require reminding Americans of what it actually means to be an American—to be an individualist in our economy while still owing a civic duty to our democracy. As poet John Donne reminded us, no man is an island. Every man is a piece of a continent, a part of the main. As for

America, we're a nation of individuals. And that's a good thing, as long as we still see ourselves as a nation in the end.

CHAPTER 15

Who Are We?

WHEN OUR BABY KARTHIK WAS born, he taught me a lot. He came into the world on February 23, 2020, during the lead-up to the first major wave of COVID-19 in the US. Things were still uncertain in those first few months. The World Health Organization and the Chinese government both stated that there was no human-to-human transmission of the virus. Public health leaders in the US discouraged the use of masks and encouraged Americans to go about living their normal lives. Yet it didn't make sense that Chinese state police were forcibly evacuating individuals from their home to be quarantined, if that was all there was to the story.

We had already moved to Ohio in late 2019, but my wife Apoorva was still finishing the final few months of her training as an airway surgeon at New York Presbyterian Hospital. By the middle of March the city was preparing for the health catastrophe of a generation. The city's hospitals were scrambling to make space for a tidal wave of patients in need of ventilators. The Navy sent large ships to the Hudson River to serve as makeshift hospitals. The two-million-square-foot Jacob K. Javits Convention Center became a field hospital.

Meanwhile, we had a two-week-old infant, and Apoorva faced a difficult decision: whether to head to the frontlines to treat patients or take her maternity leave with our baby as she had planned. On the one hand, her colleagues really needed her help. On the other, there were many doctors in the city, but only one mom for our newborn son.

Ultimately, Apoorva decided that it was her duty to treat patients during the city's hour of need, and I decided that it was my duty to become the

principal caretaker of our son at our home in Ohio. It was the exact opposite of what we had envisioned only a few months before, when we thought that I would be fielding the busy travel schedule of a CEO while Apoorva took maternity leave. But we made that decision together.

The decision seemed easier at first since we assumed that it would only result in a couple of weeks' separation. But things got worse quickly. Apoorva stayed sequestered in her parents' apartment along with her father, himself a doctor, who had also volunteered to treat hospitalized ICU patients on the frontline. We still don't know exactly who got infected when, but after a few weeks, both Apoorva and her father were infected in the line of duty.

Both suffered initially, but her father got progressively worse. His pulse oxygen levels dropped after a few days, and he landed in the ICU as a patient, hospitalized for nearly two weeks. As a doctor herself, Apoorva scoured the scant but emerging literature on how to treat severe COVID-19 patients. We had multi-hour discussions late into the evening each night to discuss which investigational therapies he should take and the wisdom of receiving steroids or not at a time when there was minimal clinical data to support any decision. Even worse, Apoorva's brother became ill as well, ending up in the same hospital at the same time. That spring quickly became hell.

A couple of weeks turned into a couple of months. It crushed Apoorva to be separated from our baby son, to see him on FaceTime instead of holding him in her arms. She'd looked forward to giving Karthik his first bath. Instead I was the one who did it, as she looked after her father and other COVID-19 patients at her hospital when she returned to work within days of her own recovery. Even after we reunited at the end of May, it took most of the summer before Apoorva's normally jubilant attitude came back. We didn't know whether to attribute it to post-COVID fatigue, postpartum depression, or her just having been through a rough few months.

In retrospect, we were lucky. Thousands of health-care workers and millions of American families went through far worse. Now that things are finally back to normal, we often reflect on those painful months. Apoorva recovered from COVID-19, and so did her father. Thankfully her brother is doing well too. The long-term effects of COVID-19 infection are still unknown. They say it permanently scars the lungs of some patients. The

biggest scar it left on our family was an emotional one. I know that Apoorva would make the same decision again if she had to do it all over. But she still sorely misses those few months of Karthik's early life, and she will never get them back.

She would've been a good doctor even if she made the opposite choice; she was a good mother even in making the choice that she did. I hope the same was true for my choices as a father and a CEO. I probably accomplished less as Roivant's CEO last spring than I otherwise might have. I don't think Roivant is any worse off today as a result. Apoorva spent less time with her newborn son soon after he was born. He'll never know the difference, even though she does.

So what's the moral of the story? It's that we are each more than just one thing. And that's what true pluralism is all about: the pluralism of identities *within* each of us.

That vision of pluralism stands in stark contrast to the woke version of identity. According to wokeness, we are each defined by a small handful of characteristics that we inherit on the day we're born. In a woke world, we are each defined by the innate and the immutable, by the visible and the skin-deep. This narrative now permeates our social consciousness in America. It's reinforced by not only the people who lead our government but the people who lead the companies where we work and the schools where our children learn.

This rigid vision was summed up neatly by Congresswoman Ayanna Pressley when she effectively declared that we are each a prisoner of our skin color.¹ It was on display in late 2020 when states from California to New York to Tennessee explicitly decided to take "racial equity" into account when deciding who would receive the vaccines first. Or when states like Oregon set aside funds for COVID-19 relief explicitly on the basis of the race of their recipients.

According to this worldview, you are simply a fault line at the intersection of the tectonic plates of group identity. You aren't really a free agent in the world, but simply a member of your "group" who is supposed to advance your group's interests. Your race isn't just the color your skin happens to be. It's essential to your voice, your ideas, and your identity. This is what woke essentialism is all about: it posits that your genetically inherited attributes are the true essence of who you are.

I reject that narrative, and I think every American should too. I'm not just a man. I'm a proud father, a loyal husband, and a grateful son. I'm not just a person of color. I'm a Hindu, a child of immigrants, an American citizen, and a proud native of Ohio. I'm not just a former CEO, but a scientist and an entrepreneur. I'm the author of my own destiny, sometimes for the better and sometimes for the worse, but always unlimited by what someone else thinks I should be. I'm not defined by any single one of those things. Rather, I am all of those things at once and a great deal more. Each of those identities is part of my personal mosaic—the mosaic that *together* comprises who I am as an American. That's what true American pluralism is all about.

In contrast, the woke version of pluralism is to get a bunch of different-looking people together in the same room and celebrate that visible tableau of diversity. But that's just putting lipstick on essentialism. True pluralism isn't about celebrating the differences *between* us as people. It's about the diversity of identities *within* each of us—rich mosaics that go beyond the color of our skin or the number of our X chromosomes. Pluralism means rising above the narrow demands of woke culture to discover that there's more to each of us than our immutable characteristics.

The fundamental problem with wokeness isn't just that it offers the wrong answer to the question of who we are. The deeper problem is that it forecloses the possibility of shared solidarity as Americans. If we see each other as nothing more than the color of our skin, our gender, our sexual orientation, or the number of digits in our bank accounts, then it becomes impossibly difficult to find commonality with those who don't share those characteristics. Yet if we define ourselves on a *plurality* of attributes, then we find our path to true solidarity as a people.

For example, I'm brown, conservative, and Hindu. The person I recently elevated to the position of CEO of my company is white, liberal, and Jewish. He's progressive. I'm not. But we both share a passion for discovering new drugs for patients who need them.

My neighbor is black, progressive, and Christian. I'm none of those things. But we are both fathers of children who I hope will one day play sports together, go to class together, and learn from one another. We don't need to have everything in common with one another. We only need a few things that bind us together as a people.

So—who are we as a people? I can't remember a time in my life when we more badly needed an answer to that question.

America is like each of us: our country isn't just one thing either. That's what makes America unique. Historically, most countries were defined on the basis of a single attribute—a single ethnicity, a single language, a single religion, a single monarch. Not America. We were the first and greatest country defined exclusively on the basis of a set of ideas, enshrined under a single Constitution. America wasn't just a place. It was a vision of what a place could be. America was about democracy. Capitalism. Reason, science, and enlightenment. Faith and purpose. Freedom. Individualism. Solidarity through a commitment to something greater than ourselves.

These are quintessentially American values and ideals. We should care about preserving each of them. But sometimes that means leaving each of them alone and keeping them separate from one another. That's part of what it means to reject essentialism and to embrace true American pluralism.

That's what bothers me about fashionable modern ideas like woke capitalism. On its face, the idea that corporations shouldn't just make products and provide services for profit but should also address other social and cultural issues sounds pretty benign. But on deeper inspection, it demands that we blur the lines between our two most fundamental institutions: capitalism and democracy. It demands that companies concern themselves with the moral questions that America is supposed to adjudicate through its democracy—racial justice, gender equality, whether and how to fight climate change. And in doing so, it gives capitalist leaders an outsized role in our democracy.

That's also what bothers me about the influence of woke culture over other institutions. A scientist's application for an NIH grant or a doctor's proposal for a poster presentation at a medical conference should be judged on the basis of scientific merit, not on the basis of the race or gender of the applicant. Yet that's what we increasingly see in the demand for “diversity” in science. The list goes on.

In contrast, real pluralism means separating different institutions from one another and keeping their respective purposes intact and distinct. That pluralistic vision is part of what makes America great. It's what makes America itself.

That leaves us with a paradox, a uniquely American puzzle. On the one

hand, America is plural in nature: there are many Americas and many ways to be American. There are many different values to which we aspire and many institutions that comprise our nation. On the other hand, our diversity is meaningless if there's nothing greater that binds us together across those differences. That's the quandary at the heart of America itself.

I can't promise an answer to the puzzle, but here's what I know. At our core, there are and always have been two distinctive ideals that define us as a nation. The first is the American Dream. The second is *E Pluribus Unum*—the idea that from many, we Americans become one.

The American Dream is a dream of prosperity, freedom, and opportunity. It's the idea that no matter who your parents are, you can achieve your dreams through hard work, commitment, and ingenuity. It's the dream my father had when he came to America from Vadakanchery in the late 1970s. It didn't matter if he were a Brahmin or a Shudra, brown or white. It didn't matter if he had a thick Indian accent or a southern drawl; ten bucks in his pocket, as he did then, or a million in his bank account, as he does today. My parents never woke up from the dream that brought them here. Instead they passed it on to me, and now I pass it on to my son.

E Pluribus Unum is etched on every American coin, down to the penny. "From many, one." It's the idea that all of us as individuals, freely pursuing our own dreams, from a limitless variety of backgrounds, can unite into a single nation and pledge allegiance to the same flag and freely speak to one another even if they disagree about their politics.

Individualism and unity. Contradictory as these might seem, they are each in America's heart. Most of us surely feel these two aspirations within ourselves. The desire for individual freedom and opportunity on the one hand and the desire to be part of something transcending our individual selves on the other. America isn't just one of those things. It's both of them.

Our best shot at making the American Dream real is through capitalism. Our best shot at making *E Pluribus Unum* real is through democracy. That's why capitalism and democracy are the mother and father of America. The year 1776 wasn't just an accident. It was the year of the Declaration of Independence and *The Wealth of Nations*. It was the year America was born.

Yet these two ideals are in tension with one another. A creative, productive tension, but a tension all the same. It reminds me of the feeling

that I sometimes had as a kid when I heard my parents in the depth of a heated argument and worried they might get divorced. It was my worst nightmare as a kid, but in reality they remain happily married to this day. I am who I am because of both of them, and the same goes for America and her parents too.

Our prosperity and individual freedom depend on the integrity of capitalism. Our unity and political freedoms depend on the integrity of democracy. With the birth of woke capitalism, we lose both and are left with neither. Wokeness turns *E Pluribus Unum* on its head—“from many, one” to “from one, many.” It perverts the American Dream into an American nightmare in which the characteristics you inherit at birth determine who you are and what you can achieve.

My woke friends argue that they don’t actually *want* America to work that way, but that it’s simply how America *does* work—an ugly reality that we have to accept before we change it. They mean that earnestly. But they miss the most important point: *the way we as citizens choose to describe America changes the way America actually works.*

In the end, America isn’t a place at all. It’s an idea. We call it the American *Dream* for a reason. It’s not a destination that we reach; it’s a vision we aspire to, one that we’ll always fall short of but keep pursuing anyway. That’s part of what it means to have a dream. But over the last decade, something scary happened: *we woke up*. And once you wake up from a dream, you forget what it was all about. That’s the real danger of wokeness.

We still have time to get this right. If the 2010s were about celebrating our diversity as individuals, then the 2020s should be about celebrating what we still share in common as a people. They should be about reviving the ideals that bind us together as a nation. The American Dream. *E Pluribus Unum*. From many, one. We shouldn’t let self-interested corporations and politicians exploit us with skin-deep identities and cheap social causes that they sell us to advance their own agendas. That’s just their trick: divide and conquer America by making our shared ideals disappear. Our shared identity has disappeared right along with it.

Yet as Michael Caine’s character says in the movie, it’s not enough to make something disappear. You have to bring it back.² That’s the defining challenge of our time, and it’s the most important work we’ll ever do as

Americans.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I would like to thank my friends, family members, and colleagues, without whose love and support I could have never succeeded, including in writing this book. Though I will not name each of you individually, I thank you from the bottom of my heart.

In particular, I would like to thank Chris Nicholson for his intellectual partnership in writing this book. I am grateful to him for always pushing me not to simply please those who agree with me, but to be empathetic to those who don't.

I would like to thank Jed Rubenfeld for his brilliance and intellectual generosity, and Ben Pham for his loyal and tireless support. I am also grateful to my colleagues including Josephine, Kevin, Paul, Matt, Eric, Mayukh, Frank, Jo, and Ben, who helped me create the professional space to write this book.

I thank my parents for reminding me where I came from; my mother Geetha for the sacrifices that she made to allow me to get to where I am; and my father V.G. for teaching me humility through the example that he sets.

I thank my brother Shankar for his faith in me, and for always giving me strength when I need it, and my sister-in-law Nikita for being an incredible teammate. I thank my father-in-law Ash for his inspiration through excellence; my mother-in-law Mamta for her energetic support of my pursuits; and my brother-in-law Akash for his impassioned engagement with my ideas.

I thank my wife and the love of my life Apoorva, who inspires me every day to be the best version of myself. Thank you, Apoorva, for supporting all my crazy adventures, and for being the best mom in the world to our son!

Lastly, just for fun, I thank Lynn Chu. Without her special form of

encouragement, I would have never completed this book.

Discover Your Next Great Read

Get sneak peeks, book recommendations, and news about your favorite authors.

[Tap here to learn more.](#)



**CENTER
STREET®**

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Vivek Ramaswamy is an entrepreneur who has founded multiple successful enterprises. A first-generation American, he is the founder and Executive Chairman of Roivant Sciences, a new type of biopharmaceutical company focused on the application of technology to drug development. He founded Roivant in 2014 and led the largest biotech IPOs of 2015 and 2016, eventually culminating in successful clinical trials in multiple disease areas that led to FDA-approved products.

Mr. Ramaswamy was born and raised in southwest Ohio. He graduated summa cum laude in biology from Harvard in 2007 and began his career as a biotech investor at a prominent hedge fund. Mr. Ramaswamy continued to work as an investor while earning his law degree at Yale, where he was a recipient of the Paul and Daisy Soros Fellowship for New Americans.

Mr. Ramaswamy was featured on the cover of *Forbes* magazine in 2015 for his work in drug development. In 2020 he emerged as a prominent national commentator on stakeholder capitalism, free speech, and woke culture. He has authored numerous articles and op-eds, which have appeared in the *Wall Street Journal*, *National Review*, *Newsweek*, and *Harvard Business Review*.

Mr. Ramaswamy serves on the board of directors of the Philanthropy Roundtable and the Foundation for Research on Equal Opportunity.

NOTES

INTRODUCTION: THE WOKE-INDUSTRIAL COMPLEX

1. *The Prestige*. Directed by Christopher Nolan, Touchstone Pictures, Warner Bros, Newmarket Productions, Syncopy, 2006.

2. When using the terms “black” and “white” as racial adjectives, I use lower-case for both for consistency.

3. Romano, Aja. “A History of ‘Wokeness.’” *Vox*, 9 Oct. 2020, www.vox.com/culture/21437879/stay-woke-woke-ness-history-origin-evolution-controversy.

4. Ramaswamy, Vivek, and Rubinfeld, Jed. “Save the Constitution from Big Tech.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 11 Jan. 2021, www.wsj.com/articles/save-the-constitution-from-big-tech-11610387105.

CHAPTER 1

1. “Asspen.” *South Park: Season 6, Episode 2*, directed and written by Trey Parker, featuring Trey Parker and Matt Stone, aired March 12, 2002. southpark.cc.com/episodes/y0ffuc/south-park-asspen-season-6-ep-2.

2. “Goldman Sachs to Pay \$3bn over 1MDB Corruption Scandal.” *BBC News*, BBC, 22 Oct. 2020, www.bbc.com/news/business-54597256.

3. Hope, Bradley, et al. “The Secret Money Behind ‘The Wolf of Wall Street.’” *The Wall Street Journal*, 1 Apr. 2016, www.wsj.com/articles/malaysias-1mdb-the-secret-money-behind-the-wolf-of-wall-street-1459531987.

4. “r/Wallstreetbets—Goldman Sachs Alludes to GME & WSB.” *Reddit*, www.reddit.com/r/wallstreetbets/comments/l3ucyv/goldman_sachs_alludes_to_gme_wsb/.

5. Chappell, Bill. “Malaysia’s Former PM Najib Razak Begins Trial on 1MDB Slush-Fund Charges.” *NPR*, 3 Apr. 2019, www.npr.org/2019/04/03/709388200/malaysias-former-pm-najib-razak-begins-trial-on-1mdb-slush-fund-charges.

6. “One Year Later: Purpose of a Corporation.” *Business Roundtable—Purpose of a Corporation*, <http://purpose.businessroundtable.org/>.

7. “In the Round: Business Roundtable CEOs on Leadership and the Purpose of a Corporation.” *Politico*, www.politico.com/sponsored-content/2020/09/in-the-round?cid=202009hp#/.

8. Duffy, Evita. “Whistleblower: Coca-Cola Tells Employees ‘Try to Be Less White.’” *The Federalist*, 20 Feb. 2021, thefederalist.com/2021/02/20/whistleblower-coca-cola-uses-antiracist-training-that-tells-employees-try-to-be-less-white/.

9. Bastian, Ed. “Ed Bastian Memo: Your Right to Vote.” *Delta News Hub*, Delta Airlines, 31 Mar. 2021, news.delta.com/ed-bastian-memo-your-right-vote.

10. “Statement from James Quincey on Georgia Voting Legislation: Company Statement.” *The Coca-Cola Company: Refresh the World. Make a Difference*, The Coca-Cola Company, 1 Apr. 2021, www.coca-colacompany.com/media-center/georgia-voting-legislation.

11. “The Right to Vote Is Fundamental—a Letter from Biotechnology

Industry Leaders.” *Endpoints News*, 15 Apr. 2021, endpts.com/the-right-to-vote-is-fundamental-a-letter-from-biotechnology-industry-leaders/.

[12.](#) Gore, Al, and David Blood. “Capitalism after the Coronavirus.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 29 June 2020, www.wsj.com/articles/capitalism-after-the-coronavirus-11593470102.

[13.](#) Benioff, Marc. “Marc Benioff: We Need a New Capitalism.” *The New York Times*, 14 Oct. 2019, www.nytimes.com/2019/10/14/opinion/benioff-salesforce-capitalism.html.

[14.](#) Douthat, Ross. “The Rise of Woke Capital.” *The New York Times*, 28 Feb. 2018, www.nytimes.com/2018/02/28/opinion/corporate-america-activism.html.

[15.](#) Mankiw, N. Gregory. “C.E.O.s Are Qualified to Make Profits, Not Lead Society.” *The New York Times*, 24 July 2020, www.nytimes.com/2020/07/24/business/ceos-profits-shareholders.html.

[16.](#) Kaplan, Steven. “The Enduring Wisdom of Milton Friedman.” *ProMarket*, 29 Sept. 2020, promarket.org/2020/09/14/the-enduring-wisdom-of-milton-friedman/.

[17.](#) Schmidt, Christine. “Al Gore Talks Climate Change, the Role of Money in Politics at the IOP.” *The Chicago Maroon*, 13 May 2014, chicagomaroon.com/article/2014/5/13/al-gore-talks-climate-change-the-role-of-money-in-politics-at-the-iop/.

[18.](#) Blankenship, Kyle. “Merck CEO Calls on Private Industry to ‘Stabilize Society’ amid Racial Injustice, Economic Downturn.” *FiercePharma*, 16 Oct. 2020, www.fiercepharma.com/pharma/merck-ceo-calls-private-industry-to-stabilize-society-amid-racial-injustice-economic.

[19.](#) Stankiewicz, Kevin. “‘There Is No Middle Ground’—Black CEOs Urge Companies to Oppose Restrictive Voting Laws.” *CNBC*, 31 Mar. 2021, www.cnbc.com/2021/03/31/ken-frazier-black-ceos-urge-firms-to-oppose-restrictive-voting-laws.html.

[20.](#) Kelly, Jack. “Pope Francis Partners with Corporate Titans to Make Capitalism More Inclusive and Fair: Is This for Real or Just Corporate Virtue Signaling?” *Forbes*, 9 Dec. 2020, www.forbes.com/sites/jackkelly/2020/12/09/pope-francis-partners-with-corporate-titans-to-make-capitalism-more-inclusive-and-fair-is-this-for-real-or-just-corporate-virtue-signaling/?sh=2d317e704c7b.

[21.](#) “About Us.” *Council for Inclusive Capitalism*, 4 Mar. 2021,

www.inclusivecapitalism.com/about/.

[22](#). On Wall Street, a “buck” is the colloquial term of art for a million dollars. Not a joke.

[23](#). “Ex-Tyco CEO Dennis Kozlowski Found Guilty.” *NBCNews*, 17 June 2005, www.nbcnews.com/id/wbna8258729.

[24](#). “Decacorn” is Silicon Valley’s term of art for a venture-backed company that is worth more than \$10 billion on paper prior to its IPO. It’s a play on the older term “unicorn,” which refers to a pre-IPO company that’s worth more than \$1 billion on paper.

[25](#). “Amazon Donates \$10 Million to Organizations Supporting Justice and Equity.” About Amazon, Amazon, 9 Nov. 2020, www.aboutamazon.com/news/policy-news-views/amazon-donates-10-million-to-organizations-supporting-justice-and-equity?utm_medium=sp&utm_source=gateway&utm_term=blmdonate.

[26](#). Blest, Paul. “Leaked Amazon Memo Details Plan to Smear Fired Warehouse Organizer: ‘He’s Not Smart or Articulate.’” *VICE*, 2 Apr. 2020, www.vice.com/en/article/5dm8bx/leaked-amazon-memo-details-plan-to-smear-fired-warehouse-organizer-hes-not-smart-or-articulate.

[27](#). “NIKE, Inc. Statement on Commitment to the Black Community.” *Nike News*, Nike, 5 June 2020, news.nike.com/news/nike-commitment-to-black-community.

[28](#). Miller, Tim. “After White House Meeting with Trump, Mike Lindell Calls for Military Coup on Facebook.” *The Bulwark*, 17 Jan. 2021, thebulwark.com/after-white-house-meeting-with-trump-mike-lindell-calls-for-military-coup-on-facebook/?amp&__twitter_impression=true.

CHAPTER 3

1. “How We’re Supporting Communities & Recovery.” *Uber.com*, Uber, 2020, www.uber.com/us/en/coronavirus/community-recovery/.

2. Strine, Leo. “The Dangers of Denial: The Need for a Clear-Eyed Understanding of the Power and Accountability Structure Established by the Delaware General Corporation Law (2015).” *Wake Forest Law Review*, Vol. 50, 761, 2015, *U of Penn, Inst for Law & Econ* Research Paper No. 15-08, ssrn.com/abstract=2576389

3. “Don’t Limit the Revolution.” *The Economist*, 29 Sept. 2016, www.economist.com/business/2016/09/29/dont-limit-the-revolution.

4. Davoudi, L., McKenna, C., and Olegario, R. “The Historical Role of the Corporation in Society.” *Journal of the British Academy*, Vol. 6(s1), 17–47, 2018, www.thebritishacademy.ac.uk/documents/976/JBA-6s1-Davoudi-McKenna-Olegario.pdf.

5. Davoudi, L., McKenna, C., and Olegario, R. “The Historical Role of the Corporation in Society.” *Journal of the British Academy*, 6(s1): 17–47. 2018. www.thebritishacademy.ac.uk/documents/976/JBA-6s1-Davoudi-McKenna-Olegario.pdf.

6. fee.org/articles/do-corporations-have-social-responsibilities/.

7. Coy, Peter. “Revisiting Milton Friedman’s Critique of Stakeholderism.” *Bloomberg*, 11 Sept. 2020, www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2020-09-11/milton-friedman-s-attacked-stakeholder-capitalism-before-it-was-popular.

8. Hood, John. “Do Corporations Have Social Responsibilities?: John Hood.” *Do Corporations Have Social Responsibilities?*, Foundation for Economic Education, 1 Nov. 1998, fee.org/articles/do-corporations-have-social-responsibilities/#:~:text=Jones%20of%20the%20University%20of,firms%20rarely%20receive%20an%20invoice.%E2%80%9D.

9. Sorkin, Andrew Ross. “A Free Market Manifesto That Changed the World, Reconsidered.” *The New York Times*, 11 Sept. 2020, www.nytimes.com/2020/09/11/business/dealbook/milton-friedman-doctrine-social-responsibility-of-business.html.

10. Tyler Halloran, “A Brief History of the Corporate Form and Why It

Matters,” *Fordham Journal of Corporate & Financial Law*.
news.law.fordham.edu/jcfl/2018/11/18/a-brief-history-of-the-corporate-
form-and-why-it-matters/#_edn26.

[11](#). Wells, Harwell. “The Modernization of Corporation Law, 1920–1940
(January 27, 2009). *University of Pennsylvania Journal of Business Law*,
Vol. 11, 2009, Temple University Legal Studies Research Paper No. 2009-
10. ssrn.com/abstract=1333675.

CHAPTER 4

1. McGinley, Laurie. “Former FDA Commissioners Say Right-to-Try Bills Could Endanger ‘Vulnerable Patients.’” *The Washington Post*, 22 Aug. 2019, www.washingtonpost.com/news/to-your-health/wp/2018/03/18/former-fda-commissioners-say-right-to-try-bills-could-endanger-vulnerable-patients/.

2. Chotiner, Isaac. “Michael Lind on Populism, Racism, and Restoring Democracy.” *The New Yorker*, 6 Feb. 2020, www.newyorker.com/news/q-and-a/michael-lind-on-populism-racism-and-restoring-democracy.

3. Lind, Michael. “The New Class War.” *American Affairs Journal*, 6 Aug. 2017, americanaffairsjournal.org/2017/05/new-class-war/.

4. Fama, Eugene F., and Jensen, Michael C. “Separation of Ownership and Control.” *Foundations of Organizational Strategy*, Harvard University Press, 1998, and *Journal of Law and Economics*, Vol. 26, June 1983, ssrn.com/abstract=94034 or [dx.doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.94034](https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.94034).

5. Lind, Michael. “The New Class War.” *American Affairs Journal*, 6 Aug. 2017, americanaffairsjournal.org/2017/05/new-class-war/.

6. Lind, Michael. “The New Class War.” *American Affairs Journal*, 6 Aug. 2017, americanaffairsjournal.org/2017/05/new-class-war/.

7. “The VW Emissions Scandal: A Failure of ESG Investing?” *Investment and Wealth Management Insights*, Rock Point Advisors, www.rockpointadvisors.com/insights-the-vw-emissions-scandal-a-failure-of-esg-investing.php.

8. Ewing, Jack. “Engineering a Deception: What Led to Volkswagen’s Diesel Scandal.” *The New York Times*, 16 Mar. 2017, www.nytimes.com/interactive/2017/business/volkswagen-diesel-emissions-timeline.html.

9. “Volkswagen Is World’s Most Sustainable Automotive Group.” *Volkswagen US Media Site*, Volkswagen, 11 Sept. 2015, media.vw.com/en-us/releases/566.

10. Winterkorn, Martin. “Letter to Our Shareholders.” *Volkswagen Group Annual Report 2014*, 2014, annualreport2014.volkswagenag.com/strategy/letter-to-our-shareholders.html.

11. “Learn about Volkswagen Violations.” *EPA*, Environmental Protection Agency, 27 Sept. 2019, www.epa.gov/vw/learn-about-volkswagen-violations.

12. La Monica, Paul R. “Volkswagen Stock Has Plunged 50%. Will It Ever Recover?” *CNNMoney*, money.cnn.com/2015/09/24/investing/volkswagen-vw-emissions-scandal-stock/.

13. Makortoff, Kalyeena. “Volkswagen Cut from Top Sustainability Index.” *CNBC*, 30 Sept. 2015, www.cnbc.com/2015/09/29/volkswagen-cut-from-dow-jones-sustainability-ranking.html.

14. Parloff, Roger. “How VW Paid \$25 Billion for ‘Dieselgate’ and Got Off Easy.” *Fortune*, 6 Feb. 2018, fortune.com/2018/02/06/volkswagen-vw-emissions-scandal-penalties/.

15. Cremer, Andreas. “Ex-Volkswagen CEO Denies Early Knowledge of Diesel Emissions Cheating.” *Reuters*, 19 Jan. 2017, www.reuters.com/article/us-volkswagen-emissions-winterkorn/ex-volkswagen-ceo-denies-early-knowledge-of-diesel-emissions-cheating-idUSKBN15318J.

16. Boston, William. “Volkswagen’s Ex-CEO Is Ordered to Stand Trial over Emissions Scandal.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 9 Sept. 2020, www.wsj.com/articles/volkswagens-ex-ceo-is-ordered-to-stand-trial-over-emissions-scandal-11599654843.

17. Clinton, Hillary. “Price Gouging like This in the Specialty Drug Market Is Outrageous. Tomorrow I’ll Lay out a Plan to Take It on. -H.” *Twitter*, 21 Sept. 2015, twitter.com/HillaryClinton/status/645974772275408896?s=20.

18. Pollack, Andrew. “Drug Goes from \$13.50 a Tablet to \$750, Overnight.” *The New York Times*, 20 Sept. 2015, www.nytimes.com/2015/09/21/business/a-huge-overnight-increase-in-a-drugs-price-raises-protests.html.

19. Crow, David. “Clinton Pledge on Drug Prices Knocks \$15bn Off Biotechs.” *Financial Times*, 21 Sept. 2015, www.ft.com/content/82af1c82-6083-11e5-9846-de406ccb37f2.

20. Tirrell, Meg. “Martin Shkreli’s Legacy: Putting a ‘Fine Point’ on the Drug Pricing Debate.” *CNBC*, 9 Mar. 2018, www.cnbc.com/2018/03/09/martin-shkreli-legacy-shaping-the-drug-

pricing-debate.html.

[21](#). Thomas, Katie. “How to Protect a Drug Patent? Give It to a Native American Tribe.” *The New York Times*, 8 Sept. 2017, www.nytimes.com/2017/09/08/health/allergan-patent-tribe.html.

[22](#). Hurley, Lawrence. “U.S. Supreme Court Rejects Allergan Bid to Use Tribe to Shield Drug Patents.” *Reuters*, 15 Apr. 2019, www.reuters.com/article/us-usa-court-allergan/u-s-supreme-court-rejects-allergan-bid-to-use-tribe-to-shield-drug-patents-idUSKCN1RR1FD.

[23](#). Sharfman, Bernard S. “The Importance of the Business Judgment Rule” (December 29, 2017). *New York University Journal of Law and Business*, 27 (Fall 2017), <https://ssrn.com/abstract=2888052>.

[24](#). Hamburger, Philip. “Stop Feeding College Bureaucratic Bloat.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 2 June 2019, www.wsj.com/articles/stop-feeding-college-bureaucratic-bloat-11559507310.

[25](#). Vedder, Richard K. *Restoring the Promise: Higher Education in America*. Independent Institute, 2019.

[26](#). Abrams, Samuel J. “Think Professors Are Liberal? Try School Administrators.” *The New York Times*, 16 Oct. 2018, www.nytimes.com/2018/10/16/opinion/liberal-college-administrators.html.

[27](#). Perry, Mark J. “Diversity and Administrative Bloat in Higher Education.” *American Enterprise Institute*, 24 July 2018, www.aei.org/carpe-diem/diversity-and-other-administrative-monstrosities-in-higher-education/.

CHAPTER 5

1. Asness, Cliff. “Virtue Is Its Own Reward: Or, One Man’s Ceiling Is Another Man’s Floor.” *Cliff’s Perspectives*, AQR Capital Management, 18 May 2017, www.aqr.com/Insights/Perspectives/Virtue-is-its-Own-Reward-Or-One-Mans-Ceiling-is-Another-Mans-Floor.

2. Asness, Cliff. “Virtue Is Its Own Reward: Or, One Man’s Ceiling Is Another Man’s Floor.” *Cliff’s Perspectives*, AQR Capital Management, 18 May 2017, www.aqr.com/Insights/Perspectives/Virtue-is-its-Own-Reward-Or-One-Mans-Ceiling-is-Another-Mans-Floor.

3. Schwab, Klaus, and Peter Vanham. *Stakeholder Capitalism: A Global Economy That Works for Progress, People and Planet*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2021.

4. Gore, Al, and David Blood. “Capitalism after the Coronavirus.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 29 June 2020, www.wsj.com/articles/capitalism-after-the-coronavirus-11593470102.

5. Fink, Larry. “A Fundamental Reshaping of Finance.” *BlackRock*, 14 Jan. 2020, www.blackrock.com/ch/individual/en/larry-fink-ceo-letter#:~:text=Our%20investment%20conviction%20is%20that,for%20client%20portfolios%20going%20forward.

6. GuruFocus.com. “Can ESG Investing Beat the Market? Part 1.” *Yahoo! News*, Yahoo!, 5 July 2020, www.yahoo.com/news/esg-investing-beat-market-part-194405037.html.

7. www.statestreet.com/content/dam/statestreet/documents/ss_associates/Corporate%20Resilience%20and%20Response%20During%20Covid19_Exec_2020April_3049915.GBL.pdf

8. Hale, Jon. “Sustainable Funds Weather the First Quarter Better Than Conventional Funds.” *Morningstar, Inc.*, 3 Apr. 2020, www.morningstar.com/articles/976361/sustainable-funds-weather-the-first-quarter-better-than-conventional-funds.

9. “ESG Investing: a Social Uprising.” (US) *Federated Hermes*, 5 Nov. 2018, www.hermes-investment.com/us/insight/equities/esg-investing-a-social-uprising/.

10. Segal, Julie. “ESG Has Failed to Outperform for Years. Is This a

Fix?” *Institutional Investor*, 13 May 2020, www.institutionalinvestor.com/article/b1lm2j93w09cv9/ESG-Has-Failed-to-Outperform-for-Years-Is-this-a-Fix.

[11](#). Hale, Jon. “3 Momentous Events Highlight the Impact of Investing in 2020.” *Morningstar, Inc.*, 21 Dec. 2020, www.morningstar.com/articles/1015649/3-momentous-events-highlight-the-impact-of-investing-in-2020.

[12](#). “2020 Report On US Sustainable, Responsible and Impact Investing Trends.” *USSIF.org*, The Forum for Sustainable and Responsible Investing, 2021, www.ussif.org/store_product.asp?prodid=42.

[13](#). Collins, Sean, and Kristen Sullivan. “Advancing Environmental, Social, and Governance Investing.” *Deloitte Insights*, Deloitte, 20 Feb. 2020, www2.deloitte.com/us/en/insights/industry/financial-services/esg-investing-performance.html#new-esg-fund-launches-to-acceler.

[14](#). Biden, Joe. “Plan for Climate Change and Environmental Justice: Joe Biden.” *Joe Biden for President: Official Campaign Website*, Joe Biden, 29 Oct. 2020, joebiden.com/climate-plan/.

[15](#). Choi, Matthew. “Kerry Leans on Wall Street.” *POLITICO*, 12 Mar. 2021, www.politico.com/newsletters/morning-energy/2021/03/12/kerry-leans-on-wall-street-793946.

[16](#). “Real Meat. No Compromise.” *Memphis Meats*, 2021, www.memphismeats.com/.

[17](#). “About.” *Beyond Meat—Go Beyond®*, Beyond Meat, 2021, www.beyondmeat.com/about/.

[18](#). Heller, Martin C., and Keoleian, Gregory A. “Beyond Meat’s Beyond Burger Life Cycle Assessment: A Detailed Comparison between a Plant-Based and an Animal-Based Protein Source.” 2018 CSS Report, University of Michigan: Ann Arbor 1-38.

CHAPTER 6

1. Friedman, Milton. “A Friedman Doctrine—The Social Responsibility of Business Is to Increase Its Profits.” *The New York Times*, 13 Sept. 1970, www.nytimes.com/1970/09/13/archives/a-friedman-doctrine-the-social-responsibility-of-business-is-to.html.

2. Schwab, Klaus. “Davos Manifesto 1973: A Code of Ethics for Business Leaders.” World Economic Forum, 1973, www.weforum.org/agenda/2019/12/davos-manifesto-1973-a-code-of-ethics-for-business-leaders/.

3. Schwab, Klaus, and Peter Vanham. *Stakeholder Capitalism: A Global Economy That Works for Progress, People and Planet*, 185–186. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2021.

4. OccupyRichmond2011. “Occupy Richmond 10/6/11 Intro to ‘Progressive Stack.’” *YouTube*, 8 Oct. 2011, www.youtube.com/watch?v=SCwhlZtHhWs.

5. von Mises, Ludwig. “The Anti-Capitalistic Mentality.” *Mises Institute*, 1956, mises.org/library/anti-capitalistic-mentality.

CHAPTER 7

1. Hengeveld, Maria. “The Corporate Parent: The Collapse of Corporate Social Responsibility at Unilever.” *Plough*, 15 Dec. 2020, www.plough.com/en/topics/justice/social-justice/the-corporate-parent.

2. “Every U Helps Empower Women and Girls.” *Unilever*, 2021, www.unilever.com/brands/every-u-does-good/female-empowerment/.

3. “Business and Philanthropic Partners: Partnerships: Businesses and Philanthropies.” *UN Women*, United Nations, 2021, www.unwomen.org/en/partnerships/businesses-and-foundations/major-partners#unilever.

4. Hengeveld, Maria. “The Corporate Parent: The Collapse of Corporate Social Responsibility at Unilever.” *Plough*, 15 Dec. 2020, www.plough.com/en/topics/justice/social-justice/the-corporate-parent.

5. aidsfreeworld.org/statements/2020/6/23.

6. Koenig, Andy. “Look Who’s Getting That Bank Settlement Cash.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 28 Aug. 2016, www.wsj.com/articles/look-whos-getting-that-bank-settlement-cash-1472421204.

7. United States Constitution, Article I, Section 9, Clause 7.

8. Frank, Ted. “For Some Class-Action Lawyers, Charity Begins and Ends at Home.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 22 Mar. 2018, www.wsj.com/articles/for-some-class-action-lawyers-charity-begins-and-ends-at-home-1521760032.

9. Yeatman, William. “Obama’s Electric Car Money Grab.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 2 Nov. 2016, www.wsj.com/articles/obamas-electric-car-money-grab-1478041904.

10. Pollack, Andrew. “Drug Goes from \$13.50 a Tablet to \$750, Overnight.” *The New York Times*, 20 Sept. 2015, www.nytimes.com/2015/09/21/business/a-huge-overnight-increase-in-a-drugs-price-raises-protests.html#:~:text=The%20drug%2C%20called%20Daraprim%2C%20was,hundreds%20of%20thousands%20of%20dollars.

11. Copeland, Rob, et al. “Turing Pharmaceuticals Replaces Martin Shkreli as CEO.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 19 Dec. 2015, www.wsj.com/articles/turing-pharmaceuticals-close-to-replacing-martin

shkreli-as-ceo-1450454741.

[12.](#) Farberov, Snejana. “Martin Shkreli Hurls Sexist Comment at Taylor Swift in HipHopDx Interview.” *Daily Mail Online*, 16 Dec. 2015, www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3363202/Martin-Shkreli-hurls-sexist-comment-Taylor-Swift-saying-play-2million-Wu-Tang-Clan-album-exchange-sexual-favor.html.

[13.](#) “Martin Shkreli Headed to Jail after Bail Revoked over Hillary Clinton Post.” *The Guardian*, 13 Sept. 2017, www.theguardian.com/us-news/2017/sep/13/martin-shkreli-jail-securities-fraud-hillary-clinton.

[14.](#) Mangan, Dan. “‘Pharma Bro’ Martin Shkreli Found Guilty of 3 of 8 Charges, Including Securities Fraud.” *CNBC*, 4 Aug. 2017, www.cnbc.com/2017/08/04/pharma-bro-martin-shkreli-convicted-in-federal-fraud-case.html#:~:text=Biotech%20and%20Pharma-,%20Pharma%20bro'%20Martin%20Shkreli%20found%20guilty%20of%203%20of,8%20charges%2C%20including%20securities%20fraud&text=Martin%20Shkreli%20was%20accused%20of,years%20in%20prison%20when%20sentenced.

CHAPTER 8

1. al-Qadi, Fadi. “Do Not Forget the Jailed Saudi Women’s Rights Activists.” *Human Rights News* | *Al Jazeera*, Al Jazeera, 8 Mar. 2020, www.aljazeera.com/opinions/2020/3/8/do-not-forget-the-jailed-saudi-womens-rights-activists.

2. Hubbard, Ben. “Saudi Arabia Says Jamal Khashoggi Was Killed in Consulate Fight.” *The New York Times*, 19 Oct. 2018, www.nytimes.com/2018/10/19/world/middleeast/jamal-khashoggi-dead-saudi-arabia.html.

3. Coskun, Orhan. “Exclusive: Turkish Police Believe Saudi Journalist Khashoggi Was Killed in Consulate—Sources.” *Reuters*, 6 Oct. 2018, www.reuters.com/article/us-saudi-politics-dissident/exclusive-turkish-police-believe-saudi-journalist-khashoggi-was-killed-in-consulate-sources-idUSKCN1MG0HU.

4. “Arab Source: Khashoggi Murdered by Ex-Spokesman of Saudi-Led Coalition in War on Yemen.” *Farsnews*, 10 Oct. 2018, web.archive.org/web/20181011053539/en.farsnews.com/newstext.aspx?nn=13970718000686.

5. Hearst, David. “EXCLUSIVE: Seven of Bin Salman’s Bodyguards among Khashoggi Suspects.” *Middle East Eye*, 18 Oct. 2018, www.middleeasteye.net/news/exclusive-seven-bin-salmans-bodyguards-among-khashoggi-suspects.

6. O’Keeffe, Kate, and Aruna Viswanatha. “China Warns U.S. It May Detain Americans in Response to Prosecutions of Chinese Scholars.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 17 Oct. 2020, www.wsj.com/articles/china-warns-u-s-it-may-detain-americans-in-response-to-prosecutions-of-chinese-scholars-11602960959.

7. Yang, Jing, and Lingling Wei. “China’s President Xi Jinping Personally Scuttled Jack Ma’s Ant IPO.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 12 Nov. 2020, www.wsj.com/articles/china-president-xi-jinping-halted-jack-ma-ant-ipo-11605203556.

8. Qiuyan, Qu. “Chinese Derogatory Social Media Term for ‘White Left’ Western Elites Spreads.” *Global Times*, 21 May 2017, www.globaltimes.cn/content/1047989.shtml.

[9.](#) “An Update on Our Work to Serve All Stakeholders.” *Airbnb Newsroom*, 28 Jan. 2020, news.airbnb.com/serving-all-stakeholders/.

[10.](#) Volz, Dustin, and Kirsten Grind. “Airbnb Executive Resigned Last Year over Chinese Request for More Data Sharing.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 20 Nov. 2020, www.wsj.com/articles/airbnb-executive-resigned-last-year-over-chinese-request-for-more-data-sharing-11605896753?mod=mhp.

[11.](#) Volz, Dustin, and Kirsten Grind. “Airbnb Executive Resigned Last Year over Chinese Request for More Data Sharing.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 20 Nov. 2020, www.wsj.com/articles/airbnb-executive-resigned-last-year-over-chinese-request-for-more-data-sharing-11605896753?mod=mhp.

[12.](#) Buckley, Chris. “China Is Detaining Muslims in Vast Numbers. The Goal: ‘Transformation.’” *The New York Times*, 8 Sept. 2018, www.nytimes.com/2018/09/08/world/asia/china-uighur-muslim-detention-camp.html.

[13.](#) Zenz, Adrian. “Sterilizations, IUDs, and Mandatory Birth Control: The CCP’s Campaign to Suppress Uyghur Birthrates in Xinjiang.” *The Jamestown Foundation*, June 2020, jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/06/Zenz-Sterilizations-IUDs-and-Mandatory-Birth-Control-FINAL-27June.pdf?x60014.

[14.](#) Shukla, Ajai. “How China and India Came to Lethal Blows.” *The New York Times*, 19 June 2020, www.nytimes.com/2020/06/19/opinion/China-India-conflict.html.

[15.](#) Chen, Frank. “PLA’s New Assault Ships ‘Most Detrimental’ to Taiwan.” *Asia Times*, 30 Apr. 2020, asiatimes.com/2020/04/plas-new-assault-ships-pose-a-threat-to-taiwan/.

[16.](#) Makichuk, Dave. “Cold War Quandary: China Builds a Third Assault Carrier.” *Asia Times*, 11 Aug. 2020, asiatimes.com/2020/08/cold-war-quandary-china-builds-a-third-assault-carrier/.

[17.](#) Feng, Emily. “China Enacts Security Law, Asserting Control over Hong Kong.” *NPR*, 30 June 2020, www.npr.org/2020/06/30/885127007/china-enacts-security-law-asserting-control-over-hong-kong.

[18.](#) Yglesias, Matthew. “The Raging Controversy over the NBA, China, and the Hong Kong Protests, Explained.” *Vox*, 7 Oct. 2019,

www.vox.com/2019/10/7/20902700/daryl-morey-tweet-china-nba-hong-kong.

[19.](#) Yglesias, Matthew. “The Raging Controversy over the NBA, China, and the Hong Kong Protests, Explained.” *Vox*, 7 Oct. 2019, www.vox.com/2019/10/7/20902700/daryl-morey-tweet-china-nba-hong-kong.

[20.](#) Perper, Rosie. “China and the NBA Are Coming to Blows over a pro-Hong Kong Tweet. Here’s Why.” *Business Insider*, 22 Oct. 2019, www.businessinsider.com/nba-china-feud-timeline-daryl-morey-tweet-hong-kong-protests-2019-10#on-october-8-california-based-game-company-blizzard-banned-a-professional-esports-player-and-confiscated-his-prize-money-after-he-voiced-support-for-hong-kong-protesters-11.

[21.](#) “LeBron Addresses Backlash to Hong Kong Comments.” *Reuters*, 16 Oct. 2019, www.reuters.com/article/us-basketball-nba-lal-lebron-backlash/lebron-addresses-backlash-to-hong-kong-comments-idUSKBN1WV01F.

[22.](#) Davis, Scott. “LeBron James Says He Doesn’t Think Daryl Morey Was ‘Educated’ before Sending pro-Hong Kong Tweet, Says There Are Ramifications to Free Speech.” *Business Insider*, 14 Oct. 2019, www.businessinsider.com/lebron-james-daryl-morey-uneducated-china-hong-kong-free-speech-2019-10.

[23.](#) Herndon, Astead W. “LeBron James on Black Voter Participation, Misinformation and Trump.” *The New York Times*, 21 Oct. 2020, www.nytimes.com/2020/10/21/us/politics/lebron-james-trump-black-voters.html.

[24.](#) Herndon, Astead W. “LeBron James on Black Voter Participation, Misinformation and Trump.” *The New York Times*, 21 Oct. 2020, www.nytimes.com/2020/10/21/us/politics/lebron-james-trump-black-voters.html.

[25.](#) “Disney Criticised for Filming Mulan in China’s Xinjiang Province.” *BBC News*, BBC, 7 Sept. 2020, www.bbc.com/news/world-54064654.

[26.](#) Richwine, Lisa. “Disney CEO Says It Will Be ‘Difficult’ to Film in Georgia If Abortion Law Takes Effect.” *Reuters*, 30 May 2019, www.reuters.com/article/us-usa-abortion-walt-disney-exclusive/disney-ceo-says-it-will-be-difficult-to-film-in-georgia-if-abortion-law-takes-effect-idUSKCN1T003X.

[27](#). Rosenberg, Alyssa. ““Doctor Strange’ Shows Why Diversity Advocates Should Take Chinese Censorship Seriously.” *The Washington Post*, 28 Apr. 2019, www.washingtonpost.com/news/act-four/wp/2016/04/28/doctor-strange-shows-why-diversity-advocates-should-take-chinese-censorship-seriously/.

[28](#). Hinshaw, Drew, et al. “Pushback on Xi’s Vision for China Spreads Beyond U.S.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 28 Dec. 2020, www.wsj.com/articles/pushback-xi-china-europe-germany-beyond-u-s-11609176287.

[29](#). Magnier, Mark. “US-China Summit in Alaska Turns Civil after Fiery Start, but No Room for Hosted Dinner.” *Yahoo! News, South China Morning Post*, 18 Mar. 2021, sg.news.yahoo.com/no-way-treat-guests-wang-221113353.html

[30](#). “Secretary Antony J. Blinken, National Security Advisor Jake Sullivan, Director Yang and State Councilor Wang at the Top of Their Meeting.” U.S. Department of State, 23 Mar. 2021, www.state.gov/secretary-antony-j-blinken-national-security-advisor-jake-sullivan-chinese-director-of-the-office-of-the-central-commission-for-foreign-affairs-yang-jiechi-and-chinese-state-councilor-wang-yi-at-th/.

[31](#). Conger, Kate. “Google Removes ‘Don’t Be Evil’ Clause from Its Code of Conduct.” *Gizmodo*, 18 May 2018, gizmodo.com/google-removes-nearly-all-mentions-of-dont-be-evil-from-1826153393.

[32](#). Helft, Miguel, and David Barboza. “Google Shuts China Site in Dispute over Censorship.” *The New York Times*, 22 Mar. 2010, www.nytimes.com/2010/03/23/technology/23google.html.

[33](#). Lohr, Steve. “Interview: Sergey Brin on Google’s China Move.” *The New York Times*, 22 Mar. 2010, bits.blogs.nytimes.com/2010/03/22/interview-sergey-brin-on-googles-china-gambit/.

[34](#). Gallagher, Ryan, and Lee Fang. “Google Suppresses Memo Revealing Plans to Closely Track Search Users in China.” *The Intercept*, 21 Sept. 2018, theintercept.com/2018/09/21/google-suppresses-memo-revealing-plans-to-closely-track-search-users-in-china/.

[35](#). Wei, Lingling, et al. “China Has One Powerful Friend Left in the U.S.: Wall Street.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 2 Dec. 2020, www.wsj.com/articles/china-has-one-powerful-friend-left-in-the-u-s-wall-

street-11606924454.

[36](#). Schwab, Klaus, and Peter Vanham. *Stakeholder Capitalism: a Global Economy That Works for Progress, People and Planet*, p. 209. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2021.

[37](#). Fink, Larry. “A Sense of Purpose.” *BlackRock*, 17 Jan. 2018, www.blackrock.com/corporate/investor-relations/2018-larry-fink-ceo-letter.

[38](#). Fink, Larry. “Larry Fink’s Chairman’s Letter to Shareholders.” *BlackRock*, 29 Mar. 2020, www.blackrock.com/au/individual/larry-fink-chairmans-letter.

[39](#). Wei, Lingling, et al. “China Has One Powerful Friend Left in the U.S.: Wall Street.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 2 Dec. 2020, www.wsj.com/articles/china-has-one-powerful-friend-left-in-the-u-s-wall-street-11606924454.

[40](#). “Netflix Comedy Show Censored in Saudi Arabia.” *Amnesty International*, 2 Jan. 2019, www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2019/01/saudi-arabia-censorship-of-netflix-is-latest-proof-of-crackdown-on-freedom-of-expression/.

[41](#). “Social Responsibility.” *McKinsey & Company*, 2021, www.mckinsey.com/about-us/social-responsibility#.

[42](#). Kolhatkar, Sheelah. “McKinsey’s Work for Saudi Arabia Highlights Its History of Unsavory Entanglements.” *The New Yorker*, 1 Nov. 2018, www.newyorker.com/news/news-desk/mckinseys-work-for-saudi-arabia-highlights-its-history-of-unsavory-entanglements.

[43](#). Rose, Shelby, and Jessie Yeung. “Tencent-Backed ‘Top Gun’ Cuts Taiwan Flag from Tom Cruise’s Jacket.” *CNN*, 22 July 2019, www.cnn.com/2019/07/22/media/top-gun-flags-intl-hnk/index.html.

[44](#). Whitten, Sarah. “Disney under Fire for ‘Mulan’ Credits That Thank Chinese Groups Linked to Detention Camps.” *CNBC*, 8 Sept. 2020, www.cnbc.com/2020/09/08/disney-thanked-groups-linked-to-china-detention-camps-in-mulan-credits.html.

[45](#). “2020 Corporate Social Responsibility Report.” *Social Responsibility Reporting*, The Walt Disney Company, Feb. 2021, thewaltdisneycompany.com/app/uploads/2021/02/2020-CSR-Report.pdf.

[46](#). Craymer, Lucy. “WSJ News Exclusive | China’s National-Security Law Reaches Into Harvard, Princeton Classrooms.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 19 Aug. 2020, www.wsj.com/articles/chinas-national-security-law-

reaches-into-harvard-princeton-classrooms-11597829402?
st=ttbel6s769ksa0q&reflink=article_imessage_share.

[47](#). Beschizza, Rob. “Uber CEO on Saudi Murder of Journalist: ‘We’ve Made Mistakes Too.’” Boing Boing, 11 Nov. 2019, boingboing.net/2019/11/11/uber-ceo-on-saudi-murder-of-jo.html.

CHAPTER 9

1. “Ex-Facebook Executive Chamath Palihapitiya: Social Media Is ‘Ripping Apart’ Society | CNBC.” *YouTube*, CNBC, 12 Dec. 2017, www.youtube.com/watch?v=MakeIilvlyfE.
2. “Coronavirus: YouTube Bans ‘Medically Unsubstantiated’ Content.” *BBC News*, BBC, 22 Apr. 2020, www.bbc.com/news/technology-52388586.
3. “Fact-Checking on Facebook.” *Facebook Business Help Center*, Facebook, 2021, www.facebook.com/business/help/2593586717571940?id=673052479947730.
4. Ahmari, Sohrab. “Meet Your (Chinese) Facebook Censors.” *New York Post*, 21 Oct. 2020, nypost.com/2020/10/20/meet-your-chinese-facebook-censors/.
5. Loesch, Dana. “Mailchimp Deplatforming a Local Tea Party Is a Hallmark of Fascism.” *The Federalist*, 16 Nov. 2020, thefederalist.com/2020/11/16/mailchimp-deplatforming-a-local-tea-party-is-a-hallmark-of-fascism/.
6. Montgomery, Blake. “PayPal, GoFundMe, and Patreon Banned a Bunch of People Associated with the Alt-Right. Here’s Why.” *BuzzFeed News*, 2 Aug. 2017, www.buzzfeednews.com/article/blakemontgomery/the-alt-right-has-a-payment-processor-problem.
7. Henney, Elliot. “Airbnb Cancels Reservation for Self-Proclaimed ‘Proud Boy’ ahead of MAGA March in DC.” *WJLA*, ABC 7 News, 12 Nov. 2020, wjla.com/news/local/airbnb-reservations-proud-boys-hate-groups.
8. Oliver, Blake. “At the Expense of Its Partners’ Neutrality, Expensify Boosts Biden.” *Accounting Today*, 29 Oct. 2020, www.accountingtoday.com/opinion/at-the-expense-of-its-partners-neutrality-expensify-boosts-biden.
9. Bokhari, Allum. “Google Is Still Erasing Breitbart Stories About Joe Biden from Search.” *Breitbart*, 3 Nov. 2020, www.breitbart.com/tech/2020/11/03/google-is-still-erasing-breitbart-stories-about-joe-biden-from-search/.
10. Alexander, Harriet. “Ex-Engineer at Google Says Glitch Which Blocked Conservative Websites Exposed Secret Internal List.” *Daily Mail Online*, 22 July 2020, www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-8547049/Ex-

engineer-Google-says-glitch-blocked-conservative-websites-exposed-secret-internal-list.html.

[11.](#) Perlroth, Nicole. “One Man’s Fight with Google over a Security Warning.” *The New York Times*, 5 Jan. 2012, bits.blogs.nytimes.com/2012/01/05/one-mans-fight-with-google-over-a-security-warning/.

[12.](#) Epstein, Robert. “Why Google Poses a Serious Threat to Democracy, and How to End That Threat.” *Senate Committee on the Judiciary*, American Institute for Behavioral Research and Technology, 16 June 2019, www.judiciary.senate.gov/imo/media/doc/Epstein%20Testimony.pdf.

[13.](#) Lee, Michael. “‘Strongly Biased in Favor of Liberals’: Psychologist Says Google Manipulated Content ahead of Election That Swayed Votes.” *Washington Examiner*, 25 Nov. 2020, www.washingtonexaminer.com/news/strongly-biased-in-favor-of-liberals-psychologist-says-google-manipulated-content-ahead-of-election-that-swayed-votes.

[14.](#) “Tucker Exclusive: Tony Bobulinski, Ex-Hunter Biden Associate, Speaks out on Joe Biden.” *YouTube*, Fox News, 27 Oct. 2020, www.youtube.com/watch?v=2zLfBRgeFFo.

[15.](#) Schreckinger, Ben. “Justice Department’s Interest in Hunter Biden Covered More Than Taxes.” *POLITICO*, 10 Dec. 2020, www.politico.com/news/2020/12/09/justice-department-interest-hunter-biden-taxes-444139.

[16.](#) Blitzer, Ronn. “Facebook, Twitter Take Heat over Hunter Biden Story during Hearing; Dorsey Admits ‘This Action Was Wrong’.” *Fox News*, 17 Nov. 2020, www.foxnews.com/politics/facebook-twitter-grilled-hunter-biden-story-hearing-dorsey.

[17.](#) Rohde, Gregory Lewis. *Minority Broadcast Ownership*. Novinka Books, 2002. books.google.com/books?id=JcGgubA29MgC&pg=PA20&dq=hoover+%22cannot+be+thought%22+%22single+person+or+group%22&hl=en&newbks=1&newbks_redir=0&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwj58e787LlAhVopVkKHQD_AIgQ6AEwAXoECAUQAg#v=onepage&q=hoover%20%22cannot%20be%20thought%22%20%22single%20person%20or%20group%22&f=false.

[18.](#) Needleman, Sarah E. “Facebook Suspends Trump Indefinitely amid Pressure on Social Media to Clamp Down.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 8 Jan.

2021, www.wsj.com/articles/president-trump-to-regain-ability-to-tweet-from-his-personal-twitter-account-11610032898.

19. Needleman, Sarah E. “Twitter Bans President Trump’s Personal Account Permanently.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 9 Jan. 2021, www.wsj.com/articles/twitter-says-it-is-permanently-suspending-account-of-president-trump-11610148903.

20. “Oversight Board Accepts Case on Former US President Trump’s Indefinite Suspension from Facebook and Instagram.” *Oversight Board*, Jan. 2021, oversightboard.com/news/236821561313092-oversight-board-accepts-case-on-former-us-president-trump-s-indefinite-suspension-from-facebook-and-instagram/.

21. “Facebook Bans ‘Voice of Trump’ from Platform.” *BBC News*, BBC, 1 Apr. 2021, www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56598862.

22. Thorbecke, Catherine. “Social Media Companies Restricting Trump Accounts Cite Risk for Violence.” *ABC News*, ABC News Network, 13 Jan. 2021, abcnews.go.com/Technology/social-media-companies-restricting-trump-accounts-cite-risk/story?id=75176327.

23. Manskar, Noah. “Jack Dorsey Says Blocking Post’s Hunter Biden Story Was ‘Total Mistake’—but Won’t Say Who Made It.” *New York Post*, 25 Mar. 2021, nypost.com/2021/03/25/dorsey-says-blocking-posts-hunter-biden-story-was-total-mistake/

[utm_campaign=iphone_nyp&utm_source=message_app](https://nypost.com/2021/03/25/dorsey-says-blocking-posts-hunter-biden-story-was-total-mistake/?utm_campaign=iphone_nyp&utm_source=message_app).

24. Leonard, Ben. “Twitter Says Marjorie Taylor Greene Was Locked out of Her Account by Mistake.” *POLITICO*, 19 Mar. 2021, www.politico.com/news/2021/03/19/twitter-lock-marjorie-taylor-greene-account-477161%C2%A0.

25. “Twitter Mistakenly Suspends Marjorie Taylor Greene, Again.” *AP NEWS*, Associated Press, 5 Apr. 2021, apnews.com/article/twitter-mistakenly-suspends-majorie-taylor-greene-again-9ae8cb2aa4a2094ee1d6c9dc7a56e74b.

26. Hutzler, Alexandra. “Ron Paul Blocked from Accessing Facebook Page over Violating ‘Community Standards.’” *Newsweek*, 11 Jan. 2021, www.newsweek.com/ron-paul-blocked-accessing-facebook-page-over-violating-community-standards-1560639.

27. My term of art for someone who is almost certainly a billionaire but whose exact net worth is unknown.

[28.](#) Porter, Jon. “Today I Learned about Intel’s AI Sliders That Filter Online Gaming Abuse.” *The Verge*, 8 Apr. 2021, www.theverge.com/2021/4/8/22373290/intel-bleep-ai-powered-abuse-toxicity-gaming-filters.

[29.](#) Peters, Jay. “Discord Bans the r/WallStreetBets Server, but New Ones Have Sprung to Life.” *The Verge*, 27 Jan. 2021, www.theverge.com/2021/1/27/22253251/discord-bans-the-r-wallstreetbets-server.

[30.](#) Stanley, Alyse. “Facebook Bans Popular Stock Trading Group amid GameStop Stock Price Chaos.” *Gizmodo*, 29 Jan. 2021, gizmodo.com/facebook-bans-popular-stock-trading-group-amid-gamestop-1846156731.

[31.](#) “Psaki: Treasury Secretary Yellen ‘Monitoring’ GameStop Stock Situation.” *Fox Business*, 27 Jan. 2021, video.foxbusiness.com/v/6226782689001#sp=show-clips.

[32.](#) “47 U.S. Code § 230—Protection for Private Blocking and Screening of Offensive Material.” *Legal Information Institute*, Cornell Law School, 2021, www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/47/230.

[33.](#) jolt.richmond.edu/2020/08/27/the-origins-and-original-intent-of-section-230-of-the-communications-decency-act/.

[34.](#) Allyn, Bobby. “As Trump Targets Twitter’s Legal Shield, Experts Have a Warning.” *NPR*, 30 May 2020, www.npr.org/2020/05/30/865813960/as-trump-targets-twitters-legal-shield-experts-have-a-warning.

[35.](#) “Joe Biden Says Age Is Just a Number.” *The New York Times*, 17 Jan. 2020, www.nytimes.com/interactive/2020/01/17/opinion/joe-biden-nytimes-interview.html?smid=nytcore-ios-share.

[36.](#) Shepardson, David, and Nandita Bose. “Tech Chief Executives to Defend Key Law in Front of U.S. Senate Panel on Wednesday.” *Reuters*, Thomson Reuters, 27 Oct. 2020, www.reuters.com/article/us-usa-tech-senate/tech-chief-executives-to-defend-key-law-in-front-of-u-s-senate-panel-on-wednesday-idUSKBN27C2M9.

[37.](#) *Norwood v. Harrison*, 413 U.S. 455, 93 S. Ct. 2804 (1973). casetext.com/case/norwood-v-harrison?

[38.](#) *Railway Employes’ Dept. v. Hanson*, 351 U.S. 225, 76 S. Ct. 714 (1956). casetext.com/case/railway-employes-dept-v-hanson?

[39.](#) *Skinner v. Railway Labor Executives' Assn*, 489 U.S. 602, 109 S. Ct. 1402 (1989). casetext.com/case/skinner-v-railway-labor-executives-assn?

[40.](#) Romm, Tony. “The Technology 202: Lawmakers Plan to Ratchet Up Pressure on Tech Companies’ Content Moderation Practices.” *The Washington Post*, 17 July 2020, www.washingtonpost.com/news/powerpost/paloma/the-technology-202/2019/04/09/the-technology-202-lawmakers-plan-to-ratchet-up-pressure-on-tech-companies-content-moderation-practices/5cabee50a7a0a475985bd372/.

[41.](#) Blumenthal, Richard. “No Private Company Is Obligated to Provide a Megaphone for Malicious Campaigns to Incite Violence. It Took Blood & Glass in the Halls of Congress—& a Change in the Political Winds—for the Most Powerful Tech Companies to Recognize, at the Last Possible Moment, the Threat of Trump. T.co/td1qIMPteW.” *Twitter*, 9 Jan. 2021, twitter.com/SenBlumenthal/status/1347720813076733954?s=20.

[42.](#) *Bantam Books, Inc. v. Sullivan*, 372 U.S. 58, 83 S. Ct. 631 (1963). casetext.com/case/bantam-books-inc-v-sullivan.

[43.](#) *Carlin Communications, Inc. v. Mountain States Telephone & Telegraph Co.*, 827 F.2d 1291 (9th Cir. 1987). casetext.com/case/carlin-comm-v-mountain-st-tel-tel.

[44.](#) *Hammerhead Enterprises, Inc. v. Brezenoff*, 707 F.2d 33 (2d Cir. 1983). casetext.com/case/hammerhead-enterprises-inc-v-brezenoff?

[45.](#) *Carlin Communications, Inc. v. Mountain States Telephone & Telegraph Co.*, 827 F.2d 1291 (9th Cir. 1987). casetext.com/case/carlin-comm-v-mountain-st-tel-tel.

[46.](#) Barrett, Paul M., and J. Grant Sims. *False Accusation: The Unfounded Claim That Social Media Companies Censor Conservatives*. NYU Stern Center for Business and Human Rights, Feb. 2021, static1.squarespace.com/static/5b6df958f8370af3217d4178/t/60187b5f45762e708708c8e9/1612217185240/NYU%20False%20Accusation_2.pdf.

[47.](#) Roose, Kevin. “How the Biden Administration Can Help Solve Our Reality Crisis.” *The New York Times*, 2 Feb. 2021, www.nytimes.com/2021/02/02/technology/biden-reality-crisis-misinformation.html.

CHAPTER 10

1. McWhorter, John. “The Virtue Signalers Won’t Change the World.” *The Atlantic*, 27 July 2020, www.theatlantic.com/ideas/archive/2018/12/why-third-wave-anti-racism-dead-end/578764/.

2. www.washingtonpost.com/outlook/2020/06/18/white-fragility-is-real-white-fragility-is-flawed/.

3. www.washingtonpost.com/entertainment/museums/african-american-museum-site-removes-whiteness-chart-after-criticism-from-trump-jr-and-conservative-media/2020/07/17/4ef6e6f2-c831-11ea-8ffe-372be8d82298_story.html.

4. Bergner, Daniel. “‘White Fragility’ Is Everywhere. But Does Antiracism Training Work?” *The New York Times*, 15 July 2020, www.nytimes.com/2020/07/15/magazine/white-fragility-robin-diangelo.html?searchResultPosition=1.

5. Enloe, Chris. “‘Try to Be Less White’: Coca-Cola Hit with Backlash over ‘Confronting Racism’ Training Course.” *TheBlaze*, 21 Feb. 2021, www.theblaze.com/news/coca-cola-backlash-racism-training.

6. Borysenko, Karlyn. “Oh, What’s This? Is It Talking Points That @LinkedIn Is Providing Their Employees, Provided by an Internal Whistleblower? I Do Believe It Is! Pic.twitter.com/jC8srcZUNz.” *Twitter*, 23 Feb. 2021, twitter.com/DrKarlynB/status/1364275780260409348?s=20.

7. Doyle, Andrew. “The ‘Anti-Racism’ Movement Is Sowing Deeper Divisions.” *The Spectator*, 5 Dec. 2020, www.spectator.co.uk/article/the-anti-racism-movement-is-sowing-deeper-divisions.

8. Folkenflik, David. “2 Prominent ‘New York Times’ Journalists Depart over Past Behavior.” *NPR*, 6 Feb. 2021, www.npr.org/2021/02/06/964618301/two-prominent-new-york-times-journalists-depart-over-past-behavior.

9. Pedersen, Courtney. “Alumna Releases Video of Journalism Department Chair Using Racial Slur in Lecture.” *Central Michigan Life*, 7 July 2020, www.cm-life.com/article/2020/07/journalism-department-chair-on-paid-administrative-leave.

10. Flaherty, Colleen. *Professor Suspended for Saying Chinese Word*

That Sounds like an English Slur, 8 Sept. 2020,
www.insidehighered.com/news/2020/09/08/professor-suspended-saying-chinese-word-sounds-english-slur.

11. Lewis, Story by Helen. “How Capitalism Drives Cancel Culture.” *The Atlantic*, 15 July 2020,
www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2020/07/cancel-culture-and-problem-woke-capitalism/614086/.

12. Jivani, Jamil. “Jamil Jivani: No One Gets to Tell Me What Kind of Black Man to Be.” *National Post*, 20 July 2020,
nationalpost.com/opinion/jamil-jivani-no-one-gets-to-tell-me-what-kind-of-black-man-to-be.

13. Shahrooz, Kaveh. “The Woke Want to Hear from People of Colour. Just Not All of Us.” *Macdonald*, 4 Aug. 2020,
www.macdonaldlaurier.ca/woke-want-hear-people-colour-just-not-us/.

14. *University of California Regents v. Bakke*, 438 U.S. 265, 98 S. Ct. 2733 (1978). casetext.com/case/regents-of-university-of-california-v-bakke?

15. Unz, Ron. “The Myth of American Meritocracy.” *The American Conservative*, 28 Nov. 2012,
www.theamericanconservative.com/articles/the-myth-of-american-meritocracy/.

16. Walsh, Joe. “Biden DOJ Drops Lawsuit Claiming Yale Discriminates against White and Asian Students.” *Forbes*, 3 Feb. 2021,
www.forbes.com/sites/joewalsh/2021/02/03/biden-doj-drops-lawsuit-claiming-yale-discriminates-against-white-and-asian-students/?sh=6a4a912d24d2.

17. Hartocollis, Anemona. “Harvard Rated Asian-American Applicants Lower on Personality Traits, Suit Says.” *The New York Times*, 15 June 2018, www.nytimes.com/2018/06/15/us/harvard-asian-enrollment-applicants.html.

18. “BIOEquality Agenda.” *BIO*, 2021, www.bio.org/bioequality-agenda.

19. “Ensuring Scientific Justice by Building Bridges to Minority Communities Is Centerpiece of BIOEquality Agenda.” *BIO*, 6 Aug. 2020, www.bio.org/press-release/ensuring-scientific-justice-building-bridges-minority-communities-centerpiece.

20. deMeza, William. ““Hey, Take It Outside!”—Politics in the

Workplace.” *JD Supra*, Holland & Knight, www.jdsupra.com/post/contentViewerEmbed.aspx?fid=8bd8d8d9-58b5-431f-b44c-349576d99129.

[21](#). “Code of Ethics and Business Conduct: Ethics & Compliance.” *Huntington Ingalls*, Huntington Ingalls Industries, Oct. 2014, www.huntingtoningalls.com/wp-content/uploads/2016/06/huntington-ingalls-code-of-ethics.pdf.

[22](#). Ruiz, Michael. “Virginia Shipyard Worker Fired for Refusing to Remove ‘Trump 2020’ Hat: Report.” *Fox News*, 3 Sept. 2020, www.foxnews.com/us/virginia-shipyard-worker-fired-trump-hat.

[23](#). Kokalitcheva, Kia. “Behind the Scenes of Coinbase’s Internal Fight over Black Lives Matter.” *Axios*, 1 Oct. 2020, www.axios.com/coinbase-controversy-b707973c-0f24-4d1e-9690-78ac5fdb94e7.html.

[24](#). Armstrong, Brian. “Coinbase Is a Mission Focused Company.” *Medium*, The Coinbase Blog, 8 Oct. 2020, blog.coinbase.com/coinbase-is-a-mission-focused-company-af882df8804.

[25](#). DiCamillo, Nate. “5% of Coinbase Employees Take Severance Offer over ‘Apolitical’ Stance.” *CoinDesk*, 8 Oct. 2020, www.coindesk.com/60-coinbase-employees-take-apolitical-severance-package.

[26](#). Brown, Abram. “Some Business Leaders Should Face a Firing Squad, Former Twitter CEO Dick Costolo Suggests in Angry Tweet.” *Forbes*, Forbes Magazine, 1 Oct. 2020, www.forbes.com/sites/abrambrown/2020/10/01/some-business-leader-should-face-a-firing-squad-former-twitter-ceo-dick-costolo-suggests-in-angry-tweet/?sh=6c7d07f77b94.

[27](#). Hess, Abigail Johnson. “60% of Employees Say Discussing Politics at Work Is Unacceptable—57% Do It Anyway.” *CNBC*, 10 Feb. 2020, www.cnbc.com/2020/02/10/60percent-of-workers-say-political-talk-at-work-is-unacceptable-but-57percent-do.html.

[28](#). Lewis, Paul. “‘I See Things Differently’: James Damore on His Autism and the Google Memo.” *The Guardian*, 17 Nov. 2017, www.theguardian.com/technology/2017/nov/16/james-damore-google-memo-interview-autism-regrets.

[29](#). Feinberg, Ashley. “Internal Messages Show Some Google Employees Supported James Damore’s Manifesto.” *Wired*, 8 Aug. 2017, www.wired.com/story/internal-messages-james-damore-google-memo/.

[30](#). Pichai, Sundar. “Note to Employees from CEO Sundar Pichai.” *Google*, 8 Aug. 2017, www.blog.google/topics/diversity/note-employees-ceo-sundar-pichai.

[31](#). Copeland, Rob. “Fired by Google, a Republican Engineer Hits Back: ‘There’s Been a Lot of Bullying.’” *The Wall Street Journal*, 1 Aug. 2019, www.wsj.com/articles/fired-by-google-a-republican-engineer-hits-back-theres-been-a-lot-of-bullying-11564651801.

[32](#). Soave, Robby. “Remember When a Democratic Polling Firm Fired the Guy Who Thought Violent Protests Could Backfire Politically?” *Reason*, 27 Aug. 2020, reason.com/2020/08/27/protests-violence-david-shor-kenosha-biden-trump/.

[33](#). Perse, Erin. “Young Woman Sacked from Literary Agency for Standing Up for Women and Girls.” *The Post Millennial*, 28 Aug. 2020, thepostmillennial.com/young-woman-sacked-from-literary-agency-for-standing-up-for-women-and-girls.

[34](#). Hinsliff, Gaby. “Maya Forstater’s Case Was about Protected Beliefs, Not Trans Rights | Gaby Hinsliff.” *The Guardian*, 22 Dec. 2019, www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2019/dec/22/maya-forstater-case-about-protected-beliefs-not-trans-rights.

[35](#). Baculi, Spencer. “Literary Assistant Agent Sasha White Fired by the Tobias Literary Agency for ‘Anti-Trans Sentiments.’” *Bounding Into Comics*, 25 Aug. 2020, boundingintocomics.com/2020/08/25/literary-assistant-sasha-white-fired-by-the-tobias-literary-agency-for-anti-trans-sentiments/.

[36](#). Romano, Aja. “Harry Potter and the Author Who Failed Us.” *Vox*, 11 June 2020, www.vox.com/culture/21285396/jk-rowling-transphobic-backlash-harry-potter.

[37](#). Ramaswamy, Vivek. “Vivek Ramaswamy: Election 2020—Are We Witnessing the Beginning of the End of Wokeism?” *Fox News*, 14 Nov. 2020, www.foxnews.com/opinion/affirmative-action-race-income-vivek-ramaswamy.

[38](#). Jarvis, Jacob. “Donald Trump Made Gains in Every Demographic except for White Men.” *Newsweek*, 5 Nov. 2020, www.newsweek.com/donald-trump-support-demographics-white-men-exit-poll-1545144.

CHAPTER 11

1. *Bostock v. Clayton County*, 140 S. Ct. 1731, 207 L. Ed. 2d 218 (2020). casetext.com/case/bostock-v-clayton-county?

2. “Questions and Answers: Religious Discrimination in the Workplace.” EEOC, U.S. Equal Employment Opportunity Commission, www.eeoc.gov/laws/guidance/questions-and-answers-religious-discrimination-workplace.

3. *Peterson v. Wilmur Comms.*, 205 F. Supp. 1014 (E.D. Wisc. 2002).

4. Hooks, Kristopher. “Grant Napear Fired from Radio, Resigns from Sacramento Kings Days after Tweeting ‘All Lives Matter’.” *abc10.Com*, KXTV, 2 June 2020, www.abc10.com/article/sports/nba/sacramento-kings/grant-napear-fired-from-radio-resigns-from-sacramento-kings/103-65df8a48-8cc8-4bf4-af6e-59e97db66200.

5. “What You Should Know: Workplace Religious Accommodation.” EEOC, U.S. Equal Employment Opportunity Commission, [www.eeoc.gov/laws/guidance/what-you-should-know-workplace-religious-accommodation#:~:text=Title%20VII%20of%20the%20Civil,on%20operati on%20of%20the%20business\)](https://www.eeoc.gov/laws/guidance/what-you-should-know-workplace-religious-accommodation#:~:text=Title%20VII%20of%20the%20Civil,on%20operati on%20of%20the%20business)).

6. “Section 12: Religious Discrimination.” EEOC, U.S. Equal Employment Opportunity Commission, www.eeoc.gov/laws/guidance/section-12-religious-discrimination#_ftnref25.

7. *United States v. Seeger*, 380 U.S. 163 (1965).

8. *Welsh v. United States*, 398 U.S. 333 (1970).

9. *Venters v. City of Delphi*, 123 F.3d 956 (7th Cir. 1997). casetext.com/case/venters-v-city-of-delphi?

10. *Venters v. City of Delphi*, 123 F.3d 956 (7th Cir. 1997). casetext.com/case/venters-v-city-of-delphi?

11. *Peterson v. Wilmur Communication, Inc.*, 205 F. Supp. 2d 1014 (E.D. Wis. 2002). casetext.com/case/peterson-v-wilmur-communication-inc?

12. *EEOC v. United Health Programs of America*, 350 F.Supp.3d 199 (E.D. NY. 2018). scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=1243300210889432963&hl=en&as_sdt=6,45&as_vis=1.

13. Mitchell, Joshua. “Dead Conservative Memes Can’t Defeat the

Identity Politics Clerisy.” *The American Mind*, 3 Nov. 2020,
americanmind.org/essays/dead-conservative-memes-cant-defeat-the-identity-politics-clerisy/.

CHAPTER 12

1. Summers, Lawrence H. *Remarks at NBER Conference on Diversifying the Science & Engineering Workforce*, Harvard College, 14 Jan. 2005, web.archive.org/web/20080130023006/www.president.harvard.edu/speeches/2005/nber.html.

2. Summers, Lawrence H. *Remarks at NBER Conference on Diversifying the Science & Engineering Workforce*, Harvard College, 14 Jan. 2005, web.archive.org/web/20080130023006/www.president.harvard.edu/speeches/2005/nber.html.

3. Bolton, Robert. "The Academic Hoax with a Serious Purpose." *Australian Financial Review*, 7 June 2019, www.afr.com/policy/health-and-education/sex-lies-and-manuscripts-the-academic-hoax-with-a-serious-purpose-20190606-p51v0m.

4. Sokal, Alan D. "Transgressing the Boundaries: Toward a Transformative Hermeneutics of Quantum Gravity." *JSTOR*, Duke University Press, 1996, www.jstor.org/stable/466856?seq=1.

5. Powell, Michael. "Inside a Battle over Race, Class and Power at Smith College." *The New York Times*, 24 Feb. 2021, www.nytimes.com/2021/02/24/us/smith-college-race.html.

6. Weiss, Bari. "Whistleblower at Smith College Resigns over Racism." *Common Sense with Bari Weiss*, 19 Feb. 2021, bariweiss.substack.com/p/whistleblower-at-smith-college-resigns.

7. Kaufmann, Eric. "Academic Freedom in Crisis: Punishment, Political Discrimination, and Self-Censorship." *CSPI Center*, 1 Mar. 2021, cspicenter.org/reports/academicfreedom/.

8. Note that this is an allusion to a well-known quote from Supreme Court Justice John Roberts: en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parents_Involved_in_Community_Schools_v._Seattle_School_District_No._1

9. Coughlan, Sean. "Harvard Abolishes 'Master' in Titles in Slavery Row." *BBC News*, BBC, 25 Feb. 2016, www.bbc.com/news/education-35659685

10. Walsh, Colleen. "Harvard Announces Committee to Articulate Principles on Renaming." *Harvard Gazette*, 4 Mar. 2021,

news.harvard.edu/gazette/story/2020/10/harvard-announces-committee-to-articulate-principles-on-renaming/.

[11](#). Taylor, Kate. “Harvard’s First Black Faculty Deans Let Go amid Uproar over Harvey Weinstein Defense.” *The New York Times*, 11 May 2019, www.nytimes.com/2019/05/11/us/ronald-sullivan-harvard.html?referringSource=articleShare.

CHAPTER 13

1. “Clinton Drops a Pokemon Go Reference at Rally.” *YouTube*, CNN, 14 July 2016, www.youtube.com/watch?v=jt6riM2aDLk.

2. Bishop, Bill, and Robert G. Cushing. *The Big Sort: Why the Clustering of like-Minded America Is Tearing Us Apart*. Mariner Books, 2009.

3. Wasserman, David. “Purple America Has All but Disappeared.” *FiveThirtyEight*, 8 Mar. 2017, fivethirtyeight.com/features/purple-america-has-all-but-disappeared/.

4. Prensky, Matthew. “GOP Sen. Perdue and Perdue Chicken? Company Firmly Says No Link after Threat of Boycott.” *The Daily Times*, Salisbury Daily Times, 19 Oct. 2020, www.delmarvanow.com/story/news/local/maryland/2020/10/18/georgia-sen-david-perdue-chicken-boycott-not-affiliated-kamala-harri/3702195001/.

5. Levine, Sam. “Georgia Activists Call for Coca-Cola Boycott over ‘Deafening Silence’ on Voting Rights.” *The Guardian*, Guardian News and Media, 25 Mar. 2021, www.theguardian.com/us-news/2021/mar/25/georgia-activists-coca-cola-boycott-voting-rights?CMP=Share_iOSApp_Other.

6. Bailey, Phillip M. “Trump Blasts Georgia Election Law as ‘Too Weak,’ Continuing Attacks on Kemp, Raffensperger as ‘RINOS.’” *USA Today*, 7 Apr. 2021, www.usatoday.com/story/news/2021/04/07/trump-georgia-election-law-too-weak-attacks-kemp-raffensperger/7123560002/.

7. Gelles, David. “Delta and Coca-Cola Reverse Course on Georgia Voting Law, Stating ‘Crystal Clear’ Opposition.” *The New York Times*, 31 Mar. 2021, www.nytimes.com/2021/03/31/business/delta-coca-cola-georgia-voting-law.html.

8. Chappell, Bill. “MLB Moves All-Star Game to Colorado amid Uproar over Georgia Voting Law.” *NPR*, 6 Apr. 2021, www.npr.org/2021/04/06/984711881/mlb-moves-all-star-game-to-colorado-amid-uproar-over-georgia-voting-law#:~:text=Sports-,MLB%20Moves%20All%2DStar%20Game%20To%20Colorado,Uproar%20Over%20Georgia%20Voting%20Law&text=Kirkland%2FGetty%20Images-,Major%20League%20Baseball%20has%20taken%20the%202021%20All%2DStar%20Game,stadium%20during%20the%20midsummer%20game.

[9](#). Glazer, Emily, et al. “CEOs Plan New Push on Voting Legislation.” *The Wall Street Journal*, 11 Apr. 2021, www.wsj.com/articles/ceos-plan-new-push-on-voting-legislation-11618161134.

[10](#). Malik, Noorie. “New Consumer Alert on Yelp Takes Firm Stance against Racism.” Yelp, 14 Oct. 2020, blog.yelp.com/2020/10/new-consumer-alert-on-yelp-takes-firm-stance-against-racism.

[11](#). Sandel, Michael J. “What Money Shouldn’t Buy.” *The Hedgehog Review* 5, 2003: 77–97.

[12](#). Sandel, Michael J. *What Money Can’t Buy: The Moral Limits of Markets*. Penguin, 2013.

[13](#). Sandel, Michael J. *What Money Can’t Buy: The Moral Limits of Markets*. Penguin, 2013.

[14](#). “Trump Accountability Project: Meet New Group Seeking to Blacklist Staff Who Worked for Trump Administration.” *Firstpost*, 12 Nov. 2020, www.firstpost.com/world/trump-accountability-project-meet-new-group-seeking-to-blacklist-staff-who-worked-for-trump-administration-9007641.html.

[15](#). Lizza, Ryan, et al. “AOC Wants to Cancel Those Who Worked for Trump. Good Luck with That, They Say.” *POLITICO*, 9 Nov. 2020, www.politico.com/news/2020/11/09/aoc-cancel-worked-for-trump-435293.

[16](#). Podhoretz, John. “AOC & Co.’s Loathsome Plan to Keep Lists of Pro-Trumpies.” *New York Post*, 12 Nov. 2020, nypost.com/2020/11/11/aoc-co-s-loathsome-plan-to-keep-lists-of-pro-trumpies/.

[17](#). “Joseph McCarthy: United States Senator.” *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 2021, www.britannica.com/biography/Joseph-McCarthy#ref1041884.

[18](#). Madison, James. “Federalist Papers No. 10 (1787).” *Bill of Rights Institute*, 1787, billofrightsinstitute.org/founding-documents/primary-source-documents/the-federalist-papers/federalist-papers-no-10/.

[19](#). Cato. “Cato III.” Teaching American History, 25 Oct. 1787, teachingamericanhistory.org/library/document/cato-iii/.

[20](#). Chua, Amy, and Jed Rubenfeld. “The Threat of Tribalism.” *The Atlantic*, 14 Sept. 2018, www.theatlantic.com/magazine/archive/2018/10/the-threat-of-tribalism/568342/.

CHAPTER 14

1. Ramaswamy, Vivek. "Uncounted Costs of a Living Wage." *The Harvard Crimson*, 12 Oct. 2005, dev.thecrimson.com/article/2005/10/12/uncounted-costs-of-a-living-wage/.
2. Foote, Dustin. "Student Activists on the Harvard-Yale Protest, One Year Later." *Deadspin*, 23 Nov. 2020, deadspin.com/student-activists-on-the-harvard-yale-protest-one-year-1845742949.
3. Sandel, Michael J. *What Money Can't Buy: The Moral Limits of Markets*. Penguin, 2013.
4. Norman, Jim. "Half of Americans Favor Mandatory National Service." *Gallup*, 5 Apr. 2021, news.gallup.com/poll/221921/half-americans-favor-mandatory-national-service.aspx.
5. Choi, Matthew. "Pete Buttigieg Suggests National Service Program." *POLITICO*, 16 Apr. 2019, www.politico.com/story/2019/04/15/pete-buttigieg-national-service-program-1277274.
6. Buckley, William F. *Gratitude; Reflections on What We Owe to Our Country*. Random, 1990.
7. McChrystal, Stanley A. "'You Don't Have to Wear a Military Uniform to Serve Your Country.'" *The Atlantic*, 20 July 2016, www.theatlantic.com/politics/archive/2016/07/you-dont-have-to-wear-a-military-uniform-to-serve-your-country/491765/.
8. "National Service (Amendment) Bill." Singapore Statutes Online, 27 Feb. 1967, sso.agc.gov.sg/Bills-Supp/3-1967/Published/19670301?DocDate=19670301.
9. Mathews, Mathew, et al. "CNA-IPS Survey on Ethnic Diversity in Singapore." *Lee Kuan Yew School of Public Policy*, Nov. 2017, lkyspp.nus.edu.sg/docs/default-source/ips/wp-28_cna-ips-survey-on-ethnic-identity-in-singapore.pdf?sfvrsn=4952600a_2.
10. Yee, Amy. "How Rwanda Tidied Up Its Streets (and the Rest of the Country, Too)." *NPR*, 18 July 2018, www.npr.org/sections/goatsandsoda/2018/07/18/628364015/how-rwanda-tidied-up-its-streets-and-the-rest-of-the-country-too.
11. "Impact Assessment of Umuganda 2007–2016." *Rwanda Governance Board*, Oct. 2017,

rgb.rw/fileadmin/Key_documents/HGS/Impact_Assessment_of_Umuganda_2007-2016.pdf.

[12.](#) Jager, Avi. “The Myth of Compulsory Military Service in Israel.” *The Jerusalem Post*, 18 Oct. 2018, www.jpost.com/opinion/the-myth-of-compulsory-military-service-in-israel-569779.

[13.](#) “Israel Ends Ultra-Orthodox Military Service Exemptions.” *BBC News*, BBC, 12 Mar. 2014, www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-26542316.

[14.](#) Ari Gross, Judah. “IDF Exemption for Haredim Expires but Nothing’s Likely to Change, for Now.” *The Times of Israel*, Feb. 2021, www.timesofisrael.com/idf-exemption-for-haredim-expires-but-nothings-likely-to-change-for-now/.

[15.](#) Jager, Avi. “The Myth of Compulsory Military Service in Israel.” *The Jerusalem Post*, 18 Oct. 2018, www.jpost.com/opinion/the-myth-of-compulsory-military-service-in-israel-569779.

[16.](#) Neuman, Scott. “France Plans Revival of Compulsory National Service.” *NPR*, 28 June 2018, www.npr.org/2018/06/28/624173544/france-plans-revival-of-compulsory-national-service.

[17.](#) Atteberry, A., and A. McEachin. “School’s Out: Summer Learning Loss across Grade Levels and School Contexts in the United States Today.” In K. Alexander, S. Pitcock, and M. Boulay (Eds). *Summer Learning and Summer Learning Loss* and A. New York: Teachers College Press, 2016.

[18.](#) “American Express Spending & Saving Tracker: June 2012 Cost of Keeping Kids Busy in Summer.” *Thenewsmarket*, American Express and Echo, 25 June 2012, preview.thenewsmarket.com/Previews/AEXP/DocumentAssets/244035_v2.pdf.

[19.](#) Atteberry, A., and A. McEachin, “School’s Out: Summer Learning Loss across Grade Levels and School Contexts in the United States Today. In K. Alexander, S. Pitcock, and M. Boulay (Eds). *Summer Learning and Summer Learning Loss* and A. pp35-54. New York: Teachers College Press, 2016.

CHAPTER 15

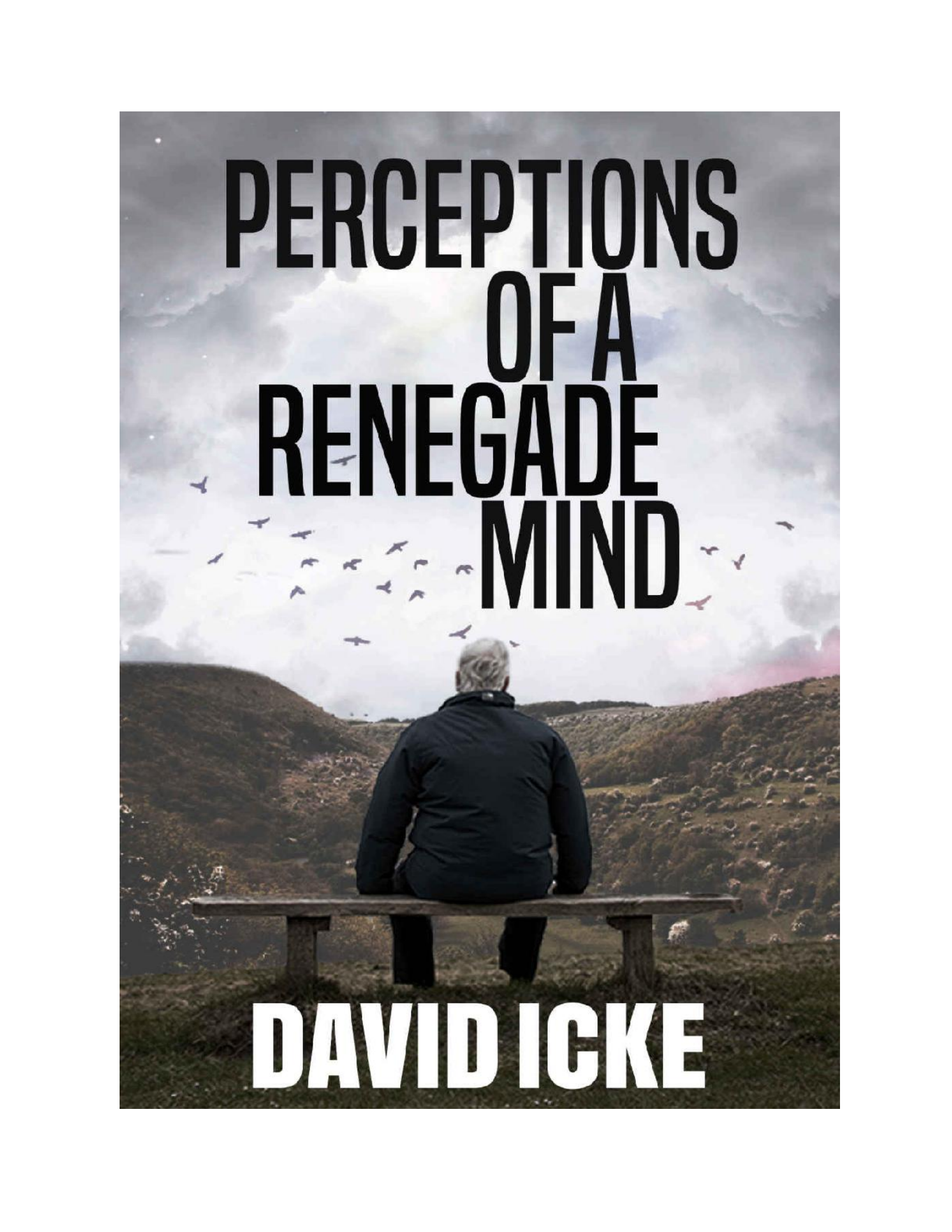
1. Klar, Rebecca. “Pressley: Democrats Don’t Need ‘Any More Black Faces That Don’t Want to Be a Black Voice.’” *The Hill*, 16 July 2019, thehill.com/homenews/house/453007-pressley-democrats-need-any-more-black-voices-that-dont-want-to-be-a-black.

2. *The Prestige*. Directed by Christopher Nolan, Touchstone Pictures, Warner Bros, Newmarket Productions, Syncopy, 2006.

PERCEPTIONS OF A RENEGADE MIND



DAVID ICKE



PERCEPTIONS OF A RENEGADE MIND

DAVID ICKE

PERCEPTIONS OF A RENEGADE MIND



ickonic
publishing

First published in July 2021.

ickonic
publishing

**New Enterprise House
St Helens Street
Derby
DE1 3GY
UK**

email: gareth.icke@davidicke.com

Copyright © 2021 David Icke

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form without permission from the Publisher, except for the quotation of brief passages in criticism

Cover Design: Gareth Icke
Book Design: Neil Hague

**British Library Cataloguing-in
Publication Data**

A catalogue record for this book is
available from the British Library

eISBN 978-18384153-1-0

PERCEPTIONS OF A RENEGADE MIND

A flock of small, stylized birds is arranged in a loose circular pattern around the word "MIND". The birds are depicted in various flight poses, some facing left, some right, and some in profile, creating a sense of movement and a circular flow around the central text.

DAVID ICKE

Dedication:

To Freeeeedom!

ICKONIC

THE ALTERNATIVE

NEW. DIFFERENT. REVOLUTIONARY

**HUNDREDS OF CUTTING EDGE DOCUMENTARIES,
FEATURE FILMS, SERIES & PODCASTS.**

SIGN UP NOW AT ICKONIC.COM

THE LIFE STORY OF DAVID ICKE

RENEGADE

THE FEATURE LENGTH FILM



AVAILABLE NOW AT DAVIDICKE.COM

Renegade:

Adjective

‘Having rejected tradition: Unconventional.’

Merriam-Webster Dictionary

Acquiescence to tyranny is the death of the spirit

You may be 38 years old, as I happen to be. And one day, some great opportunity stands before you and calls you to stand up for some great principle, some great issue, some great cause. And you refuse to do it because you are afraid ... You refuse to do it because you want to live longer ... You're afraid that you will lose your job, or you are afraid that you will be criticised or that you will lose your popularity, or you're afraid that somebody will stab you, or shoot at you or bomb your house; so you refuse to take the stand.

Well, you may go on and live until you are 90, but you're just as dead at 38 as you would be at 90. And the cessation of breathing in your life is but the belated announcement of an earlier death of the spirit.

Martin Luther King

**How the few control the many and always have – the many do
whatever they're told**

'Forward, the Light Brigade!'
Was there a man dismayed?
Not though the soldier knew
Someone had blundered.
Theirs not to make reply,
Theirs not to reason why,
Theirs but to do and die.
Into the valley of Death
Rode the six hundred.

Cannon to right of them,
Cannon to left of them,
Cannon in front of them
Volleyed and thundered;
Stormed at with shot and shell,
Boldly they rode and well,
Into the jaws of Death,
Into the mouth of hell
Rode the six hundred

Alfred Lord Tennyson (1809-1892)

The mist is lifting slowly
I can see the way ahead
And I've left behind the empty streets
That once inspired my life
And the strength of the emotion
Is like thunder in the air
'Cos the promise that we made each other
Haunts me to the end

The secret of your beauty
And the mystery of your soul
I've been searching for in everyone I meet
And the times I've been mistaken
It's impossible to say
And the grass is growing
Underneath our feet

The words that I remember
From my childhood still are true
That there's none so blind
As those who will not see
And to those who lack the courage
And say it's dangerous to try
Well they just don't know
That love eternal will not be denied

I know you're out there somewhere
Somewhere, somewhere
I know you're out there somewhere

Somewhere you can hear my voice
I know I'll find you somehow
Somehow, somehow
I know I'll find you somehow
And somehow I'll return again to you

The Moody Blues

Are you a gutless wonder - or a Renegade Mind?

Monuments put from pen to paper,
Turns me into a gutless wonder,
And if you tolerate this,
Then your children will be next.
Gravity keeps my head down,
Or is it maybe shame ...

Manic Street Preachers

Rise like lions after slumber
In unvanquishable number.
Shake your chains to earth like dew
Which in sleep have fallen on you.
Ye are many – they are few.

Percy Shelley

Contents

CHAPTER 1	'I'm thinking' – Oh, but <i>are</i> you?
CHAPTER 2	Renegade perception
CHAPTER 3	The Pushbacker sting
CHAPTER 4	'Covid': The calculated catastrophe
CHAPTER 5	There <i>is no</i> 'virus'
CHAPTER 6	Sequence of deceit
CHAPTER 7	War on your mind
CHAPTER 8	'Reframing' insanity
CHAPTER 9	We must have it? So what is it?
CHAPTER 10	Human 2.0
CHAPTER 11	Who controls the Cult?
CHAPTER 12	Escaping Wetiko
POSTSCRIPT	
APPENDIX	Cowan-Kaufman-Morell Statement on Virus Isolation
BIBLIOGRAPHY	
INDEX	

CHAPTER ONE

I'm thinking' – Oh, but *are* you?

Think for yourself and let others enjoy the privilege of doing so too
Voltaire

French-born philosopher, mathematician and scientist René Descartes became famous for his statement in Latin in the 17th century which translates into English as: 'I think, therefore I am.'

On the face of it that is true. Thought reflects perception and perception leads to both behaviour and self-identity. In that sense 'we' are what we think. But who or what is doing the thinking and is thinking the only route to perception? Clearly, as we shall see, 'we' are not always the source of 'our' perception, indeed with regard to humanity as a whole this is rarely the case; and thinking is far from the only means of perception. Thought is the village idiot compared with other expressions of consciousness that we all have the potential to access and tap into. This has to be true when we *are* those other expressions of consciousness which are infinite in nature. We have forgotten this, or, more to the point, been manipulated to forget.

These are not just the esoteric musings of the navel. The whole foundation of human control and oppression is control of perception. Once perception is hijacked then so is behaviour which is dictated by perception. Collective perception becomes collective behaviour and collective behaviour is what we call human society. Perception is all and those behind human control know that which is

why perception is the target 24/7 of the psychopathic manipulators that I call the Global Cult. They know that if they dictate perception they will dictate behaviour and collectively dictate the nature of human society. They are further aware that perception is formed from information received and if they control the circulation of information they will to a vast extent direct human behaviour. Censorship of information and opinion has become globally Nazi-like in recent years and never more blatantly than since the illusory 'virus pandemic' was triggered out of China in 2019 and across the world in 2020. Why have billions submitted to house arrest and accepted fascistic societies in a way they would have never believed possible? Those controlling the information spewing from government, mainstream media and Silicon Valley (all controlled by the same Global Cult networks) told them they were in danger from a 'deadly virus' and only by submitting to house arrest and conceding their most basic of freedoms could they and their families be protected. This monumental and provable lie became the *perception* of the billions and therefore the *behaviour* of the billions. In those few words you have the whole structure and modus operandi of human control. Fear is a perception – False Emotion Appearing Real – and fear is the currency of control. In short ... get them by the balls (or give them the impression that you have) and their hearts and minds will follow. Nothing grips the dangly bits and freezes the rear-end more comprehensively than fear.

World number 1

There are two 'worlds' in what appears to be one 'world' and the prime difference between them is knowledge. First we have the mass of human society in which the population is maintained in coldly-calculated ignorance through control of information and the 'education' (indoctrination) system. That's all you really need to control to enslave billions in a perceptual delusion in which what are perceived to be *their* thoughts and opinions are ever-repeated mantras that the system has been downloading all their lives through 'education', media, science, medicine, politics and academia

in which the personnel and advocates are themselves overwhelmingly the perceptual products of the same repetition. Teachers and academics in general are processed by the same programming machine as everyone else, but unlike the great majority they never leave the 'education' program. It gripped them as students and continues to grip them as programmers of subsequent generations of students. The programmed become the programmers – the programmed programmers. The same can largely be said for scientists, doctors and politicians and not least because as the American writer Upton Sinclair said: 'It is difficult to get a man to understand something when his salary depends upon his not understanding it.' If your career and income depend on thinking the way the system demands then you will – bar a few free-minded exceptions – concede your mind to the Perceptual Mainframe that I call the Postage Stamp Consensus. This is a tiny band of perceived knowledge and possibility 'taught' (downloaded) in the schools and universities, pounded out by the mainstream media and on which all government policy is founded. Try thinking, and especially speaking and acting, outside of the 'box' of consensus and see what that does for your career in the Mainstream Everything which bullies, harasses, intimidates and ridicules the population into compliance. Here we have the simple structure which enslaves most of humanity in a perceptual prison cell for an entire lifetime and I'll go deeper into this process shortly. Most of what humanity is taught as fact is nothing more than programmed belief. American science fiction author Frank Herbert was right when he said: 'Belief can be manipulated. Only knowledge is dangerous.' In the 'Covid' age belief is promoted and knowledge is censored. It was always so, but never to the extreme of today.

World number 2

A 'number 2' is slang for 'doing a poo' and how appropriate that is when this other 'world' is doing just that on humanity every minute of every day. World number 2 is a global network of secret societies and semi-secret groups dictating the direction of society via

governments, corporations and authorities of every kind. I have spent more than 30 years uncovering and exposing this network that I call the Global Cult and knowing its agenda is what has made my books so accurate in predicting current and past events. Secret societies are secret for a reason. They want to keep their hoarded knowledge to themselves and their chosen initiates and to hide it from the population which they seek through ignorance to control and subdue. The whole foundation of the division between World 1 and World 2 is *knowledge*. What number 1 knows number 2 must not. Knowledge they have worked so hard to keep secret includes (a) the agenda to enslave humanity in a centrally-controlled global dictatorship, and (b) the nature of reality and life itself. The latter (b) must be suppressed to allow the former (a) to prevail as I shall be explaining. The way the Cult manipulates and interacts with the population can be likened to a spider's web. The 'spider' sits at the centre in the shadows and imposes its will through the web with each strand represented in World number 2 by a secret society, satanic or semi-secret group, and in World number 1 – the world of the seen – by governments, agencies of government, law enforcement, corporations, the banking system, media conglomerates and Silicon Valley (Fig 1 overleaf). The spider and the web connect and coordinate all these organisations to pursue the same global outcome while the population sees them as individual entities working randomly and independently. At the level of the web governments *are* the banking system *are* the corporations *are* the media *are* Silicon Valley *are* the World Health Organization working from their inner cores as one unit. Apparently unconnected countries, corporations, institutions, organisations and people are on the *same team* pursuing the same global outcome. Strands in the web immediately around the spider are the most secretive and exclusive secret societies and their membership is emphatically restricted to the Cult inner-circle emerging through the generations from particular bloodlines for reasons I will come to. At the core of the core you would get them in a single room. That's how many people are dictating the direction of human society and its transformation

through the 'Covid' hoax and other means. As the web expands out from the spider we meet the secret societies that many people will be aware of – the Freemasons, Knights Templar, Knights of Malta, Opus Dei, the inner sanctum of the Jesuit Order, and such like. Note how many are connected to the Church of Rome and there is a reason for that. The Roman Church was established as a revamp, a rebranding, of the relocated 'Church' of Babylon and the Cult imposing global tyranny today can be tracked back to Babylon and Sumer in what is now Iraq.



Figure 1: The global web through which the few control the many. (Image Neil Hague.)

Inner levels of the web operate in the unseen away from the public eye and then we have what I call the cusp organisations located at the point where the hidden meets the seen. They include a series of satellite organisations answering to a secret society founded in London in the late 19th century called the Round Table and among them are the Royal Institute of International Affairs (UK, founded in 1920); Council on Foreign Relations (US, 1921); Bilderberg Group (worldwide, 1954); Trilateral Commission (US/worldwide, 1972); and the Club of Rome (worldwide, 1968) which was created to exploit environmental concerns to justify the centralisation of global power to 'save the planet'. The Club of Rome instigated with others the human-caused climate change hoax which has led to all the 'green

new deals' demanding that very centralisation of control. Cusp organisations, which include endless 'think tanks' all over the world, are designed to coordinate a single global policy between political and business leaders, intelligence personnel, media organisations and anyone who can influence the direction of policy in their own sphere of operation. Major players and regular attenders will know what is happening – or some of it – while others come and go and are kept overwhelmingly in the dark about the big picture. I refer to these cusp groupings as semi-secret in that they can be publicly identified, but what goes on at the inner-core is kept very much 'in house' even from most of their members and participants through a fiercely-imposed system of compartmentalisation. Only let them know what they need to know to serve your interests and no more. The structure of secret societies serves as a perfect example of this principle. Most Freemasons never get higher than the bottom three levels of 'degree' (degree of knowledge) when there are 33 official degrees of the Scottish Rite. Initiates only qualify for the next higher 'compartment' or degree if those at that level choose to allow them. Knowledge can be carefully assigned only to those considered 'safe'. I went to my local Freemason's lodge a few years ago when they were having an 'open day' to show how cuddly they were and when I chatted to some of them I was astonished at how little the rank and file knew even about the most ubiquitous symbols they use. The mushroom technique – keep them in the dark and feed them bullshit – applies to most people in the web as well as the population as a whole. Sub-divisions of the web mirror in theme and structure transnational corporations which have a headquarters somewhere in the world dictating to all their subsidiaries in different countries. Subsidiaries operate in their methodology and branding to the same centrally-dictated plan and policy in pursuit of particular ends. The Cult web functions in the same way. Each country has its own web as a subsidiary of the global one. They consist of networks of secret societies, semi-secret groups and bloodline families and their job is to impose the will of the spider and the global web in their particular country. Subsidiary networks control and manipulate the national political system, finance, corporations, media, medicine, etc. to

ensure that they follow the globally-dictated Cult agenda. These networks were the means through which the 'Covid' hoax could be played out with almost every country responding in the same way.

The 'Yessir' pyramid

Compartmentalisation is the key to understanding how a tiny few can dictate the lives of billions when combined with a top-down sequence of imposition and acquiescence. The inner core of the Cult sits at the peak of the pyramidal hierarchy of human society (Fig 2 overleaf). It imposes its will – its agenda for the world – on the level immediately below which acquiesces to that imposition. This level then imposes the Cult will on the level below them which acquiesces and imposes on the next level. Very quickly we meet levels in the hierarchy that have no idea there even is a Cult, but the sequence of imposition and acquiescence continues down the pyramid in just the same way. 'I don't know why we are doing this but the order came from "on-high" and so we better just do it.' Alfred Lord Tennyson said of the cannon fodder levels in his poem *The Charge of the Light Brigade*: 'Theirs not to reason why; theirs but to do and die.' The next line says that 'into the valley of death rode the six hundred' and they died because they obeyed without question what their perceived 'superiors' told them to do. In the same way the population capitulated to 'Covid'. The whole hierarchical pyramid functions like this to allow the very few to direct the enormous many.

Eventually imposition-acquiescence-imposition-acquiescence comes down to the mass of the population at the foot of the pyramid. If they acquiesce to those levels of the hierarchy imposing on them (governments/law enforcement/doctors/media) a circuit is completed between the population and the handful of super-psychopaths in the Cult inner core at the top of the pyramid.

Without a circuit-breaking refusal to obey, the sequence of imposition and acquiescence allows a staggeringly few people to impose their will upon the entirety of humankind. We are looking at the very sequence that has subjugated billions since the start of 2020. Our freedom has not been taken from us. Humanity has given it

away. Fascists do not impose fascism because there are not enough of them. Fascism is imposed by the population acquiescing to fascism. Put another way allowing their perceptions to be programmed to the extent that leads to the population giving their freedom away by giving their perceptions – their mind – away. If this circuit is not broken by humanity ceasing to cooperate with their own enslavement then nothing can change. For that to happen people have to critically think and see through the lies and window dressing and then summon the backbone to act upon what they see. The Cult spends its days working to stop either happening and its methodology is systematic and highly detailed, but it can be overcome and that is what this book is all about.

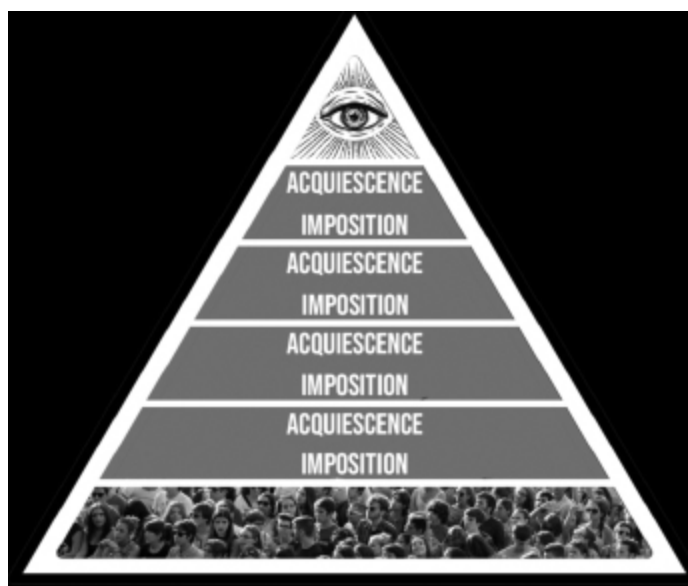


Figure 2: The simple sequence of imposition and compliance that allows a handful of people at the peak of the pyramid to dictate the lives of billions.

The Life Program

Okay, back to world number 1 or the world of the 'masses'. Observe the process of what we call 'life' and it is a perceptual download from cradle to grave. The Cult has created a global structure in which perception can be programmed and the program continually topped-up with what appears to be constant confirmation that the program is indeed true reality. The important word here is 'appears'.

This is the structure, the fly-trap, the Postage Stamp Consensus or Perceptual Mainframe, which represents that incredibly narrow band of perceived possibility delivered by the 'education' system, mainstream media, science and medicine. From the earliest age the download begins with parents who have themselves succumbed to the very programming their children are about to go through. Most parents don't do this out of malevolence and mostly it is quite the opposite. They do what they believe is best for their children and that is what the program has told them is best. Within three or four years comes the major transition from parental programming to full-blown state (Cult) programming in school, college and university where perceptually-programmed teachers and academics pass on their programming to the next generations. Teachers who resist are soon marginalised and their careers ended while children who resist are called a problem child for whom Ritalin may need to be prescribed. A few years after entering the 'world' children are under the control of authority figures representing the state telling them when they have to be there, when they can leave and when they can speak, eat, even go to the toilet. This is calculated preparation for a lifetime of obeying authority in all its forms. Reflex-action fear of authority is instilled by authority from the start. Children soon learn the carrot and stick consequences of obeying or defying authority which is underpinned daily for the rest of their life. Fortunately I daydreamed through this crap and never obeyed authority simply because it told me to. This approach to my alleged 'betters' continues to this day. There can be consequences of pursuing open-minded freedom in a world of closed-minded conformity. I spent a lot of time in school corridors after being ejected from the classroom for not taking some of it seriously and now I spend a lot of time being ejected from Facebook, YouTube and Twitter. But I can tell you that being true to yourself and not compromising your self-respect is far more exhilarating than bowing to authority for authority's sake. You don't have to be a sheep to the shepherd (authority) and the sheep dog (fear of not obeying authority).

The perceptual download continues throughout the formative years in school, college and university while script-reading 'teachers', 'academics' 'scientists', 'doctors' and 'journalists' insist that ongoing generations must be as programmed as they are. Accept the program or you will not pass your 'exams' which confirm your 'degree' of programming. It is tragic to think that many parents pressure their offspring to work hard at school to download the program and qualify for the next stage at college and university. The late, great, American comedian George Carlin said: 'Here's a bumper sticker I'd like to see: We are proud parents of a child who has resisted his teachers' attempts to break his spirit and bend him to the will of his corporate masters.' Well, the best of luck finding many of those, George. Then comes the moment to leave the formal programming years in academia and enter the 'adult' world of work. There you meet others in your chosen or prescribed arena who went through the same Postage Stamp Consensus program before you did. There is therefore overwhelming agreement between almost everyone on the basic foundations of Postage Stamp reality and the rejection, even contempt, of the few who have a mind of their own and are prepared to use it. This has two major effects. Firstly, the consensus confirms to the programmed that their download is really how things are. I mean, everyone knows that, right? Secondly, the arrogance and ignorance of Postage Stamp adherents ensure that anyone questioning the program will have unpleasant consequences for seeking their own truth and not picking their perceptions from the shelf marked: 'Things you must believe without question and if you don't you're a dangerous lunatic conspiracy theorist and a harebrained nutter'.

Every government, agency and corporation is founded on the same Postage Stamp prison cell and you can see why so many people believe the same thing while calling it their own 'opinion'. Fusion of governments and corporations in pursuit of the same agenda was the definition of fascism described by Italian dictator Benito Mussolini. The pressure to conform to perceptual norms downloaded for a lifetime is incessant and infiltrates society right

down to family groups that become censors and condemners of their own 'black sheep' for not, ironically, being sheep. We have seen an explosion of that in the 'Covid' era. Cult-owned global media unleashes its propaganda all day every day in support of the Postage Stamp and targets with abuse and ridicule anyone in the public eye who won't bend their mind to the will of the tyranny. Any response to this is denied (certainly in my case). They don't want to give a platform to expose official lies. Cult-owned-and-created Internet giants like Facebook, Google, YouTube and Twitter delete you for having an unapproved opinion. Facebook boasts that its AI censors delete 97-percent of 'hate speech' before anyone even reports it. Much of that 'hate speech' will simply be an opinion that Facebook and its masters don't want people to see. Such perceptual oppression is widely known as fascism. Even Facebook executive Benny Thomas, a 'CEO Global Planning Lead', said in comments secretly recorded by investigative journalism operation Project Veritas that Facebook is 'too powerful' and should be broken up:

I mean, no king in history has been the ruler of two billion people, but Mark Zuckerberg is ... And he's 36. That's too much for a 36-year-old ... You should not have power over two billion people. I just think that's wrong.

Thomas said Facebook-owned platforms like Instagram, Oculus, and WhatsApp needed to be separate companies. 'It's too much power when they're all one together'. That's the way the Cult likes it, however. We have an executive of a Cult organisation in Benny Thomas that doesn't know there is a Cult such is the compartmentalisation. Thomas said that Facebook and Google 'are no longer companies, they're countries'. Actually they are more powerful than countries on the basis that if you control information you control perception and control human society.

I love my oppressor

Another expression of this psychological trickery is for those who realise they are being pressured into compliance to eventually

convince themselves to believe the official narratives to protect their self-respect from accepting the truth that they have succumbed to meek and subservient compliance. Such people become some of the most vehement defenders of the system. You can see them everywhere screaming abuse at those who prefer to think for themselves and by doing so reminding the compliers of their own capitulation to conformity. 'You are talking dangerous nonsense you Covidiot!!' Are you trying to convince me or yourself? It is a potent form of Stockholm syndrome which is defined as: 'A psychological condition that occurs when a victim of abuse identifies and attaches, or bonds, positively with their abuser.' An example is hostages bonding and even 'falling in love' with their kidnappers. The syndrome has been observed in domestic violence, abused children, concentration camp inmates, prisoners of war and many and various Satanic cults. These are some traits of Stockholm syndrome listed at goodtherapy.org:

- Positive regard towards perpetrators of abuse or captor [see 'Covid'].
- Failure to cooperate with police and other government authorities when it comes to holding perpetrators of abuse or kidnapping accountable [or in the case of 'Covid' cooperating with the police to enforce and defend their captors' demands].
- Little or no effort to escape [see 'Covid'].
- Belief in the goodness of the perpetrators or kidnappers [see 'Covid'].
- Appeasement of captors. This is a manipulative strategy for maintaining one's safety. As victims get rewarded – perhaps with less abuse or even with life itself – their appeasing behaviours are reinforced [see 'Covid'].
- Learned helplessness. This can be akin to 'if you can't beat 'em, join 'em'. As the victims fail to escape the abuse or captivity, they may start giving up and soon realize it's just easier for everyone if they acquiesce all their power to their captors [see 'Covid'].

- Feelings of pity toward the abusers, believing they are actually victims themselves. Because of this, victims may go on a crusade or mission to 'save' [protect] their abuser [see the venom unleashed on those challenging the official 'Covid' narrative].
- Unwillingness to learn to detach from their perpetrators and heal. In essence, victims may tend to be less loyal to themselves than to their abuser [*definitely* see 'Covid'].

Ponder on those traits and compare them with the behaviour of great swathes of the global population who have defended governments and authorities which have spent every minute destroying their lives and livelihoods and those of their children and grandchildren since early 2020 with fascistic lockdowns, house arrest and employment deletion to 'protect' them from a 'deadly virus' that their abusers' perceptually created to bring about this very outcome. We are looking at mass Stockholm syndrome. All those that agree to concede their freedom will believe those perceptions are originating in their own independent 'mind' when in fact by conceding their reality to Stockholm syndrome they have by definition conceded any independence of mind. Listen to the 'opinions' of the acquiescing masses in this 'Covid' era and what gushes forth is the repetition of the official version of everything delivered unprocessed, unfiltered and unquestioned. The whole programming dynamic works this way. I must be free because I'm told that I am and so I think that I am.

You can see what I mean with the chapter theme of 'I'm thinking – Oh, but *are* you?' The great majority are not thinking, let alone for themselves. They are repeating what authority has told them to believe which allows them to be controlled. Weaving through this mentality is the fear that the 'conspiracy theorists' are right and this again explains the often hysterical abuse that ensues when you dare to contest the official narrative of anything. Denial is the mechanism of hiding from yourself what you don't want to be true. Telling people what they want to hear is easy, but it's an infinitely greater challenge to tell them what they would rather not be happening.

One is akin to pushing against an open door while the other is met with vehement resistance no matter what the scale of evidence. I don't want it to be true so I'll convince myself that it's not. Examples are everywhere from the denial that a partner is cheating despite all the signs to the reflex-action rejection of any idea that world events in which country after country act in exactly the same way are centrally coordinated. To accept the latter is to accept that a force of unspeakable evil is working to destroy your life and the lives of your children with nothing too horrific to achieve that end. Who the heck wants that to be true? But if we don't face reality the end is duly achieved and the consequences are far worse and ongoing than breaking through the walls of denial today with the courage to make a stand against tyranny.

Connect the dots – but how?

A crucial aspect of perceptual programming is to portray a world in which everything is random and almost nothing is connected to anything else. Randomness cannot be coordinated by its very nature and once you perceive events as random the idea they could be connected is waved away as the rantings of the tinfoil-hat brigade. You can't plan and coordinate random you idiot! No, you can't, but you can hide the coldly-calculated and long-planned behind the *illusion* of randomness. A foundation manifestation of the Renegade Mind is to scan reality for patterns that connect the apparently random and turn pixels and dots into pictures. This is the way I work and have done so for more than 30 years. You look for similarities in people, modus operandi and desired outcomes and slowly, then ever quicker, the picture forms. For instance: There would seem to be no connection between the 'Covid pandemic' hoax and the human-caused global-warming hoax and yet they are masks (appropriately) on the same face seeking the same outcome. Those pushing the global warming myth through the Club of Rome and other Cult agencies are driving the lies about 'Covid' – Bill Gates is an obvious one, but they are endless. Why would the same people be involved in both when they are clearly not connected? Oh, but they

are. Common themes with personnel are matched by common goals. The 'solutions' to both 'problems' are centralisation of global power to impose the will of the few on the many to 'save' humanity from 'Covid' and save the planet from an 'existential threat' (we need 'zero Covid' and 'zero carbon emissions'). These, in turn, connect with the 'dot' of globalisation which was coined to describe the centralisation of global power in every area of life through incessant political and corporate expansion, trading blocks and superstates like the European Union. If you are the few and you want to control the many you have to centralise power and decision-making. The more you centralise power the more power the few at the centre will have over the many; and the more that power is centralised the more power those at the centre have to centralise even quicker. The momentum of centralisation gets faster and faster which is exactly the process we have witnessed. In this way the hoaxed 'pandemic' and the fakery of human-caused global warming serve the interests of globalisation and the seizure of global power in the hands of the Cult inner-circle which is behind 'Covid', 'climate change' and globalisation. At this point random 'dots' become a clear and obvious picture or pattern.

Klaus Schwab, the classic Bond villain who founded the Cult's Gates-funded World Economic Forum, published a book in 2020, *The Great Reset*, in which he used the 'problem' of 'Covid' to justify a total transformation of human society to 'save' humanity from 'climate change'. Schwab said: 'The pandemic represents a rare but narrow window of opportunity to reflect, reimagine, and reset our world.' What he didn't mention is that the Cult he serves is behind both hoaxes as I show in my book *The Answer*. He and the Cult don't have to reimagine the world. They know precisely what they want and that's why they destroyed human society with 'Covid' to 'build back better' in their grand design. Their job is not to imagine, but to get humanity to imagine and agree with their plans while believing it's all random. It must be pure coincidence that 'The Great Reset' has long been the Cult's code name for the global imposition of fascism and replaced previous code-names of the 'New World

Order' used by Cult frontmen like Father George Bush and the 'New Order of the Ages' which emerged from Freemasonry and much older secret societies. New Order of the Ages appears on the reverse of the Great Seal of the United States as 'Novus ordo seclorum' underneath the Cult symbol used since way back of the pyramid and all seeing-eye (Fig 3). The pyramid is the hierarchy of human control headed by the illuminated eye that symbolises the force behind the Cult which I will expose in later chapters. The term 'Annuit Coeptis' translates as 'He favours our undertaking'. We are told the 'He' is the Christian god, but 'He' is not as I will be explaining.



Figure 3: The all-seeing eye of the Cult 'god' on the Freemason-designed Great Seal of the United States and also on the dollar bill.

Having you on

Two major Cult techniques of perceptual manipulation that relate to all this are what I have called since the 1990s Problem-Reaction-Solution (PRS) and the Totalitarian Tiptoe (TT). They can be uncovered by the inquiring mind with a simple question: Who benefits? The answer usually identifies the perpetrators of a given action or happening through the concept of 'he who most benefits from a crime is the one most likely to have committed it'. The Latin 'Cue bono?' – Who benefits? – is widely attributed to the Roman orator and statesman Marcus Tullius Cicero. No wonder it goes back so far when the concept has been relevant to human behaviour since

history was recorded. Problem-Reaction-Solution is the technique used to manipulate us every day by covertly creating a problem (or the illusion of one) and offering the solution to the problem (or the illusion of one). In the first phase you create the problem and blame someone or something else for why it has happened. This may relate to a financial collapse, terrorist attack, war, global warming or pandemic, anything in fact that will allow you to impose the 'solution' to change society in the way you desire at that time. The 'problem' doesn't have to be real. PRS is manipulation of perception and all you need is the population to believe the problem is real. Human-caused global warming and the 'Covid pandemic' only have to be *perceived* to be real for the population to accept the 'solutions' of authority. I refer to this technique as NO-Problem-Reaction-Solution. Billions did not meekly accept house arrest from early 2020 because there was a real deadly 'Covid pandemic' but because they perceived – believed – that to be the case. The antidote to Problem-Reaction-Solution is to ask who benefits from the proposed solution. Invariably it will be anyone who wants to justify more control through deletion of freedom and centralisation of power and decision-making.

The two world wars were Problem-Reaction-Solutions that transformed and realigned global society. Both were manipulated into being by the Cult as I have detailed in books since the mid-1990s. They dramatically centralised global power, especially World War Two, which led to the United Nations and other global bodies thanks to the overt and covert manipulations of the Rockefeller family and other Cult bloodlines like the Rothschilds. The UN is a stalking horse for full-blown world government that I will come to shortly. The land on which the UN building stands in New York was donated by the Rockefellers and the same Cult family was behind Big Pharma scalpel and drug 'medicine' and the creation of the World Health Organization as part of the UN. They have been stalwarts of the eugenics movement and funded Hitler's race-purity expert' Ernst Rudin. The human-caused global warming hoax has been orchestrated by the Club of Rome through the UN which is

manufacturing both the 'problem' through its Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change and imposing the 'solution' through its Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030 which demand the total centralisation of global power to 'save the world' from a climate hoax the United Nations is itself perpetrating. What a small world the Cult can be seen to be particularly among the inner circles. The bedfellow of Problem-Reaction-Solution is the Totalitarian Tiptoe which became the Totalitarian Sprint in 2020. The technique is fashioned to hide the carefully-coordinated behind the cover of apparently random events. You start the sequence at 'A' and you know you are heading for 'Z'. You don't want people to know that and each step on the journey is presented as a random happening while all the steps strung together lead in the same direction. The speed may have quickened dramatically in recent times, but you can still see the incremental approach of the Tiptoe in the case of 'Covid' as each new imposition takes us deeper into fascism. Tell people they have to do this or that to get back to 'normal', then this and this and this. With each new demand adding to the ones that went before the population's freedom is deleted until it disappears. The spider wraps its web around the flies more comprehensively with each new diktat. I'll highlight this in more detail when I get to the 'Covid' hoax and how it has been pulled off. Another prime example of the Totalitarian Tiptoe is how the Cult-created European Union went from a 'free-trade zone' to a centralised bureaucratic dictatorship through the Tiptoe of incremental centralisation of power until nations became mere administrative units for Cult-owned dark suits in Brussels.

The antidote to ignorance is knowledge which the Cult seeks vehemently to deny us, but despite the systematic censorship to that end the Renegade Mind can overcome this by vociferously seeking out the facts no matter the impediments put in the way. There is also a method of thinking and perceiving – *knowing* – that doesn't even need names, dates, place-type facts to identify the patterns that reveal the story. I'll get to that in the final chapter. All you need to know about the manipulation of human society and to what end is still out there – *at the time of writing* – in the form of books, videos

and websites for those that really want to breach the walls of programmed perception. To access this knowledge requires the abandonment of the mainstream media as a source of information in the awareness that this is owned and controlled by the Cult and therefore promotes mass perceptions that suit the Cult. Mainstream media lies all day, every day. That is its function and very reason for being. Where it does tell the truth, here and there, is only because the truth and the Cult agenda very occasionally coincide. If you look for fact and insight to the BBC, CNN and virtually all the rest of them you are asking to be conned and perceptually programmed.

Know the outcome and you'll see the journey

Events seem random when you have no idea where the world is being taken. Once you do the random becomes the carefully planned. Know the outcome and you'll see the journey is a phrase I have been using for a long time to give context to daily happenings that appear unconnected. Does a problem, or illusion of a problem, trigger a proposed 'solution' that further drives society in the direction of the outcome? Invariably the answer will be yes and the random – *abracadabra* – becomes the clearly coordinated. So what is this outcome that unlocks the door to a massively expanded understanding of daily events? I will summarise its major aspects – the fine detail is in my other books – and those new to this information will see that the world they thought they were living in is a very different place. The foundation of the Cult agenda is the incessant centralisation of power and all such centralisation is ultimately in pursuit of Cult control on a global level. I have described for a long time the planned world structure of top-down dictatorship as the Hunger Games Society. The term obviously comes from the movie series which portrayed a world in which a few living in military-protected hi-tech luxury were the overlords of a population condemned to abject poverty in isolated 'sectors' that were not allowed to interact. 'Covid' lockdowns and travel bans anyone? The 'Hunger Games' pyramid of structural control has the inner circle of the Cult at the top with pretty much the entire

population at the bottom under their control through dependency for survival on the Cult. The whole structure is planned to be protected and enforced by a military-police state ([Fig 4](#)).

Here you have the reason for the global lockdowns of the fake pandemic to coldly destroy independent incomes and livelihoods and make everyone dependent on the 'state' (the Cult that controls the 'states'). I have warned in my books for many years about the plan to introduce a 'guaranteed income' – a barely survivable pittance – designed to impose dependency when employment was destroyed by AI technology and now even more comprehensively at great speed by the 'Covid' scam. Once the pandemic was played and lockdown consequences began to delete independent income the authorities began to talk right on cue about the need for a guaranteed income and a 'Great Reset'. Guaranteed income will be presented as benevolent governments seeking to help a desperate people – desperate as a direct result of actions of the same governments. The truth is that such payments are a trap. You will only get them if you do exactly what the authorities demand including mass vaccination (genetic manipulation). We have seen this theme already in Australia where those dependent on government benefits have them reduced if parents don't agree to have their children vaccinated according to an insane health-destroying government-dictated schedule. Calculated economic collapse applies to governments as well as people. The Cult wants rid of countries through the creation of a world state with countries broken up into regions ruled by a world government and super states like the European Union. Countries must be bankrupted, too, to this end and it's being achieved by the trillions in 'rescue packages' and furlough payments, trillions in lost taxation, and money-no-object spending on 'Covid' including constant all-medium advertising (programming) which has made the media dependent on government for much of its income. The day of reckoning is coming – as planned – for government spending and given that it has been made possible by printing money and not by production/taxation there is inflation on the way that has the

potential to wipe out monetary value. In that case there will be no need for the Cult to steal your money. It just won't be worth anything (see the German Weimar Republic before the Nazis took over). Many have been okay with lockdowns while getting a percentage of their income from so-called furlough payments without having to work. Those payments are dependent, however, on people having at least a theoretical job with a business considered non-essential and ordered to close. As these business go under because they are closed by lockdown after lockdown the furlough stops and it will for everyone eventually. Then what? The 'then what?' is precisely the idea.



Figure 4: The Hunger Games Society structure I have long warned was planned and now the 'Covid' hoax has made it possible. This is the real reason for lockdowns.

Hired hands

Between the Hunger Games Cult elite and the dependent population is planned to be a vicious military-police state (a fusion of the two into one force). This has been in the making for a long time with police looking ever more like the military and carrying weapons to match. The pandemic scam has seen this process accelerate so fast as

lockdown house arrest is brutally enforced by carefully recruited fascist minds and gormless system-servers. The police and military are planned to merge into a centrally-directed world army in a global structure headed by a world government which wouldn't be elected even by the election fixes now in place. The world army is not planned even to be human and instead wars would be fought, primarily against the population, using robot technology controlled by artificial intelligence. I have been warning about this for decades and now militaries around the world are being transformed by this very AI technology. The global regime that I describe is a particular form of fascism known as a technocracy in which decisions are not made by clueless and co-opted politicians but by unelected technocrats – scientists, engineers, technologists and bureaucrats. Cult-owned-and-controlled Silicon Valley giants are examples of technocracy and they already have far more power to direct world events than governments. They are with their censorship *selecting* governments. I know that some are calling the 'Great Reset' a Marxist communist takeover, but fascism and Marxism are different labels for the same tyranny. Tell those who lived in fascist Germany and Stalinist Russia that there was a difference in the way their freedom was deleted and their lives controlled. I could call it a fascist technocracy or a Marxist technocracy and they would be equally accurate. The Hunger Games society with its world government structure would oversee a world army, world central bank and single world cashless currency imposing its will on a microchipped population ([Fig 5](#)). Scan its different elements and see how the illusory pandemic is forcing society in this very direction at great speed. Leaders of 23 countries and the World Health Organization (WHO) backed the idea in March, 2021, of a global treaty for 'international cooperation' in 'health emergencies' and nations should 'come together as a global community for peaceful cooperation that extends beyond this crisis'. Cut the Orwellian bullshit and this means another step towards global government. The plan includes a cashless digital money system that I first warned about in 1993. Right at the start of 'Covid' the deeply corrupt Tedros

Adhanom Ghebreyesus, the crooked and merely gofer 'head' of the World Health Organization, said it was possible to catch the 'virus' by touching cash and it was better to use cashless means. The claim was ridiculous nonsense and like the whole 'Covid' mind-trick it was nothing to do with 'health' and everything to do with pushing every aspect of the Cult agenda. As a result of the Tedros lie the use of cash has plummeted. The Cult script involves a single world digital currency that would eventually be technologically embedded in the body. China is a massive global centre for the Cult and if you watch what is happening there you will know what is planned for everywhere. The Chinese government is developing a digital currency which would allow fines to be deducted immediately via AI for anyone caught on camera breaking its fantastic list of laws and the money is going to be programmable with an expiry date to ensure that no one can accrue wealth except the Cult and its operatives.



Figure 5: The structure of global control the Cult has been working towards for so long and this has been enormously advanced by the 'Covid' illusion.

Serfdom is so smart

The Cult plan is far wider, extreme, and more comprehensive than even most conspiracy researchers appreciate and I will come to the true depths of deceit and control in the chapters 'Who controls the

Cult?’ and ‘Escaping Wetiko’. Even the world that we know is crazy enough. We are being deluged with ever more sophisticated and controlling technology under the heading of ‘smart’. We have smart televisions, smart meters, smart cards, smart cars, smart driving, smart roads, smart pills, smart patches, smart watches, smart skin, smart borders, smart pavements, smart streets, smart cities, smart communities, smart environments, smart growth, smart planet ... smart *everything* around us. Smart technologies and methods of operation are designed to interlock to create a global Smart Grid connecting the entirety of human society including human minds to create a centrally-dictated ‘hive’ mind. ‘Smart cities’ is code for densely-occupied megacities of total surveillance and control through AI. Ever more destructive frequency communication systems like 5G have been rolled out without any official testing for health and psychological effects (colossal). 5G/6G/7G systems are needed to run the Smart Grid and each one becomes more destructive of body and mind. Deleting independent income is crucial to forcing people into these AI-policed prisons by ending private property ownership (except for the Cult elite). The Cult’s Great Reset now openly foresees a global society in which no one will own any possessions and everything will be rented while the Cult would own literally everything under the guise of government and corporations. The aim has been to use the lockdowns to destroy sources of income on a mass scale and when the people are destitute and in unrepayable amounts of debt (problem) Cult assets come forward with the pledge to write-off debt in return for handing over all property and possessions (solution). Everything – literally everything including people – would be connected to the Internet via AI. I was warning years ago about the coming Internet of Things (IoT) in which all devices and technology from your car to your fridge would be plugged into the Internet and controlled by AI. Now we are already there with much more to come. The next stage is the Internet of Everything (IoE) which is planned to include the connection of AI to the human brain and body to replace the human mind with a centrally-controlled AI mind. Instead of perceptions

being manipulated through control of information and censorship those perceptions would come direct from the Cult through AI. What do you think? You think whatever AI decides that you think. In human terms there would be no individual 'think' any longer. Too incredible? The ravings of a lunatic? Not at all. Cult-owned crazies in Silicon Valley have been telling us the plan for years without explaining the real motivation and calculated implications. These include Google executive and 'futurist' Ray Kurzweil who highlights the year 2030 for when this would be underway. He said:

Our thinking ... will be a hybrid of biological and non-biological thinking ... humans will be able to extend their limitations and 'think in the cloud' ... We're going to put gateways to the cloud in our brains ... We're going to gradually merge and enhance ourselves ... In my view, that's the nature of being human – we transcend our limitations.

As the technology becomes vastly superior to what we are then the small proportion that is still human gets smaller and smaller and smaller until it's just utterly negligible.

The sales-pitch of Kurzweil and Cult-owned Silicon Valley is that this would make us 'super-human' when the real aim is to make us post-human and no longer 'human' in the sense that we have come to know. The entire global population would be connected to AI and become the centrally-controlled 'hive-mind' of externally-delivered perceptions. The Smart Grid being installed to impose the Cult's will on the world is being constructed to allow particular locations – even one location – to control the whole global system. From these prime control centres, which absolutely include China and Israel, anything connected to the Internet would be switched on or off and manipulated at will. Energy systems could be cut, communication via the Internet taken down, computer-controlled driverless autonomous vehicles driven off the road, medical devices switched off, the potential is limitless given how much AI and Internet connections now run human society. We have seen nothing yet if we allow this to continue. Autonomous vehicle makers are working with law enforcement to produce cars designed to automatically pull over if they detect a police or emergency vehicle flashing from up to 100 feet away. At a police stop the car would be unlocked and the

window rolled down automatically. Vehicles would only take you where the computer (the state) allowed. The end of petrol vehicles and speed limiters on all new cars in the UK and EU from 2022 are steps leading to electric computerised transport over which ultimately you have no control. The picture is far bigger even than the Cult global network or web and that will become clear when I get to the nature of the 'spider'. There is a connection between all these happenings and the instigation of DNA-manipulating 'vaccines' (which aren't 'vaccines') justified by the 'Covid' hoax. That connection is the unfolding plan to transform the human body from a biological to a synthetic biological state and this is why synthetic biology is such a fast-emerging discipline of mainstream science. 'Covid vaccines' are infusing self-replicating synthetic genetic material into the cells to cumulatively take us on the Totalitarian Tiptoe from Human 1.0 to the synthetic biological Human 2.0 which will be physically and perceptually attached to the Smart Grid to one hundred percent control every thought, perception and deed. Humanity needs to wake up and *fast*.

This is the barest explanation of where the 'outcome' is planned to go but it's enough to see the journey happening all around us. Those new to this information will already see 'Covid' in a whole new context. I will add much more detail as we go along, but for the minutiae evidence see my mega-works, *The Answer*, *The Trigger* and *Everything You Need to Know But Have Never Been Told*.

Now – how does a Renegade Mind see the 'world'?

CHAPTER TWO

Renegade Perception

It is one thing to be clever and another to be wise

George R.R. Martin

A simple definition of the difference between a programmed mind and a Renegade Mind would be that one sees only dots while the other connects them to see the picture. Reading reality with accuracy requires the observer to (a) know the planned outcome and (b) realise that everything, but *everything*, is connected.

The entirety of infinite reality is connected – that's its very nature – and with human society an expression of infinite reality the same must apply. Simple cause and effect is a connection. The effect is triggered by the cause and the effect then becomes the cause of another effect. Nothing happens in isolation because it *can't*. Life in whatever reality is simple choice and consequence. We make choices and these lead to consequences. If we don't like the consequences we can make different choices and get different consequences which lead to other choices and consequences. The choice and the consequence are not only connected they are indivisible. You can't have one without the other as an old song goes. A few cannot control the world unless those being controlled allow that to happen – cause and effect, choice and consequence. Control – who has it and who doesn't – is a two-way process, a symbiotic relationship, involving the controller and controlled. 'They took my freedom away!!' Well, yes, but you also gave it to them. Humanity is

subjected to mass control because humanity has acquiesced to that control. This is all cause and effect and literally a case of give and take. In the same way world events of every kind are connected and the Cult works incessantly to sell the illusion of the random and coincidental to maintain the essential (to them) perception of dots that hide the picture. Renegade Minds know this and constantly scan the world for patterns of connection. This is absolutely pivotal in understanding the happenings in the world and without that perspective clarity is impossible. First you know the planned outcome and then you identify the steps on the journey – the day-by-day apparently random which, when connected in relation to the outcome, no longer appear as individual events, but as the proverbial *chain* of events leading in the same direction. I'll give you some examples:

Political puppet show

We are told to believe that politics is 'adversarial' in that different parties with different beliefs engage in an endless tussle for power. There may have been some truth in that up to a point – and only a point – but today divisions between 'different' parties are rhetorical not ideological. Even the rhetorical is fusing into one-speak as the parties eject any remaining free thinkers while others succumb to the ever-gathering intimidation of anyone with the 'wrong' opinion. The Cult is not a new phenomenon and can be traced back thousands of years as my books have documented. Its intergenerational initiatives have been manipulating events with increasing effect the more that global power has been centralised. In ancient times the Cult secured control through the system of monarchy in which 'special' bloodlines (of which more later) demanded the right to rule as kings and queens simply by birthright and by vanquishing others who claimed the same birthright. There came a time, however, when people had matured enough to see the unfairness of such tyranny and demanded a say in who governed them. Note the word – *governed* them. Not served them – *governed* them, hence government defined as 'the political direction and control exercised over the

actions of the members, citizens, or inhabitants of communities, societies, and states; direction of the affairs of a state, community, etc.’ Governments exercise control over rather than serve just like the monarchies before them. Bizarrely there are still countries like the United Kingdom which are ruled by a monarch *and* a government that officially answers to the monarch. The UK head of state and that of Commonwealth countries such as Canada, Australia and New Zealand is ‘selected’ by who in a *single family* had unprotected sex with whom and in what order. Pinch me it can’t be true. Ouch! Shit, it is. The demise of monarchies in most countries offered a potential vacuum in which some form of free and fair society could arise and the Cult had that base covered. Monarchies had served its interests but they couldn’t continue in the face of such widespread opposition and, anyway, replacing a ‘royal’ dictatorship that people could see with a dictatorship ‘of the people’ hiding behind the concept of ‘democracy’ presented far greater manipulative possibilities and ways of hiding coordinated tyranny behind the illusion of ‘freedom’.

Democracy is quite wrongly defined as government selected by the population. This is not the case at all. It is government selected by *some* of the population (and then only in theory). This ‘some’ doesn’t even have to be the majority as we have seen so often in first-past-the-post elections in which the so-called majority party wins fewer votes than the ‘losing’ parties combined. Democracy can give total power to a party in government from a minority of the votes cast. It’s a sleight of hand to sell tyranny as freedom. Seventy-four million Trump-supporting Americans didn’t vote for the ‘Democratic’ Party of Joe Biden in the distinctly dodgy election in 2020 and yet far from acknowledging the wishes and feelings of that great percentage of American society the Cult-owned Biden government set out from day one to destroy them and their right to a voice and opinion. Empty shell Biden and his Cult handlers said they were doing this to ‘protect democracy’. Such is the level of lunacy and sickness to which politics has descended. Connect the dots and relate them to the desired outcome – a world government run by self-appointed technocrats and no longer even elected

politicians. While operating through its political agents in government the Cult is at the same time encouraging public disdain for politicians by putting idiots and incompetents in theoretical power on the road to deleting them. The idea is to instil a public reaction that says of the technocrats: 'Well, they couldn't do any worse than the pathetic politicians.' It's all about controlling perception and Renegade Minds can see through that while programmed minds cannot when they are ignorant of both the planned outcome and the manipulation techniques employed to secure that end. This knowledge can be learned, however, and fast if people choose to get informed.

Politics may at first sight appear very difficult to control from a central point. I mean look at the 'different' parties and how would you be able to oversee them all and their constituent parts? In truth, it's very straightforward because of their structure. We are back to the pyramid of imposition and acquiescence. Organisations are structured in the same way as the system as a whole. Political parties are not open forums of free expression. They are hierarchies. I was a national spokesman for the British Green Party which claimed to be a different kind of politics in which influence and power was devolved; but I can tell you from direct experience – and it's far worse now – that Green parties are run as hierarchies like all the others however much they may try to hide that fact or kid themselves that it's not true. A very few at the top of all political parties are directing policy and personnel. They decide if you are elevated in the party or serve as a government minister and to do that you have to be a yes man or woman. Look at all the maverick political thinkers who never ascended the greasy pole. If you want to progress within the party or reach 'high-office' you need to fall into line and conform. Exceptions to this are rare indeed. Should you want to run for parliament or Congress you have to persuade the local or state level of the party to select you and for that you need to play the game as dictated by the hierarchy. If you secure election and wish to progress within the greater structure you need to go on conforming to what is acceptable to those running the hierarchy

from the peak of the pyramid. Political parties are perceptual gulags and the very fact that there are party 'Whips' appointed to 'whip' politicians into voting the way the hierarchy demands exposes the ridiculous idea that politicians are elected to serve the people they are supposed to represent. Cult operatives and manipulation has long seized control of major parties that have any chance of forming a government and at least most of those that haven't. A new party forms and the Cult goes to work to infiltrate and direct. This has reached such a level today that you see video compilations of 'leaders' of all parties whether Democrats, Republicans, Conservative, Labour and Green parroting the same Cult mantra of 'Build Back Better' and the 'Great Reset' which are straight off the Cult song-sheet to describe the transformation of global society in response to the Cult-instigated hoaxes of the 'Covid pandemic' and human-caused 'climate change'. To see Caroline Lucas, the Green Party MP that I knew when I was in the party in the 1980s, speaking in support of plans proposed by Cult operative Klaus Schwab representing the billionaire global elite is a real head-shaker.

Many parties – one master

The party system is another mind-trick and was instigated to change the nature of the dictatorship by swapping 'royalty' for dark suits that people believed – though now ever less so – represented their interests. Understanding this trick is to realise that a single force (the Cult) controls all parties either directly in terms of the major ones or through manipulation of perception and ideology with others. You don't need to manipulate Green parties to demand your transformation of society in the name of 'climate change' when they are obsessed with the lie that this is essential to 'save the planet'. You just give them a platform and away they go serving your interests while believing they are being environmentally virtuous. America's political structure is a perfect blueprint for how the two or multi-party system is really a one-party state. The Republican Party is controlled from one step back in the shadows by a group made up of billionaires and their gofers known as neoconservatives or Neocons.

I have exposed them in fine detail in my books and they were the driving force behind the policies of the imbecilic presidency of Boy George Bush which included 9/11 (see *The Trigger* for a comprehensive demolition of the official story), the subsequent 'war on terror' (war of terror) and the invasions of Afghanistan and Iraq. The latter was a No-Problem-Reaction-Solution based on claims by Cult operatives, including Bush and British Prime Minister Tony Blair, about Saddam Hussein's 'weapons of mass destruction' which did not exist as war criminals Bush and Blair well knew.

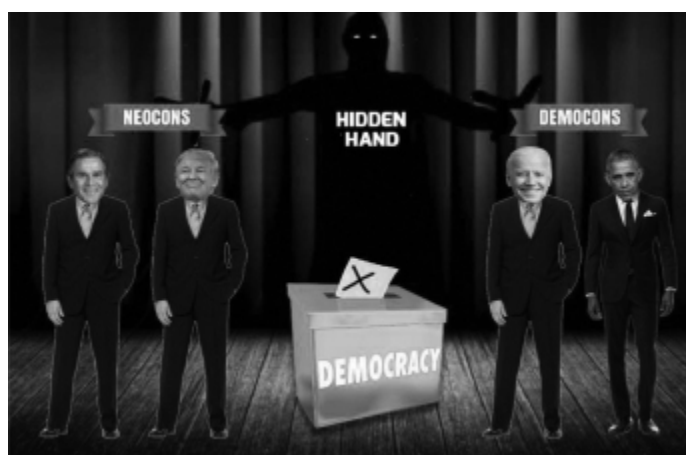


Figure 6: Different front people, different parties – same control system.

The Democratic Party has its own 'Neocon' group controlling from the background which I call the 'Democons' and here's the penny-drop – the Neocons and Democons answer to the same masters one step further back into the shadows (Fig 6). At that level of the Cult the Republican and Democrat parties are controlled by the same people and no matter which is in power the Cult is in power. This is how it works in almost every country and certainly in Britain with Conservative, Labour, Liberal Democrat and Green parties now all on the same page whatever the rhetoric may be in their feeble attempts to appear different. Neocons operated at the time of Bush through a think tank called The Project for the New American Century which in September, 2000, published a document entitled *Rebuilding America's Defenses: Strategies, Forces, and Resources*

For a New Century demanding that America fight ‘multiple, simultaneous major theatre wars’ as a ‘core mission’ to force regime-change in countries including Iraq, Libya and Syria. Neocons arranged for Bush (‘Republican’) and Blair (‘Labour Party’) to front-up the invasion of Iraq and when they departed the Democons orchestrated the targeting of Libya and Syria through Barack Obama (‘Democrat’) and British Prime Minister David Cameron (‘Conservative Party’). We have ‘different’ parties and ‘different’ people, but the same unfolding script. The more the Cult has seized the reigns of parties and personnel the more their policies have transparently pursued the same agenda to the point where the fascist ‘Covid’ impositions of the Conservative junta of Jackboot Johnson in Britain were opposed by the Labour Party because they were not fascist enough. The Labour Party is likened to the US Democrats while the Conservative Party is akin to a British version of the Republicans and on both sides of the Atlantic they all speak the same language and support the direction demanded by the Cult although some more enthusiastically than others. It’s a similar story in country after country because it’s all centrally controlled. Oh, but what about Trump? I’ll come to him shortly. Political ‘choice’ in the ‘party’ system goes like this: You vote for Party A and they get into government. You don’t like what they do so next time you vote for Party B and they get into government. You don’t like what they do when it’s pretty much the same as Party A and why wouldn’t that be with both controlled by the same force? Given that only two, sometimes three, parties have any chance of forming a government to get rid of Party B that you don’t like you have to vote again for Party A which ... you don’t like. This, ladies and gentlemen, is what they call ‘democracy’ which we are told – wrongly – is a term interchangeable with ‘freedom’.

The cult of cults

At this point I need to introduce a major expression of the Global Cult known as Sabbatian-Frankism. Sabbatian is also spelt as Sabbatean. I will summarise here. I have published major exposés

and detailed background in other works. Sabbatian-Frankism combines the names of two frauds posing as 'Jewish' men, Sabbatai Zevi (1626-1676), a rabbi, black magician and occultist who proclaimed he was the Jewish messiah; and Jacob Frank (1726-1791), the Polish 'Jew', black magician and occultist who said he was the reincarnation of 'messiah' Zevi and biblical patriarch Jacob. They worked across two centuries to establish the Sabbatian-Frankist cult that plays a major, indeed central, role in the manipulation of human society by the Global Cult which has its origins much further back in history than Sabbatai Zevi. I should emphasise two points here in response to the shrill voices that will scream 'anti-Semitism': (1) Sabbatian-Frankists are NOT Jewish and only pose as such to hide their cult behind a Jewish façade; and (2) my information about this cult has come from Jewish sources who have long realised that their society and community has been infiltrated and taken over by interloper Sabbatian-Frankists. Infiltration has been the foundation technique of Sabbatian-Frankism from its official origin in the 17th century. Zevi's Sabbatian sect attracted a massive following described as the biggest messianic movement in Jewish history, spreading as far as Africa and Asia, and he promised a return for the Jews to the 'Promised Land' of Israel. Sabbatianism was not Judaism but an inversion of everything that mainstream Judaism stood for. So much so that this sinister cult would have a feast day when Judaism had a fast day and whatever was forbidden in Judaism the Sabbatians were encouraged and even commanded to do. This included incest and what would be today called Satanism. Members were forbidden to marry outside the sect and there was a system of keeping their children ignorant of what they were part of until they were old enough to be trusted not to unknowingly reveal anything to outsiders. The same system is employed to this day by the Global Cult in general which Sabbatian-Frankism has enormously influenced and now largely controls.

Zevi and his Sabbatians suffered a setback with the intervention by the Sultan of the Islamic Ottoman Empire in the Middle East and what is now the Republic of Turkey where Zevi was located. The

Sultan gave him the choice of proving his 'divinity', converting to Islam or facing torture and death. Funnily enough Zevi chose to convert or at least appear to. Some of his supporters were disillusioned and drifted away, but many did not with 300 families also converting – only in theory – to Islam. They continued behind this Islamic smokescreen to follow the goals, rules and rituals of Sabbatianism and became known as 'crypto-Jews' or the 'Dönme' which means 'to turn'. This is rather ironic because they didn't 'turn' and instead hid behind a fake Islamic persona. The process of appearing to be one thing while being very much another would become the calling card of Sabbatianism especially after Zevi's death and the arrival of the Satanist Jacob Frank in the 18th century when the cult became Sabbatian-Frankism and plumbed still new depths of depravity and infiltration which included – still includes – human sacrifice and sex with children. Wherever Sabbatians go paedophilia and Satanism follow and is it really a surprise that Hollywood is so infested with child abuse and Satanism when it was established by Sabbatian-Frankists and is still controlled by them? Hollywood has been one of the prime vehicles for global perceptual programming and manipulation. How many believe the version of 'history' portrayed in movies when it is a travesty and inversion (again) of the truth? Rabbi Marvin Antelman describes Frankism in his book, *To Eliminate the Opiate*, as 'a movement of complete evil' while Jewish professor Gershom Scholem said of Frank in *The Messianic Idea in Judaism*: 'In all his actions [he was] a truly corrupt and degenerate individual ... one of the most frightening phenomena in the whole of Jewish history.' Frank was excommunicated by traditional rabbis, as was Zevi, but Frank was undeterred and enjoyed vital support from the House of Rothschild, the infamous banking dynasty whose inner-core are Sabbatian-Frankists and not Jews. Infiltration of the Roman Church and Vatican was instigated by Frank with many Dönme 'turning' again to convert to Roman Catholicism with a view to hijacking the reins of power. This was the ever-repeating modus operandi and continues to be so. Pose as an advocate of the religion, culture or country that you want to control and then

manipulate your people into the positions of authority and influence largely as advisers, administrators and Svengalis for those that appear to be in power. They did this with Judaism, Christianity (Christian Zionism is part of this), Islam and other religions and nations until Sabbatian-Frankism spanned the world as it does today.

Sabbatian Saudis and the terror network

One expression of the Sabbatian-Frankist Dönme within Islam is the ruling family of Saudi Arabia, the House of Saud, through which came the vile distortion of Islam known as Wahhabism. This is the violent creed followed by terrorist groups like Al-Qaeda and ISIS or Islamic State. Wahhabism is the hand-chopping, head-chopping 'religion' of Saudi Arabia which is used to keep the people in a constant state of fear so the interloper House of Saud can continue to rule. Al-Qaeda and Islamic State were lavishly funded by the House of Saud while being created and directed by the Sabbatian-Frankist network in the United States that operates through the Pentagon, CIA and the government in general of whichever 'party'. The front man for the establishment of Wahhabism in the middle of the 18th century was a Sabbatian-Frankist 'crypto-Jew' posing as Islamic called Muhammad ibn Abd al-Wahhab. His daughter would marry the son of Muhammad bin Saud who established the first Saudi state before his death in 1765 with support from the British Empire. Bin Saud's successors would establish modern Saudi Arabia in league with the British and Americans in 1932 which allowed them to seize control of Islam's major shrines in Mecca and Medina. They have dictated the direction of Sunni Islam ever since while Iran is the major centre of the Shiite version and here we have the source of at least the public conflict between them. The Sabbatian network has used its Wahhabi extremists to carry out Problem-Reaction-Solution terrorist attacks in the name of 'Al-Qaeda' and 'Islamic State' to justify a devastating 'war on terror', ever-increasing surveillance of the population and to terrify people into compliance. Another insight of the Renegade Mind is the streetwise understanding that

just because a country, location or people are attacked doesn't mean that those apparently representing that country, location or people are not behind the attackers. Often they are *orchestrating* the attacks because of the societal changes that can be then justified in the name of 'saving the population from terrorists'.

I show in great detail in *The Trigger* how Sabbatian-Frankists were the real perpetrators of 9/11 and not '19 Arab hijackers' who were blamed for what happened. Observe what was justified in the name of 9/11 alone in terms of Middle East invasions, mass surveillance and control that fulfilled the demands of the Project for the New American Century document published by the Sabbatian Neocons. What appear to be enemies are on the deep inside players on the same Sabbatian team. Israel and Arab 'royal' dictatorships are all ruled by Sabbatians and the recent peace agreements between Israel and Saudi Arabia, the United Arab Emirates (UAE) and others are only making formal what has always been the case behind the scenes. Palestinians who have been subjected to grotesque tyranny since Israel was bombed and terrorised into existence in 1948 have never stood a chance. Sabbatian-Frankists have controlled Israel (so the constant theme of violence and war which Sabbatians love) and they have controlled the Arab countries that Palestinians have looked to for real support that never comes. 'Royal families' of the Arab world in Saudi Arabia, Bahrain, UAE, etc., are all Sabbatians with allegiance to the aims of the cult and not what is best for their Arabic populations. They have stolen the oil and financial resources from their people by false claims to be 'royal dynasties' with a genetic right to rule and by employing vicious militaries to impose their will.

Satanic 'illumination'

The Satanist Jacob Frank formed an alliance in 1773 with two other Sabbatians, Mayer Amschel Rothschild (1744-1812), founder of the Rothschild banking dynasty, and Jesuit-educated fraudulent Jew, Adam Weishaupt, and this led to the formation of the Bavarian Illuminati, firstly under another name, in 1776. The Illuminati would

be the manipulating force behind the French Revolution (1789-1799) and was also involved in the American Revolution (1775-1783) before and after the Illuminati's official creation. Weishaupt would later become (in public) a Protestant Christian in archetypal Sabbatian style. I read that his name can be decoded as Adam-Weishaupt or 'the first man to lead those who know'. He wasn't a leader in the sense that he was a subordinate, but he did lead those below him in a crusade of transforming human society that still continues today. The theme was confirmed as early as 1785 when a horseman courier called Lanz was reported to be struck by lightning and extensive Illuminati documents were found in his saddlebags. They made the link to Weishaupt and detailed the plan for world takeover. Current events with 'Covid' fascism have been in the making for a very long time. Jacob Frank was jailed for 13 years by the Catholic Inquisition after his arrest in 1760 and on his release he headed for Frankfurt, Germany, home city and headquarters of the House of Rothschild where the alliance was struck with Mayer Amschel Rothschild and Weishaupt. Rothschild arranged for Frank to be given the title of Baron and he became a wealthy nobleman with a big following of Jews in Germany, the Austro-Hungarian Empire and other European countries. Most of them would have believed he was on their side.

The name 'Illuminati' came from the Zohar which is a body of works in the Jewish mystical 'bible' called the Kabbalah. 'Zohar' is the foundation of Sabbatian-Frankist belief and in Hebrew 'Zohar' means 'splendour', 'radiance', 'illuminated', and so we have 'Illuminati'. They claim to be the 'Illuminated Ones' from their knowledge systematically hidden from the human population and passed on through generations of carefully-chosen initiates in the global secret society network or Cult. Hidden knowledge includes an awareness of the Cult agenda for the world and the nature of our collective reality that I will explore later. Cult 'illumination' is symbolised by the torch held by the Statue of Liberty which was gifted to New York by French Freemasons in Paris who knew exactly what it represents. 'Liberty' symbolises the goddess worshipped in

Babylon as Queen Semiramis or Ishtar. The significance of this will become clear. Notice again the ubiquitous theme of inversion with the Statue of 'Liberty' really symbolising mass control (Fig 7). A mirror-image statute stands on an island in the River Seine in Paris from where New York Liberty originated (Fig 8). A large replica of the Liberty flame stands on top of the Pont de l'Alma tunnel in Paris where Princess Diana died in a Cult ritual described in *The Biggest Secret*. Lucifer 'the light bringer' is related to all this (and much more as we'll see) and 'Lucifer' is a central figure in Sabbatian-Frankism and its associated Satanism. Sabbatians reject the Jewish Torah, or Pentateuch, the 'five books of Moses' in the Old Testament known as Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy which are claimed by Judaism and Christianity to have been dictated by 'God' to Moses on Mount Sinai. Sabbatians say these do not apply to them and they seek to replace them with the Zohar to absorb Judaism and its followers into their inversion which is an expression of a much greater global inversion. They want to delete all religions and force humanity to worship a one-world religion – Sabbatian Satanism that also includes worship of the Earth goddess. Satanic themes are being more and more introduced into mainstream society and while Christianity is currently the foremost target for destruction the others are planned to follow.



Figure 7: The Cult goddess of Babylon disguised as the Statue of Liberty holding the flame of Lucifer the 'light bringer'.



Figure 8: Liberty's mirror image in Paris where the New York version originated.

Marx brothers

Rabbi Marvin Antelman connects the Illuminati to the Jacobins in *To Eliminate the Opiate* and Jacobins were the force behind the French Revolution. He links both to the Bund der Gerechten, or League of the Just, which was the network that inflicted communism/Marxism on the world. Antelman wrote:

The original inner circle of the Bund der Gerechten consisted of born Catholics, Protestants and Jews [Sabbatian-Frankist infiltrators], and those representatives of respective subdivisions formulated schemes for the ultimate destruction of their faiths. The heretical Catholics laid plans which they felt would take a century or more for the ultimate destruction of the church; the apostate Jews for the ultimate destruction of the Jewish religion.

Sabbatian-created communism connects into this anti-religion agenda in that communism does not allow for the free practice of religion. The Sabbatian 'Bund' became the International Communist Party and Communist League and in 1848 'Marxism' was born with the Communist Manifesto of Sabbatian assets Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels. It is absolutely no coincidence that Marxism, just a different name for fascist and other centrally-controlled tyrannies, is being imposed worldwide as a result of the 'Covid' hoax and nor that Marxist/fascist China was the place where the hoax originated. The reason for this will become very clear in the chapter 'Covid: The calculated catastrophe'. The so-called 'Woke' mentality has hijacked

traditional beliefs of the political left and replaced them with far-right make-believe 'social justice' better known as Marxism. Woke will, however, be swallowed by its own perceived 'revolution' which is really the work of billionaires and billionaire corporations feigning being 'Woke'. Marxism is being touted by Wokers as a replacement for 'capitalism' when we don't have 'capitalism'. We have cartelism in which the market is stitched up by the very Cult billionaires and corporations bankrolling Woke. Billionaires love Marxism which keeps the people in servitude while they control from the top. Terminally naïve Wokers think they are 'changing the world' when it's the Cult that is doing the changing and when they have played their vital part and become surplus to requirements they, too, will be targeted. The Illuminati-Jacobins were behind the period known as 'The Terror' in the French Revolution in 1793 and 1794 when Jacobin Maximillian de Robespierre and his Orwellian 'Committee of Public Safety' killed 17,000 'enemies of the Revolution' who had once been 'friends of the Revolution'. Karl Marx (1818-1883), whose Sabbatian creed of Marxism has cost the lives of at least 100 million people, is a hero once again to Wokers who have been systematically kept ignorant of real history by their 'education' programming. As a result they now promote a Sabbatian 'Marxist' abomination destined at some point to consume them. Rabbi Antelman, who spent decades researching the Sabbatian plot, said of the League of the Just and Karl Marx:

Contrary to popular opinion Karl Marx did not originate the Communist Manifesto. He was paid for his services by the League of the Just, which was known in its country of origin, Germany, as the Bund der Geächteten.

Antelman said the text attributed to Marx was the work of other people and Marx 'was only repeating what others already said'. Marx was 'a hired hack – lackey of the wealthy Illuminists'. Marx famously said that religion was the 'opium of the people' (part of the Sabbatian plan to demonise religion) and Antelman called his books, *To Eliminate the Opiate*. Marx was born Jewish, but his family converted to Christianity (Sabbatian modus operandi) and he

attacked Jews, not least in his book, *A World Without Jews*. In doing so he supported the Sabbatian plan to destroy traditional Jewishness and Judaism which we are clearly seeing today with the vindictive targeting of orthodox Jews by the Sabbatian government of Israel over 'Covid' laws. I don't follow any religion and it has done much damage to the world over centuries and acted as a perceptual straightjacket. Renegade Minds, however, are always asking *why* something is being done. It doesn't matter if they agree or disagree with what is happening – *why* is it happening is the question. The 'why?' can be answered with regard to religion in that religions create interacting communities of believers when the Cult wants to dismantle all discourse, unity and interaction (see 'Covid' lockdowns) and the ultimate goal is to delete all religions for a one-world religion of Cult Satanism worshipping their 'god' of which more later. We see the same 'why?' with gun control in America. I don't have guns and don't want them, but why is the Cult seeking to disarm the population at the same time that law enforcement agencies are armed to their molars and why has every tyrant in history sought to disarm people before launching the final takeover? They include Hitler, Stalin, Pol Pot and Mao who followed confiscation with violent seizing of power. You know it's a Cult agenda by the people who immediately race to the microphones to exploit dead people in multiple shootings. Ultra-Zionist Cult lackey Senator Chuck Schumer was straight on the case after ten people were killed in Boulder, Colorado in March, 2121. Simple rule ... if Schumer wants it the Cult wants it and the same with his ultra-Zionist mate the wild-eyed Senator Adam Schiff. At the same time they were calling for the disarmament of Americans, many of whom live a long way from a police response, Schumer, Schiff and the rest of these pampered clowns were sitting on Capitol Hill behind a razor-wired security fence protected by thousands of armed troops in addition to their own armed bodyguards. Mom and pop in an isolated home? They're just potential mass shooters.

Zion Mainframe

Sabbatian-Frankists and most importantly the Rothschilds were behind the creation of 'Zionism', a political movement that demanded a Jewish homeland in Israel as promised by Sabbatai Zevi. The very symbol of Israel comes from the German meaning of the name Rothschild. Dynasty founder Mayer Amschel Rothschild changed the family name from Bauer to Rothschild, or 'Red-Shield' in German, in deference to the six-pointed 'Star of David' hexagram displayed on the family's home in Frankfurt. The symbol later appeared on the flag of Israel after the Rothschilds were centrally involved in its creation. Hexagrams are not a uniquely Jewish symbol and are widely used in occult ('hidden') networks often as a symbol for Saturn (see my other books for why). Neither are Zionism and Jewishness interchangeable. Zionism is a political movement and philosophy and not a 'race' or a people. Many Jews oppose Zionism and many non-Jews, including US President Joe Biden, call themselves Zionists as does Israel-centric Donald Trump. America's support for the Israel government is pretty much a gimme with ultra-Zionist billionaires and corporations providing fantastic and dominant funding for both political parties. Former Congresswoman Cynthia McKinney has told how she was approached immediately she ran for office to 'sign the pledge' to Israel and confirm that she would always vote in that country's best interests. All American politicians are approached in this way. Anyone who refuses will get no support or funding from the enormous and all-powerful Zionist lobby that includes organisations like mega-lobby group AIPAC, the American Israel Public Affairs Committee. Trump's biggest funder was ultra-Zionist casino and media billionaire Sheldon Adelson while major funders of the Democratic Party include ultra-Zionist George Soros and ultra-Zionist financial and media mogul, Haim Saban. Some may reel back at the suggestion that Soros is an Israel-firster (Sabbatian-controlled Israel-firster), but Renegade Minds watch the actions not the words and everywhere Soros donates his billions the Sabbatian agenda benefits. In the spirit of Sabbatian inversion Soros pledged \$1 billion for a new university network to promote 'liberal values and tackle intolerance'. He made the announcement during his annual speech

at the Cult-owned World Economic Forum in Davos, Switzerland, in January, 2020, after his 'harsh criticism' of 'authoritarian rulers' around the world. You can only laugh at such brazen mendacity. How *he* doesn't laugh is the mystery. Translated from the Orwellian 'liberal values and tackle intolerance' means teaching non-white people to hate white people and for white people to loathe themselves for being born white. The reason for that will become clear.

The 'Anti-Semitism' fraud

Zionists support the Jewish homeland in the land of Palestine which has been the Sabbatian-Rothschild goal for so long, but not for the benefit of Jews. Sabbatians and their global Anti-Semitism Industry have skewed public and political opinion to equate opposing the violent extremes of Zionism to be a blanket attack and condemnation of all Jewish people. Sabbatians and their global Anti-Semitism Industry have skewed public and political opinion to equate opposing the violent extremes of Zionism to be a blanket attack and condemnation of all Jewish people. This is nothing more than a Sabbatian protection racket to stop legitimate investigation and exposure of their agendas and activities. The official definition of 'anti-Semitism' has more recently been expanded to include criticism of Zionism – a *political movement* – and this was done to further stop exposure of Sabbatian infiltrators who created Zionism as we know it today in the 19th century. Renegade Minds will talk about these subjects when they know the shit that will come their way. People must decide if they want to know the truth or just cower in the corner in fear of what others will say. Sabbatians have been trying to label me as 'anti-Semitic' since the 1990s as I have uncovered more and more about their background and agendas. Useless, gutless, fraudulent 'journalists' then just repeat the smears without question and on the day I was writing this section a pair of unquestioning repeaters called Ben Quinn and Archie Bland (how appropriate) outright called me an 'anti-Semite' in the establishment propaganda sheet, the London *Guardian*, with no supporting evidence. The

Sabbatian Anti-Semitism Industry said so and who are they to question that? They wouldn't dare. Ironically 'Semitic' refers to a group of languages in the Middle East that are almost entirely Arabic. 'Anti-Semitism' becomes 'anti-Arab' which if the consequences of this misunderstanding were not so grave would be hilarious. Don't bother telling Quinn and Bland. I don't want to confuse them, bless 'em. One reason I am dubbed 'anti-Semitic' is that I wrote in the 1990s that Jewish operatives (Sabbatians) were heavily involved in the Russian Revolution when Sabbatians overthrew the Romanov dynasty. This apparently made me 'anti-Semitic'. Oh, really? Here is a section from *The Trigger*:

British journalist Robert Wilton confirmed these themes in his 1920 book *The Last Days of the Romanovs* when he studied official documents from the Russian government to identify the members of the Bolshevik ruling elite between 1917 and 1919. The Central Committee included 41 Jews among 62 members; the Council of the People's Commissars had 17 Jews out of 22 members; and 458 of the 556 most important Bolshevik positions between 1918 and 1919 were occupied by Jewish people. Only 17 were Russian. Then there were the 23 Jews among the 36 members of the vicious Cheka Soviet secret police established in 1917 who would soon appear all across the country.

Professor Robert Service of Oxford University, an expert on 20th century Russian history, found evidence that ['Jewish'] Leon Trotsky had sought to make sure that Jews were enrolled in the Red Army and were disproportionately represented in the Soviet civil bureaucracy that included the Cheka which performed mass arrests, imprisonment and executions of 'enemies of the people'. A US State Department Decimal File (861.00/5339) dated November 13th, 1918, names [Rothschild banking agent in America] Jacob Schiff and a list of ultra-Zionists as funders of the Russian Revolution leading to claims of a 'Jewish plot', but the key point missed by all is they were not 'Jews' – they were Sabbatian-Frankists.

Britain's Winston Churchill made the same error by mistake or otherwise. He wrote in a 1920 edition of the *Illustrated Sunday Herald* that those behind the Russian revolution were part of a 'worldwide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilisation and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality' (see 'Woke' today because that has been created by the same network). Churchill said there was no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian

Revolution 'by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews' ['atheistical Jews' = Sabbatians]. Churchill said it is certainly a very great one and probably outweighs all others: 'With the notable exception of Lenin, the majority of the leading figures are Jews.' He went on to describe, knowingly or not, the Sabbatian modus operandi of placing puppet leaders nominally in power while they control from the background:

Moreover, the principal inspiration and driving power comes from the Jewish leaders. Thus Tchitcherin, a pure Russian, is eclipsed by his nominal subordinate, Litvinoff, and the influence of Russians like Bukharin or Lunacharski cannot be compared with the power of Trotsky, or of Zinovieff, the Dictator of the Red Citadel (Petrograd), or of Krassin or Radek – all Jews. In the Soviet institutions the predominance of Jews is even more astonishing. And the prominent, if not indeed the principal, part in the system of terrorism applied by the Extraordinary Commissions for Combatting Counter-Revolution has been taken by Jews, and in some notable cases by Jewesses.

What I said about seriously disproportionate involvement in the Russian Revolution by Jewish 'revolutionaries' (Sabbatians) is provable fact, but truth is no defence against the Sabbatian Anti-Semitism Industry, its repeater parrots like Quinn and Bland, and the now breathtaking network of so-called 'Woke' 'anti-hate' groups with interlocking leaderships and funding which have the role of discrediting and silencing anyone who gets too close to exposing the Sabbatians. We have seen 'truth is no defence' confirmed in legal judgements with the Saskatchewan Human Rights Commission in Canada decreeing this: 'Truthful statements can be presented in a manner that would meet the definition of hate speech, and not all truthful statements must be free from restriction.' Most 'anti-hate' activists, who are themselves consumed by hatred, are too stupid and ignorant of the world to know how they are being used. They are far too far up their own virtue-signalling arses and it's far too dark for them to see anything.

The 'revolution' game

The background and methods of the 'Russian' Revolution are straight from the Sabbatian playbook seen in the French Revolution

and endless others around the world that appear to start as a revolution of the people against tyrannical rule and end up with a regime change to more tyrannical rule overtly or covertly. Wars, terror attacks and regime overthrows follow the Sabbatian cult through history with its agents creating them as Problem-Reaction-Solutions to remove opposition on the road to world domination. Sabbatian dots connect the Rothschilds with the Illuminati, Jacobins of the French Revolution, the 'Bund' or League of the Just, the International Communist Party, Communist League and the Communist Manifesto of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels that would lead to the Rothschild-funded Russian Revolution. The sequence comes under the heading of 'creative destruction' when you advance to your global goal by continually destroying the status quo to install a new status quo which you then also destroy. The two world wars come to mind. With each new status quo you move closer to your planned outcome. Wars and mass murder are to Sabbatians a collective blood sacrifice ritual. They are obsessed with death for many reasons and one is that death is an inversion of life. Satanists and Sabbatians are obsessed with death and often target churches and churchyards for their rituals. Inversion-obsessed Sabbatians explain the use of inverted symbolism including the *inverted* pentagram and *inverted* cross. The inversion of the cross has been related to targeting Christianity, but the cross was a religious symbol long before Christianity and its inversion is a statement about the Sabbatian mentality and goals more than any single religion.

Sabbatians operating in Germany were behind the rise of the occult-obsessed Nazis and the subsequent Jewish exodus from Germany and Europe to Palestine and the United States after World War Two. The Rothschild dynasty was at the forefront of this both as political manipulators and by funding the operation. Why would Sabbatians help to orchestrate the horrors inflicted on Jews by the Nazis and by Stalin after they organised the Russian Revolution? Sabbatians hate Jews and their religion, that's why. They pose as Jews and secure positions of control within Jewish society and play the 'anti-Semitism' card to protect themselves from exposure

through a global network of organisations answering to the Sabbatian-created-and-controlled globe-spanning intelligence network that involves a stunning web of military-intelligence operatives and operations for a tiny country of just nine million. Among them are Jewish assets who are not Sabbatians but have been convinced by them that what they are doing is for the good of Israel and the Jewish community to protect them from what they have been programmed since childhood to believe is a Jew-hating hostile world. The Jewish community is just a highly convenient cover to hide the true nature of Sabbatians. Anyone getting close to exposing their game is accused by Sabbatian place-people and gofers of 'anti-Semitism' and claiming that all Jews are part of a plot to take over the world. I am not saying that. I am saying that Sabbatians – the *real* Jew-haters – have infiltrated the Jewish community to use them both as a cover and an 'anti-Semitic' defence against exposure. Thus we have the Anti-Semitism Industry targeted researchers in this way and most Jewish people think this is justified and genuine. They don't know that their 'Jewish' leaders and institutions of state, intelligence and military are not controlled by Jews at all, but cultists and stooges of Sabbatian-Frankism. I once added my name to a pro-Jewish freedom petition online and the next time I looked my name was gone and text had been added to the petition blurb to attack me as an 'anti-Semite' such is the scale of perceptual programming.

Moving on America

I tell the story in *The Trigger* and a chapter called 'Atlantic Crossing' how particularly after Israel was established the Sabbatians moved in on the United States and eventually grasped control of government administration, the political system via both Democrats and Republicans, the intelligence community like the CIA and National Security Agency (NSA), the Pentagon and mass media. Through this seriously compartmentalised network Sabbatians and their operatives in Mossad, Israeli Defense Forces (IDF) and US agencies pulled off 9/11 and blamed it on 19 'Al-Qaeda hijackers' dominated by men from, or connected to, Sabbatian-ruled Saudi

Arabia. The '19' were not even on the planes let alone flew those big passenger jets into buildings while being largely incompetent at piloting one-engine light aircraft. 'Hijacker' Hani Hanjour who is said to have flown American Airlines Flight 77 into the Pentagon with a turn and manoeuvre most professional pilots said they would have struggled to do was banned from renting a small plane by instructors at the Freeway Airport in Bowie, Maryland, just *six weeks* earlier on the grounds that he was an incompetent pilot. The Jewish population of the world is just 0.2 percent with even that almost entirely concentrated in Israel (75 percent Jewish) and the United States (around two percent). This two percent and globally 0.2 percent refers to *Jewish* people and not Sabbatian interlopers who are a fraction of that fraction. What a sobering thought when you think of the fantastic influence on world affairs of tiny Israel and that the Project for the New America Century (PNAC) which laid out the blueprint in September, 2000, for America's war on terror and regime change wars in Iraq, Libya and Syria was founded and dominated by Sabbatians known as 'Neocons'. The document conceded that this plan would not be supported politically or publicly without a major attack on American soil and a Problem-Reaction-Solution excuse to send troops to war across the Middle East. Sabbatian Neocons said:

... [The] process of transformation ... [war and regime change] ... is likely to be a long one, absent some catastrophic and catalysing event – like a new Pearl Harbor.

Four months later many of those who produced that document came to power with their inane puppet George Bush from the long-time Sabbatian Bush family. They included Sabbatian Dick Cheney who was officially vice-president, but really de-facto president for the entirety of the 'Bush' government. Nine months after the 'Bush' inauguration came what Bush called at the time 'the Pearl Harbor of the 21st century' and with typical Sabbatian timing and symbolism 2001 was the 60th anniversary of the attack in 1941 by the Japanese Air Force on Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, which allowed President Franklin Delano Roosevelt to take the United States into a Sabbatian-

instigated Second World War that he said in his election campaign that he never would. The evidence is overwhelming that Roosevelt and his military and intelligence networks knew the attack was coming and did nothing to stop it, but they did make sure that America's most essential naval ships were not in Hawaii at the time. Three thousand Americans died in the Pearl Harbor attacks as they did on September 11th. By the 9/11 year of 2001 Sabbatians had widely infiltrated the US government, military and intelligence operations and used their compartmentalised assets to pull off the 'Al-Qaeda' attacks. If you read *The Trigger* it will blow your mind to see the utterly staggering concentration of 'Jewish' operatives (Sabbatian infiltrators) in essential positions of political, security, legal, law enforcement, financial and business power before, during, and after the attacks to make them happen, carry them out, and then cover their tracks – and I do mean *staggering* when you think of that 0.2 percent of the world population and two percent of Americans which are Jewish while Sabbatian infiltrators are a fraction of that. A central foundation of the 9/11 conspiracy was the hijacking of government, military, Air Force and intelligence computer systems in real time through 'back-door' access made possible by Israeli (Sabbatian) 'cyber security' software. Sabbatian-controlled Israel is on the way to rivalling Silicon Valley for domination of cyberspace and is becoming the dominant force in cyber-security which gives them access to entire computer systems and their passcodes across the world. Then add to this that Zionists head (officially) Silicon Valley giants like Google (Larry Page and Sergey Brin), Google-owned YouTube (Susan Wojcicki), Facebook (Mark Zuckerberg and Sheryl Sandberg), and Apple (Chairman Arthur D. Levinson), and that ultra-Zionist hedge fund billionaire Paul Singer has a \$1 billion stake in Twitter which is only nominally headed by 'CEO' pothead Jack Dorsey. As cable news host Tucker Carlson said of Dorsey: 'There used to be debate in the medical community whether dropping a ton of acid had permanent effects and I think that debate has now ended.' Carlson made the comment after Dorsey told a hearing on Capitol Hill (if you cut through his bullshit) that he

believed in free speech so long as he got to decide what you can hear and see. These 'big names' of Silicon Valley are only front men and women for the Global Cult, not least the Sabbatians, who are the true controllers of these corporations. Does anyone still wonder why these same people and companies have been ferociously censoring and banning people (like me) for exposing any aspect of the Cult agenda and especially the truth about the 'Covid' hoax which Sabbatians have orchestrated?

The Jeffrey Epstein paedophile ring was a Sabbatian operation. He was officially 'Jewish' but he was a Sabbatian and women abused by the ring have told me about the high number of 'Jewish' people involved. The Epstein horror has Sabbatian written all over it and matches perfectly their modus operandi and obsession with sex and ritual. Epstein was running a Sabbatian blackmail ring in which famous people with political and other influence were provided with young girls for sex while everything was being filmed and recorded on hidden cameras and microphones at his New York house, Caribbean island and other properties. Epstein survivors have described this surveillance system to me and some have gone public. Once the famous politician or other figure knew he or she was on video they tended to do whatever they were told. Here we go again ...when you've got them by the balls their hearts and minds will follow. Sabbatians use this blackmail technique on a wide scale across the world to entrap politicians and others they need to act as demanded. Epstein's private plane, the infamous 'Lolita Express', had many well-known passengers including Bill Clinton while Bill Gates has flown on an Epstein plane and met with him four years after Epstein had been jailed for paedophilia. They subsequently met many times at Epstein's home in New York according to a witness who was there. Epstein's infamous side-kick was Ghislaine Maxwell, daughter of Mossad agent and ultra-Zionist mega-crooked British businessman, Bob Maxwell, who at one time owned the *Daily Mirror* newspaper. Maxwell was murdered at sea on his boat in 1991 by Sabbatian-controlled Mossad when he became a liability with his

business empire collapsing as a former Mossad operative has confirmed (see *The Trigger*).

Money, money, money, funny money ...

Before I come to the Sabbatian connection with the last three US presidents I will lay out the crucial importance to Sabbatians of controlling banking and finance. Sabbatian Mayer Amschel Rothschild set out to dominate this arena in his family's quest for total global control. What is freedom? It is, in effect, choice. The more choices you have the freer you are and the fewer your choices the more you are enslaved. In the global structure created over centuries by Sabbatians the biggest decider and restrictor of choice is ... money. Across the world if you ask people what they would like to do with their lives and why they are not doing that they will reply 'I don't have the money'. This is the idea. A global elite of multi-billionaires are described as 'greedy' and that is true on one level; but control of money – who has it and who doesn't – is not primarily about greed. It's about control. Sabbatians have seized ever more control of finance and sucked the wealth of the world out of the hands of the population. We talk now, after all, about the 'One-percent' and even then the wealthiest are a lot fewer even than that. This has been made possible by a money scam so outrageous and so vast it could rightly be called the scam of scams founded on creating 'money' out of nothing and 'loaning' that with interest to the population. Money out of nothing is called 'credit'. Sabbatians have asserted control over governments and banking ever more completely through the centuries and secured financial laws that allow banks to lend hugely more than they have on deposit in a confidence trick known as fractional reserve lending. Imagine if you could lend money that doesn't exist and charge the recipient interest for doing so. You would end up in jail. Bankers by contrast end up in mansions, private jets, Malibu and Monaco.

Banks are only required to keep a fraction of their deposits and wealth in their vaults and they are allowed to lend 'money' they don't have called 'credit'. Go into a bank for a loan and if you succeed

the banker will not move any real wealth into your account. They will type into your account the amount of the agreed 'loan' – say £100,000. This is not wealth that really exists; it is non-existent, fresh-air, created-out-of-nothing 'credit' which has never, does not, and will never exist except in theory. Credit is backed by nothing except wind and only has buying power because people think that it has buying power and accept it in return for property, goods and services. I have described this situation as like those cartoon characters you see chasing each other and when they run over the edge of a cliff they keep running forward on fresh air until one of them looks down, realises what's happened, and they all crash into the ravine. The whole foundation of the Sabbatian financial system is to stop people looking down except for periodic moments when they want to crash the system (as in 2008 and 2020 ongoing) and reap the rewards from all the property, businesses and wealth their borrowers had signed over as 'collateral' in return for a 'loan' of fresh air. Most people think that money is somehow created by governments when it comes into existence from the start as a debt through banks 'lending' illusory money called credit. Yes, the very currency of exchange is a *debt* from day one issued as an interest-bearing loan. Why don't governments create money interest-free and lend it to their people interest-free? Governments are controlled by Sabbatians and the financial system is controlled by Sabbatians for whom interest-free money would be a nightmare come true. Sabbatians underpin their financial domination through their global network of central banks, including the privately-owned US Federal Reserve and Britain's Bank of England, and this is orchestrated by a privately-owned central bank coordination body called the Bank for International Settlements in Basle, Switzerland, created by the usual suspects including the Rockefellers and Rothschilds. Central bank chiefs don't answer to governments or the people. They answer to the Bank for International Settlements or, in other words, the Global Cult which is dominated today by Sabbatians.

Built-in disaster

There are so many constituent scams within the overall banking scam. When you take out a loan of thin-air credit only the amount of that loan is theoretically brought into circulation to add to the amount in circulation; but you are paying back the principle plus interest. The additional interest is not created and this means that with every 'loan' there is a shortfall in the money in circulation between what is borrowed and what has to be paid back. There is never even close to enough money in circulation to repay all outstanding public and private debt including interest. Coldly weaved in the very fabric of the system is the certainty that some will lose their homes, businesses and possessions to the banking 'lender'. This is less obvious in times of 'boom' when the amount of money in circulation (and the debt) is expanding through more people wanting and getting loans. When a downturn comes and the money supply contracts it becomes painfully obvious that there is not enough money to service all debt and interest. This is less obvious in times of 'boom' when the amount of money in circulation (and the debt) is expanding through more people wanting and getting loans. When a downturn comes and the money supply contracts and it becomes painfully obvious – as in 2008 and currently – that there is not enough money to service all debt and interest. Sabbatian banksters have been leading the human population through a calculated series of booms (more debt incurred) and busts (when the debt can't be repaid and the banks get the debtor's tangible wealth in exchange for non-existent 'credit'). With each 'bust' Sabbatian bankers have absorbed more of the world's tangible wealth and we end up with the One-percent. Governments are in bankruptcy levels of debt to the same system and are therefore owned by a system they do not control. The Federal Reserve, 'America's central bank', is privately-owned and American presidents only nominally appoint its chairman or woman to maintain the illusion that it's an arm of government. It's not. The 'Fed' is a cartel of private banks which handed billions to its associates and friends after the crash of 2008 and has been Sabbatian-controlled since it was manipulated into being in 1913 through the covert trickery of Rothschild banking agents Jacob Schiff and Paul

Warburg, and the Sabbatian Rockefeller family. Somehow from a Jewish population of two-percent and globally 0.2 percent (Sabbatian interlopers remember are far smaller) ultra-Zionists headed the Federal Reserve for 31 years between 1987 and 2018 in the form of Alan Greenspan, Bernard Bernanke and Janet Yellen (now Biden's Treasury Secretary) with Yellen's deputy chairman a Israeli-American dual citizen and ultra-Zionist Stanley Fischer, a former governor of the Bank of Israel. Ultra-Zionist Fed chiefs spanned the presidencies of Ronald Reagan ('Republican'), Father George Bush ('Republican'), Bill Clinton ('Democrat'), Boy George Bush ('Republican') and Barack Obama ('Democrat'). We should really add the pre-Greenspan chairman, Paul Adolph Volcker, 'appointed' by Jimmy Carter ('Democrat') who ran the Fed between 1979 and 1987 during the Carter and Reagan administrations before Greenspan took over. Volcker was a long-time associate and business partner of the Rothschilds. No matter what the 'party' officially in power the United States economy was directed by the same force. Here are members of the Obama, Trump and Biden administrations and see if you can make out a common theme.

Barack Obama ('Democrat')

Ultra-Zionists Robert Rubin, Larry Summers, and Timothy Geithner ran the US Treasury in the Clinton administration and two of them reappeared with Obama. Ultra-Zionist Fed chairman Alan Greenspan had manipulated the crash of 2008 through deregulation and jumped ship just before the disaster to make way for ultra-Zionist Bernard Bernanke to hand out trillions to Sabbatian 'too big to fail' banks and businesses, including the ubiquitous ultra-Zionist Goldman Sachs which has an ongoing staff revolving door operation between itself and major financial positions in government worldwide. Obama inherited the fallout of the crash when he took office in January, 2009, and fortunately he had the support of his ultra-Zionist White House Chief of Staff Rahm Emmanuel, son of a terrorist who helped to bomb Israel into being in 1948, and his ultra-Zionist senior adviser David Axelrod, chief strategist in Obama's two

successful presidential campaigns. Emmanuel, later mayor of Chicago and former senior fundraiser and strategist for Bill Clinton, is an example of the Sabbatian policy after Israel was established of migrating insider families to America so their children would be born American citizens. 'Obama' chose this financial team throughout his administration to respond to the Sabbatian-instigated crisis:

Timothy Geithner (ultra-Zionist) Treasury Secretary; Jacob J. Lew, Treasury Secretary; Larry Summers (ultra-Zionist), director of the White House National Economic Council; Paul Adolph Volcker (Rothschild business partner), chairman of the Economic Recovery Advisory Board; Peter Orszag (ultra-Zionist), director of the Office of Management and Budget overseeing all government spending; Penny Pritzker (ultra-Zionist), Commerce Secretary; Jared Bernstein (ultra-Zionist), chief economist and economic policy adviser to Vice President Joe Biden; Mary Schapiro (ultra-Zionist), chair of the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC); Gary Gensler (ultra-Zionist), chairman of the Commodity Futures Trading Commission (CFTC); Sheila Bair (ultra-Zionist), chair of the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC); Karen Mills (ultra-Zionist), head of the Small Business Administration (SBA); Kenneth Feinberg (ultra-Zionist), Special Master for Executive [bail-out] Compensation. Feinberg would be appointed to oversee compensation (with strings) to 9/11 victims and families in a campaign to stop them having their day in court to question the official story. At the same time ultra-Zionist Bernard Bernanke was chairman of the Federal Reserve and these are only some of the ultra-Zionists with allegiance to Sabbatian-controlled Israel in the Obama government. Obama's biggest corporate donor was ultra-Zionist Goldman Sachs which had employed many in his administration.

Donald Trump ('Republican')

Trump claimed to be an outsider (he wasn't) who had come to 'drain the swamp'. He embarked on this goal by immediately appointing ultra-Zionist Steve Mnuchin, a Goldman Sachs employee for 17

years, as his Treasury Secretary. Others included Gary Cohn (ultra-Zionist), chief operating officer of Goldman Sachs, his first Director of the National Economic Council and chief economic adviser, who was later replaced by Larry Kudlow (ultra-Zionist). Trump's senior adviser throughout his four years in the White House was his sinister son-in-law Jared Kushner, a life-long friend of Israel Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu. Kushner is the son of a convicted crook who was pardoned by Trump in his last days in office. Other ultra-Zionists in the Trump administration included: Stephen Miller, Senior Policy Adviser; Avrahm Berkowitz, Deputy Adviser to Trump and his Senior Adviser Jared Kushner; Ivanka Trump, Adviser to the President, who converted to Judaism when she married Jared Kushner; David Friedman, Trump lawyer and Ambassador to Israel; Jason Greenblatt, Trump Organization executive vice president and chief legal officer, who was made Special Representative for International Negotiations and the Israeli-Palestinian Conflict; Rod Rosenstein, Deputy Attorney General; Elliot Abrams, Special Representative for Venezuela, then Iran; John Eisenberg, National Security Council Legal Adviser and Deputy Council to the President for National Security Affairs; Anne Neuberger, Deputy National Manager, National Security Agency; Ezra Cohen-Watnick, Acting Under Secretary of Defense for Intelligence; Elan Carr, Special Envoy to monitor and combat anti-Semitism; Len Khodorkovsky, Deputy Special Envoy to monitor and combat anti-Semitism; Reed Cordish, Assistant to the President, Intragovernmental and Technology Initiatives. Trump Vice President Mike Pence and Secretary of State Mike Pompeo, both Christian Zionists, were also vehement supporters of Israel and its goals and ambitions.

Donald 'free-speech believer' Trump pardoned a number of financial and violent criminals while ignoring calls to pardon Julian Assange and Edward Snowden whose crimes are revealing highly relevant information about government manipulation and corruption and the widespread illegal surveillance of the American people by US 'security' agencies. It's so good to know that Trump is on the side of freedom and justice and not mega-criminals with

allegiance to Sabbatian-controlled Israel. These included a pardon for Israeli spy Jonathan Pollard who was jailed for life in 1987 under the Espionage Act. Aviem Sella, the Mossad agent who recruited Pollard, was also pardoned by Trump while Assange sat in jail and Snowden remained in exile in Russia. Sella had 'fled' (was helped to escape) to Israel in 1987 and was never extradited despite being charged under the Espionage Act. A Trump White House statement said that Sella's clemency had been 'supported by Benjamin Netanyahu, Ron Dermer, Israel's US Ambassador, David Friedman, US Ambassador to Israel and Miriam Adelson, wife of leading Trump donor Sheldon Adelson who died shortly before. Other friends of Jared Kushner were pardoned along with Sholom Weiss who was believed to be serving the longest-ever white-collar prison sentence of more than 800 years in 2000. The sentence was commuted of Ponzi-schemer Eliyahu Weinstein who defrauded Jews and others out of \$200 million. I did mention that Assange and Snowden were ignored, right? Trump gave Sabbatians almost everything they asked for in military and political support, moving the US Embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem with its critical symbolic and literal implications for Palestinian statehood, and the 'deal of the Century' designed by Jared Kushner and David Friedman which gave the Sabbatian Israeli government the green light to substantially expand its already widespread program of building illegal Jewish-only settlements in the occupied land of the West Bank. This made a two-state 'solution' impossible by seizing all the land of a potential Palestinian homeland and that had been the plan since 1948 and then 1967 when the Arab-controlled Gaza Strip, West Bank, Sinai Peninsula and Syrian Golan Heights were occupied by Israel. All the talks about talks and road maps and delays have been buying time until the West Bank was physically occupied by Israeli real estate. Trump would have to be a monumentally ill-informed idiot not to see that this was the plan he was helping to complete. The Trump administration was in so many ways the Kushner administration which means the Netanyahu administration which means the Sabbatian administration. I understand why many opposing Cult fascism in all its forms gravitated to Trump, but he

was a crucial part of the Sabbatian plan and I will deal with this in the next chapter.

Joe Biden ('Democrat')

A barely cognitive Joe Biden took over the presidency in January, 2021, along with his fellow empty shell, Vice-President Kamala Harris, as the latest Sabbatian gofers to enter the White House. Names on the door may have changed and the 'party' – the force behind them remained the same as Zionists were appointed to a stream of pivotal areas relating to Sabbatian plans and policy. They included: Janet Yellen, Treasury Secretary, former head of the Federal Reserve, and still another ultra-Zionist running the US Treasury after Mnuchin (Trump), Lew and Geithner (Obama), and Summers and Rubin (Clinton); Anthony Blinken, Secretary of State; Wendy Sherman, Deputy Secretary of State (so that's 'Biden's' Sabbatian foreign policy sorted); Jeff Zients, White House coronavirus coordinator; Rochelle Walensky, head of the Centers for Disease Control; Rachel Levine, transgender deputy health secretary (that's 'Covid' hoax policy under control); Merrick Garland, Attorney General; Alejandro Mayorkas, Secretary of Homeland Security; Cass Sunstein, Homeland Security with responsibility for new immigration laws; Avril Haines, Director of National Intelligence; Anne Neuberger, National Security Agency cybersecurity director (note, cybersecurity); David Cohen, CIA Deputy Director; Ronald Klain, Biden's Chief of Staff (see Rahm Emanuel); Eric Lander, a 'leading geneticist', Office of Science and Technology Policy director (see Smart Grid, synthetic biology agenda); Jessica Rosenworcel, acting head of the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) which controls Smart Grid technology policy and electromagnetic communication systems including 5G. How can it be that so many pivotal positions are held by two-percent of the American population and 0.2 percent of the world population administration after administration no matter who is the president and what is the party? It's a coincidence? Of course it's not and this is why Sabbatians have built their colossal global web of interlocking 'anti-

hate' hate groups to condemn anyone who asks these glaring questions as an 'anti-Semite'. The way that Jewish people horrifically abused in Sabbatian-backed Nazi Germany are exploited to this end is stomach-turning and disgusting beyond words.

Political fusion

Sabbatian manipulation has reversed the roles of Republicans and Democrats and the same has happened in Britain with the Conservative and Labour Parties. Republicans and Conservatives were always labelled the 'right' and Democrats and Labour the 'left', but look at the policy positions now and the Democrat-Labour 'left' has moved further to the 'right' than Republicans and Conservatives under the banner of 'Woke', the Cult-created far-right tyranny. Where once the Democrat-Labour 'left' defended free speech and human rights they now seek to delete them and as I said earlier despite the 'Covid' fascism of the Jackboot Johnson Conservative government in the UK the Labour Party of leader Keir Starmer demanded even more extreme measures. The Labour Party has been very publicly absorbed by Sabbatians after a political and media onslaught against the previous leader, the weak and inept Jeremy Corbyn, over made-up allegations of 'anti-Semitism' both by him and his party. The plan was clear with this 'anti-Semite' propaganda and what was required in response was a swift and decisive 'fuck off' from Corbyn and a statement to expose the Anti-Semitism Industry (Sabbatian) attempt to silence Labour criticism of the Israeli government (Sabbatians) and purge the party of all dissent against the extremes of ultra-Zionism (Sabbatians). Instead Corbyn and his party fell to their knees and appeased the abusers which, by definition, is impossible. Appeasing one demand leads only to a new demand to be appeased until takeover is complete. Like I say – 'fuck off' would have been a much more effective policy and I have used it myself with great effect over the years when Sabbatians are on my case which is most of the time. I consider that fact a great compliment, by the way. The outcome of the Labour Party capitulation is that we now have a Sabbatian-controlled

Conservative Party 'opposed' by a Sabbatian-controlled Labour Party in a one-party Sabbatian state that hurtles towards the extremes of tyranny (the Sabbatian cult agenda). In America the situation is the same. Labour's Keir Starmer spends his days on his knees with his tongue out pointing to Tel Aviv, or I guess now Jerusalem, while Boris Johnson has an 'anti-Semitism czar' in the form of former Labour MP John Mann who keeps Starmer company on his prayer mat.

Sabbatian influence can be seen in Jewish members of the Labour Party who have been ejected for criticism of Israel including those from families that suffered in Nazi Germany. Sabbatians despise real Jewish people and target them even more harshly because it is so much more difficult to dub them 'anti-Semitic' although in their desperation they do try.

CHAPTER THREE

The Pushbacker sting

*Until you realize how easy it is for your mind to be manipulated, you
remain the puppet of someone else's game*

Evita Ochel

I will use the presidencies of Trump and Biden to show how the manipulation of the one-party state plays out behind the illusion of political choice across the world. No two presidencies could – on the face of it – be more different and apparently at odds in terms of direction and policy.

A Renegade Mind sees beyond the obvious and focuses on outcomes and consequences and not image, words and waffle. The Cult embarked on a campaign to divide America between those who blindly support its agenda (the mentality known as 'Woke') and those who are pushing back on where the Cult and its Sabbatians want to go. This presents infinite possibilities for dividing and ruling the population by setting them at war with each other and allows a perceptual ring fence of demonisation to encircle the Pushbackers in a modern version of the Little Big Horn in 1876 when American cavalry led by Lieutenant Colonel George Custer were drawn into a trap, surrounded and killed by Native American tribes defending their land of thousands of years from being seized by the government. In this modern version the roles are reversed and it's those defending themselves from the Sabbatian government who are surrounded and the government that's seeking to destroy them. This trap was set years ago and to explain how we must return to 2016

and the emergence of Donald Trump as a candidate to be President of the United States. He set out to overcome the best part of 20 other candidates in the Republican Party before and during the primaries and was not considered by many in those early stages to have a prayer of living in the White House. The Republican Party was said to have great reservations about Trump and yet somehow he won the nomination. When you know how American politics works – politics in general – there is no way that Trump could have become the party's candidate unless the Sabbatian-controlled 'Neocons' that run the Republican Party wanted that to happen. We saw the proof in emails and documents made public by WikiLeaks that the Democratic Party hierarchy, or Democons, systematically undermined the campaign of Bernie Sanders to make sure that Sabbatian gofer Hillary Clinton won the nomination to be their presidential candidate. If the Democons could do that then the Neocons in the Republican Party could have derailed Trump in the same way. But they didn't and at that stage I began to conclude that Trump could well be the one chosen to be president. If that was the case the 'why' was pretty clear to see – the goal of dividing America between Cult agenda-supporting Wokers and Pushbackers who gravitated to Trump because he was telling them what they wanted to hear. His constituency of support had been increasingly ignored and voiceless for decades and profoundly through the eight years of Sabbatian puppet Barack Obama. Now here was someone speaking their language of pulling back from the incessant globalisation of political and economic power, the exporting of American jobs to China and elsewhere by 'American' (Sabbatian) corporations, the deletion of free speech, and the mass immigration policies that had further devastated job opportunities for the urban working class of all races and the once American heartlands of the Midwest.

Beware the forked tongue

Those people collectively sighed with relief that at last a political leader was apparently on their side, but another trait of the Renegade Mind is that you look even harder at people telling you

what you want to hear than those who are telling you otherwise. Obviously as I said earlier people wish what they want to hear to be true and genuine and they are much more likely to believe that than someone saying what they don't want to hear and don't want to be true. Sales people are taught to be skilled in eliciting by calculated questioning what their customers want to hear and repeating that back to them as their own opinion to get their targets to like and trust them. Assets of the Cult are also sales people in the sense of selling perception. To read Cult manipulation you have to play the long and expanded game and not fall for the Vaudeville show of party politics. Both American parties are vehicles for the Cult and they exploit them in different ways depending on what the agenda requires at that moment. Trump and the Republicans were used to be the focus of dividing America and isolating Pushbackers to open the way for a Biden presidency to become the most extreme in American history by advancing the full-blown Woke (Cult) agenda with the aim of destroying and silencing Pushbackers now labelled Nazi Trump supporters and white supremacists.

Sabbatians wanted Trump in office for the reasons described by ultra-Zionist Saul Alinsky (1909-1972) who was promoting the Woke philosophy through 'community organising' long before anyone had heard of it. In those days it still went by its traditional name of Marxism. The reason for the manipulated Trump phenomenon was laid out in Alinsky's 1971 book, *Rules for Radicals*, which was his blueprint for overthrowing democratic and other regimes and replacing them with Sabbatian Marxism. Not surprisingly his to-do list was evident in the Sabbatian French and Russian 'Revolutions' and that in China which will become very relevant in the next chapter about the 'Covid' hoax. Among Alinsky's followers have been the deeply corrupt Barack Obama, House Speaker Nancy Pelosi and Hillary Clinton who described him as a 'hero'. All three are Sabbatian stooges with Pelosi personifying the arrogant corrupt idiocy that so widely fronts up for the Cult inner core. Predictably as a Sabbatian advocate of the 'light-bringer' Alinsky features Lucifer on the dedication page of his book as the original radical who gained

his own kingdom ('Earth' as we shall see). One of Alinsky's golden radical rules was to pick an individual and focus all attention, hatred and blame on them and not to target faceless bureaucracies and corporations. *Rules for Radicals* is really a Sabbatian handbook with its contents repeatedly employed all over the world for centuries and why wouldn't Sabbatians bring to power their designer-villain to be used as the individual on which all attention, hatred and blame was bestowed? This is what they did and the only question for me is how much Trump knew that and how much he was manipulated. A bit of both, I suspect. This was Alinsky's Trump technique from a man who died in 1972. The technique has spanned history:

Pick the target, freeze it, personalize it, polarize it. Don't try to attack abstract corporations or bureaucracies. Identify a responsible individual. Ignore attempts to shift or spread the blame.

From the moment Trump came to illusory power everything was about him. It wasn't about Republican policy or opinion, but all about Trump. Everything he did was presented in negative, derogatory and abusive terms by the Sabbatian-dominated media led by Cult operations such as CNN, MSNBC, *The New York Times* and the Jeff Bezos-owned *Washington Post* – 'Pick the target, freeze it, personalize it, polarize it.' Trump was turned into a demon to be vilified by those who hated him and a demi-god loved by those who worshipped him. This, in turn, had his supporters, too, presented as equally demonic in preparation for the punchline later down the line when Biden was about to take office. It was here's a Trump, there's a Trump, everywhere a Trump, Trump. Virtually every news story or happening was filtered through the lens of 'The Donald'. You loved him or hated him and which one you chose was said to define you as Satan's spawn or a paragon of virtue. Even supporting some Trump policies or statements and not others was enough for an assault on your character. No shades of grey were or are allowed. Everything is black and white (literally and figuratively). A Californian I knew had her head utterly scrambled by her hatred for Trump while telling people they should love each other. She was so totally consumed by

Trump Derangement Syndrome as it became to be known that this glaring contradiction would never have occurred to her. By definition anyone who criticised Trump or praised his opponents was a hero and this lady described Joe Biden as 'a kind, honest gentleman' when he's a provable liar, mega-crook and vicious piece of work to boot. Sabbatians had indeed divided America using Trump as the fall-guy and all along the clock was ticking on the consequences for his supporters.

In hock to his masters

Trump gave Sabbatians via Israel almost everything they wanted in his four years. Ask and you shall receive was the dynamic between himself and Benjamin Netanyahu orchestrated by Trump's ultra-Zionist son-in-law Jared Kushner, his ultra-Zionist Ambassador to Israel, David Friedman, and ultra-Zionist 'Israel adviser', Jason Greenblatt. The last two were central to the running and protecting from collapse of his business empire, the Trump Organisation, and colossal business failures made him forever beholding to Sabbatian networks that bailed him out. By the start of the 1990s Trump owed \$4 billion to banks that he couldn't pay and almost \$1 billion of that was down to him personally and not his companies. This mega-disaster was the result of building two new casinos in Atlantic City and buying the enormous Taj Mahal operation which led to crippling debt payments. He had borrowed fantastic sums from 72 banks with major Sabbatian connections and although the scale of debt should have had him living in a tent alongside the highway they never foreclosed. A plan was devised to lift Trump from the mire by BT Securities Corporation and Rothschild Inc. and the case was handled by Wilber Ross who had worked for the Rothschilds for 27 years. Ross would be named US Commerce Secretary after Trump's election. Another crucial figure in saving Trump was ultra-Zionist 'investor' Carl Icahn who bought the Taj Mahal casino. Icahn was made special economic adviser on financial regulation in the Trump administration. He didn't stay long but still managed to find time to make a tidy sum of a reported \$31.3 million when he sold his

holdings affected by the price of steel three days before Trump imposed a 235 percent tariff on steel imports. What amazing bits of luck these people have. Trump and Sabbatian operatives have long had a close association and his mentor and legal adviser from the early 1970s until 1986 was the dark and genetically corrupt ultra-Zionist Roy Cohn who was chief counsel to Senator Joseph McCarthy's 'communist' witch-hunt in the 1950s. *Esquire* magazine published an article about Cohn with the headline 'Don't mess with Roy Cohn'. He was described as the most feared lawyer in New York and 'a ruthless master of dirty tricks ... [with] ... more than one Mafia Don on speed dial'. Cohn's influence, contacts, support and protection made Trump a front man for Sabbatians in New York with their connections to one of Cohn's many criminal employers, the 'Russian' Sabbatian Mafia. Israel-centric media mogul Rupert Murdoch was introduced to Trump by Cohn and they started a long friendship. Cohn died in 1986 weeks after being disbarred for unethical conduct by the Appellate Division of the New York State Supreme Court. The wheels of justice do indeed run slow given the length of Cohn's crooked career.

QAnon-sense

We are asked to believe that Donald Trump with his fundamental connections to Sabbatian networks and operatives has been leading the fight to stop the Sabbatian agenda for the fascistic control of America and the world. Sure he has. A man entrapped during his years in the White House by Sabbatian operatives and whose biggest financial donor was casino billionaire Sheldon Adelson who was Sabbatian to his DNA?? Oh, do come on. Trump has been used to divide America and isolate Pushbackers on the Cult agenda under the heading of 'Trump supporters', 'insurrectionists' and 'white supremacists'. The US Intelligence/Mossad Psyop or psychological operation known as QAnon emerged during the Trump years as a central pillar in the Sabbatian campaign to lead Pushbackers into the trap set by those that wished to destroy them. I knew from the start that QAnon was a scam because I had seen the same scenario many

times before over 30 years under different names and I had written about one in particular in the books. 'Not again' was my reaction when QAnon came to the fore. The same script is pulled out every few years and a new name added to the letterhead. The story always takes the same form: 'Insiders' or 'the good guys' in the government-intelligence-military 'Deep State' apparatus were going to instigate mass arrests of the 'bad guys' which would include the Rockefellers, Rothschilds, Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton, George Soros, etc., etc. Dates are given for when the 'good guys' are going to move in, but the dates pass without incident and new dates are given which pass without incident. The central message to Pushbackers in each case is that they don't have to do anything because there is 'a plan' and it is all going to be sorted by the 'good guys' on the inside. 'Trust the plan' was a QAnon mantra when the only plan was to misdirect Pushbackers into putting their trust in a Psyop they believed to be real. Beware, beware, those who tell you what you want to hear and always check it out. Right up to Biden's inauguration QAnon was still claiming that 'the Storm' was coming and Trump would stay on as president when Biden and his cronies were arrested and jailed. It was never going to happen and of course it didn't, but what did happen as a result provided that punchline to the Sabbatian Trump/QAnon Psyop.

On January 6th, 2021, a very big crowd of Trump supporters gathered in the National Mall in Washington DC down from the Capitol Building to protest at what they believed to be widespread corruption and vote fraud that stopped Trump being re-elected for a second term as president in November, 2020. I say as someone that does not support Trump or Biden that the evidence is clear that major vote-fixing went on to favour Biden, a man with cognitive problems so advanced he can often hardly string a sentence together without reading the words written for him on the Teleprompter. Glaring ballot discrepancies included serious questions about electronic voting machines that make vote rigging a comparative cinch and hundreds of thousands of paper votes that suddenly appeared during already advanced vote counts and virtually all of

them for Biden. Early Trump leads in crucial swing states suddenly began to close and disappear. The pandemic hoax was used as the excuse to issue almost limitless numbers of mail-in ballots with no checks to establish that the recipients were still alive or lived at that address. They were sent to streams of people who had not even asked for them. Private organisations were employed to gather these ballots and who knows what they did with them before they turned up at the counts. The American election system has been manipulated over decades to become a sick joke with more holes than a Swiss cheese for the express purpose of dictating the results. Then there was the criminal manipulation of information by Sabbatian tech giants like Facebook, Twitter and Google-owned YouTube which deleted pro-Trump, anti-Biden accounts and posts while everything in support of Biden was left alone. Sabbatians wanted Biden to win because after the dividing of America it was time for full-on Woke and every aspect of the Cult agenda to be unleashed.

Hunter gatherer

Extreme Silicon Valley bias included blocking information by the *New York Post* exposing a Biden scandal that should have ended his bid for president in the final weeks of the campaign. Hunter Biden, his monumentally corrupt son, is reported to have sent a laptop to be repaired at a local store and failed to return for it. Time passed until the laptop became the property of the store for non-payment of the bill. When the owner saw what was on the hard drive he gave a copy to the FBI who did nothing even though it confirmed widespread corruption in which the Joe Biden family were using his political position, especially when he was vice president to Obama, to make multiple millions in countries around the world and most notably Ukraine and China. Hunter Biden's one-time business partner Tony Bobulinski went public when the story broke in the *New York Post* to confirm the corruption he saw and that Joe Biden not only knew what was going on he also profited from the spoils. Millions were handed over by a Chinese company with close

connections – like all major businesses in China – to the Chinese communist party of President Xi Jinping. Joe Biden even boasted at a meeting of the Cult's World Economic Forum that as vice president he had ordered the government of Ukraine to fire a prosecutor. What he didn't mention was that the same man just happened to be investigating an energy company which was part of Hunter Biden's corrupt portfolio. The company was paying him big bucks for no other reason than the influence his father had. Overnight Biden's presidential campaign should have been over given that he had lied publicly about not knowing what his son was doing. Instead almost the entire Sabbatian-owned mainstream media and Sabbatian-owned Silicon Valley suppressed circulation of the story. This alone went a mighty way to rigging the election of 2020. Cult assets like Mark Zuckerberg at Facebook also spent hundreds of millions to be used in support of Biden and vote 'administration'.

The Cult had used Trump as the focus to divide America and was now desperate to bring in moronic, pliable, corrupt Biden to complete the double-whammy. No way were they going to let little things like the will of the people thwart their plan. Silicon Valley widely censored claims that the election was rigged because it *was* rigged. For the same reason anyone claiming it was rigged was denounced as a 'white supremacist' including the pathetically few Republican politicians willing to say so. Right across the media where the claim was mentioned it was described as a 'false claim' even though these excuses for 'journalists' would have done no research into the subject whatsoever. Trump won seven million more votes than any sitting president had ever achieved while somehow a cognitively-challenged soon to be 78-year-old who was hidden away from the public for most of the campaign managed to win more votes than any presidential candidate in history. It makes no sense. You only had to see election rallies for both candidates to witness the enthusiasm for Trump and the apathy for Biden. Tens of thousands would attend Trump events while Biden was speaking in empty car parks with often only television crews attending and framing their shots to hide the fact that no one was there. It was pathetic to see

footage come to light of Biden standing at a podium making speeches only to TV crews and party fixers while reading the words written for him on massive Teleprompter screens. So, yes, those protestors on January 6th had a point about election rigging, but some were about to walk into a trap laid for them in Washington by the Cult Deep State and its QAnon Psyop. This was the Capitol Hill riot ludicrously dubbed an 'insurrection'.

The spider and the fly

Renegade Minds know there are not two 'sides' in politics, only one side, the Cult, working through all 'sides'. It's a stage show, a puppet show, to direct the perceptions of the population into focusing on diversions like parties and candidates while missing the puppeteers with their hands holding all the strings. The Capitol Hill 'insurrection' brings us back to the Little Big Horn. Having created two distinct opposing groupings – Woke and Pushbackers – the trap was about to be sprung. Pushbackers were to be encircled and isolated by associating them all in the public mind with Trump and then labelling Trump as some sort of Confederate leader. I knew immediately that the Capitol riot was a set-up because of two things. One was how easy the rioters got into the building with virtually no credible resistance and secondly I could see – as with the 'Covid' hoax in the West at the start of 2020 – how the Cult could exploit the situation to move its agenda forward with great speed. My experience of Cult techniques and activities over more than 30 years has showed me that while they do exploit situations they haven't themselves created this never happens with events of fundamental agenda significance. Every time major events giving cultists the excuse to rapidly advance their plan you find they are manipulated into being for the specific reason of providing that excuse – Problem-Reaction-Solution. Only a tiny minority of the huge crowd of Washington protestors sought to gain entry to the Capitol by smashing windows and breaching doors. That didn't matter. The whole crowd and all Pushbackers, even if they did not support Trump, were going to be lumped together as dangerous

insurrectionists and conspiracy theorists. The latter term came into widespread use through a CIA memo in the 1960s aimed at discrediting those questioning the nonsensical official story of the Kennedy assassination and it subsequently became widely employed by the media. It's still being used by inept 'journalists' with no idea of its origin to discredit anyone questioning anything that authority claims to be true. When you are perpetrating a conspiracy you need to discredit the very word itself even though the dictionary definition of conspiracy is merely 'the activity of secretly planning with other people to do something bad or illegal' and 'a general agreement to keep silent about a subject for the purpose of keeping it secret'. On that basis there are conspiracies almost wherever you look. For obvious reasons the Cult and its lapdog media have to claim there are no conspiracies even though the word appears in state laws as with conspiracy to defraud, to murder, and to corrupt public morals.

Agent provocateurs are widely used by the Cult Deep State to manipulate genuine people into acting in ways that suit the desired outcome. By genuine in this case I mean protestors genuinely supporting Trump and claims that the election was stolen. In among them, however, were agents of the state wearing the garb of Trump supporters and QAnon to pump-prime the Capital riot which some genuine Trump supporters naively fell for. I described the situation as 'Come into my parlour said the spider to the fly'. Leaflets appeared through the Woke paramilitary arm Antifa, the anti-fascist fascists, calling on supporters to turn up in Washington looking like Trump supporters even though they hated him. Some of those arrested for breaching the Capitol Building were sourced to Antifa and its stable mate Black Lives Matter. Both organisations are funded by Cult billionaires and corporations. One man charged for the riot was according to his lawyer a former FBI agent who had held top secret security clearance for 40 years. Attorney Thomas Plofchan said of his client, 66-year-old Thomas Edward Caldwell:

He has held a Top Secret Security Clearance since 1979 and has undergone multiple Special Background Investigations in support of his clearances. After retiring from the Navy, he

worked as a section chief for the Federal Bureau of Investigation from 2009-2010 as a GS-12 [mid-level employee].

He also formed and operated a consulting firm performing work, often classified, for U.S government customers including the US. Drug Enforcement Agency, Department of Housing and Urban Development, the US Coast Guard, and the US Army Personnel Command.

A judge later released Caldwell pending trial in the absence of evidence about a conspiracy or that he tried to force his way into the building. *The New York Post* reported a 'law enforcement source' as saying that 'at least two known Antifa members were spotted' on camera among Trump supporters during the riot while one of the rioters arrested was John Earle Sullivan, a seriously extreme Black Lives Matter Trump-hater from Utah who was previously arrested and charged in July, 2020, over a BLM-Antifa riot in which drivers were threatened and one was shot. Sullivan is the founder of Utah-based Insurgence USA which is an affiliate of the Cult-created-and-funded Black Lives Matter movement. Footage appeared and was then deleted by Twitter of Trump supporters calling out Antifa infiltrators and a group was filmed changing into pro-Trump clothing before the riot. Security at the building was *pathetic* – as planned. Colonel Leroy Fletcher Prouty, a man with long experience in covert operations working with the US security apparatus, once described the tell-tale sign to identify who is involved in an assassination. He said:

No one has to direct an assassination – it happens. The active role is played secretly by permitting it to happen. This is the greatest single clue. Who has the power to call off or reduce the usual security precautions?

This principle applies to many other situations and certainly to the Capitol riot of January 6th, 2021.

The sting

With such a big and potentially angry crowd known to be gathering near the Capitol the security apparatus would have had a major police detail to defend the building with National Guard troops on

standby given the strength of feeling among people arriving from all over America encouraged by the QAnon Psyop and statements by Donald Trump. Instead Capitol Police 'security' was flimsy, weak, and easily breached. The same number of officers was deployed as on a regular day and that is a blatant red flag. They were not staffed or equipped for a possible riot that had been an obvious possibility in the circumstances. No protective and effective fencing worth the name was put in place and there were no contingency plans. The whole thing was basically a case of standing aside and waving people in. Once inside police mostly backed off apart from one Capitol police officer who ridiculously shot dead unarmed Air Force veteran protestor Ashli Babbitt without a warning as she climbed through a broken window. The 'investigation' refused to name or charge the officer after what must surely be considered a murder in the circumstances. They just lifted a carpet and swept. The story was endlessly repeated about five people dying in the 'armed insurrection' when there was no report of rioters using weapons. Apart from Babbitt the other four died from a heart attack, strokes and apparently a drug overdose. Capitol police officer Brian Sicknick was reported to have died after being bludgeoned with a fire extinguisher when he was alive after the riot was over and died later of what the Washington Medical Examiner's Office said was a stroke. Sicknick had no external injuries. The lies were delivered like rapid fire. There was a narrative to build with incessant repetition of the lie until the lie became the accepted 'everybody knows that' truth. The 'Big Lie' technique of Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels is constantly used by the Cult which was behind the Nazis and is today behind the 'Covid' and 'climate change' hoaxes. Goebbels said:

If you tell a lie big enough and keep repeating it, people will eventually come to believe it. The lie can be maintained only for such time as the State can shield the people from the political, economic and/or military consequences of the lie. It thus becomes vitally important for the State to use all of its powers to repress dissent, for the truth is the mortal enemy of the lie, and thus by extension, the truth is the greatest enemy of the State.

Most protestors had a free run of the Capitol Building. This allowed pictures to be taken of rioters in iconic parts of the building including the Senate chamber which could be used as propaganda images against all Pushbackers. One Congresswoman described the scene as 'the worst kind of non-security anybody could ever imagine'. Well, the first part was true, but someone obviously did imagine it and made sure it happened. Some photographs most widely circulated featured people wearing QAnon symbols and now the Psyop would be used to dub all QAnon followers with the ubiquitous fit-all label of 'white supremacist' and 'insurrectionists'. When a Muslim extremist called Noah Green drove his car at two police officers at the Capitol Building killing one in April, 2021, there was no such political and media hysteria. They were just disappointed he wasn't white.

The witch-hunt

Government prosecutor Michael Sherwin, an aggressive, dark-eyed, professional Rottweiler led the 'investigation' and to call it over the top would be to understate reality a thousand fold. Hundreds were tracked down and arrested for the crime of having the wrong political views and people were jailed who had done nothing more than walk in the building, committed no violence or damage to property, took a few pictures and left. They were labelled a 'threat to the Republic' while Biden sat in the White House signing executive orders written for him that were dismantling 'the Republic'. Even when judges ruled that a mother and son should not be in jail the government kept them there. Some of those arrested have been badly beaten by prison guards in Washington and lawyers for one man said he suffered a fractured skull and was made blind in one eye. Meanwhile a woman is shot dead for no reason by a Capitol Police officer and we are not allowed to know who he is never mind what has happened to him although that will be *nothing*. The Cult's QAnon/Trump sting to identify and isolate Pushbackers and then target them on the road to crushing and deleting them was a resounding success. You would have thought the Russians had

invaded the building at gunpoint and lined up senators for a firing squad to see the political and media reaction. Congresswoman Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez is a child in a woman's body, a terrible-tuos, me, me, me, Woker narcissist of such proportions that words have no meaning. She said she thought she was going to die when 'insurrectionists' banged on her office door. It turned out she wasn't even in the Capitol Building when the riot was happening and the 'banging' was a Capitol Police officer. She referred to herself as a 'survivor' which is an insult to all those true survivors of violent and sexual abuse while she lives her pampered and privileged life talking drivel for a living. Her Woke colleague and fellow mega-narcissist Rashida Tlaib broke down describing the devastating effect on her, too, of *not being* in the building when the rioters were there. Ocasio-Cortez and Tlaib are members of a fully-Woke group of Congresswomen known as 'The Squad' along with Ilhan Omar and Ayanna Pressley. The Squad from what I can see can be identified by its vehement anti-white racism, anti-white men agenda, and, as always in these cases, the absence of brain cells on active duty.

The usual suspects were on the riot case immediately in the form of Democrat ultra-Zionist senators and operatives Chuck Schumer and Adam Schiff demanding that Trump be impeached for 'his part in the insurrection'. The same pair of prats had led the failed impeachment of Trump over the invented 'Russia collusion' nonsense which claimed Russia had helped Trump win the 2016 election. I didn't realise that Tel Aviv had been relocated just outside Moscow. I must find an up-to-date map. The Russia hoax was a Sabbatian operation to keep Trump occupied and impotent and to stop any rapport with Russia which the Cult wants to retain as a perceptual enemy to be pulled out at will. Puppet Biden began attacking Russia when he came to office as the Cult seeks more upheaval, division and war across the world. A two-year stage show 'Russia collusion inquiry' headed by the not-very-bright former 9/11 FBI chief Robert Mueller, with support from 19 lawyers, 40 FBI agents plus intelligence analysts, forensic accountants and other

staff, devoured tens of millions of dollars and found no evidence of Russia collusion which a ten-year-old could have told them on day one. Now the same moronic Schumer and Schiff wanted a second impeachment of Trump over the Capitol 'insurrection' (riot) which the arrested development of Schumer called another 'Pearl Harbor' while others compared it with 9/11 in which 3,000 died and, in the case of CNN, with the Rwandan genocide in the 1990s in which an estimated 500,000 to 600,000 were murdered, between 250, 000 and 500,000 women were raped, and populations of whole towns were hacked to death with machetes. To make those comparisons purely for Cult political reasons is beyond insulting to those that suffered and lost their lives and confirms yet again the callous inhumanity that we are dealing with. Schumer is a monumental idiot and so is Schiff, but they serve the Cult agenda and do whatever they're told so they get looked after. Talking of idiots – another inane man who spanned the Russia and Capitol impeachment attempts was Senator Eric Swalwell who had the nerve to accuse Trump of collusion with the Russians while sleeping with a Chinese spy called Christine Fang or 'Fang Fang' which is straight out of a Bond film no doubt starring Klaus Schwab as the bloke living on a secret island and controlling laser weapons positioned in space and pointing at world capitals. Fang Fang plays the part of Bond's infiltrator girlfriend which I'm sure she would enjoy rather more than sharing a bed with the brainless Swalwell, lying back and thinking of China. The FBI eventually warned Swalwell about Fang Fang which gave her time to escape back to the Chinese dictatorship. How very thoughtful of them. The second Trump impeachment also failed and hardly surprising when an impeachment is supposed to remove a sitting president and by the time it happened Trump was no longer president. These people are running your country America, well, officially anyway. Terrifying isn't it?

Outcomes tell the story - always

The outcome of all this – and it's the *outcome* on which Renegade Minds focus, not the words – was that a vicious, hysterical and

obviously pre-planned assault was launched on Pushbackers to censor, silence and discredit them and even targeted their right to earn a living. They have since been condemned as 'domestic terrorists' that need to be treated like Al-Qaeda and Islamic State. 'Domestic terrorists' is a label the Cult has been trying to make stick since the period of the Oklahoma bombing in 1995 which was blamed on 'far-right domestic terrorists'. If you read *The Trigger* you will see that the bombing was clearly a Problem-Reaction-Solution carried out by the Deep State during a Bill Clinton administration so corrupt that no dictionary definition of the term would even nearly suffice. Nearly 30, 000 troops were deployed from all over America to the empty streets of Washington for Biden's inauguration. Ten thousand of them stayed on with the pretext of protecting the capital from insurrectionists when it was more psychological programming to normalise the use of the military in domestic law enforcement in support of the Cult plan for a police-military state. Biden's fascist administration began a purge of 'wrong-thinkers' in the military which means anyone that is not on board with Woke. The Capitol Building was surrounded by a fence with razor wire and the Land of the Free was further symbolically and literally dismantled. The circle was completed with the installation of Biden and the exploitation of the QAnon Psyop.

America had never been so divided since the civil war of the 19th century, Pushbackers were isolated and dubbed terrorists and now, as was always going to happen, the Cult immediately set about deleting what little was left of freedom and transforming American society through a swish of the hand of the most controlled 'president' in American history leading (officially at least) the most extreme regime since the country was declared an independent state on July 4th, 1776. Biden issued undebated, dictatorial executive orders almost by the hour in his opening days in office across the whole spectrum of the Cult wish-list including diluting controls on the border with Mexico allowing thousands of migrants to illegally enter the United States to transform the demographics of America and import an election-changing number of perceived Democrat

voters. Then there were Biden deportation amnesties for the already illegally resident (estimated to be as high as 20 or even 30 million). A bill before Congress awarded American citizenship to anyone who could prove they had worked in agriculture for just 180 days in the previous two years as 'Big Ag' secured its slave labour long-term. There were the plans to add new states to the union such as Puerto Rico and making Washington DC a state. They are all parts of a plan to ensure that the Cult-owned Woke Democrats would be permanently in power.

Border – what border?

I have exposed in detail in other books how mass immigration into the United States and Europe is the work of Cult networks fuelled by the tens of billions spent to this and other ends by George Soros and his global Open Society (open borders) Foundations. The impact can be seen in America alone where the population has increased by *100 million* in little more than 30 years mostly through immigration. I wrote in *The Answer* that the plan was to have so many people crossing the southern border that the numbers become unstoppable and we are now there under Cult-owned Biden. El Salvador in Central America puts the scale of what is happening into context. A third of the population now lives in the United States, much of it illegally, and many more are on the way. The methodology is to crush Central and South American countries economically and spread violence through machete-wielding psychopathic gangs like MS-13 based in El Salvador and now operating in many American cities. Biden-imposed lax security at the southern border means that it is all but open. He said before his 'election' that he wanted to see a surge towards the border if he became president and that was the green light for people to do just that after election day to create the human disaster that followed for both America and the migrants. When that surge came the imbecilic Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez said it wasn't a 'surge' because they are 'children, not insurgents' and the term 'surge' (used by Biden) was a claim of 'white supremacists'.

This disingenuous lady may one day enter the realm of the most basic intelligence, but it won't be any time soon.

Sabbatians and the Cult are in the process of destroying America by importing violent people and gangs in among the genuine to terrorise American cities and by overwhelming services that cannot cope with the sheer volume of new arrivals. Something similar is happening in Europe as Western society in general is targeted for demographic and cultural transformation and upheaval. The plan demands violence and crime to create an environment of intimidation, fear and division and Soros has been funding the election of district attorneys across America who then stop prosecuting many crimes, reduce sentences for violent crimes and free as many violent criminals as they can. Sabbatians are creating the chaos from which order – their order – can respond in a classic Problem-Reaction-Solution. A Freemasonic moto says 'Ordo Ab Chao' (Order out of Chaos) and this is why the Cult is constantly creating chaos to impose a new 'order'. Here you have the reason the Cult is constantly creating chaos. The 'Covid' hoax can be seen with those entering the United States by plane being forced to take a 'Covid' test while migrants flooding through southern border processing facilities do not. Nothing is put in the way of mass migration and if that means ignoring the government's own 'Covid' rules then so be it. They know it's all bullshit anyway. Any pushback on this is denounced as 'racist' by Wokers and Sabbatian fronts like the ultra-Zionist Anti-Defamation League headed by the appalling Jonathan Greenblatt which at the same time argues that Israel should not give citizenship and voting rights to more Palestinian Arabs or the 'Jewish population' (in truth the Sabbatian network) will lose control of the country.

Society-changing numbers

Biden's masters have declared that countries like El Salvador are so dangerous that their people must be allowed into the United States for humanitarian reasons when there are fewer murders in large parts of many Central American countries than in US cities like

Baltimore. That is not to say Central America cannot be a dangerous place and Cult-controlled American governments have been making it so since way back, along with the dismantling of economies, in a long-term plan to drive people north into the United States. Parts of Central America are very dangerous, but in other areas the story is being greatly exaggerated to justify relaxing immigration criteria. Migrants are being offered free healthcare and education in the United States as another incentive to head for the border and there is no requirement to be financially independent before you can enter to prevent the resources of America being drained. You can't blame migrants for seeking what they believe will be a better life, but they are being played by the Cult for dark and nefarious ends. The numbers since Biden took office are huge. In February, 2021, more than 100,000 people were known to have tried to enter the US illegally through the southern border (it was 34,000 in the same month in 2020) and in March it was 170,000 – a 418 percent increase on March, 2020. These numbers are only known people, not the ones who get in unseen. The true figure for migrants illegally crossing the border in a single month was estimated by one congressman at 250,000 and that number will only rise under Biden's current policy. Gangs of murdering drug-running thugs that control the Mexican side of the border demand money – thousands of dollars – to let migrants cross the Rio Grande into America. At the same time gun battles are breaking out on the border several times a week between rival Mexican drug gangs (which now operate globally) who are equipped with sophisticated military-grade weapons, grenades and armoured vehicles. While the Capitol Building was being 'protected' from a non-existent 'threat' by thousands of troops, and others were still deployed at the time in the Cult Neocon war in Afghanistan, the southern border of America was left to its fate. This is not incompetence, it is cold calculation.

By March, 2021, there were 17,000 unaccompanied children held at border facilities and many of them are ensnared by people traffickers for paedophile rings and raped on their journey north to America. This is not conjecture – this is fact. Many of those designated

children are in reality teenage boys or older. Meanwhile Wokers posture their self-purity for encouraging poor and tragic people to come to America and face this nightmare both on the journey and at the border with the disgusting figure of House Speaker Nancy Pelosi giving disingenuous speeches about caring for migrants. The woman's evil. Wokers condemned Trump for having children in cages at the border (so did Obama, *Shhhh*), but now they are sleeping on the floor without access to a shower with one border facility 729 percent over capacity. The Biden insanity even proposed flying migrants from the southern border to the northern border with Canada for 'processing'. The whole shambles is being overseen by ultra-Zionist Secretary of Homeland Security, the moronic liar Alejandro Mayorkas, who banned news cameras at border facilities to stop Americans seeing what was happening. Mayorkas said there was not a ban on news crews; it was just that they were not allowed to film. Alongside him at Homeland Security is another ultra-Zionist Cass Sunstein appointed by Biden to oversee new immigration laws. Sunstein despises conspiracy researchers to the point where he suggests they should be banned or *taxed* for having such views. The man is not bonkers or anything. He's perfectly well-adjusted, but adjusted to what is the question. Criticise what is happening and you are a 'white supremacist' when earlier non-white immigrants also oppose the numbers which effect their lives and opportunities. Black people in poor areas are particularly damaged by uncontrolled immigration and the increased competition for work opportunities with those who will work for less. They are also losing voting power as Hispanics become more dominant in former black areas. It's a downward spiral for them while the billionaires behind the policy drone on about how much they care about black people and 'racism'. None of this is about compassion for migrants or black people – that's just wind and air. Migrants are instead being mercilessly exploited to transform America while the countries they leave are losing their future and the same is true in Europe. Mass immigration may now be the work of Woke Democrats, but it can be traced back to the 1986 Immigration Reform and Control Act (it

wasn't) signed into law by Republican hero President Ronald Reagan which gave amnesty to millions living in the United States illegally and other incentives for people to head for the southern border. Here we have the one-party state at work again.

Save me syndrome

Almost every aspect of what I have been exposing as the Cult agenda was on display in even the first days of 'Biden' with silencing of Pushbackers at the forefront of everything. A Renegade Mind will view the Trump years and QAnon in a very different light to their supporters and advocates as the dots are connected. The QAnon/Trump Psyop has given the Cult all it was looking for. We may not know how much, or little, that Trump realised he was being used, but that's a side issue. This pincer movement produced the desired outcome of dividing America and having Pushbackers isolated. To turn this around we have to look at new routes to empowerment which do not include handing our power to other people and groups through what I will call the 'Save Me Syndrome' – 'I want someone else to do it so that I don't have to'. We have seen this at work throughout human history and the QAnon/Trump Psyop is only the latest incarnation alongside all the others. Religion is an obvious expression of this when people look to a 'god' or priest to save them or tell them how to be saved and then there are 'save me' politicians like Trump. Politics is a diversion and not a 'saviour'. It is a means to block positive change, not make it possible.

Save Me Syndrome always comes with the same repeating theme of handing your power to whom or what you believe will save you while your real 'saviour' stares back from the mirror every morning. Renegade Minds are constantly vigilant in this regard and always asking the question 'What can I do?' rather than 'What can someone else do for me?' Gandhi was right when he said: 'You must be the change you want to see in the world.' We are indeed the people we have been waiting for. We are presented with a constant raft of reasons to concede that power to others and forget where the real power is. Humanity has the numbers and the Cult does not. It has to

use diversion and division to target the unstoppable power that comes from unity. Religions, governments, politicians, corporations, media, QAnon, are all different manifestations of this power-diversion and dilution. Refusing to give your power to governments and instead handing it to Trump and QAnon is not to take a new direction, but merely to recycle the old one with new names on the posters. I will explore this phenomenon as we proceed and how to break the cycles and recycles that got us here through the mists of repeating perception and so repeating history.

For now we shall turn to the most potent example in the entire human story of the consequences that follow when you give your power away. I am talking, of course, of the 'Covid' hoax.

CHAPTER FOUR

'Covid': Calculated catastrophe

Facts are threatening to those invested in fraud
DaShanne Stokes

We can easily unravel the real reason for the 'Covid pandemic' hoax by employing the Renegade Mind methodology that I have outlined this far. We'll start by comparing the long-planned Cult outcome with the 'Covid pandemic' outcome. Know the outcome and you'll see the journey.

I have highlighted the plan for the Hunger Games Society which has been in my books for so many years with the very few controlling the very many through ongoing dependency. To create this dependency it is essential to destroy independent livelihoods, businesses and employment to make the population reliant on the state (the Cult) for even the basics of life through a guaranteed pittance income. While independence of income remained these Cult ambitions would be thwarted. With this knowledge it was easy to see where the 'pandemic' hoax was going once talk of 'lockdowns' began and the closing of all but perceived 'essential' businesses to 'save' us from an alleged 'deadly virus'. Cult corporations like Amazon and Walmart were naturally considered 'essential' while mom and pop shops and stores had their doors closed by fascist decree. As a result with every new lockdown and new regulation more small and medium, even large businesses not owned by the Cult, went to the wall while Cult giants and their frontmen and women grew financially fatter by the second. Mom and pop were

denied an income and the right to earn a living and the wealth of people like Jeff Bezos (Amazon), Mark Zuckerberg (Facebook) and Sergei Brin and Larry Page (Google/Alphabet) have reached record levels. The Cult was increasing its own power through further dramatic concentrations of wealth while the competition was being destroyed and brought into a state of dependency. Lockdowns have been instigated to secure that very end and were never anything to do with health. My brother Paul spent 45 years building up a bus repair business, but lockdowns meant buses were running at a fraction of normal levels for months on end. Similar stories can be told in their hundreds of millions worldwide. Efforts of a lifetime coldly destroyed by Cult multi-billionaires and their lackeys in government and law enforcement who continued to earn their living from the taxation of the people while denying the right of the same people to earn theirs. How different it would have been if those making and enforcing these decisions had to face the same financial hardships of those they affected, but they never do.

Gates of Hell

Behind it all in the full knowledge of what he is doing and why is the psychopathic figure of Cult operative Bill Gates. His puppet Tedros at the World Health Organization declared 'Covid' a pandemic in March, 2020. The WHO had changed the definition of a 'pandemic' in 2009 just a month before declaring the 'swine flu pandemic' which would not have been so under the previous definition. The same applies to 'Covid'. The definition had included... 'an infection by an infectious agent, occurring simultaneously in different countries, with a significant mortality rate relative to the proportion of the population infected'. The new definition removed the need for 'significant mortality'. The 'pandemic' has been fraudulent even down to the definition, but Gates demanded economy-destroying lockdowns, school closures, social distancing, mandatory masks, a 'vaccination' for every man, woman and child on the planet and severe consequences and restrictions for those that refused. Who gave him this power? The

Cult did which he serves like a little boy in short trousers doing what his daddy tells him. He and his psychopathic missus even smiled when they said that much worse was to come (what they knew was planned to come). Gates responded in the matter-of-fact way of all psychopaths to a question about the effect on the world economy of what he was doing:

Well, it won't go to zero but it will shrink. Global GDP is probably going to take the biggest hit ever [Gates was smiling as he said this] ... in my lifetime this will be the greatest economic hit. But you don't have a choice. People act as if you have a choice. People don't feel like going to the stadium when they might get infected ... People are deeply affected by seeing these stats, by knowing they could be part of the transmission chain, old people, their parents and grandparents, could be affected by this, and so you don't get to say ignore what is going on here.

There will be the ability to open up, particularly in rich countries, if things are done well over the next few months, but for the world at large normalcy only returns when we have largely vaccinated the entire population.

The man has no compassion or empathy. How could he when he's a psychopath like all Cult players? My own view is that even beyond that he is very seriously mentally ill. Look in his eyes and you can see this along with his crazy flailing arms. You don't do what he has done to the world population since the start of 2020 unless you are mentally ill and at the most extreme end of psychopathic. You especially don't do it when to you know, as we shall see, that cases and deaths from 'Covid' are fakery and a product of monumental figure massaging. 'These stats' that Gates referred to are based on a 'test' that's not testing for the 'virus' as he has known all along. He made his fortune with big Cult support as an infamously ruthless software salesman and now buys global control of 'health' (death) policy without the population he affects having any say. It's a breathtaking outrage. Gates talked about people being deeply affected by fear of 'Covid' when that was because of *him* and his global network lying to them minute-by-minute supported by a lying media that he seriously influences and funds to the tune of hundreds of millions. He's handed big sums to media operations including the BBC, NBC, Al Jazeera, Univision, *PBS NewsHour*,

ProPublica, National Journal, The Guardian, The Financial Times, The Atlantic, Texas Tribune, USA Today publisher Gannett, Washington Monthly, Le Monde, Center for Investigative Reporting, Pulitzer Center on Crisis Reporting, National Press Foundation, International Center for Journalists, Solutions Journalism Network, the Poynter Institute for Media Studies, and many more. Gates is everywhere in the 'Covid' hoax and the man must go to prison – or a mental facility – for the rest of his life and his money distributed to those he has taken such enormous psychopathic pleasure in crushing.

The Muscle

The Hunger Games global structure demands a police-military state – a fusion of the two into one force – which viciously imposes the will of the Cult on the population and protects the Cult from public rebellion. In that regard, too, the 'Covid' hoax just keeps on giving. Often unlawful, ridiculous and contradictory 'Covid' rules and regulations have been policed across the world by moronic automatons and psychopaths made faceless by face-nappy masks and acting like the Nazi SS and fascist blackshirts and brownshirts of Hitler and Mussolini. The smallest departure from the rules decreed by the psychos in government and their clueless gofers were jumped upon by the face-nappy fascists. Brutality against public protestors soon became commonplace even on girls, women and old people as the brave men with the batons – the Face-Nappies as I call them – broke up peaceful protests and handed out fines like confetti to people who couldn't earn a living let alone pay hundreds of pounds for what was once an accepted human right. Robot Face-Nappies of Nottingham police in the English East Midlands fined one group £11,000 for attending a child's birthday party. For decades I charted the transformation of law enforcement as genuine, decent officers were replaced with psychopaths and the brain dead who would happily and brutally do whatever their masters told them. Now they were let loose on the public and I would emphasise the point that none of this just happened. The step-by-step change in the dynamic between police and public was orchestrated from the shadows by

those who knew where this was all going and the same with the perceptual reframing of those in all levels of authority and official administration through 'training courses' by organisations such as Common Purpose which was created in the late 1980s and given a massive boost in Blair era Britain until it became a global phenomenon. Supposed public 'servants' began to view the population as the enemy and the same was true of the police. This was the start of the explosion of behaviour manipulation organisations and networks preparing for the all-war on the human psyche unleashed with the dawn of 2020. I will go into more detail about this later in the book because it is a core part of what is happening.

Police desecrated beauty spots to deter people gathering and arrested women for walking in the countryside alone 'too far' from their homes. We had arrogant, clueless sergeants in the Isle of Wight police where I live posting on Facebook what they insisted the population must do or else. A schoolmaster sergeant called Radford looked young enough for me to ask if his mother knew he was out, but he was posting what he *expected* people to do while a Sergeant Wilkinson boasted about fining lads for meeting in a McDonald's car park where they went to get a lockdown takeaway. Wilkinson added that he had even cancelled their order. What a pair of prats these people are and yet they have increasingly become the norm among Jackboot Johnson's Yellowshirts once known as the British police. This was the theme all over the world with police savagery common during lockdown protests in the United States, the Netherlands, and the fascist state of Victoria in Australia under its tyrannical and again moronic premier Daniel Andrews. Amazing how tyrannical and moronic tend to work as a team and the same combination could be seen across America as arrogant, narcissistic Woke governors and mayors such as Gavin Newsom (California), Andrew Cuomo (New York), Gretchen Whitmer (Michigan), Lori Lightfoot (Chicago) and Eric Garcetti (Los Angeles) did their Nazi and Stalin impressions with the full support of the compliant brutality of their enforcers in uniform as they arrested small business owners defying

fascist shutdown orders and took them to jail in ankle shackles and handcuffs. This happened to bistro owner Marlena Pavlos-Hackney in Gretchen Whitmer's fascist state of Michigan when police arrived to enforce an order by a state-owned judge for 'putting the community at risk' at a time when other states like Texas were dropping restrictions and migrants were pouring across the southern border without any 'Covid' questions at all. I'm sure there are many officers appalled by what they are ordered to do, but not nearly enough of them. If they were truly appalled they would not do it. As the months passed every opportunity was taken to have the military involved to make their presence on the streets ever more familiar and 'normal' for the longer-term goal of police-military fusion.

Another crucial element to the Hunger Games enforcement network has been encouraging the public to report neighbours and others for 'breaking the lockdown rules'. The group faced with £11,000 in fines at the child's birthday party would have been dobbed-in by a neighbour with a brain the size of a pea. The technique was most famously employed by the Stasi secret police in communist East Germany who had public informants placed throughout the population. A police chief in the UK says his force doesn't need to carry out 'Covid' patrols when they are flooded with so many calls from the public reporting other people for visiting the beach. Dorset police chief James Vaughan said people were so enthusiastic about snitching on their fellow humans they were now operating as an auxiliary arm of the police: 'We are still getting around 400 reports a week from the public, so we will respond to reports ... We won't need to be doing hotspot patrols because people are very quick to pick the phone up and tell us.' Vaughan didn't say that this is a pillar of all tyrannies of whatever complexion and the means to hugely extend the reach of enforcement while spreading distrust among the people and making them wary of doing anything that might get them reported. Those narcissistic Isle of Wight sergeants Radford and Wilkinson never fail to add a link to their Facebook posts where the public can inform on their fellow slaves.

Neither would be self-aware enough to realise they were imitating the Stasi which they might well never have heard of. Government psychologists that I will expose later laid out a policy to turn communities against each other in the same way.

A coincidence? Yep, and I can knit fog

I knew from the start of the alleged pandemic that this was a Cult operation. It presented limitless potential to rapidly advance the Cult agenda and exploit manipulated fear to demand that every man, woman and child on the planet was 'vaccinated' in a process never used on humans before which infuses self-replicating *synthetic* material into human cells. Remember the plan to transform the human body from a biological to a synthetic biological state. I'll deal with the 'vaccine' (that's not actually a vaccine) when I focus on the genetic agenda. Enough to say here that mass global 'vaccination' justified by this 'new virus' set alarms ringing after 30 years of tracking these people and their methods. The 'Covid' hoax officially beginning in China was also a big red flag for reasons I will be explaining. The agenda potential was so enormous that I could dismiss any idea that the 'virus' appeared naturally. Major happenings with major agenda implications never occur without Cult involvement in making them happen. My questions were twofold in early 2020 as the media began its campaign to induce global fear and hysteria: Was this alleged infectious agent released on purpose by the Cult or did it even exist at all? I then did what I always do in these situations. I sat, observed and waited to see where the evidence and information would take me. By March and early April synchronicity was strongly – and ever more so since then – pointing me in the direction of *there is no 'virus'*. I went public on that with derision even from swathes of the alternative media that voiced a scenario that the Chinese government released the 'virus' in league with Deep State elements in the United States from a top-level bio-lab in Wuhan where the 'virus' is said to have first appeared. I looked at that possibility, but I didn't buy it for several reasons. Deaths from the 'virus' did not in any way match what they

would have been with a 'deadly bioweapon' and it is much more effective if you sell the *illusion* of an infectious agent rather than having a real one unless you can control through injection who has it and who doesn't. Otherwise you lose control of events. A made-up 'virus' gives you a blank sheet of paper on which you can make it do whatever you like and have any symptoms or mutant 'variants' you choose to add while a real infectious agent would limit you to what it actually does. A phantom disease allows you to have endless ludicrous 'studies' on the 'Covid' dollar to widen the perceived impact by inventing ever more 'at risk' groups including one study which said those who walk slowly may be almost four times more likely to die from the 'virus'. People are in psychiatric wards for less.

A real 'deadly bioweapon' can take out people in the hierarchy that are not part of the Cult, but essential to its operation. Obviously they don't want that. Releasing a real disease means you immediately lose control of it. Releasing an illusory one means you don't. Again it's vital that people are extra careful when dealing with what they want to hear. A bioweapon unleashed from a Chinese laboratory in collusion with the American Deep State may fit a conspiracy narrative, but is it true? Would it not be far more effective to use the excuse of a 'virus' to justify the real bioweapon – the 'vaccine'? That way your disease agent does not have to be transmitted and arrives directly through a syringe. I saw a French virologist Luc Montagnier quoted in the alternative media as saying he had discovered that the alleged 'new' severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus , or SARS-CoV-2, was made artificially and included elements of the human immunodeficiency 'virus' (HIV) and a parasite that causes malaria. SARS-CoV-2 is alleged to trigger an alleged illness called Covid-19. I remembered Montagnier's name from my research years before into claims that an HIV 'retrovirus' causes AIDs – claims that were demolished by Berkeley virologist Peter Duesberg who showed that no one had ever proved that HIV causes acquired immunodeficiency syndrome or AIDS. Claims that become accepted as fact, publicly and medically, with no proof whatsoever are an ever-recurring story that profoundly applies to

‘Covid’. Nevertheless, despite the lack of proof, Montagnier’s team at the Pasteur Institute in Paris had a long dispute with American researcher Robert Gallo over which of them discovered and isolated the HIV ‘virus’ and with *no evidence* found it to cause AIDS. You will see later that there is also no evidence that any ‘virus’ causes any disease or that there is even such a thing as a ‘virus’ in the way it is said to exist. The claim to have ‘isolated’ the HIV ‘virus’ will be presented in its real context as we come to the shocking story – and it is a story – of SARS-CoV-2 and so will Montagnier’s assertion that he identified the full SARS-CoV-2 genome.

Hoax in the making

We can pick up the ‘Covid’ story in 2010 and the publication by the Rockefeller Foundation of a document called ‘Scenarios for the Future of Technology and International Development’. The inner circle of the Rockefeller family has been serving the Cult since John D. Rockefeller (1839-1937) made his fortune with Standard Oil. It is less well known that the same Rockefeller – the Bill Gates of his day – was responsible for establishing what is now referred to as ‘Big Pharma’, the global network of pharmaceutical companies that make outrageous profits dispensing scalpel and drug ‘medicine’ and are obsessed with pumping vaccines in ever-increasing number into as many human arms and backsides as possible. John D. Rockefeller was the driving force behind the creation of the ‘education’ system in the United States and elsewhere specifically designed to program the perceptions of generations thereafter. The Rockefeller family donated exceptionally valuable land in New York for the United Nations building and were central in establishing the World Health Organization in 1948 as an agency of the UN which was created from the start as a Trojan horse and stalking horse for world government. Now enter Bill Gates. His family and the Rockefellers have long been extremely close and I have seen genealogy which claims that if you go back far enough the two families fuse into the same bloodline. Gates has said that the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation was inspired by the Rockefeller Foundation and why not

when both are serving the same Cult? Major tax-exempt foundations are overwhelmingly criminal enterprises in which Cult assets fund the Cult agenda in the guise of 'philanthropy' while avoiding tax in the process. Cult operatives can become mega-rich in their role of front men and women for the psychopaths at the inner core and they, too, have to be psychopaths to knowingly serve such evil. Part of the deal is that a big percentage of the wealth gleaned from representing the Cult has to be spent advancing the ambitions of the Cult and hence you have the Rockefeller Foundation, Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation (and *so* many more) and people like George Soros with his global Open Society Foundations spending their billions in pursuit of global Cult control. Gates is a global public face of the Cult with his interventions in world affairs including Big Tech influence; a central role in the 'Covid' and 'vaccine' scam; promotion of the climate change shakedown; manipulation of education; geoengineering of the skies; and his food-control agenda as the biggest owner of farmland in America, his GMO promotion and through other means. As one writer said: 'Gates monopolizes or wields disproportionate influence over the tech industry, global health and vaccines, agriculture and food policy (including biopiracy and fake food), weather modification and other climate technologies, surveillance, education and media.' The almost limitless wealth secured through Microsoft and other not-allowed-to-fail ventures (including vaccines) has been ploughed into a long, long list of Cult projects designed to enslave the entire human race. Gates and the Rockefellers have been working as one unit with the Rockefeller-established World Health Organization leading global 'Covid' policy controlled by Gates through his mouth-piece Tedros. Gates became the WHO's biggest funder when Trump announced that the American government would cease its donations, but Biden immediately said he would restore the money when he took office in January, 2021. The Gates Foundation (the Cult) owns through limitless funding the world health system and the major players across the globe in the 'Covid' hoax.

Okay, with that background we return to that Rockefeller Foundation document of 2010 headed 'Scenarios for the Future of Technology and International Development' and its 'imaginary' epidemic of a virulent and deadly influenza strain which infected 20 percent of the global population and killed eight million in seven months. The Rockefeller scenario was that the epidemic destroyed economies, closed shops, offices and other businesses and led to governments imposing fierce rules and restrictions that included mandatory wearing of face masks and body-temperature checks to enter communal spaces like railway stations and supermarkets. The document predicted that even after the height of the Rockefeller-envisaged epidemic the authoritarian rule would continue to deal with further pandemics, transnational terrorism, environmental crises and rising poverty. Now you may think that the Rockefellers are our modern-day seers or alternatively, and rather more likely, that they well knew what was planned a few years further on. Fascism had to be imposed, you see, to 'protect citizens from risk and exposure'. The Rockefeller scenario document said:

During the pandemic, national leaders around the world flexed their authority and imposed airtight rules and restrictions, from the mandatory wearing of face masks to body-temperature checks at the entries to communal spaces like train stations and supermarkets. Even after the pandemic faded, this more authoritarian control and oversight of citizens and their activities stuck and even intensified. In order to protect themselves from the spread of increasingly global problems – from pandemics and transnational terrorism to environmental crises and rising poverty – leaders around the world took a firmer grip on power.

At first, the notion of a more controlled world gained wide acceptance and approval. Citizens willingly gave up some of their sovereignty – and their privacy – to more paternalistic states in exchange for greater safety and stability. Citizens were more tolerant, and even eager, for top-down direction and oversight, and national leaders had more latitude to impose order in the ways they saw fit.

In developed countries, this heightened oversight took many forms: biometric IDs for all citizens, for example, and tighter regulation of key industries whose stability was deemed vital to national interests. In many developed countries, enforced cooperation with a suite of new regulations and agreements slowly but steadily restored both order and, importantly, economic growth.

There we have the prophetic Rockefellers in 2010 and three years later came their paper for the Global Health Summit in Beijing, China, when government representatives, the private sector, international organisations and groups met to discuss the next 100 years of 'global health'. The Rockefeller Foundation-funded paper was called 'Dreaming the Future of Health for the Next 100 Years and more prophecy ensued as it described a dystopian future: 'The abundance of data, digitally tracking and linking people may mean the 'death of privacy' and may replace physical interaction with transient, virtual connection, generating isolation and raising questions of how values are shaped in virtual networks.' Next in the 'Covid' hoax preparation sequence came a 'table top' simulation in 2018 for another 'imaginary' pandemic of a disease called Clade X which was said to kill 900 million people. The exercise was organised by the Gates-funded Johns Hopkins University's Center for Health Security in the United States and this is the very same university that has been compiling the disgustingly and systematically erroneous global figures for 'Covid' cases and deaths. Similar Johns Hopkins health crisis scenarios have included the Dark Winter exercise in 2001 and Atlantic Storm in 2005.

Nostradamus 201

For sheer predictive genius look no further prophecy-watchers than the Bill Gates-funded Event 201 held only six weeks before the 'coronavirus pandemic' is supposed to have broken out in China and Event 201 was based on a scenario of a global 'coronavirus pandemic'. Melinda Gates, the great man's missus, told the BBC that he had 'prepared for years' for a coronavirus pandemic which told us what we already knew. Nostradamugates had predicted in a TED talk in 2015 that a pandemic was coming that would kill a lot of people and demolish the world economy. My god, the man is a machine – possibly even literally. Now here he was only weeks before the real thing funding just such a simulated scenario and involving his friends and associates at Johns Hopkins, the World Economic Forum Cult-front of Klaus Schwab, the United Nations,

Johnson & Johnson, major banks, and officials from China and the Centers for Disease Control in the United States. What synchronicity – Johns Hopkins would go on to compile the fraudulent ‘Covid’ figures, the World Economic Forum and Schwab would push the ‘Great Reset’ in response to ‘Covid’, the Centers for Disease Control would be at the forefront of ‘Covid’ policy in the United States, Johnson & Johnson would produce a ‘Covid vaccine’, and everything would officially start just weeks later in China. Spooky, eh? They were even accurate in creating a simulation of a ‘virus’ pandemic because the ‘real thing’ would also be a simulation. Event 201 was not an exercise preparing for something that might happen; it was a rehearsal for what those in control knew was *going* to happen and very shortly. Hours of this simulation were posted on the Internet and the various themes and responses mirrored what would soon be imposed to transform human society. News stories were inserted and what they said would be commonplace a few weeks later with still more prophecy perfection. Much discussion focused on the need to deal with misinformation and the ‘anti-vax movement’ which is exactly what happened when the ‘virus’ arrived – was said to have arrived – in the West.

Cult-owned social media banned criticism and exposure of the official ‘virus’ narrative and when I said there *was* no ‘virus’ in early April, 2020, I was banned by one platform after another including YouTube, Facebook and later Twitter. The mainstream broadcast media in Britain was in effect banned from interviewing me by the Tony-Blair-created government broadcasting censor Ofcom headed by career government bureaucrat Melanie Dawes who was appointed just as the ‘virus’ hoax was about to play out in January, 2020. At the same time the Ickonic media platform was using Vimeo, another ultra-Zionist-owned operation, while our own player was being created and they deleted in an instant hundreds of videos, documentaries, series and shows to confirm their unbelievable vindictiveness. We had copies, of course, and they had to be restored one by one when our player was ready. These people have no class. Sabbatian Facebook promised free advertisements for the Gates-

controlled World Health Organization narrative while deleting ‘false claims and conspiracy theories’ to stop ‘misinformation’ about the alleged coronavirus. All these responses could be seen just a short while earlier in the scenarios of Event 201. Extreme censorship was absolutely crucial for the Cult because the official story was so ridiculous and unsupportable by the evidence that it could never survive open debate and the free-flow of information and opinion. If you can’t win a debate then don’t have one is the Cult’s approach throughout history. Facebook’s little boy front man – front boy – Mark Zuckerberg equated ‘credible and accurate information’ with official sources and exposing their lies with ‘misinformation’.

Silencing those that can see

The censorship dynamic of Event 201 is now the norm with an army of narrative-supporting ‘fact-checker’ organisations whose entire reason for being is to tell the public that official narratives are true and those exposing them are lying. One of the most appalling of these ‘fact-checkers’ is called NewsGuard founded by ultra-Zionist Americans Gordon Crovitz and Steven Brill. Crovitz is a former publisher of *The Wall Street Journal*, former Executive Vice President of Dow Jones, a member of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), and on the board of the American Association of Rhodes Scholars. The CFR and Rhodes Scholarships, named after Rothschild agent Cecil Rhodes who plundered the gold and diamonds of South Africa for his masters and the Cult, have featured widely in my books. NewsGuard don’t seem to like me for some reason – I really can’t think why – and they have done all they can to have me censored and discredited which is, to quote an old British politician, like being savaged by a dead sheep. They are, however, like all in the censorship network, very well connected and funded by organisations themselves funded by, or connected to, Bill Gates. As you would expect with anything associated with Gates NewsGuard has an offshoot called HealthGuard which ‘fights online health care hoaxes’. How very kind. Somehow the NewsGuard European Managing Director Anna-Sophie Harling, a remarkably young-

looking woman with no broadcasting experience and little hands-on work in journalism, has somehow secured a position on the 'Content Board' of UK government broadcast censor Ofcom. An executive of an organisation seeking to discredit dissidents of the official narratives is making decisions for the government broadcast 'regulator' about content?? Another appalling 'fact-checker' is Full Fact funded by George Soros and global censors Google and Facebook.

It's amazing how many activists in the 'fact-checking', 'anti-hate', arena turn up in government-related positions – people like UK Labour Party activist Imran Ahmed who heads the Center for Countering Digital Hate founded by people like Morgan McSweeney, now chief of staff to the Labour Party's hapless and useless 'leader' Keir Starmer. Digital Hate – which is what it really is – uses the American spelling of Center to betray its connection to a transatlantic network of similar organisations which in 2020 shapeshifted from attacking people for 'hate' to attacking them for questioning the 'Covid' hoax and the dangers of the 'Covid vaccine'. It's just a coincidence, you understand. This is one of Imran Ahmed's hysterical statements: 'I would go beyond calling anti-vaxxers conspiracy theorists to say they are an extremist group that pose a national security risk.' No one could ever accuse this prat of understatement and he's including in that those parents who are now against vaccines after their children were damaged for life or killed by them. He's such a nice man. Ahmed does the rounds of the Woke media getting soft-ball questions from spineless 'journalists' who never ask what right he has to campaign to destroy the freedom of speech of others while he demands it for himself. There also seems to be an overrepresentation in Ofcom of people connected to the narrative-worshipping BBC. This incredible global network of narrative-support was super-vital when the 'Covid' hoax was played in the light of the mega-whopper lies that have to be defended from the spotlight cast by the most basic intelligence.

Setting the scene

The Cult plays the long game and proceeds step-by-step ensuring that everything is in place before major cards are played and they don't come any bigger than the 'Covid' hoax. The psychopaths can't handle events where the outcome isn't certain and as little as possible – preferably nothing – is left to chance. Politicians, government and medical officials who would follow direction were brought to illusory power in advance by the Cult web whether on the national stage or others like state governors and mayors of America. For decades the dynamic between officialdom, law enforcement and the public was changed from one of service to one of control and dictatorship. Behaviour manipulation networks established within government were waiting to impose the coming 'Covid' rules and regulations specifically designed to subdue and rewire the psyche of the people in the guise of protecting health. These included in the UK the Behavioural Insights Team part-owned by the British government Cabinet Office; the Scientific Pandemic Insights Group on Behaviours (SPI-B); and a whole web of intelligence and military groups seeking to direct the conversation on social media and control the narrative. Among them are the cyberwarfare (on the people) 77th Brigade of the British military which is also coordinated through the Cabinet Office as civilian and military leadership continues to combine in what they call the Fusion Doctrine. The 77th Brigade is a British equivalent of the infamous Israeli (Sabbatian) military cyberwarfare and Internet manipulation operation Unit 8200 which I expose at length in *The Trigger*. Also carefully in place were the medical and science advisers to government – many on the payroll past or present of Bill Gates – and a whole alternative structure of unelected government stood by to take control when elected parliaments were effectively closed down once the 'Covid' card was slammed on the table. The structure I have described here and so much more was installed in every major country through the Cult networks. The top-down control hierarchy looks like this: The Cult – Cult-owned Gates – the World Health Organization and Tedros – Gates-funded or controlled chief medical officers and science 'advisers' (dictators) in each country –

political 'leaders' – law enforcement – The People. Through this simple global communication and enforcement structure the policy of the Cult could be imposed on virtually the entire human population so long as they acquiesced to the fascism. With everything in place it was time for the button to be pressed in late 2019/early 2020.

These were the prime goals the Cult had to secure for its will to prevail:

1) Locking down economies, closing all but designated 'essential' businesses (Cult-owned corporations were 'essential'), and putting the population under house arrest was an imperative to destroy independent income and employment and ensure dependency on the Cult-controlled state in the Hunger Games Society. Lockdowns had to be established as the global blueprint from the start to respond to the 'virus' and followed by pretty much the entire world.

2) The global population had to be terrified into believing in a deadly 'virus' that didn't actually exist so they would unquestioningly obey authority in the belief that authority must know how best to protect them and their families. Software salesman Gates would suddenly morph into the world's health expert and be promoted as such by the Cult-owned media.

3) A method of testing that wasn't testing for the 'virus', but was only claimed to be, had to be in place to provide the illusion of 'cases' and subsequent 'deaths' that had a very different cause to the 'Covid-19' that would be scribbled on the death certificate.

4) Because there was no 'virus' and the great majority testing positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' would have no symptoms of anything the lie had to be sold that people without symptoms (without the 'virus') could still pass it on to others. This was crucial to justify for the first time quarantining – house arresting – healthy people. Without this the economy-destroying lockdown of *everybody* could not have been credibly sold.

5) The 'saviour' had to be seen as a vaccine which beyond evil drug companies were working like angels of mercy to develop as quickly as possible, with all corners cut, to save the day. The public must absolutely not know that the 'vaccine' had nothing to do with a 'virus' or that the contents were ready and waiting with a very different motive long before the 'Covid' card was even lifted from the pack.

I said in March, 2020, that the 'vaccine' would have been created way ahead of the 'Covid' hoax which justified its use and the following December an article in the New York *Intelligencer* magazine said the Moderna 'vaccine' had been 'designed' by

January, 2020. This was 'before China had even acknowledged that the disease could be transmitted from human to human, more than a week before the first confirmed coronavirus case in the United States'. The article said that by the time the first American death was announced a month later 'the vaccine had already been manufactured and shipped to the National Institutes of Health for the beginning of its Phase I clinical trial'. The 'vaccine' was actually 'designed' long before that although even with this timescale you would expect the article to ask how on earth it could have been done that quickly. Instead it asked why the 'vaccine' had not been rolled out then and not months later. Journalism in the mainstream is truly dead. I am going to detail in the next chapter why the 'virus' has never existed and how a hoax on that scale was possible, but first the foundation on which the Big Lie of 'Covid' was built.

The test that doesn't test

Fraudulent 'testing' is the bottom line of the whole 'Covid' hoax and was the means by which a 'virus' that did not exist *appeared* to exist. They could only achieve this magic trick by using a test not testing for the 'virus'. To use a test that *was* testing for the 'virus' would mean that every test would come back negative given there was no 'virus'. They chose to exploit something called the RT-PCR test invented by American biochemist Kary Mullis in the 1980s who said publicly that his PCR test ... *cannot detect infectious disease*. Yes, the 'test' used worldwide to detect infectious 'Covid' to produce all the illusory 'cases' and 'deaths' compiled by Johns Hopkins and others *cannot detect infectious disease*. This fact came from the mouth of the man who invented PCR and was awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry in 1993 for doing so. Sadly, and incredibly conveniently for the Cult, Mullis died in August, 2019, at the age of 74 just before his test would be fraudulently used to unleash fascism on the world. He was said to have died from pneumonia which was an irony in itself. A few months later he would have had 'Covid-19' on his death certificate. I say the timing of his death was convenient because had he lived Mullis, a brilliant, honest and decent man, would have been

vociferously speaking out against the use of his test to detect 'Covid' when it was never designed, or able, to do that. I know that to be true given that Mullis made the same point when his test was used to 'detect' – not detect – HIV. He had been seriously critical of the Gallo/Montagnier claim to have isolated the HIV 'virus' and shown it to cause AIDS for which Mullis said there was no evidence. AIDS is actually not a disease but a series of diseases from which people die all the time. When they die from those *same diseases* after a positive 'test' for HIV then AIDS goes on their death certificate. I think I've heard that before somewhere. Countries instigated a policy with 'Covid' that anyone who tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' and died of any other cause within 28 days and even longer 'Covid-19' had to go on the death certificate. Cases have come from the test that can't test for infectious disease and the deaths are those who have died of *anything* after testing positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'. I'll have much more later about the death certificate scandal.

Mullis was deeply dismissive of the now US 'Covid' star Anthony Fauci who he said was a liar who didn't know anything about anything – 'and I would say that to his face – nothing.' He said of Fauci: 'The man thinks he can take a blood sample, put it in an electron microscope and if it's got a virus in there you'll know it – he doesn't understand electron microscopy and he doesn't understand medicine and shouldn't be in a position like he's in.' That position, terrifyingly, has made him the decider of 'Covid' fascism policy on behalf of the Cult in his role as director since 1984 of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID) while his record of being wrong is laughable; but being wrong, so long as it's the *right kind* of wrong, is why the Cult loves him. He'll say anything the Cult tells him to say. Fauci was made Chief Medical Adviser to the President immediately Biden took office. Biden was installed in the White House by Cult manipulation and one of his first decisions was to elevate Fauci to a position of even more control. This is a coincidence? Yes, and I identify as a flamenco dancer called Lola. How does such an incompetent criminal like Fauci remain in that

pivotal position in American health since *the 1980s*? When you serve the Cult it looks after you until you are surplus to requirements. Kary Mullis said prophetically of Fauci and his like: 'Those guys have an agenda and it's not an agenda we would like them to have ... they make their own rules, they change them when they want to, and Tony Fauci does not mind going on television in front of the people who pay his salary and lie directly into the camera.' Fauci has done that almost daily since the 'Covid' hoax began. Lying is in Fauci's DNA. To make the situation crystal clear about the PCR test this is a direct quote from its inventor Kary Mullis:

It [the PCR test] doesn't tell you that you're sick and doesn't tell you that the thing you ended up with was really going to hurt you ...'

Ask yourself why governments and medical systems the world over have been using this very test to decide who is 'infected' with the SARS-CoV-2 'virus' and the alleged disease it allegedly causes, 'Covid-19'. The answer to that question will tell you what has been going on. By the way, here's a little show-stopper – the 'new' SARS-CoV-2 'virus' was 'identified' as such right from the start using ... *the PCR test not testing for the 'virus'*. If you are new to this and find that shocking then stick around. I have hardly started yet. Even worse, other 'tests', like the 'Lateral Flow Device' (LFD), are considered so useless that they have to be *confirmed* by the PCR test! Leaked emails written by Ben Dyson, adviser to UK 'Health' Secretary Matt Hancock, said they were 'dangerously unreliable'. Dyson, executive director of strategy at the Department of Health, wrote: 'As of today, someone who gets a positive LFD result in (say) London has at best a 25 per cent chance of it being a true positive, but if it is a self-reported test potentially as low as 10 per cent (on an optimistic assumption about specificity) or as low as 2 per cent (on a more pessimistic assumption).' These are the 'tests' that schoolchildren and the public are being urged to have twice a week or more and have to isolate if they get a positive. Each fake positive goes in the statistics as a 'case' no matter how ludicrously inaccurate and the

'cases' drive lockdown, masks and the pressure to 'vaccinate'. The government said in response to the email leak that the 'tests' were accurate which confirmed yet again what shocking bloody liars they are. The real false positive rate is *100 percent* as we'll see. In another 'you couldn't make it up' the UK government agreed to pay £2.8 billion to California's Innova Medical Group to supply the irrelevant lateral flow tests. The company's primary test-making centre is in China. Innova Medical Group, established in March, 2020, is owned by Pasaca Capital Inc, chaired by Chinese-American millionaire Charles Huang who was born in Wuhan.

How it works – and how it doesn't

The RT-PCR test, known by its full title of Polymerase chain reaction, is used across the world to make millions, even billions, of copies of a DNA/RNA genetic information sample. The process is called 'amplification' and means that a tiny sample of genetic material is amplified to bring out the detailed content. I stress that it is not testing for an infectious disease. It is simply amplifying a sample of genetic material. In the words of Kary Mullis: 'PCR is ... just a process that's used to make a whole lot of something out of something.' To emphasise the point companies that make the PCR tests circulated around the world to 'test' for 'Covid' warn on the box that it can't be used to detect 'Covid' or infectious disease and is for research purposes only. It's okay, rest for a minute and you'll be fine. This is the test that produces the 'cases' and 'deaths' that have been used to destroy human society. All those global and national medical and scientific 'experts' demanding this destruction to 'save us' *KNOW* that the test is not testing for the 'virus' and the cases and deaths they claim to be real are an almost unimaginable fraud. Every one of them and so many others including politicians and psychopaths like Gates and Tedros must be brought before Nuremburg-type trials and jailed for the rest of their lives. The more the genetic sample is amplified by PCR the more elements of that material become sensitive to the test and by that I don't mean sensitive for a 'virus' but for elements of the genetic material which

is *naturally* in the body or relates to remnants of old conditions of various kinds lying dormant and causing no disease. Once the amplification of the PCR reaches a certain level *everyone* will test positive. So much of the material has been made sensitive to the test that everyone will have some part of it in their body. Even lying criminals like Fauci have said that once PCR amplifications pass 35 cycles everything will be a false positive that cannot be trusted for the reasons I have described. I say, like many proper doctors and scientists, that 100 percent of the 'positives' are false, but let's just go with Fauci for a moment.

He says that any amplification over 35 cycles will produce false positives and yet the US Centers for Disease Control (CDC) and Food and Drug Administration (FDA) have recommended up to 40 *cycles* and the National Health Service (NHS) in Britain admitted in an internal document for staff that it was using 45 *cycles* of amplification. A long list of other countries has been doing the same and at least one 'testing' laboratory has been using 50 *cycles*. Have you ever heard a doctor, medical 'expert' or the media ask what level of amplification has been used to claim a 'positive'. The 'test' comes back 'positive' and so you have the 'virus', end of story. Now we can see how the government in Tanzania could send off samples from a goat and a pawpaw fruit under human names and both came back positive for 'Covid-19'. Tanzania president John Magufuli mocked the 'Covid' hysteria, the PCR test and masks and refused to import the DNA-manipulating 'vaccine'. The Cult hated him and an article sponsored by the Bill Gates Foundation appeared in the London *Guardian* in February, 2021, headed 'It's time for Africa to rein in Tanzania's anti-vaxxer president'. Well, 'reined in' he shortly was. Magufuli appeared in good health, but then, in March, 2021, he was dead at 61 from 'heart failure'. He was replaced by Samia Hassan Suhulu who is connected to Klaus Schwab's World Economic Forum and she immediately reversed Magufuli's 'Covid' policy. A sample of cola tested positive for 'Covid' with the PCR test in Germany while American actress and singer-songwriter Erykah Badu tested positive in one nostril and negative in the other. Footballer Ronaldo called

the PCR test 'bullshit' after testing positive three times and being forced to quarantine and miss matches when there was nothing wrong with him. The mantra from Tedros at the World Health Organization and national governments (same thing) has been test, test, test. They know that the more tests they can generate the more fake 'cases' they have which go on to become 'deaths' in ways I am coming to. The UK government has its Operation Moonshot planned to test multiple millions every day in workplaces and schools with free tests for everyone to use twice a week at home in line with the Cult plan from the start to make testing part of life. A government advertisement for an 'Interim Head of Asymptomatic Testing Communication' said the job included responsibility for delivering a 'communications strategy' (propaganda) 'to support the expansion of asymptomatic testing that *'normalises testing as part of everyday life'*'. More tests means more fake 'cases', 'deaths' and fascism. I have heard of, and from, many people who booked a test, couldn't turn up, and yet got a positive result through the post for a test they'd never even had. The whole thing is crazy, but for the Cult there's method in the madness. Controlling and manipulating the level of amplification of the test means the authorities can control whenever they want the number of apparent 'cases' and 'deaths'. If they want to justify more fascist lockdown and destruction of livelihoods they keep the amplification high. If they want to give the illusion that lockdowns and the 'vaccine' are working then they lower the amplification and 'cases' and 'deaths' will appear to fall. In January, 2021, the Cult-owned World Health Organization suddenly warned laboratories about over-amplification of the test and to lower the threshold. Suddenly headlines began appearing such as: 'Why ARE "Covid" cases plummeting?' This was just when the vaccine rollout was underway and I had predicted months before they would make cases appear to fall through amplification tampering when the 'vaccine' came. These people are so predictable.

Cow vaccines?

The question must be asked of what is on the test swabs being poked far up the nose of the population to the base of the brain? A nasal swab punctured one woman's brain and caused it to leak fluid. Most of these procedures are being done by people with little training or medical knowledge. Dr Lorraine Day, former orthopaedic trauma surgeon and Chief of Orthopaedic Surgery at San Francisco General Hospital, says the tests are really a '*vaccine*'. Cows have long been vaccinated this way. She points out that masks have to cover the nose and the mouth where it is claimed the '*virus*' exists in saliva. Why then don't they take saliva from the mouth as they do with a DNA test instead of pushing a long swab up the nose towards the brain? The ethmoid bone separates the nasal cavity from the brain and within that bone is the cribriform plate. Dr Day says that when the swab is pushed up against this plate and twisted the procedure is '*depositing things back there*'. She claims that among these '*things*' are nanoparticles that can enter the brain. Researchers have noted that a team at the Gates-funded Johns Hopkins have designed tiny, star-shaped micro-devices that can latch onto intestinal mucosa and release drugs into the body. Mucosa is the thin skin that covers the inside surface of parts of the body such as *the nose* and mouth and produces mucus to protect them. The Johns Hopkins micro-devices are called '*theragrippers*' and were '*inspired*' by a parasitic worm that digs its sharp teeth into a host's intestines. Nasal swabs are also coated in the sterilisation agent ethylene oxide. The US National Cancer Institute posts this explanation on its website:

At room temperature, ethylene oxide is a flammable colorless gas with a sweet odor. It is used primarily to produce other chemicals, including antifreeze. In smaller amounts, ethylene oxide is used as a pesticide and a sterilizing agent. The ability of ethylene oxide to damage DNA makes it an effective sterilizing agent but also accounts for its cancer-causing activity.

The Institute mentions lymphoma and leukaemia as cancers most frequently reported to be associated with occupational exposure to ethylene oxide along with stomach and breast cancers. How does anyone think this is going to work out with the constant testing

regime being inflicted on adults and children at home and at school that will accumulate in the body anything that's on the swab?

Doctors know best

It is vital for people to realise that 'hero' doctors 'know' only what the Big Pharma-dominated medical authorities tell them to 'know' and if they refuse to 'know' what they are told to 'know' they are out the door. They are mostly not physicians or healers, but repeaters of the official narrative – or else. I have seen alleged professional doctors on British television make shocking statements that we are supposed to take seriously. One called 'Dr' Amir Khan, who is actually telling patients how to respond to illness, said that men could take the birth pill to 'help slow down the effects of Covid-19'. In March, 2021, another ridiculous 'Covid study' by an American doctor proposed injecting men with the female sex hormone progesterone as a 'Covid' treatment. British doctor Nighat Arif told the BBC that face coverings were now going to be part of ongoing normal. Yes, the vaccine protects you, she said (evidence?) ... but the way to deal with viruses in the community was always going to come down to hand washing, face covering and keeping a physical distance. That's not what we were told before the 'vaccine' was circulating. Arif said she couldn't imagine ever again going on the underground or in a lift without a mask. I was just thanking my good luck that she was not my doctor when she said – in March, 2021 – that if 'we are *behaving* and we are doing all the right things' she thought we could 'have our nearest and dearest around us at home ... around *Christmas* and *New Year*! Her patronising delivery was the usual school teacher talking to six-year-olds as she repeated every government talking point and probably believed them all. If we have learned anything from the 'Covid' experience surely it must be that humanity's perception of doctors needs a fundamental rethink. NHS 'doctor' Sara Kayat told her television audience that the 'Covid vaccine' would '100 percent prevent hospitalisation and death'. Not even Big Pharma claimed that. We have to stop taking 'experts' at their word without question when so many of them are

clueless and only repeating the party line on which their careers depend. That is not to say there are not brilliant doctors – there are and I have spoken to many of them since all this began – but you won't see them in the mainstream media or quoted by the psychopaths and yes-people in government.

Remember the name – Christian Drosten

German virologist Christian Drosten, Director of Charité Institute of Virology in Berlin, became a national star after the pandemic hoax began. He was feted on television and advised the German government on 'Covid' policy. Most importantly to the wider world Drosten led a group that produced the 'Covid' testing protocol for the PCR test. What a remarkable feat given the PCR cannot test for infectious disease and even more so when you think that Drosten said that his method of testing for SARS-CoV-2 was developed 'without having virus material available'. *He developed a test for a 'virus' that he didn't have and had never seen.* Let that sink in as you survey the global devastation that came from what he did. The whole catastrophe of Drosten's 'test' was based on the alleged genetic sequence published by Chinese scientists on the Internet. We will see in the next chapter that this alleged 'genetic sequence' has never been produced by China or anyone and cannot be when there *is no* SARS-CoV-2. Drosten, however, doesn't seem to let little details like that get in the way. He was the lead author with Victor Corman from the same Charité Hospital of the paper 'Detection of 2019 novel coronavirus (2019-nCoV) by real-time PCR' published in a magazine called *Eurosurveillance*. This became known as the Corman-Drosten paper. In November, 2020, with human society devastated by the effects of the Corman-Drosten test baloney, the protocol was publicly challenged by 22 international scientists and independent researchers from Europe, the United States, and Japan. Among them were senior molecular geneticists, biochemists, immunologists, and microbiologists. They produced a document headed 'External peer review of the RTPCR test to detect SARS-Cov-2 Reveals 10 Major Flaws At The Molecular and Methodological Level: Consequences

For False-Positive Results'. The flaws in the Corman-Drosten test included the following:

- The test is non-specific because of erroneous design
- Results are enormously variable
- The test is unable to discriminate between the whole 'virus' and viral fragments
- It doesn't have positive or negative controls
- The test lacks a standard operating procedure
- It is unsupported by proper peer view

The scientists said the PCR 'Covid' testing protocol was not founded on science and they demanded the Corman-Drosten paper be retracted by *Eurosurveillance*. They said all present and previous Covid deaths, cases, and 'infection rates' should be subject to a massive retroactive inquiry. Lockdowns and travel restrictions should be reviewed and relaxed and those diagnosed through PCR to have 'Covid-19' should not be forced to isolate. Dr Kevin Corbett, a health researcher and nurse educator with a long academic career producing a stream of peer-reviewed publications at many UK universities, made the same point about the PCR test debacle. He said of the scientists' conclusions: 'Every scientific rationale for the development of that test has been totally destroyed by this paper. It's like Hiroshima/Nagasaki to the Covid test.' He said that China hadn't given them an isolated 'virus' when Drosten developed the test. Instead they had developed the test from *a sequence in a gene bank*.' Put another way ... *they made it up!* The scientists were supported in this contention by a Portuguese appeals court which ruled in November, 2020, that PCR tests are unreliable and it is unlawful to quarantine people based solely on a PCR test. The point about China not providing an isolated virus must be true when the 'virus' has never been isolated to this day and the consequences of that will become clear. Drosten and company produced this useless 'protocol' right on cue in January, 2020, just as the 'virus' was said to

be moving westward and it somehow managed to successfully pass a peer-review in 24 hours. In other words there was no peer-review for a test that would be used to decide who had 'Covid' and who didn't across the world. The Cult-created, Gates-controlled World Health Organization immediately recommended all its nearly 200 member countries to use the Drosten PCR protocol to detect 'cases' and 'deaths'. The sting was underway and it continues to this day.

So who is this Christian Drosten that produced the means through which death, destruction and economic catastrophe would be justified? His education background, including his doctoral thesis, would appear to be somewhat shrouded in mystery and his track record is dire as with another essential player in the 'Covid' hoax, the Gates-funded Professor Neil Ferguson at the Gates-funded Imperial College in London of whom more shortly. Drosten predicted in 2003 that the alleged original SARS 'virus' (SARS-1) was an epidemic that could have serious effects on economies and an effective vaccine would take at least two years to produce. Drosten's answer to every alleged 'outbreak' is a vaccine which you won't be shocked to know. What followed were just 774 official deaths worldwide and none in Germany where there were only nine cases. That is even if you believe there ever was a SARS 'virus' when the evidence is zilch and I will expand on this in the next chapter. Drosten claims to be co-discoverer of 'SARS-1' and developed a test for it in 2003. He was screaming warnings about 'swine flu' in 2009 and how it was a widespread infection far more severe than any dangers from a vaccine could be and people should get vaccinated. It would be helpful for Drosten's vocal chords if he simply recorded the words 'the virus is deadly and you need to get vaccinated' and copies could be handed out whenever the latest made-up threat comes along. Drosten's swine flu epidemic never happened, but Big Pharma didn't mind with governments spending hundreds of millions on vaccines that hardly anyone bothered to use and many who did wished they hadn't. A study in 2010 revealed that the risk of dying from swine flu, or H1N1, was no higher than that of the annual seasonal flu which is what at least most of 'it' really was as in

the case of 'Covid-19'. A media investigation into Drosten asked how with such a record of inaccuracy he could be *the* government adviser on these issues. The answer to that question is the same with Drosten, Ferguson and Fauci – they keep on giving the authorities the 'conclusions' and 'advice' they want to hear. Drosten certainly produced the goods for them in January, 2020, with his PCR protocol garbage and provided the foundation of what German internal medicine specialist Dr Claus Köhnlein, co-author of *Virus Mania*, called the 'test pandemic'. The 22 scientists in the *Eurosurveillance* challenge called out conflicts of interest within the Drosten 'protocol' group and with good reason. Olfert Landt, a regular co-author of Drosten 'studies', owns the biotech company TIB Molbiol Syntheselabor GmbH in Berlin which manufactures and sells the tests that Drosten and his mates come up with. They have done this with SARS, Enterotoxigenic E. coli (ETEC), MERS, Zika 'virus', yellow fever, and now 'Covid'. Landt told the *Berliner Zeitung* newspaper:

The testing, design and development came from the Charité [Drosten and Corman]. We simply implemented it immediately in the form of a kit. And if we don't have the virus, which originally only existed in Wuhan, we can make a synthetic gene to simulate the genome of the virus. That's what we did very quickly.

This is more confirmation that the Drosten test was designed without access to the 'virus' and only a synthetic simulation which is what SARS-CoV-2 really is – a computer-generated synthetic fiction. It's quite an enterprise they have going here. A Drosten team decides what the test for something should be and Landt's biotech company flogs it to governments and medical systems across the world. His company must have made an absolute fortune since the 'Covid' hoax began. Dr Reiner Fuellmich, a prominent German consumer protection trial lawyer in Germany and California, is on Drosten's case and that of Tedros at the World Health Organization for crimes against humanity with a class-action lawsuit being prepared in the United States and other legal action in Germany.

Why China?

Scamming the world with a 'virus' that doesn't exist would seem impossible on the face of it, but not if you have control of the relatively few people that make policy decisions and the great majority of the global media. Remember it's not about changing 'real' reality it's about controlling *perception* of reality. You don't have to make something happen you only have to make people *believe* that it's happening. Renegade Minds understand this and are therefore much harder to swindle. 'Covid-19' is not a 'real' 'virus'. It's a mind virus, like a computer virus, which has infected the minds, not the bodies, of billions. It all started, publically at least, in China and that alone is of central significance. The Cult was behind the revolution led by its asset Mao Zedong, or Chairman Mao, which established the People's Republic of China on October 1st, 1949. It should have been called The Cult's Republic of China, but the name had to reflect the recurring illusion that vicious dictatorships are run by and for the people (see all the 'Democratic Republics' controlled by tyrants). In the same way we have the 'Biden' Democratic Republic of America officially ruled by a puppet tyrant (at least temporarily) on behalf of Cult tyrants. The creation of Mao's merciless communist/fascist dictatorship was part of a frenzy of activity by the Cult at the conclusion of World War Two which, like the First World War, it had instigated through its assets in Germany, Britain, France, the United States and elsewhere. Israel was formed in 1948; the Soviet Union expanded its 'Iron Curtain' control, influence and military power with the Warsaw Pact communist alliance in 1955; the United Nations was formed in 1945 as a Cult precursor to world government; and a long list of world bodies would be established including the World Health Organization (1948), World Trade Organization (1948 under another name until 1995), International Monetary Fund (1945) and World Bank (1944). Human society was redrawn and hugely centralised in the global Problem-Reaction-Solution that was World War Two. All these changes were significant. Israel would become the headquarters of the Sabbatians

and the revolution in China would prepare the ground and control system for the events of 2019/2020.

Renegade Minds know there are no borders except for public consumption. The Cult is a seamless, borderless global entity and to understand the game we need to put aside labels like borders, nations, countries, communism, fascism and democracy. These delude the population into believing that countries are ruled within their borders by a government of whatever shade when these are mere agencies of a global power. America's illusion of democracy and China's communism/fascism are subsidiaries – vehicles – for the same agenda. We may hear about conflict and competition between America and China and on the lower levels that will be true; but at the Cult level they are branches of the same company in the way of the McDonald's example I gave earlier. I have tracked in the books over the years support by US governments of both parties for Chinese Communist Party infiltration of American society through allowing the sale of land, even military facilities, and the acquisition of American business and university influence. All this is underpinned by the infamous stealing of intellectual property and technological know-how. Cult-owned Silicon Valley corporations waive their fraudulent 'morality' to do business with human-rights-free China; Cult-controlled Disney has become China's PR department; and China in effect owns 'American' sports such as basketball which depends for much of its income on Chinese audiences. As a result any sports player, coach or official speaking out against China's horrific human rights record is immediately condemned or fired by the China-worshipping National Basketball Association. One of the first acts of China-controlled Biden was to issue an executive order telling federal agencies to stop making references to the 'virus' by the 'geographic location of its origin'. Long-time Congressman Jerry Nadler warned that criticising China, America's biggest rival, leads to hate crimes against Asian people in the United States. So shut up you bigot. China is fast closing in on Israel as a country that must not be criticised which is apt, really, given that Sabbatians control them both. The two countries have

developed close economic, military, technological and strategic ties which include involvement in China's 'Silk Road' transport and economic initiative to connect China with Europe. Israel was the first country in the Middle East to recognise the establishment of Mao's tyranny in 1950 months after it was established.

Project Wuhan – the 'Covid' Psyop

I emphasise again that the Cult plays the long game and what is happening to the world today is the result of centuries of calculated manipulation following a script to take control step-by-step of every aspect of human society. I will discuss later the common force behind all this that has spanned those centuries and thousands of years if the truth be told. Instigating the Mao revolution in China in 1949 with a 2020 'pandemic' in mind is not only how they work – the 71 years between them is really quite short by the Cult's standards of manipulation preparation. The reason for the Cult's Chinese revolution was to create a fiercely-controlled environment within which an extreme structure for human control could be incubated to eventually be unleashed across the world. We have seen this happen since the 'pandemic' emerged from China with the Chinese control-structure founded on AI technology and tyrannical enforcement sweep across the West. Until the moment when the Cult went for broke in the West and put its fascism on public display Western governments had to pay some lip-service to freedom and democracy to not alert too many people to the tyranny-in-the-making. Freedoms were more subtly eroded and power centralised with covert government structures put in place waiting for the arrival of 2020 when that smokescreen of 'freedom' could be dispensed with. The West was not able to move towards tyranny before 2020 anything like as fast as China which was created as a tyranny and had no limits on how fast it could construct the Cult's blueprint for global control. When the time came to impose that structure on the world it was the same Cult-owned Chinese communist/fascist government that provided the excuse – the 'Covid pandemic'. It was absolutely crucial to the Cult plan for the Chinese response to the 'pandemic' –

draconian lockdowns of the entire population – to become the blueprint that Western countries would follow to destroy the livelihoods and freedom of their people. This is why the Cult-owned, Gates-owned, WHO Director-General Tedros said early on:

The Chinese government is to be congratulated for the extraordinary measures it has taken to contain the outbreak. China is actually setting a new standard for outbreak response and it is not an exaggeration.

Forbes magazine said of China: ‘... those measures protected untold millions from getting the disease’. The Rockefeller Foundation ‘epidemic scenario’ document in 2010 said ‘prophetically’:

However, a few countries did fare better – China in particular. The Chinese government’s quick imposition and enforcement of mandatory quarantine for all citizens, as well as its instant and near-hermetic sealing off of all borders, saved millions of lives, stopping the spread of the virus far earlier than in other countries and enabling a swifter post-pandemic recovery.

Once again – *spooky*.

The first official story was the ‘bat theory’ or rather the bat diversion. The source of the ‘virus outbreak’ we were told was a ‘wet market’ in Wuhan where bats and other animals are bought and eaten in horrifically unhygienic conditions. Then another story emerged through the alternative media that the ‘virus’ had been released on purpose or by accident from a BSL-4 (biosafety level 4) laboratory in Wuhan not far from the wet market. The lab was reported to create and work with lethal concoctions and bioweapons. Biosafety level 4 is the highest in the World Health Organization system of safety and containment. Renegade Minds are aware of what I call designer manipulation. The ideal for the Cult is for people to buy its prime narrative which in the opening salvos of the ‘pandemic’ was the wet market story. It knows, however, that there is now a considerable worldwide alternative media of researchers sceptical of anything governments say and they are often given a version of events in a form they can perceive as credible while misdirecting them from the real truth. In this case let them

think that the conspiracy involved is a 'bioweapon virus' released from the Wuhan lab to keep them from the real conspiracy – *there is no 'virus'*. The WHO's current position on the source of the outbreak at the time of writing appears to be: 'We haven't got a clue, mate.' This is a good position to maintain mystery and bewilderment. The inner circle will know where the 'virus' came from – *nowhere*. The bottom line was to ensure the public believed there *was* a 'virus' and it didn't much matter if they thought it was natural or had been released from a lab. The belief that there was a 'deadly virus' was all that was needed to trigger global panic and fear. The population was terrified into handing their power to authority and doing what they were told. They had to or they were 'all gonna die'.

In March, 2020, information began to come my way from real doctors and scientists and my own additional research which had my intuition screaming: 'Yes, that's it! *There is no virus.*' The 'bioweapon' was not the 'virus'; it was the '*vaccine*' already being talked about that would be the bioweapon. My conclusion was further enhanced by happenings in Wuhan. The 'virus' was said to be sweeping the city and news footage circulated of people collapsing in the street (which they've never done in the West with the same 'virus'). The Chinese government was building 'new hospitals' in a matter of ten days to 'cope with demand' such was the virulent nature of the 'virus'. Yet in what seemed like no time the 'new hospitals' closed – even if they even opened – and China declared itself 'virus-free'. It was back to business as usual. This was more propaganda to promote the Chinese draconian lockdowns in the West as the way to 'beat the virus'. Trouble was that we subsequently had lockdown after lockdown, but never business as usual. As the people of the West and most of the rest of the world were caught in an ever-worsening spiral of lockdown, social distancing, masks, isolated old people, families forced apart, and livelihood destruction, it was party-time in Wuhan. Pictures emerged of thousands of people enjoying pool parties and concerts. It made no sense until you realised there never was a 'virus' and the

whole thing was a Cult set-up to transform human society out of one of its major global strongholds – China.

How is it possible to deceive virtually the entire world population into believing there is a deadly virus when there is not even a 'virus' let alone a deadly one? It's nothing like as difficult as you would think and that's clearly true because it happened.

Postscript: See end of book Postscript for more on the 'Wuhan lab virus release' story which the authorities and media were pushing heavily in the summer of 2021 to divert attention from the truth that the 'Covid virus' is pure invention.

CHAPTER FIVE

There is no 'virus'

You can fool some of the people all of the time, and all of the people some of the time, but you cannot fool all of the people all of the time
Abraham Lincoln

The greatest form of mind control is repetition. The more you repeat the same mantra of alleged 'facts' the more will accept them to be true. It becomes an 'everyone knows that, mate'. If you can also censor any other version or alternative to your alleged 'facts' you are pretty much home and cooking.

By the start of 2020 the Cult owned the global mainstream media almost in its entirety to spew out its 'Covid' propaganda and ignore or discredit any other information and view. Cult-owned social media platforms in Cult-owned Silicon Valley were poised and ready to unleash a campaign of ferocious censorship to obliterate all but the official narrative. To complete the circle many demands for censorship by Silicon Valley were led by the mainstream media as 'journalists' became full-out enforcers for the Cult both as propagandists and censors. Part of this has been the influx of young people straight out of university who have become 'journalists' in significant positions. They have no experience and a headful of programmed perceptions from their years at school and university at a time when today's young are the most perceptually-targeted generations in known human history given the insidious impact of technology. They enter the media perceptually prepared and ready to repeat the narratives of the system that programmed them to

repeat its narratives. The BBC has a truly pathetic 'specialist disinformation reporter' called Marianna Spring who fits this bill perfectly. She is clueless about the world, how it works and what is really going on. Her role is to discredit anyone doing the job that a proper journalist would do and system-serving hacks like Spring wouldn't dare to do or even see the need to do. They are too busy licking the arse of authority which can never be wrong and, in the case of the BBC propaganda programme, *Panorama*, contacting payments systems such as PayPal to have a donations page taken down for a film company making documentaries questioning vaccines. Even the BBC soap opera *EastEnders* included a disgracefully biased scene in which an inarticulate white working class woman was made to look foolish for questioning the 'vaccine' while a well-spoken black man and Asian woman promoted the government narrative. It ticked every BBC box and the fact that the black and minority community was resisting the 'vaccine' had nothing to do with the way the scene was written. The BBC has become a disgusting tyrannical propaganda and censorship operation that should be defunded and disbanded and a free media take its place with a brief to stop censorship instead of demanding it. A BBC 'interview' with Gates goes something like: 'Mr Gates, sir, if I can call you sir, would you like to tell our audience why you are such a great man, a wonderful humanitarian philanthropist, and why you should absolutely be allowed as a software salesman to decide health policy for approaching eight billion people? Thank you, sir, please sir.' Propaganda programming has been incessant and merciless and when all you hear is the same story from the media, repeated by those around you who have only heard the same story, is it any wonder that people on a grand scale believe absolute mendacious garbage to be true? You are about to see, too, why this level of information control is necessary when the official 'Covid' narrative is so nonsensical and unsupportable by the evidence.

Structure of Deceit

The pyramid structure through which the 'Covid' hoax has been manifested is very simple and has to be to work. As few people as possible have to be involved with full knowledge of what they are doing – and why – or the real story would get out. At the top of the pyramid are the inner core of the Cult which controls Bill Gates who, in turn, controls the World Health Organization through his pivotal funding and his puppet Director-General mouthpiece, Tedros. Before he was appointed Tedros was chair of the Gates-founded Global Fund to 'fight against AIDS, tuberculosis and malaria', a board member of the Gates-funded 'vaccine alliance' GAVI, and on the board of another Gates-funded organisation. Gates owns him and picked him for a specific reason – Tedros is a crook and worse. 'Dr' Tedros (he's not a medical doctor, the first WHO chief not to be) was a member of the tyrannical Marxist government of Ethiopia for decades with all its human rights abuses. He has faced allegations of corruption and misappropriation of funds and was exposed three times for covering up cholera epidemics while Ethiopia's health minister. Tedros appointed the mass-murdering genocidal Zimbabwe dictator Robert Mugabe as a WHO goodwill ambassador for public health which, as with Tedros, is like appointing a psychopath to run a peace and love campaign. The move was so ridiculous that he had to drop Mugabe in the face of widespread condemnation. American economist David Steinman, a Nobel peace prize nominee, lodged a complaint with the International Criminal Court in The Hague over alleged genocide by Tedros when he was Ethiopia's foreign minister. Steinman says Tedros was a 'crucial decision maker' who directed the actions of Ethiopia's security forces from 2013 to 2015 and one of three officials in charge when those security services embarked on the 'killing' and 'torturing' of Ethiopians. You can see where Tedros is coming from and it's sobering to think that he has been the vehicle for Gates and the Cult to direct the global response to 'Covid'. Think about that. A psychopathic Cult dictates to psychopath Gates who dictates to psychopath Tedros who dictates how countries of the world must respond to a 'Covid virus' never scientifically shown to exist. At the same time psychopathic Cult-owned Silicon Valley information

giants like Google, YouTube, Facebook and Twitter announced very early on that they would give the Cult/Gates/Tedros/WHO version of the narrative free advertising and censor those who challenged their intelligence-insulting, mendacious story.

The next layer in the global 'medical' structure below the Cult, Gates and Tedros are the chief medical officers and science 'advisers' in each of the WHO member countries which means virtually all of them. Medical officers and arbiters of science (they're not) then take the WHO policy and recommended responses and impose them on their country's population while the political 'leaders' say they are deciding policy (they're clearly not) by 'following the science' on the advice of the 'experts' – the same medical officers and science 'advisers' (dictators). In this way with the rarest of exceptions the entire world followed the same policy of lockdown, people distancing, masks and 'vaccines' dictated by the psychopathic Cult, psychopathic Gates and psychopathic Tedros who we are supposed to believe give a damn about the health of the world population they are seeking to enslave. That, amazingly, is all there is to it in terms of crucial decision-making. Medical staff in each country then follow like sheep the dictates of the shepherds at the top of the national medical hierarchies – chief medical officers and science 'advisers' who themselves follow like sheep the shepherds of the World Health Organization and the Cult. Shepherds at the national level often have major funding and other connections to Gates and his Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation which carefully hands out money like confetti at a wedding to control the entire global medical system from the WHO down.

Follow the money

Christopher Whitty, Chief Medical Adviser to the UK Government at the centre of 'virus' policy, a senior adviser to the government's Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE), and Executive Board member of the World Health Organization, was gifted a grant of \$40 million by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation for malaria research in Africa. The BBC described the unelected Whitty as 'the

official who will probably have the greatest impact on our everyday lives of any individual policymaker in modern times' and so it turned out. What Gates and Tedros have said Whitty has done like his equivalents around the world. Patrick Vallance, co-chair of SAGE and the government's Chief Scientific Adviser, is a former executive of Big Pharma giant GlaxoSmithKline with its fundamental financial and business connections to Bill Gates. In September, 2020, it was revealed that Vallance owned a deferred bonus of shares in GlaxoSmithKline worth £600,000 while the company was 'developing' a 'Covid vaccine'. Move along now – nothing to see here – what could possibly be wrong with that? Imperial College in London, a major player in 'Covid' policy in Britain and elsewhere with its 'Covid-19' Response Team, is funded by Gates and has big connections to China while the now infamous Professor Neil Ferguson, the useless 'computer modeller' at Imperial College is also funded by Gates. Ferguson delivered the dramatically inaccurate excuse for the first lockdowns (much more in the next chapter). The Institute for Health Metrics and Evaluation (IHME) in the United States, another source of outrageously false 'Covid' computer models to justify lockdowns, is bankrolled by Gates who is a vehement promotor of lockdowns. America's version of Whitty and Vallance, the again now infamous Anthony Fauci, has connections to 'Covid vaccine' maker Moderna as does Bill Gates through funding from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. Fauci is director of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID), a major recipient of Gates money, and they are very close. Deborah Birx who was appointed White House Coronavirus Response Coordinator in February, 2020, is yet another with ties to Gates. Everywhere you look at the different elements around the world behind the coordination and decision making of the 'Covid' hoax there is Bill Gates and his money. They include the World Health Organization; Centers for Disease Control (CDC) in the United States; National Institutes of Health (NIH) of Anthony Fauci; Imperial College and Neil Ferguson; the London School of Hygiene where Chris Whitty worked; Regulatory agencies like the UK Medicines & Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA)

which gave emergency approval for 'Covid vaccines'; Wellcome Trust; GAVI, the Vaccine Alliance; the Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI); Johns Hopkins University which has compiled the false 'Covid' figures; and the World Economic Forum. A [Nationalfile.com](https://www.nationalfile.com) article said:

Gates has a lot of pull in the medical world, he has a multi-million dollar relationship with Dr. Fauci, and Fauci originally took the Gates line supporting vaccines and casting doubt on [the drug hydroxychloroquine]. Coronavirus response team member Dr. Deborah Birx, appointed by former president Obama to serve as United States Global AIDS Coordinator, also sits on the board of a group that has received billions from Gates' foundation, and Birx reportedly used a disputed Bill Gates-funded model for the White House's Coronavirus effort. Gates is a big proponent for a population lockdown scenario for the Coronavirus outbreak.

Another funder of Moderna is the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), the technology-development arm of the Pentagon and one of the most sinister organisations on earth. DARPA had a major role with the CIA covert technology-funding operation In-Q-Tel in the development of Google and social media which is now at the centre of global censorship. Fauci and Gates are extremely close and openly admit to talking regularly about 'Covid' policy, but then why wouldn't Gates have a seat at every national 'Covid' table after his Foundation committed \$1.75 billion to the 'fight against Covid-19'. When passed through our Orwellian Translation Unit this means that he has bought and paid for the Cult-driven 'Covid' response worldwide. Research the major 'Covid' response personnel in your own country and you will find the same Gates funding and other connections again and again. Medical and science chiefs following World Health Organization 'policy' sit atop a medical hierarchy in their country of administrators, doctors and nursing staff. These 'subordinates' are told they must work and behave in accordance with the policy delivered from the 'top' of the national 'health' pyramid which is largely the policy delivered by the WHO which is the policy delivered by Gates and the Cult. The whole 'Covid' narrative has been imposed on medical staff by a climate of fear although great numbers don't even need that to comply. They do so through breathtaking levels of ignorance and

include doctors who go through life simply repeating what Big Pharma and their hierarchical masters tell them to say and believe. No wonder Big Pharma 'medicine' is one of the biggest killers on Planet Earth.

The same top-down system of intimidation operates with regard to the Cult Big Pharma cartel which also dictates policy through national and global medical systems in this way. The Cult and Big Pharma agendas are the same because the former controls and owns the latter. 'Health' administrators, doctors, and nursing staff are told to support and parrot the dictated policy or they will face consequences which can include being fired. How sad it's been to see medical staff meekly repeating and imposing Cult policy without question and most of those who can see through the deceit are only willing to speak anonymously off the record. They know what will happen if their identity is known. This has left the courageous few to expose the lies about the 'virus', face masks, overwhelmed hospitals that aren't, and the dangers of the 'vaccine' that isn't a vaccine. When these medical professionals and scientists, some renowned in their field, have taken to the Internet to expose the truth their articles, comments and videos have been deleted by Cult-owned Facebook, Twitter and YouTube. What a real head-shaker to see YouTube videos with leading world scientists and highly qualified medical specialists with an added link underneath to the notorious Cult propaganda website *Wikipedia* to find the 'facts' about the same subject.

HIV – the 'Covid' trial-run

I'll give you an example of the consequences for health and truth that come from censorship and unquestioning belief in official narratives. The story was told by PCR inventor Kary Mullis in his book *Dancing Naked in the Mind Field*. He said that in 1984 he accepted as just another scientific fact that Luc Montagnier of France's Pasteur Institute and Robert Gallo of America's National Institutes of Health had independently discovered that a 'retrovirus' dubbed HIV (human immunodeficiency virus) caused AIDS. They

were, after all, Mullis writes, specialists in retroviruses. This is how the medical and science pyramids work. Something is announced or *assumed* and then becomes an everybody-knows-that purely through repetition of the assumption as if it is fact. Complete crap becomes accepted truth with no supporting evidence and only repetition of the crap. This is how a 'virus' that doesn't exist became the 'virus' that changed the world. The HIV-AIDS fairy story became a multi-billion pound industry and the media poured out propaganda terrifying the world about the deadly HIV 'virus' that caused the lethal AIDS. By then Mullis was working at a lab in Santa Monica, California, to detect retroviruses with his PCR test in blood donations received by the Red Cross. In doing so he asked a virologist where he could find a reference for HIV being the cause of AIDS. 'You don't need a reference,' the virologist said ... '*Everybody knows it.*' Mullis said he wanted to quote a reference in the report he was doing and he said he felt a little funny about not knowing the source of such an important discovery when everyone else seemed to. The virologist suggested he cite a report by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) on morbidity and mortality. Mullis read the report, but it only said that an organism had been identified and did not say how. The report did not identify the original scientific work. Physicians, however, *assumed* (key recurring theme) that if the CDC was convinced that HIV caused AIDS then proof must exist. Mullis continues:

I did computer searches. Neither Montagnier, Gallo, nor anyone else had published papers describing experiments which led to the conclusion that HIV probably caused AIDS. I read the papers in *Science* for which they had become well known as AIDS doctors, but all they had said there was that they had found evidence of a past infection by something which was probably HIV in some AIDS patients.

They found antibodies. Antibodies to viruses had always been considered evidence of past disease, not present disease. Antibodies signaled that the virus had been defeated. The patient had saved himself. There was no indication in these papers that this virus caused a disease. They didn't show that everybody with the antibodies had the disease. In fact they found some healthy people with antibodies.

Mullis asked why their work had been published if Montagnier and Gallo hadn't really found this evidence, and why had they been fighting so hard to get credit for the discovery? He says he was hesitant to write 'HIV is the probable cause of AIDS' until he found published evidence to support that. 'Tens of thousands of scientists and researchers were spending billions of dollars a year doing research based on this idea,' Mullis writes. 'The reason had to be there somewhere; otherwise these people would not have allowed their research to settle into one narrow channel of investigation.' He said he lectured about PCR at numerous meetings where people were always talking about HIV and he asked them how they knew that HIV was the cause of AIDS:

Everyone said something. Everyone had the answer at home, in the office, in some drawer. They all knew, and they would send me the papers as soon as they got back. But I never got any papers. Nobody ever sent me the news about how AIDS was caused by HIV.

Eventually Mullis was able to ask Montagnier himself about the reference proof when he lectured in San Diego at the grand opening of the University of California AIDS Research Center. Mullis says this was the last time he would ask his question without showing anger. Montagnier said he should reference the CDC report. 'I read it', Mullis said, and it didn't answer the question. 'If Montagnier didn't know the answer who the hell did?' Then one night Mullis was driving when an interview came on National Public Radio with Peter Duesberg, a prominent virologist at Berkeley and a California Scientist of the Year. Mullis says he finally understood why he could not find references that connected HIV to AIDS – *there weren't any!* No one had ever proved that HIV causes AIDS even though it had spawned a multi-billion pound global industry and the media was repeating this as fact every day in their articles and broadcasts terrifying the shit out of people about AIDS and giving the impression that a positive test for HIV (see 'Covid') was a death sentence. Duesberg was a threat to the AIDS gravy train and the agenda that underpinned it. He was therefore abused and castigated after he told the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences

there was no good evidence implicating the new 'virus'. Editors rejected his manuscripts and his research funds were deleted. Mullis points out that the CDC has defined AIDS as one of more than 30 diseases *if accompanied* by a positive result on a test that detects antibodies to HIV; but those same diseases are not defined as AIDS cases when antibodies are not detected:

If an HIV-positive woman develops uterine cancer, for example, she is considered to have AIDS. If she is not HIV positive, she simply has uterine cancer. An HIV-positive man with tuberculosis has AIDS; if he tests negative he simply has tuberculosis. If he lives in Kenya or Colombia, where the test for HIV antibodies is too expensive, he is simply presumed to have the antibodies and therefore AIDS, and therefore he can be treated in the World Health Organization's clinic. It's the only medical help available in some places. And it's free, because the countries that support WHO are worried about AIDS.

Mullis accuses the CDC of continually adding new diseases (see ever more 'Covid symptoms') to the grand AIDS definition and of virtually doctoring the books to make it appear as if the disease continued to spread. He cites how in 1993 the CDC enormously broadened its AIDS definition and county health authorities were delighted because they received \$2,500 per year from the Federal government for every reported AIDS case. Ladies and gentlemen, I have just described, via Kary Mullis, the 'Covid pandemic' of 2020 and beyond. Every element is the same and it's been pulled off in the same way by the same networks.

The 'Covid virus' exists? Okay – prove it. Er ... still waiting

What Kary Mullis described with regard to 'HIV' has been repeated with 'Covid'. A claim is made that a new, or 'novel', infection has been found and the entire medical system of the world repeats that as fact exactly as they did with HIV and AIDS. No one in the mainstream asks rather relevant questions such as 'How do you know?' and 'Where is your proof?' The SARS-Cov-2 'virus' and the 'Covid-19 disease' became an overnight 'everybody-knows-that'. The origin could be debated and mulled over, but what you could not suggest was that 'SARS-Cov-2' didn't exist. That would be

ridiculous. 'Everybody knows' the 'virus' exists. Well, I didn't for one along with American proper doctors like Andrew Kaufman and Tom Cowan and long-time American proper journalist Jon Rappaport. We dared to pursue the obvious and simple question: 'Where's the evidence?' The overwhelming majority in medicine, journalism and the general public did not think to ask that. After all, *everyone knew* there was a new 'virus'. Everyone was saying so and I heard it on the BBC. Some would eventually argue that the 'deadly virus' was nothing like as deadly as claimed, but few would venture into the realms of its very existence. Had they done so they would have found that the evidence for that claim had gone AWOL as with HIV causes AIDS. In fact, not even that. For something to go AWOL it has to exist in the first place and scientific proof for a 'SARS-Cov-2' can be filed under nothing, nowhere and zilch.

Dr Andrew Kaufman is a board-certified forensic psychiatrist in New York State, a Doctor of Medicine and former Assistant Professor and Medical Director of Psychiatry at SUNY Upstate Medical University, and Medical Instructor of Hematology and Oncology at the Medical School of South Carolina. He also studied biology at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) and trained in Psychiatry at Duke University. Kaufman is retired from allopathic medicine, but remains a consultant and educator on natural healing. I saw a video of his very early on in the 'Covid' hoax in which he questioned claims about the 'virus' in the absence of any supporting evidence and with plenty pointing the other way. I did everything I could to circulate his work which I felt was asking the pivotal questions that needed an answer. I can recommend an excellent pull-together interview he did with the website The Last Vagabond entitled *Dr Andrew Kaufman: Virus Isolation, Terrain Theory and Covid-19* and his website is andrewkaufmanmd.com. Kaufman is not only a forensic psychiatrist; he is forensic in all that he does. He always reads original scientific papers, experiments and studies instead of second-third-fourth-hand reports about the 'virus' in the media which are repeating the repeated repetition of the narrative. When he did so with the original Chinese 'virus' papers Kaufman

realised that there was no evidence of a 'SARS-Cov-2'. They had never – from the start – shown it to exist and every repeat of this claim worldwide was based on the accepted existence of proof that was nowhere to be found – see Kary Mullis and HIV. Here we go again.

Let's postulate

Kaufman discovered that the Chinese authorities immediately concluded that the cause of an illness that broke out among about 200 initial patients in Wuhan was a 'new virus' when there were no grounds to make that conclusion. The alleged 'virus' was not isolated from other genetic material in their samples and then shown through a system known as Koch's postulates to be the causative agent of the illness. The world was told that the SARS-Cov-2 'virus' caused a disease they called 'Covid-19' which had 'flu-like' symptoms and could lead to respiratory problems and pneumonia. If it wasn't so tragic it would almost be funny. *'Flu-like' symptoms? Pneumonia? Respiratory disease?* What in *CHINA* and particularly in *Wuhan*, one of the most polluted cities in the world with a resulting epidemic of respiratory disease?? Three hundred thousand people get pneumonia in China every year and there are nearly a billion cases worldwide of 'flu-like symptoms'. These have a whole range of causes – including pollution in Wuhan – but no other possibility was credibly considered in late 2019 when the world was told there was a new and deadly 'virus'. The global prevalence of pneumonia and 'flu-like systems' gave the Cult networks unlimited potential to re-diagnose these other causes as the mythical 'Covid-19' and that is what they did from the very start. Kaufman revealed how Chinese medical and science authorities (all subordinates to the Cult-owned communist government) took genetic material from the lungs of only a few of the first patients. The material contained their own cells, bacteria, fungi and other microorganisms living in their bodies. The only way you could prove the existence of the 'virus' and its responsibility for the alleged 'Covid-19' was to isolate the virus from all the other material – a process also known as 'purification' – and

then follow the postulates sequence developed in the late 19th century by German physician and bacteriologist Robert Koch which became the 'gold standard' for connecting an alleged causation agent to a disease:

1. The microorganism (bacteria, fungus, virus, etc.) must be present in every case of the disease and all patients must have the same symptoms. It must also *not be present in healthy individuals*.
2. The microorganism must be isolated from the host with the disease. If the microorganism is a bacteria or fungus it must be grown in a pure culture. If it is a virus, it must be purified (i.e. containing no other material except the virus particles) from a clinical sample.
3. The specific disease, with all of its characteristics, must be reproduced when the infectious agent (the purified virus or a pure culture of bacteria or fungi) is inoculated into a healthy, susceptible host.
4. The microorganism must be recoverable from the experimentally infected host as in step 2.

Not one of these criteria has been met in the case of 'SARS-Cov-2' and 'Covid-19'. Not ONE. EVER. Robert Koch refers to bacteria and not viruses. What are called 'viral particles' are so minute (hence masks are useless by any definition) that they could only be seen after the invention of the electron microscope in the 1930s and can still only be observed through that means. American bacteriologist and virologist Thomas Milton Rivers, the so-called 'Father of Modern Virology' who was very significantly director of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research in the 1930s, developed a less stringent version of Koch's postulates to identify 'virus' causation known as 'Rivers criteria'. 'Covid' did not pass that process either. Some even doubt whether any 'virus' can be isolated from other particles containing genetic material in the Koch method. Freedom of Information requests in many countries asking for scientific proof that the 'Covid virus' has been purified and isolated and shown to exist have all come back with a 'we don't have that' and when this happened with a request to the UK Department of Health they added this comment:

However, outside of the scope of the [Freedom of Information Act] and on a discretionary basis, the following information has been advised to us, which may be of interest. Most infectious diseases are caused by viruses, bacteria or fungi. Some bacteria or fungi have the capacity to grow on their own in isolation, for example in colonies on a petri dish. Viruses are different in that they are what we call 'obligate pathogens' – that is, they cannot survive or reproduce without infecting a host ...

... For some diseases, it is possible to establish causation between a microorganism and a disease by isolating the pathogen from a patient, growing it in pure culture and reintroducing it to a healthy organism. These are known as 'Koch's postulates' and were developed in 1882. However, as our understanding of disease and different disease-causing agents has advanced, these are no longer the method for determining causation [Andrew Kaufman asks why in that case are there two published articles falsely claiming to satisfy Koch's postulates].

It has long been known that viral diseases cannot be identified in this way as viruses cannot be grown in 'pure culture'. When a patient is tested for a viral illness, this is normally done by looking for the presence of antigens, or viral genetic code in a host with molecular biology techniques [Kaufman asks how you could know the origin of these chemicals without having a pure culture for comparison].

For the record 'antigens' are defined so:

Invading microorganisms have antigens on their surface that the human body can recognise as being foreign – meaning not belonging to it. When the body recognises a foreign antigen, lymphocytes (white blood cells) produce antibodies, which are complementary in shape to the antigen.

Notwithstanding that this is open to question in relation to 'SARS-Cov-2' the presence of 'antibodies' can have many causes and they are found in people that are perfectly well. Kary Mullis said: 'Antibodies ... had always been considered evidence of past disease, not present disease.'

'Covid' really is a *computer* 'virus'

Where the UK Department of Health statement says 'viruses' are now 'diagnosed' through a 'viral genetic code in a host with molecular biology techniques', they mean ... *the PCR test* which its inventor said cannot test for infectious disease. They have no credible method of connecting a 'virus' to a disease and we will see that there is no scientific proof that any 'virus' causes any disease or there is any such thing as a 'virus' in the way that it is described. Tenacious Canadian researcher Christine Massey and her team made

some 40 Freedom of Information requests to national public health agencies in different countries asking for proof that SARS-CoV-2 has been isolated and not one of them could supply that information. Massey said of her request in Canada: 'Freedom of Information reveals Public Health Agency of Canada has no record of 'SARS-COV-2' isolation performed by anyone, anywhere, ever.' If you accept the comment from the UK Department of Health it's because they can't isolate a 'virus'. Even so many 'science' papers claimed to have isolated the 'Covid virus' until they were questioned and had to admit they hadn't. A reply from the Robert Koch Institute in Germany was typical: 'I am not aware of a paper which purified isolated SARS-CoV-2.' So what the hell was Christian Drosten and his gang using to design the 'Covid' testing protocol that has produced all the illusory Covid' cases and 'Covid' deaths when the head of the Chinese version of the CDC admitted there was a problem right from the start in that the 'virus' had never been isolated/purified? Breathe deeply: What they are calling 'Covid' is actually created by a *computer program* i.e. *they made it up* – er, that's it. They took lung fluid, with many sources of genetic material, from one single person alleged to be infected with Covid-19 by a PCR test which they *claimed*, without clear evidence, contained a 'virus'. They used several computer programs to create a model of a theoretical virus genome sequence from more than fifty-six million small sequences of RNA, each of an unknown source, assembling them like a puzzle with no known solution. The computer filled in the gaps with sequences from bits in the gene bank to make it look like a bat SARS-like coronavirus! A wave of the magic wand and poof, an *in silico* (computer-generated) genome, a scientific fantasy, was created. UK health researcher Dr Kevin Corbett made the same point with this analogy:

... It's like giving you a few bones and saying that's your fish. It could be any fish. Not even a skeleton. Here's a few fragments of bones. That's your fish ... It's all from gene bank and the bits of the virus sequence that weren't there they made up.

They synthetically created them to fill in the blanks. That's what genetics is; it's a code. So it's ABBCCDDDD and you're missing some what you think is EEE so you put it in. It's all

synthetic. You just manufacture the bits that are missing. This is the end result of the geneticization of virology. This is basically a computer virus.

Further confirmation came in an email exchange between British citizen journalist Frances Leader and the government's Medicines & Healthcare Products Regulatory Agency (the Gates-funded MHRA) which gave emergency permission for untested 'Covid vaccines' to be used. The agency admitted that the 'vaccine' is not based on an isolated 'virus', but comes from a *computer-generated model*. Frances Leader was naturally banned from Cult-owned fascist Twitter for making this exchange public. The process of creating computer-generated alleged 'viruses' is called 'in silico' or 'in silicon' – computer chips – and the term 'in silico' is believed to originate with biological experiments using only a computer in 1989. 'Vaccines' involved with 'Covid' are also produced 'in silico' or by computer not a natural process. If the original 'virus' is nothing more than a made-up computer model how can there be 'new variants' of something that never existed in the first place? They are not new 'variants'; they are new *computer models* only minutely different to the original program and designed to further terrify the population into having the 'vaccine' and submitting to fascism. You want a 'new variant'? Click, click, enter – there you go. Tell the medical profession that you have discovered a 'South African variant', 'UK variants' or a 'Brazilian variant' and in the usual HIV-causes-AIDS manner they will unquestioningly repeat it with no evidence whatsoever to support these claims. They will go on television and warn about the dangers of 'new variants' while doing nothing more than repeating what they have been told to be true and knowing that any deviation from that would be career suicide. Big-time insiders will know it's a hoax, but much of the medical community is clueless about the way they are being played and themselves play the public without even being aware they are doing so. What an interesting 'coincidence' that AstraZeneca and Oxford University were conducting 'Covid vaccine trials' in the three countries – the UK, South Africa and Brazil – where the first three 'variants' were claimed to have 'broken out'.

Here's your 'virus' – it's a unicorn

Dr Andrew Kaufman presented a brilliant analysis describing how the 'virus' was imagined into fake existence when he dissected an article published by *Nature* and written by 19 authors detailing *alleged* 'sequencing of a complete viral genome' of the 'new SARS-CoV-2 virus'. This computer-modelled *in silico* genome was used as a template for all subsequent genome sequencing experiments that resulted in the so-called variants which he said now number more than 6,000. The fake genome was constructed from more than 56 million individual short strands of RNA. Those little pieces were assembled into longer pieces by finding areas of overlapping sequences. The computer programs created over two million possible combinations from which the authors simply chose the longest one. They then compared this to a 'bat virus' and the computer 'alignment' rearranged the sequence and filled in the gaps! They called this computer-generated abomination the 'complete genome'. Dr Tom Cowan, a fellow medical author and collaborator with Kaufman, said such computer-generation constitutes scientific fraud and he makes this superb analogy:

Here is an equivalency: A group of researchers claim to have found a unicorn because they found a piece of a hoof, a hair from a tail, and a snippet of a horn. They then add that information into a computer and program it to re-create the unicorn, and they then claim this computer re-creation is the real unicorn. Of course, they had never actually seen a unicorn so could not possibly have examined its genetic makeup to compare their samples with the actual unicorn's hair, hooves and horn.

The researchers claim they decided which is the real genome of SARS-CoV-2 by 'consensus', sort of like a vote. Again, different computer programs will come up with different versions of the imaginary 'unicorn', so they come together as a group and decide which is the real imaginary unicorn.

This is how the 'virus' that has transformed the world was brought into fraudulent 'existence'. Extraordinary, yes, but as the Nazis said the bigger the lie the more will believe it. Cowan, however, wasn't finished and he went on to identify what he called the real blockbuster in the paper. He quotes this section from a paper written

by virologists and published by the CDC and then explains what it means:

Therefore, we examined the capacity of SARS-CoV-2 to infect and replicate in several common primate and human cell lines, including human adenocarcinoma cells (A549), human liver cells (HUH 7.0), and human embryonic kidney cells (HEK-293T). In addition to Vero E6 and Vero CCL81 cells. ... Each cell line was inoculated at high multiplicity of infection and examined 24h post-infection.

No CPE was observed in any of the cell lines except in Vero cells, which grew to greater than 10 to the 7th power at 24 h post-infection. In contrast, HUH 7.0 and 293T showed only modest viral replication, and A549 cells were incompatible with SARS CoV-2 infection.

Cowan explains that when virologists attempt to prove infection they have three possible 'hosts' or models on which they can test. The first was humans. Exposure to humans was generally not done for ethical reasons and has never been done with SARS-CoV-2 or any coronavirus. The second possible host was animals. Cowan said that forgetting for a moment that they never actually use purified virus when exposing animals they do use solutions that they *claim* contain the virus. Exposure to animals has been done with SARS-CoV-2 in an experiment involving mice and this is what they found: *None of the wild (normal) mice got sick*. In a group of genetically-modified mice, a statistically insignificant number lost weight and had slightly bristled fur, but they experienced nothing like the illness called 'Covid-19'. Cowan said the third method – the one they mostly rely on – is to inoculate solutions they *say* contain the virus onto a variety of tissue cultures. This process had never been shown to kill tissue *unless* the sample material was starved of nutrients and poisoned as *part of the process*. Yes, incredibly, in tissue experiments designed to show the 'virus' is responsible for killing the tissue they starve the tissue of nutrients and add toxic drugs including antibiotics and they do not have control studies to see if it's the starvation and poisoning that is degrading the tissue rather than the 'virus' they allege to be in there somewhere. You want me to pinch you? Yep, I understand. Tom Cowan said this about the whole nonsensical farce as he explains what that quote from the CDC paper really means:

The shocking thing about the above quote is that using their own methods, the virologists found that solutions containing SARS-CoV-2 – even in high amounts – were NOT, I repeat NOT, infective to any of the three human tissue cultures they tested. In plain English, this means they proved, on their terms, that this ‘new coronavirus’ is not infectious to human beings. It is ONLY infective to monkey kidney cells, and only then when you add two potent drugs (gentamicin and amphotericin), known to be toxic to kidneys, to the mix.

My friends, read this again and again. These virologists, published by the CDC, performed a clear proof, on their terms, showing that the SARS-CoV-2 virus is harmless to human beings. That is the only possible conclusion, but, unfortunately, this result is not even mentioned in their conclusion. They simply say they can provide virus stocks cultured only on monkey Vero cells, thanks for coming.

Cowan concluded: ‘If people really understood how this “science” was done, I would hope they would storm the gates and demand honesty, transparency and truth.’ Dr Michael Yeadon, former Vice President and Chief Scientific Adviser at drug giant Pfizer has been a vocal critic of the ‘Covid vaccine’ and its potential for multiple harm. He said in an interview in April, 2021, that ‘not one [vaccine] has the virus. He was asked why vaccines normally using a ‘dead’ version of a disease to activate the immune system were not used for ‘Covid’ and instead we had the synthetic methods of the ‘mRNA Covid vaccine’. Yeadon said that to do the former ‘you’d have to have some of [the virus] wouldn’t you?’ He added: ‘No-one’s got any – seriously.’ Yeadon said that surely they couldn’t have fooled the whole world for a year without having a virus, ‘but oddly enough ask around – no one’s got it’. He didn’t know why with all the ‘great labs’ around the world that the virus had not been isolated – ‘Maybe they’ve been too busy running bad PCR tests and vaccines that people don’t need.’ What is today called ‘science’ is not ‘science’ at all. Science is no longer what is, but whatever people can be manipulated to *believe* that it is. Real science has been hijacked by the Cult to dispense and produce the ‘expert scientists’ and contentions that suit the agenda of the Cult. How big-time this has happened with the ‘Covid’ hoax which is entirely based on fake science delivered by fake ‘scientists’ and fake ‘doctors’. The human-caused climate change hoax is also entirely based on fake science delivered by fake ‘scientists’ and fake ‘climate experts’. In both cases real

scientists, climate experts and doctors have their views suppressed and deleted by the Cult-owned science establishment, media and Silicon Valley. This is the 'science' that politicians claim to be 'following' and a common denominator of 'Covid' and climate are Cult psychopaths Bill Gates and his mate Klaus Schwab at the Gates-funded World Economic Forum. But, don't worry, it's all just a coincidence and absolutely nothing to worry about. Zzzzzzzzz.

What is a 'virus' REALLY?

Dr Tom Cowan is one of many contesting the very existence of viruses let alone that they cause disease. This is understandable when there is no scientific evidence for a disease-causing 'virus'. German virologist Dr Stefan Lanka won a landmark case in 2017 in the German Supreme Court over his contention that there is no such thing as a measles virus. He had offered a big prize for anyone who could prove there is and Lanka won his case when someone sought to claim the money. There is currently a prize of more than 225,000 euros on offer from an Isolate Truth Fund for anyone who can prove the isolation of SARS-CoV-2 and its genetic substance. Lanka wrote in an article headed 'The Misconception Called Virus' that scientists think a 'virus' is causing tissue to become diseased and degraded when in fact it is the *processes they are using* which do that – not a 'virus'. Lanka has done an important job in making this point clear as Cowan did in his analysis of the CDC paper. Lanka says that all claims about viruses as disease-causing pathogens are wrong and based on 'easily recognisable, understandable and verifiable misinterpretations.' Scientists believed they were working with 'viruses' in their laboratories when they were really working with 'typical particles of specific dying tissues or cells ...' Lanka said that the tissue decaying process claimed to be caused by a 'virus' still happens when no alleged 'virus' is involved. It's the *process* that does the damage and not a 'virus'. The genetic sample is deprived of nutrients, removed from its energy supply through removal from the body and then doused in toxic antibiotics to remove any bacteria. He confirms again that establishment scientists do not (pinch me)

conduct control experiments to see if this is the case and if they did they would see the claims that 'viruses' are doing the damage is nonsense. He adds that during the measles 'virus' court case he commissioned an independent laboratory to perform just such a control experiment and the result was that the tissues and cells died in the exact same way as with alleged 'infected' material. This is supported by a gathering number of scientists, doctors and researchers who reject what is called 'germ theory' or the belief in the body being infected by contagious sources emitted by other people. Researchers Dawn Lester and David Parker take the same stance in their highly-detailed and sourced book *What Really Makes You Ill – Why everything you thought you knew about disease is wrong* which was recommended to me by a number of medical professionals genuinely seeking the truth. Lester and Parker say there is no provable scientific evidence to show that a 'virus' can be transmitted between people or people and animals or animals and people:

The definition also claims that viruses are the cause of many diseases, as if this has been definitively proven. But this is not the case; there is no original scientific evidence that definitively demonstrates that any virus is the cause of any disease. The burden of proof for any theory lies with those who proposed it; but none of the existing documents provides 'proof' that supports the claim that 'viruses' are pathogens.

Dr Tom Cowan employs one of his clever analogies to describe the process by which a 'virus' is named as the culprit for a disease when what is called a 'virus' is only material released by cells detoxing themselves from infiltration by chemical or radiation poisoning. The tidal wave of technologically-generated radiation in the 'smart' modern world plus all the toxic food and drink are causing this to happen more than ever. Deluded 'scientists' misread this as a gathering impact of what they wrongly label 'viruses'.

Paper can infect houses

Cowan said in an article for davidicke.com – with his tongue only mildly in his cheek – that he believed he had made a tremendous

discovery that may revolutionise science. He had discovered that small bits of paper are alive, 'well alive-ish', can 'infect' houses, and then reproduce themselves inside the house. The result was that this explosion of growth in the paper inside the house causes the house to explode, blowing it to smithereens. His evidence for this new theory is that in the past months he had carefully examined many of the houses in his neighbourhood and found almost no scraps of paper on the lawns and surrounds of the house. There was an occasional stray label, but nothing more. Then he would return to these same houses a week or so later and with a few, not all of them, particularly the old and decrepit ones, he found to his shock and surprise they were littered with stray bits of paper. He knew then that the paper had infected these houses, made copies of itself, and blew up the house. A young boy on a bicycle at one of the sites told him he had seen a demolition crew using dynamite to explode the house the previous week, but Cowan dismissed this as the idle thoughts of silly boys because 'I was on to something big'. He was on to how 'scientists' mistake genetic material in the detoxifying process for something they call a 'virus'. Cowan said of his house and paper story:

If this sounds crazy to you, it's because it should. This scenario is obviously nuts. But consider this admittedly embellished, for effect, current viral theory that all scientists, medical doctors and virologists currently believe.

He takes the example of the 'novel SARS-Cov2' virus to prove the point. First they take someone with an undefined illness called 'Covid-19' and don't even attempt to find any virus in their sputum. Never mind the scientists still describe how this 'virus', which they have not located attaches to a cell receptor, injects its genetic material, in 'Covid's' case, RNA, into the cell. The RNA once inserted exploits the cell to reproduce itself and makes 'thousands, nay millions, of copies of itself ... Then it emerges victorious to claim its next victim':

If you were to look in the scientific literature for proof, actual scientific proof, that uniform SARS-CoV2 viruses have been properly isolated from the sputum of a sick person, that actual spike proteins could be seen protruding from the virus (which has not been found), you would find that such evidence doesn't exist.

If you go looking in the published scientific literature for actual pictures, proof, that these spike proteins or any viral proteins are ever attached to any receptor embedded in any cell membrane, you would also find that no such evidence exists. If you were to look for a video or documented evidence of the intact virus injecting its genetic material into the body of the cell, reproducing itself and then emerging victorious by budding off the cell membrane, you would find that no such evidence exists.

The closest thing you would find is electron micrograph pictures of cellular particles, possibly attached to cell debris, both of which to be seen were stained by heavy metals, a process that completely distorts their architecture within the living organism. This is like finding bits of paper stuck to the blown-up bricks, thereby proving the paper emerged by taking pieces of the bricks on its way out.

The Enders baloney

Cowan describes the 'Covid' story as being just as make-believe as his paper story and he charts back this fantasy to a Nobel Prize winner called John Enders (1897-1985), an American biomedical scientist who has been dubbed 'The Father of Modern Vaccines'. Enders is claimed to have 'discovered' the process of the viral culture which 'proved' that a 'virus' caused measles. Cowan explains how Enders did this 'by using the EXACT same procedure that has been followed by every virologist to find and characterize every new virus since 1954'. Enders took throat swabs from children with measles and immersed them in 2ml of milk. Penicillin (100u/ml) and the antibiotic streptomycin (50,g/ml) were added and the whole mix was centrifuged – rotated at high speed to separate large cellular debris from small particles and molecules as with milk and cream, for example. Cowan says that if the aim is to find little particles of genetic material ('viruses') in the snot from children with measles it would seem that the last thing you would do is mix the snot with other material – milk –that also has genetic material. 'How are you ever going to know whether whatever you found came from the snot or the milk?' He points out that streptomycin is a 'nephrotoxic' or poisonous-to-the-kidney drug. You will see the relevance of that

shortly. Cowan says that it gets worse, much worse, when Enders describes the culture medium upon which the virus 'grows': 'The culture medium consisted of bovine amniotic fluid (90%), beef embryo extract (5%), horse serum (5%), antibiotics and phenol red as an indicator of cell metabolism.' Cowan asks incredulously: 'Did he just say that the culture medium also contained fluids and tissues that are themselves rich sources of genetic material?' The genetic cocktail, or 'medium', is inoculated onto tissue and cells from rhesus monkey *kidney* tissue. This is where the importance of streptomycin comes in and currently-used antimicrobials and other drugs that are *poisonous to kidneys* and used in ALL modern viral cultures (e.g. gentamicin, streptomycin, and amphotericin). Cowan asks: 'How are you ever going to know from this witch's brew where any genetic material comes from as we now have five different sources of rich genetic material in our mix?' Remember, he says, that all genetic material, whether from monkey kidney tissues, bovine serum, milk, etc., is made from the exact same components. The same central question returns: 'How are you possibly going to know that it was the virus that killed the kidney tissue and not the toxic antibiotic and starvation rations on which you are growing the tissue?' John Enders answered the question himself – *you can't*:

A second agent was obtained from an uninoculated culture of monkey kidney cells. The cytopathic changes [death of the cells] it induced in the unstained preparations could not be distinguished with confidence from the viruses isolated from measles.

The death of the cells ('cytopathic changes') happened in exactly the same manner, whether they inoculated the kidney tissue with the measles snot or not, Cowan says. 'This is evidence that the destruction of the tissue, the very proof of viral causation of illness, was not caused by anything in the snot because they saw the same destructive effect when the snot was not even used ... the cytopathic, i.e., cell-killing, changes come from the process of the culture itself, not from any virus in any snot, period.' Enders quotes in his 1957 paper a virologist called Ruckle as reporting similar findings 'and in addition has isolated an agent from monkey kidney tissue that is so

far indistinguishable from human measles virus'. In other words, Cowan says, these particles called 'measles viruses' are simply and clearly breakdown products of the starved and poisoned tissue. For measles 'virus' see all 'viruses' including the so-called 'Covid virus'. Enders, the 'Father of Modern Vaccines', also said:

There is a potential risk in employing cultures of primate cells for the production of vaccines composed of attenuated virus, since the presence of other agents possibly latent in primate tissues cannot be definitely excluded by any known method.

Cowan further quotes from a paper published in the journal *Viruses* in May, 2020, while the 'Covid pandemic' was well underway in the media if not in reality. 'EVs' here refers to particles of genetic debris from our own tissues, such as exosomes of which more in a moment: 'The remarkable resemblance between EVs and viruses has caused quite a few problems in the studies focused on the analysis of EVs released during viral infections.' Later the paper adds that to date a reliable method that can actually guarantee a complete separation (of EVs from viruses) DOES NOT EXIST. This was published at a time when a fairy tale 'virus' was claimed in total certainty to be causing a fairy tale 'viral disease' called 'Covid-19' – a fairy tale that was already well on the way to transforming human society in the image that the Cult has worked to achieve for so long. Cowan concludes his article:

To summarize, there is no scientific evidence that pathogenic viruses exist. What we think of as 'viruses' are simply the normal breakdown products of dead and dying tissues and cells. When we are well, we make fewer of these particles; when we are starved, poisoned, suffocated by wearing masks, or afraid, we make more.

There is no engineered virus circulating and making people sick. People in laboratories all over the world are making genetically modified products to make people sick. These are called vaccines. There is no virome, no 'ecosystem' of viruses, viruses are not 8%, 50% or 100 % of our genetic material. These are all simply erroneous ideas based on the misconception called a virus.

What is 'Covid'? Load of bollocks

The background described here by Cowan and Lanka was emphasised in the first video presentation that I saw by Dr Andrew Kaufman when he asked whether the 'Covid virus' was in truth a natural defence mechanism of the body called 'exosomes'. These are released by cells when in states of toxicity – see the same themes returning over and over. They are released ever more profusely as chemical and radiation toxicity increases and think of the potential effect therefore of 5G alone as its destructive frequencies infest the human energetic information field with a gathering pace (5G went online in Wuhan in 2019 as the 'virus' emerged). I'll have more about this later. Exosomes transmit a warning to the rest of the body that 'Houston, we have a problem'. Kaufman presented images of exosomes and compared them with 'Covid' under an electron microscope and the similarity was remarkable. They both attach to the same cell receptors (*claimed* in the case of 'Covid'), contain the same genetic material in the form of RNA or ribonucleic acid, and both are found in 'viral cell cultures' with damaged or dying cells. James Hildreth MD, President and Chief Executive Officer of the Meharry Medical College at Johns Hopkins, said: 'The virus is fully an exosome in every sense of the word.' Kaufman's conclusion was that there is no 'virus': 'This entire pandemic is a completely manufactured crisis ... there is no evidence of anyone dying from [this] illness.' Dr Tom Cowan and Sally Fallon Morell, authors of *The Contagion Myth*, published a statement with Dr Kaufman in February, 2021, explaining why the 'virus' does not exist and you can read it that in full in the Appendix.

'Virus' theory can be traced to the 'cell theory' in 1858 of German physician Rudolf Virchow (1821-1920) who contended that disease originates from a single cell infiltrated by a 'virus'. Dr Stefan Lanka said that findings and insights with respect to the structure, function and central importance of tissues in the creation of life, which were already known in 1858, comprehensively refute the cell theory. Virchow ignored them. We have seen the part later played by John Enders in the 1950s and Lanka notes that infection theories were only established as a global dogma through the policies and

eugenics of the Third Reich in Nazi Germany (creation of the same Sabbatian cult behind the 'Covid' hoax). Lanka said: 'Before 1933, scientists dared to contradict this theory; after 1933, these critical scientists were silenced'. Dr Tom Cowan's view is that ill-health is caused by too much of something, too little of something, or toxification from chemicals and radiation – not contagion. We must also highlight as a major source of the 'virus' theology a man still called the 'Father of Modern Virology' – Thomas Milton Rivers (1888-1962). There is no way given the Cult's long game policy that it was a coincidence for the 'Father of Modern Virology' to be director of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research from 1937 to 1956 when he is credited with making the Rockefeller Institute a leader in 'viral research'. Cult Rockefellerers were the force behind the creation of Big Pharma 'medicine', established the World Health Organisation in 1948, and have long and close associations with the Gates family that now runs the WHO during the pandemic hoax through mega-rich Cult gofer and psychopath Bill Gates.

Only a Renegade Mind can see through all this bullshit by asking the questions that need to be answered, not taking 'no' or prevarication for an answer, and certainly not hiding from the truth in fear of speaking it. Renegade Minds have always changed the world for the better and they will change this one no matter how bleak it may currently appear to be.

CHAPTER SIX

Sequence of deceit

If you tell the truth, you don't have to remember anything
Mark Twain

Against the background that I have laid out this far the sequence that took us from an invented 'virus' in Cult-owned China in late 2019 to the fascist transformation of human society can be seen and understood in a whole new context.

We were told that a deadly disease had broken out in Wuhan and the world media began its campaign (coordinated by behavioural psychologists as we shall see) to terrify the population into unquestioning compliance. We were shown images of Chinese people collapsing in the street which never happened in the West with what was supposed to be the same condition. In the earliest days when alleged cases and deaths were few the fear register was hysterical in many areas of the media and this would expand into the common media narrative across the world. The real story was rather different, but we were never told that. The Chinese government, one of the Cult's biggest centres of global operation, said they had discovered a new illness with flu-like and pneumonia-type symptoms in a city with such toxic air that it is overwhelmed with flu-like symptoms, pneumonia and respiratory disease. Chinese scientists said it was a new – 'novel' – coronavirus which they called Sars-Cov-2 and that it caused a disease they labelled 'Covid-19'. There was no evidence for this and the 'virus' has never to this day been isolated, purified and its genetic code established from that. It

was from the beginning a computer-generated fiction. Stories of Chinese whistleblowers saying the number of deaths was being suppressed or that the 'new disease' was related to the Wuhan bio-lab misdirected mainstream and alternative media into cul-de-sacs to obscure the real truth – there was no 'virus'.

Chinese scientists took genetic material from the lung fluid of just a few people and said they had found a 'new' disease when this material had a wide range of content. There was no evidence for a 'virus' for the very reasons explained in the last two chapters. The 'virus' has never been shown to (a) exist and (b) cause any disease. People were diagnosed on symptoms that are so widespread in Wuhan and polluted China and with a PCR test that can't detect infectious disease. On this farce the whole global scam was sold to the rest of the world which would also diagnose respiratory disease as 'Covid-19' from symptoms alone or with a PCR test not testing for a 'virus'. Flu miraculously disappeared *worldwide* in 2020 and into 2021 as it was redesignated 'Covid-19'. It was really the same old flu with its 'flu-like' symptoms attributed to 'flu-like' 'Covid-19'. At the same time with very few exceptions the Chinese response of draconian lockdown and fascism was the chosen weapon to respond across the West as recommended by the Cult-owned Tedros at the Cult-owned World Health Organization run by the Cult-owned Gates. All was going according to plan. Chinese scientists – everything in China is controlled by the Cult-owned government – compared their contaminated RNA lung-fluid material with other RNA sequences and said it appeared to be just under 80 percent identical to the SARS-CoV-1 'virus' claimed to be the cause of the SARS (severe acute respiratory syndrome) 'outbreak' in 2003. They decreed that because of this the 'new virus' had to be related and they called it SARS-CoV-2. There are some serious problems with this assumption and *assumption* was all it was. Most 'factual' science turns out to be assumptions repeated into everyone-knows-that. A match of under 80-percent is meaningless. Dr Kaufman makes the point that there's a 96 percent genetic correlation between humans and chimpanzees, but 'no one would say our genetic material is part

of the chimpanzee family'. Yet the Chinese authorities were claiming that a much lower percentage, less than 80 percent, proved the existence of a new 'coronavirus'. For goodness sake human DNA is 60 percent similar to a *banana*.

You are feeling sleepy

The entire 'Covid' hoax is a global Psyop, a psychological operation to program the human mind into believing and fearing a complete fantasy. A crucial aspect of this was what *appeared* to happen in Italy. It was all very well streaming out daily images of an alleged catastrophe in Wuhan, but to the Western mind it was still on the other side of the world in a very different culture and setting. A reaction of 'this could happen to me and my family' was still nothing like as intense enough for the mind-doctors. The Cult needed a Western example to push people over that edge and it chose Italy, one of its major global locations going back to the Roman Empire. An Italian 'Covid' crisis was manufactured in a particular area called Lombardy which just happens to be notorious for its toxic air and therefore respiratory disease. Wuhan, China, *déjà vu*. An hysterical media told horror stories of Italians dying from 'Covid' in their droves and how Lombardy hospitals were being overrun by a tidal wave of desperately ill people needing treatment after being struck down by the 'deadly virus'. Here was the psychological turning point the Cult had planned. Wow, if this is happening in Italy, the Western mind concluded, this indeed could happen to me and my family. Another point is that Italian authorities responded by following the Chinese blueprint so vehemently recommended by the Cult-owned World Health Organization. They imposed fascistic lockdowns on the whole country viciously policed with the help of surveillance drones sweeping through the streets seeking out anyone who escaped from mass house arrest. Livelihoods were destroyed and psychology unravelled in the way we have witnessed since in all lockdown countries. Crucial to the plan was that Italy responded in this way to set the precedent of suspending freedom and imposing fascism in a 'Western liberal democracy'. I emphasised in an

animated video explanation on davidicke.com posted in the summer of 2020 how important it was to the Cult to expand the Chinese lockdown model across the West. Without this, and the bare-faced lie that non-symptomatic people could still transmit a 'disease' they didn't have, there was no way locking down the whole population, sick and not sick, could be pulled off. At just the right time and with no evidence Cult operatives and gofers claimed that people without symptoms could pass on the 'disease'. In the name of protecting the 'vulnerable' like elderly people, who lockdowns would kill by the tens of thousands, we had for the first time healthy people told to isolate as well as the sick. The great majority of people who tested positive had no symptoms because there was nothing wrong with them. It was just a trick made possible by a test not testing for the 'virus'.

Months after my animated video the Gates-funded Professor Neil Ferguson at the Gates-funded Imperial College confirmed that I was right. He didn't say it in those terms, naturally, but he did say it. Ferguson will enter the story shortly for his outrageously crazy 'computer models' that led to Britain, the United States and many other countries following the Chinese and now Italian methods of response. Put another way, following the Cult script. Ferguson said that SAGE, the UK government's scientific advisory group which has controlled 'Covid' policy from the start, wanted to follow the Chinese lockdown model (while they all continued to work and be paid), but they wondered if they could possibly, in Ferguson's words, 'get away with it in Europe'. 'Get away with it'? Who the hell do these moronic, arrogant people think they are? This appalling man Ferguson said that once Italy went into national lockdown they realised they, too, could mimic China:

It's a communist one-party state, we said. We couldn't get away with it in Europe, we thought ... and then Italy did it. And we realised we could. Behind this garbage from Ferguson is a simple fact: Doing the same as China in every country was the plan from the start and Ferguson's 'models' would play a central role in achieving that. It's just a coincidence, of course, and absolutely nothing to worry your little head about.

Oops, sorry, our mistake

Once the Italian segment of the Psyop had done the job it was designed to do a very different story emerged. Italian authorities revealed that 99 percent of those who had 'died from Covid-19' in Italy had one, two, three, or more 'co-morbidities' or illnesses and health problems that could have ended their life. The US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) published a figure of 94 percent for Americans dying of 'Covid' while having other serious medical conditions – on average two to three (some five or six) other potential causes of death. In terms of death from an unproven 'virus' I say it is 100 percent. The other one percent in Italy and six percent in the US would presumably have died from 'Covid's' flu-like symptoms with a range of other possible causes in conjunction with a test not testing for the 'virus'. Fox News reported that even more startling figures had emerged in one US county in which 410 of 422 deaths attributed to 'Covid-19' had other potentially deadly health conditions. The Italian National Health Institute said later that the average age of people dying with a 'Covid-19' diagnosis in Italy was about 81. Ninety percent were over 70 with ten percent over 90. In terms of other reasons to die some 80 percent had two or more chronic diseases with half having three or more including cardiovascular problems, diabetes, respiratory problems and cancer. Why is the phantom 'Covid-19' said to kill overwhelmingly old people and hardly affect the young? Old people continually die of many causes and especially respiratory disease which you can re-diagnose 'Covid-19' while young people die in tiny numbers by comparison and rarely of respiratory disease. Old people 'die of Covid' because they die of other things that can be redesignated 'Covid' and it really is that simple.

Flu has flown

The blueprint was in place. Get your illusory 'cases' from a test not testing for the 'virus' and redesignate other causes of death as 'Covid-19'. You have an instant 'pandemic' from something that is nothing more than a computer-generated fiction. With near-on a

billion people having 'flu-like' symptoms every year the potential was limitless and we can see why flu quickly and apparently miraculously disappeared *worldwide* by being diagnosed 'Covid-19'. The painfully bloody obvious was explained away by the childlike media in headlines like this in the UK '*Independent*': 'Not a single case of flu detected by Public Health England this year as Covid restrictions suppress virus'. I kid you not. The masking, social distancing and house arrest that did not make the 'Covid virus' disappear somehow did so with the 'flu virus'. Even worse the article, by a bloke called Samuel Lovett, suggested that maybe the masking, sanitising and other 'Covid' measures should continue to keep the flu away. With a ridiculousness that disturbs your breathing (it's 'Covid-19') the said Lovett wrote: 'With widespread social distancing and mask-wearing measures in place throughout the UK, the usual routes of transmission for influenza have been blocked.' He had absolutely no evidence to support that statement, but look at the consequences of him acknowledging the obvious. With flu not disappearing at all and only being relabelled 'Covid-19' he would have to contemplate that 'Covid' was a hoax on a scale that is hard to imagine. You need guts and commitment to truth to even go there and that's clearly something Samuel Lovett does not have in abundance. He would never have got it through the editors anyway.

Tens of thousands die in the United States alone every winter from flu including many with pneumonia complications. CDC figures record *45 million* Americans diagnosed with flu in 2017-2018 of which 61,000 died and some reports claim 80,000. Where was the same hysteria then that we have seen with 'Covid-19'? Some 250,000 Americans are admitted to hospital with pneumonia every year with about 50,000 cases proving fatal. About 65 million suffer respiratory disease every year and three million deaths makes this the third biggest cause of death worldwide. You only have to redesignate a portion of all these people 'Covid-19' and you have an instant global pandemic or the *appearance* of one. Why would doctors do this? They are told to do this and all but a few dare not refuse those who must be obeyed. Doctors in general are not researching their own

knowledge and instead take it direct and unquestioned from the authorities that own them and their careers. The authorities say they must now diagnose these symptoms 'Covid-19' and not flu, or whatever, and they do it. Dark suits say put 'Covid-19' on death certificates no matter what the cause of death and the doctors do it. Renegade Minds don't fall for the illusion that doctors and medical staff are all highly-intelligent, highly-principled, seekers of medical truth. *Some are*, but not the majority. They are repeaters, gofers, and yes sir, no sir, purveyors of what the system demands they purvey. The 'Covid' con is not merely confined to diseases of the lungs. Instructions to doctors to put 'Covid-19' on death certificates for anyone dying of *anything* within 28 days (or much more) of a positive test not testing for the 'virus' opened the floodgates. The term dying *with* 'Covid' and not *of* 'Covid' was coined to cover the truth. Whether it was a *with* or an *of* they were all added to the death numbers attributed to the 'deadly virus' compiled by national governments and globally by the Gates-funded Johns Hopkins operation in the United States that was so involved in those 'pandemic' simulations. Fraudulent deaths were added to the ever-growing list of fraudulent 'cases' from false positives from a false test. No wonder Professor Walter Ricciardi, scientific advisor to the Italian minister of health, said after the Lombardy hysteria had done its job that 'Covid' death rates were due to Italy having the second oldest population in the world and to *how hospitals record deaths*:

The way in which we code deaths in our country is very generous in the sense that all the people who die in hospitals with the coronavirus are deemed to be dying of the coronavirus. On re-evaluation by the National Institute of Health, only 12 per cent of death certificates have shown a direct causality from coronavirus, while 88 per cent of patients who have died have at least one pre-morbidity – many had two or three.

This is extraordinary enough when you consider the propaganda campaign to use Italy to terrify the world, but how can they even say twelve percent were genuine when the 'virus' has not been shown to exist, its 'code' is a computer program, and diagnosis comes from a test not testing for it? As in China, and soon the world, 'Covid-19' in

Italy was a redesignation of diagnosis. Lies and corruption were to become the real 'pandemic' fuelled by a pathetically-compliant medical system taking its orders from the tiny few at the top of their national hierarchy who answered to the World Health Organization which answers to Gates and the Cult. Doctors were told – ordered – to diagnose a particular set of symptoms 'Covid-19' and put that on the death certificate for any cause of death if the patient had tested positive with a test not testing for the virus or had 'Covid' symptoms like the flu. The United States even introduced big financial incentives to manipulate the figures with hospitals receiving £4,600 from the Medicare system for diagnosing someone with regular pneumonia, \$13,000 if they made the diagnosis from the same symptoms 'Covid-19' pneumonia, and \$39,000 if they put a 'Covid' diagnosed patient on a ventilator that would almost certainly kill them. A few – painfully and pathetically few – medical whistleblowers revealed (before Cult-owned YouTube deleted their videos) that they had been instructed to 'let the patient crash' and put them straight on a ventilator instead of going through a series of far less intrusive and dangerous methods as they would have done before the pandemic hoax began and the financial incentives kicked in. We are talking cold-blooded murder given that ventilators are so damaging to respiratory systems they are usually the last step before heaven awaits. Renegade Minds never fall for the belief that people in white coats are all angels of mercy and cannot be full-on psychopaths. I have explained in detail in *The Answer* how what I am describing here played out across the world coordinated by the World Health Organization through the medical hierarchies in almost every country.

Medical scientist calls it

Information about the non-existence of the 'virus' began to emerge for me in late March, 2020, and mushroomed after that. I was sent an email by Sir Julian Rose, a writer, researcher, and organic farming promotor, from a medical scientist friend of his in the United States. Even at that early stage in March the scientist was able to explain

how the 'Covid' hoax was being manipulated. He said there were no reliable tests for a specific 'Covid-19 virus' and nor were there any reliable agencies or media outlets for reporting numbers of actual 'Covid-19' cases. We have seen in the long period since then that he was absolutely right. 'Every action and reaction to Covid-19 is based on totally flawed data and we simply cannot make accurate assessments,' he said. Most people diagnosed with 'Covid-19' were showing nothing more than cold and flu-like symptoms 'because most coronavirus strains *are* nothing more than cold/flu-like symptoms'. We had farcical situations like an 84-year-old German man testing positive for 'Covid-19' and his nursing home ordered to quarantine only for him to be found to have a common cold. The scientist described back then why PCR tests and what he called the 'Mickey Mouse test kits' were useless for what they were claimed to be identifying. 'The idea these kits can isolate a specific virus like Covid-19 is nonsense,' he said. Significantly, he pointed out that 'if you want to create a totally false panic about a totally false pandemic – pick a coronavirus'. This is exactly what the Cult-owned Gates, World Economic Forum and Johns Hopkins University did with their Event 201 'simulation' followed by their real-life simulation called the 'pandemic'. The scientist said that all you had to do was select the sickest of people with respiratory-type diseases in a single location – 'say Wuhan' – and administer PCR tests to them. You can then claim that anyone showing 'viral sequences' similar to a coronavirus 'which will inevitably be quite a few' is suffering from a 'new' disease:

Since you already selected the sickest flu cases a fairly high proportion of your sample will go on to die. You can then say this 'new' virus has a CFR [case fatality rate] higher than the flu and use this to infuse more concern and do more tests which will of course produce more 'cases', which expands the testing, which produces yet more 'cases' and so on and so on. Before long you have your 'pandemic', and all you have done is use a simple test kit trick to convert the worst flu and pneumonia cases into something new that doesn't ACTUALLY EXIST [my emphasis].

He said that you then 'just run the same scam in other countries' and make sure to keep the fear message running high 'so that people

will feel panicky and less able to think critically'. The only problem to overcome was the fact *there is no* actual new deadly pathogen and only regular sick people. This meant that deaths from the 'new deadly pathogen' were going to be way too low for a real new deadly virus pandemic, but he said this could be overcome in the following ways – all of which would go on to happen:

1. You can claim this is just the beginning and more deaths are imminent [you underpin this with fantasy 'computer projections']. Use this as an excuse to quarantine everyone and then claim the quarantine prevented the expected millions of dead.
2. You can [say that people] 'minimizing' the dangers are irresponsible and bully them into not talking about numbers.
3. You can talk crap about made up numbers hoping to blind people with pseudoscience.
4. You can start testing well people (who, of course, will also likely have shreds of coronavirus [RNA] in them) and thus inflate your 'case figures' with 'asymptomatic carriers' (you will of course have to spin that to sound deadly even though any virologist knows the more symptom-less cases you have the less deadly is your pathogen).

The scientist said that if you take these simple steps 'you can have your own entirely manufactured pandemic up and running in weeks'. His analysis made so early in the hoax was brilliantly prophetic of what would actually unfold. Pulling all the information together in these recent chapters we have this is simple 1, 2, 3, of how you can delude virtually the entire human population into believing in a 'virus' that doesn't exist:

- A 'Covid case' is someone who tests positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'.
- A 'Covid death' is someone who dies of *any cause* within 28 days (or much longer) of testing positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'.
- Asymptomatic means there is nothing wrong with you, but they claim you can pass on what you don't have to justify locking

down (quarantining) healthy people in totality.

The foundations of the hoax are that simple. A study involving ten million people in Wuhan, published in November, 2020, demolished the whole lie about those without symptoms passing on the 'virus'. They found '300 asymptomatic cases' and traced their contacts to find that not one of them was detected with the 'virus'.

'Asymptomatic' patients and their contacts were isolated for no less than two weeks and nothing changed. I know it's all crap, but if you are going to claim that those without symptoms can transmit 'the virus' then you must produce evidence for that and they never have. Even World Health Organization official Dr Maria Van Kerkhove, head of the emerging diseases and zoonosis unit, said as early as June, 2020, that she doubted the validity of asymptomatic transmission. She said that 'from the data we have, it still seems to be rare that an asymptomatic person actually transmits onward to a secondary individual' and by 'rare' she meant that she couldn't cite any case of asymptomatic transmission.

The Ferguson factor

The problem for the Cult as it headed into March, 2020, when the script had lockdown due to start, was that despite all the manipulation of the case and death figures they still did not have enough people alleged to have died from 'Covid' to justify mass house arrest. This was overcome in the way the scientist described: 'You can claim this is just the beginning and more deaths are imminent ... Use this as an excuse to quarantine everyone and then claim the quarantine prevented the expected millions of dead.' Enter one Professor Neil Ferguson, the Gates-funded 'epidemiologist' at the Gates-funded Imperial College in London. Ferguson is Britain's Christian Drosten in that he has a dire record of predicting health outcomes, but is still called upon to advise government on the next health outcome when another 'crisis' comes along. This may seem to be a strange and ridiculous thing to do. Why would you keep turning for policy guidance to people who have a history of being

monumentally wrong? Ah, but it makes sense from the Cult point of view. These 'experts' keep on producing predictions that suit the Cult agenda for societal transformation and so it was with Neil Ferguson as he revealed his horrific (and clearly insane) computer model predictions that allowed lockdowns to be imposed in Britain, the United States and many other countries. Ferguson does not have even an A-level in biology and would appear to have no formal training in computer modelling, medicine or epidemiology, according to Derek Winton, an MSc in Computational Intelligence. He wrote an article somewhat aghast at what Ferguson did which included taking no account of respiratory disease 'seasonality' which means it is far worse in the winter months. Who would have thought that respiratory disease could be worse in the winter? Well, certainly not Ferguson.

The massively China-connected Imperial College and its bizarre professor provided the excuse for the long-incubated Chinese model of human control to travel westward at lightning speed. Imperial College confirms on its website that it collaborates with the Chinese Research Institute; publishes more than 600 research papers every year with Chinese research institutions; has 225 Chinese staff; 2,600 Chinese students – the biggest international group; 7,000 former students living in China which is the largest group outside the UK; and was selected for a tour by China's President Xi Jinping during his state visit to the UK in 2015. The college takes major donations from China and describes itself as the UK's number one university collaborator with Chinese research institutions. The China communist/fascist government did not appear phased by the woeful predictions of Ferguson and Imperial when during the lockdown that Ferguson induced the college signed a five-year collaboration deal with China tech giant Huawei that will have Huawei's indoor 5G network equipment installed at the college's West London tech campus along with an 'AI cloud platform'. The deal includes Chinese sponsorship of Imperial's Venture Catalyst entrepreneurship competition. Imperial is an example of the enormous influence the Chinese government has within British and North American

universities and research centres – and further afield. Up to 200 academics from more than a dozen UK universities are being investigated on suspicion of ‘unintentionally’ helping the Chinese government build weapons of mass destruction by ‘transferring world-leading research in advanced military technology such as aircraft, missile designs and cyberweapons’. Similar scandals have broken in the United States, but it’s all a coincidence. Imperial College serves the agenda in many other ways including the promotion of every aspect of the United Nations Agenda 21/2030 (the Great Reset) and produced computer models to show that human-caused ‘climate change’ is happening when in the real world it isn’t. Imperial College is driving the climate agenda as it drives the ‘Covid’ agenda (both Cult hoaxes) while Patrick Vallance, the UK government’s Chief Scientific Adviser on ‘Covid’, was named Chief Scientific Adviser to the UN ‘climate change’ conference known as COP26 hosted by the government in Glasgow, Scotland. ‘Covid’ and ‘climate’ are fundamentally connected.

Professor Woeful

From Imperial’s bosom came Neil Ferguson still advising government despite his previous disasters and it was announced early on that he and other key people like UK Chief Medical Adviser Chris Whitty had caught the ‘virus’ as the propaganda story was being sold. Somehow they managed to survive and we had Prime Minister Boris Johnson admitted to hospital with what was said to be a severe version of the ‘virus’ in this same period. His whole policy and demeanour changed when he returned to Downing Street. It’s a small world with these government advisors – especially in their communal connections to Gates – and Ferguson had partnered with Whitty to write a paper called ‘Infectious disease: Tough choices to reduce Ebola transmission’ which involved another scare-story that didn’t happen. Ferguson’s ‘models’ predicted that up to 150,000 could die from ‘mad cow disease’, or BSE, and its version in sheep if it was transmitted to humans. BSE was not transmitted and instead triggered by an organophosphate pesticide used to treat a pest on

cows. Fewer than 200 deaths followed from the human form. Models by Ferguson and his fellow incompetents led to the unnecessary culling of millions of pigs, cattle and sheep in the foot and mouth outbreak in 2001 which destroyed the lives and livelihoods of farmers and their families who had often spent decades building their herds and flocks. Vast numbers of these animals did not have foot and mouth and had no contact with the infection. Another 'expert' behind the cull was Professor Roy Anderson, a computer modeller at Imperial College specialising in the epidemiology of *human*, not animal, disease. Anderson has served on the Bill and Melinda Gates Grand Challenges in Global Health advisory board and chairs another Gates-funded organisation. Gates is everywhere.

In a precursor to the 'Covid' script Ferguson backed closing schools 'for prolonged periods' over the swine flu 'pandemic' in 2009 and said it would affect a third of the world population if it continued to spread at the speed he claimed to be happening. His mates at Imperial College said much the same and a news report said: 'One of the authors, the epidemiologist and disease modeller Neil Ferguson, who sits on the World Health Organisation's emergency committee for the outbreak, said the virus had "full pandemic potential".' Professor Liam Donaldson, the Chris Whitty of his day as Chief Medical Officer, said the worst case could see 30 percent of the British people infected by swine flu with 65,000 dying. Ferguson and Donaldson were indeed proved correct when at the end of the year the number of deaths attributed to swine flu was 392. The term 'expert' is rather liberally applied unfortunately, not least to complete idiots. Swine flu 'projections' were great for GlaxoSmithKline (GSK) as millions rolled in for its Pandemrix influenza vaccine which led to brain damage with children most affected. The British government (taxpayers) paid out more than £60 million in compensation after GSK was given immunity from prosecution. Yet another 'Covid' déjà vu. Swine flu was supposed to have broken out in Mexico, but Dr Wolfgang Wodarg, a German doctor, former member of parliament and critic of the 'Covid' hoax, observed 'the spread of swine flu' in Mexico City at the time. He

said: 'What we experienced in Mexico City was a very mild flu which did not kill more than usual – which killed even fewer people than usual.' Hyping the fear against all the facts is not unique to 'Covid' and has happened many times before. Ferguson is reported to have over-estimated the projected death toll of bird flu (H5N1) by some three million-fold, but bird flu vaccine makers again made a killing from the scare. This is some of the background to the Neil Ferguson who produced the perfectly-timed computer models in early 2020 predicting that half a million people would die in Britain without draconian lockdown and 2.2 million in the United States. Politicians panicked, people panicked, and lockdowns of alleged short duration were instigated to 'flatten the curve' of cases gleaned from a test not testing for the 'virus'. I said at the time that the public could forget the 'short duration' bit. This was an agenda to destroy the livelihoods of the population and force them into mass control through dependency and there was going to be nothing 'short' about it. American researcher Daniel Horowitz described the consequences of the 'models' spewed out by Gates-funded Ferguson and Imperial College:

What led our government and the governments of many other countries into panic was a single Imperial College of UK study, funded by global warming activists, that predicted 2.2 million deaths if we didn't lock down the country. In addition, the reported 8-9% death rate in Italy scared us into thinking there was some other mutation of this virus that they got, which might have come here.

Together with the fact that we were finally testing and had the ability to actually report new cases, we thought we were headed for a death spiral. But again ... we can't flatten a curve if we don't know when the curve started.

How about it *never* started?

Giving them what they want

An investigation by German news outlet *Welt Am Sonntag* (*World on Sunday*) revealed how in March, 2020, the German government gathered together 'leading scientists from several research institutes and universities' and 'together, they were to produce a [modelling]

paper that would serve as legitimization for further tough political measures'. The Cult agenda was justified by computer modelling not based on evidence or reality; it was specifically constructed to justify the Cult demand for lockdowns all over the world to destroy the independent livelihoods of the global population. All these modellers and everyone responsible for the 'Covid' hoax have a date with a trial like those in Nuremberg after World War Two when Nazis faced the consequences of their war crimes. These corrupt-beyond-belief 'modellers' wrote the paper according to government instructions and it said that if lockdown measures were lifted then up to one million Germans would die from 'Covid-19' adding that some would die 'agonizingly at home, gasping for breath' unable to be treated by hospitals that couldn't cope. All lies. No matter – it gave the Cult all that it wanted. What did long-time government 'modeller' Neil Ferguson say? If the UK and the United States didn't lockdown half a million would die in Britain and 2.2 million Americans. Anyone see a theme here? 'Modellers' are such a crucial part of the lockdown strategy that we should look into their background and follow the money. Researcher Rosemary Frei produced an excellent article headlined 'The Modelling-paper Mafiosi'. She highlights a guy called John Edmunds, a British epidemiologist, and professor in the Faculty of Epidemiology and Population Health at the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine. He studied at Imperial College. Edmunds is a member of government 'Covid' advisory bodies which have been dictating policy, the New and Emerging Respiratory Virus Threats Advisory Group (NERVTAG) and the Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE).

Ferguson, another member of NERVTAG and SAGE, led the way with the original 'virus' and Edmunds has followed in the 'variant' stage and especially the so-called UK or Kent variant known as the 'Variant of Concern' (VOC) B.1.1.7. He said in a co-written report for the Centre for Mathematical modelling of Infectious Diseases at the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine, with input from the Centre's 'Covid-19' Working Group, that there was 'a realistic

possibility that VOC B.1.1.7 is associated with an increased risk of death compared to non-VOC viruses'. Fear, fear, fear, get the vaccine, fear, fear, fear, get the vaccine. Rosemary Frei reveals that almost all the paper's authors and members of the modelling centre's 'Covid-19' Working Group receive funding from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation and/or the associated Gates-funded Wellcome Trust. The paper was published by e-journal *Medrx* ^{xiv} which only publishes papers not peer-reviewed and the journal was established by an organisation headed by Facebook's Mark Zuckerberg and his missus. What a small world it is. Frei discovered that Edmunds is on the Scientific Advisory Board of the Coalition for Epidemic Preparedness Innovations (CEPI) which was established by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, Klaus Schwab's Davos World Economic Forum and Big Pharma giant Wellcome. CEPI was 'launched in Davos [in 2017] to develop vaccines to stop future epidemics', according to its website. 'Our mission is to accelerate the development of vaccines against emerging infectious diseases and enable equitable access to these vaccines for people during outbreaks.' What kind people they are. Rosemary Frei reveals that Public Health England (PHE) director Susan Hopkins is an author of her organisation's non-peer-reviewed reports on 'new variants'. Hopkins is a professor of infectious diseases at London's Imperial College which is gifted tens of millions of dollars a year by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. Gates-funded modelling disaster Neil Ferguson also co-authors Public Health England reports and he spoke in December, 2020, about the potential danger of the B.1.1.7. 'UK variant' promoted by Gates-funded modeller John Edmunds. When I come to the 'Covid vaccines' the 'new variants' will be shown for what they are – bollocks.

Connections, connections

All these people and modellers are lockdown-obsessed or, put another way, they demand what the Cult demands. Edmunds said in January, 2021, that to ease lockdowns too soon would be a disaster and they had to 'vaccinate much, much, much more widely than the

elderly'. Rosemary Frei highlights that Edmunds is married to Jeanne Pimenta who is described in a LinkedIn profile as director of epidemiology at GlaxoSmithKline (GSK) and she held shares in the company. Patrick Vallance, co-chair of SAGE and the government's Chief Scientific Adviser, is a former executive of GSK and has a deferred bonus of shares in the company worth £600,000. GSK has serious business connections with Bill Gates and is collaborating with mRNA-'vaccine' company CureVac to make 'vaccines' for the new variants that Edmunds is talking about. GSK is planning a 'Covid vaccine' with drug giant Sanofi. Puppets Prime Minister Boris Johnson announced in the spring of 2021 that up to 60 million vaccine doses were to be made at the GSK facility at Barnard Castle in the English North East. Barnard Castle, with a population of just 6,000, was famously visited in breach of lockdown rules in April, 2020, by Johnson aide Dominic Cummings who said that he drove there 'to test his eyesight' before driving back to London. Cummings would be better advised to test his integrity – not that it would take long. The GSK facility had nothing to do with his visit then although I'm sure Patrick Vallance would have been happy to arrange an introduction and some tea and biscuits. Ruthless psychopath Gates has made yet another fortune from vaccines in collaboration with Big Pharma companies and gushes at the phenomenal profits to be made from vaccines – more than a 20-to-1 return as he told one interviewer. Gates also tweeted in December, 2019, with the foreknowledge of what was coming: 'What's next for our foundation? I'm particularly excited about what the next year could mean for one of the best buys in global health: vaccines.'

Modeller John Edmunds is a big promotor of vaccines as all these people appear to be. He's the dean of the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine's Faculty of Epidemiology and Population Health which is primarily funded by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation and the Gates-established and funded GAVI vaccine alliance which is the Gates vehicle to vaccinate the world. The organisation Doctors Without Borders has described GAVI as being 'aimed more at supporting drug-industry desires to promote new

products than at finding the most efficient and sustainable means for fighting the diseases of poverty'. But then that's why the psychopath Gates created it. John Edmunds said in a video that the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine is involved in every aspect of vaccine development including large-scale clinical trials. He contends that mathematical modelling can show that vaccines protect individuals and society. That's on the basis of shit in and shit out, I take it. Edmunds serves on the UK Vaccine Network as does Ferguson and the government's foremost 'Covid' adviser, the grim-faced, dark-eyed Chris Whitty. The Vaccine Network says it works 'to support the government to identify and shortlist targeted investment opportunities for the most promising vaccines and vaccine technologies that will help combat infectious diseases with epidemic potential, and to address structural issues related to the UK's broader vaccine infrastructure'. Ferguson is acting Director of the Imperial College Vaccine Impact Modelling Consortium which has funding from the Bill and Melina Gates Foundation and the Gates-created GAVI 'vaccine alliance'. Anyone wonder why these characters see vaccines as the answer to every problem? Ferguson is wildly enthusiastic in his support for GAVI's campaign to vaccinate children en masse in poor countries. You would expect someone like Gates who has constantly talked about the need to reduce the population to want to fund vaccines to keep more people alive. I'm sure that's why he does it. The John Edmunds London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine (LSHTM) has a Vaccines Manufacturing Innovation Centre which develops, tests and commercialises vaccines. Rosemary Frei writes:

The vaccines centre also performs affiliated activities like combating 'vaccine hesitancy'. The latter includes the Vaccine Confidence Project. The project's stated purpose is, among other things, 'to provide analysis and guidance for early response and engagement with the public to ensure sustained confidence in vaccines and immunisation'. The Vaccine Confidence Project's director is LSHTM professor Heidi Larson. For more than a decade she's been researching how to combat vaccine hesitancy.

How the bloody hell can blokes like John Edmunds and Neil Ferguson with those connections and financial ties model 'virus' case

and death projections for the government and especially in a way that gives their paymasters like Gates exactly what they want? It's insane, but this is what you find throughout the world.

'Covid' is not dangerous, oops, wait, yes it is

Only days before Ferguson's nightmare scenario made Jackboot Johnson take Britain into a China-style lockdown to save us from a deadly 'virus' the UK government website gov.uk was reporting something very different to Ferguson on a page of official government guidance for 'high consequence infectious diseases (HCID)'. It said this about 'Covid-19':

As of 19 March 2020, COVID-19 is no longer considered to be a high consequence infectious diseases (HCID) in the UK [my emphasis]. The 4 nations public health HCID group made an interim recommendation in January 2020 to classify COVID-19 as an HCID. This was based on consideration of the UK HCID criteria about the virus and the disease with information available during the early stages of the outbreak.

Now that more is known about COVID-19, the public health bodies in the UK have reviewed the most up to date information about COVID-19 against the UK HCID criteria. They have determined that several features have now changed; in particular, more information is available about mortality rates (low overall), and there is now greater clinical awareness and a specific and sensitive laboratory test, the availability of which continues to increase. The Advisory Committee on Dangerous Pathogens (ACDP) is also of the opinion that COVID-19 should no longer be classified as an HCID.

Soon after the government had been exposed for downgrading the risk they upgraded it again and everyone was back to singing from the same Cult hymn book. Ferguson and his fellow Gates clones indicated that lockdowns and restrictions would have to continue until a Gates-funded vaccine was developed. Gates said the same because Ferguson and his like were repeating the Gates script which is the Cult script. 'Flatten the curve' became an ongoing nightmare of continuing lockdowns with periods in between of severe restrictions in pursuit of destroying independent incomes and had nothing to do with protecting health about which the Cult gives not a shit. Why wouldn't Ferguson be pushing a vaccine 'solution' when he's owned by vaccine-obsessive Gates who makes a fortune from them and

when Ferguson heads the Vaccine Impact Modelling Consortium at Imperial College funded by the Gates Foundation and GAVI, the 'vaccine alliance', created by Gates as his personal vaccine promotion operation? To compound the human catastrophe that Ferguson's 'models' did so much to create he was later exposed for breaking his own lockdown rules by having sexual liaisons with his married girlfriend Antonia Staats at his home while she was living at another location with her husband and children. Staats was a 'climate' activist and senior campaigner at the Soros-funded Avaaz which I wouldn't trust to tell me that grass is green. Ferguson had to resign as a government advisor over this hypocrisy in May, 2020, but after a period of quiet he was back being quoted by the ridiculous media on the need for more lockdowns and a vaccine rollout. Other government-advising 'scientists' from Imperial College held the fort in his absence and said lockdown could be indefinite until a vaccine was found. The Cult script was being sung by the payrolled choir. I said there was no intention of going back to 'normal' when the 'vaccine' came because the 'vaccine' is part of a very different agenda that I will discuss in Human 2.0. Why would the Cult want to let the world go back to normal when destroying that normal forever was the whole point of what was happening? House arrest, closing businesses and schools through lockdown, (un)social distancing and masks all followed the Ferguson fantasy models. Again as I predicted (these people are so predictable) when the 'vaccine' arrived we were told that house arrest, lockdown, (un)social distancing and masks would still have to continue. I will deal with the masks in the next chapter because they are of fundamental importance.

Where's the 'pandemic'?

Any mildly in-depth assessment of the figures revealed what was really going on. Cult-funded and controlled organisations still have genuine people working within them such is the number involved. So it is with Genevieve Briand, assistant program director of the Applied Economics master's degree program at Johns Hopkins

University. She analysed the impact that 'Covid-19' had on deaths from *all* causes in the United States using official data from the CDC for the period from early February to early September, 2020. She found that allegedly 'Covid' *related*-deaths exceeded those from heart disease which she found strange with heart disease always the biggest cause of fatalities. Her research became even more significant when she noted the sudden decline in 2020 of *all* non-'Covid' deaths: 'This trend is completely contrary to the pattern observed in all previous years ... the total decrease in deaths by other causes almost exactly equals the increase in deaths by Covid-19.' This was such a game, set and match in terms of what was happening that Johns Hopkins University deleted the article on the grounds that it 'was being used to support false and dangerous inaccuracies about the impact of the pandemic'. No – because it exposed the scam from official CDC figures and this was confirmed when those figures were published in January, 2021. Here we can see the effect of people dying from heart attacks, cancer, road accidents and gunshot wounds – *anything* – having 'Covid-19' on the death certificate along with those diagnosed from 'symptoms' who had even not tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus'. I am not kidding with the gunshot wounds, by the way. Brenda Bock, coroner in Grand County, Colorado, revealed that two gunshot victims tested positive for the 'virus' within the previous 30 days and were therefore classified as 'Covid deaths'. Bock said: 'These two people had tested positive for Covid, but that's not what killed them. A gunshot wound is what killed them.' She said she had not even finished her investigation when the state listed the gunshot victims as deaths due to the 'virus'. The death and case figures for 'Covid-19' are an absolute joke and yet they are repeated like parrots by the media, politicians and alleged medical 'experts'. The official Cult narrative is the only show in town.

Genevieve Briand found that deaths from all causes were not exceptional in 2020 compared with previous years and a Spanish magazine published figures that said the same about Spain which was a 'Covid' propaganda hotspot at one point. *Discovery Salud*, a

health and medicine magazine, quoted government figures which showed how 17,000 *fewer* people died in Spain in 2020 than in 2019 and more than 26,000 fewer than in 2018. The age-standardised mortality rate for England and Wales when age distribution is taken into account was significantly lower in 2020 than the 1970s, 80s and 90s, and was only the ninth highest since 2000. Where is the 'pandemic'?

Post mortems and autopsies virtually disappeared for 'Covid' deaths amid claims that 'virus-infected' bodily fluids posed a risk to those carrying out the autopsy. This was rejected by renowned German pathologist and forensic doctor Klaus Püschel who said that he and his staff had by then done 150 autopsies on 'Covid' patients with no problems at all. He said they were needed to know why some 'Covid' patients suffered blood clots and not severe respiratory infections. The 'virus' is, after all, called SARS or 'severe acute respiratory syndrome'. I highlighted in the spring of 2020 this phenomenon and quoted New York intensive care doctor Cameron Kyle-Sidell who posted a soon deleted YouTube video to say that they had been told to prepare to treat an infectious disease called 'Covid-19', but that was not what they were dealing with. Instead he likened the lung condition of the most severely ill patients to what you would expect with cabin depressurisation in a plane at 30,000 feet or someone dropped on the top of Everest without oxygen or acclimatisation. I have never said this is not happening to a small minority of alleged 'Covid' patients – I am saying this is not caused by a phantom 'contagious virus'. Indeed Kyle-Sidell said that 'Covid-19' was not the disease they were told was coming their way. 'We are operating under a medical paradigm that is untrue,' he said, and he believed they were treating the wrong disease: 'These people are being slowly starved of oxygen.' Patients would take off their oxygen masks in a state of fear and stress and while they were blue in the face on the brink of death. They did not look like patients dying of pneumonia. You can see why they don't want autopsies when their virus doesn't exist and there is another condition in some people that they don't wish to be uncovered. I should add here that

the 5G system of millimetre waves was being rapidly introduced around the world in 2020 and even more so now as they fire 5G at the Earth from satellites. At 60 gigahertz within the 5G range that frequency interacts with the oxygen molecule and stops people breathing in sufficient oxygen to be absorbed into the bloodstream. They are installing 5G in schools and hospitals. The world is not mad or anything. 5G can cause major changes to the lungs and blood as I detail in *The Answer* and these consequences are labelled 'Covid-19', the alleged symptoms of which can be caused by 5G and other electromagnetic frequencies as cells respond to radiation poisoning.

The 'Covid death' scam

Dr Scott Jensen, a Minnesota state senator and medical doctor, exposed 'Covid' Medicare payment incentives to hospitals and death certificate manipulation. He said he was sent a seven-page document by the US Department of Health 'coaching' him on how to fill out death certificates which had never happened before. The document said that he didn't need to have a laboratory test for 'Covid-19' to put that on the death certificate and that shocked him when death certificates are supposed to be about facts. Jensen described how doctors had been 'encouraged, if not pressured' to make a diagnosis of 'Covid-19' if they thought it was probable or '*presumed*'. No positive test was necessary – not that this would have mattered anyway. He said doctors were told to diagnose 'Covid' by symptoms when these were the same as colds, allergies, other respiratory problems, and certainly with influenza which 'disappeared' in the 'Covid' era. A common sniffle was enough to get the dreaded verdict. Ontario authorities decreed that a single care home resident with *one* symptom from a long list must lead to the isolation of the entire home. Other courageous doctors like Jensen made the same point about death figure manipulation and how deaths by other causes were falling while 'Covid-19 deaths' were rising at the same rate due to re-diagnosis. Their videos rarely survive long on YouTube with its Cult-supporting algorithms courtesy of CEO Susan Wojcicki and her bosses at Google. Figure-tampering was so glaring

and ubiquitous that even officials were letting it slip or outright saying it. UK chief scientific adviser Patrick Vallance said on one occasion that 'Covid' on the death certificate doesn't mean 'Covid' was the cause of death (so why the hell is it there?) and we had the rare sight of a BBC reporter telling the truth when she said: 'Someone could be successfully treated for Covid, in say April, discharged, and then in June, get run over by a bus and die ... That person would still be counted as a Covid death in England.' Yet the BBC and the rest of the world media went on repeating the case and death figures as if they were real. Illinois Public Health Director Dr Ngozi Ezike revealed the deceit while her bosses must have been clenching their buttocks:

If you were in a hospice and given a few weeks to live and you were then found to have Covid that would be counted as a Covid death. [There might be] a clear alternate cause, but it is still listed as a Covid death. So everyone listed as a Covid death doesn't mean that was the cause of the death, but that they had Covid at the time of death.

Yes, a 'Covid virus' never shown to exist and tested for with a test not testing for the 'virus'. In the first period of the pandemic hoax through the spring of 2020 the process began of designating almost everything a 'Covid' death and this has continued ever since. I sat in a restaurant one night listening to a loud conversation on the next table where a family was discussing in bewilderment how a relative who had no symptoms of 'Covid', and had died of a long-term problem, could have been diagnosed a death by the 'virus'. I could understand their bewilderment. If they read this book they will know why this medical fraud has been perpetrated the world over.

Some media truth shock

The media ignored the evidence of death certificate fraud until eventually one columnist did speak out when she saw it first-hand. Bel Mooney is a long-time national newspaper journalist in Britain currently working for the *Daily Mail*. Her article on February 19th, 2021, carried this headline: 'My dad Ted passed three Covid tests

and died of a chronic illness yet he's officially one of Britain's 120,000 victims of the virus and is far from alone ... so how many more are there?' She told how her 99-year-old father was in a care home with a long-standing chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and vascular dementia. Maybe, but he was still aware enough to tell her from the start that there was no 'virus' and he refused the 'vaccine' for that reason. His death was not unexpected given his chronic health problems and Mooney said she was shocked to find that 'Covid-19' was declared the cause of death on his death certificate. She said this was a 'bizarre and unacceptable untruth' for a man with long-time health problems who had tested negative twice at the home for the 'virus'. I was also shocked by this story although not by what she said. I had been highlighting the death certificate manipulation for ten months. It was the confirmation that a professional full-time journalist only realised this was going on when it affected her directly and neither did she know that whether her dad tested positive or negative was irrelevant with the test not testing for the 'virus'. Where had she been? She said she did not believe in 'conspiracy theories' without knowing I'm sure that this and 'conspiracy theorists' were terms put into widespread circulation by the CIA in the 1960s to discredit those who did not accept the ridiculous official story of the Kennedy assassination. A blanket statement of 'I don't believe in conspiracy theories' is always bizarre. The dictionary definition of the term alone means the world is drowning in conspiracies. What she said was even more daft when her dad had just been affected by the 'Covid' conspiracy. Why else does she think that 'Covid-19' was going on the death certificates of people who died of something else?

To be fair once she saw from personal experience what was happening she didn't mince words. Mooney was called by the care home on the morning of February 9th to be told her father had died in his sleep. When she asked for the official cause of death what came back was 'Covid-19'. Mooney challenged this and was told there had been deaths from Covid on the dementia floor (confirmed by a test not testing for the 'virus') so they considered it 'reasonable

to assume'. 'But doctor,' Mooney rightly protested, 'an assumption isn't a diagnosis.' She said she didn't blame the perfectly decent and sympathetic doctor – 'he was just doing his job'. Sorry, but that's *bullshit*. He wasn't doing his job at all. He was putting a false cause of death on the death certificate and that is a criminal offence for which he should be brought to account and the same with the millions of doctors worldwide who have done the same. They were not doing their job they were following orders and that must not wash at new Nuremberg trials any more than it did at the first ones. Mooney's doctor was 'assuming' (presuming) as he was told to, but 'just following orders' makes no difference to his actions. A doctor's job is to serve the patient and the truth, not follow orders, but that's what they have done all over the world and played a central part in making the 'Covid' hoax possible with all its catastrophic consequences for humanity. Shame on them and they must answer for their actions. Mooney said her disquiet worsened when she registered her father's death by telephone and was told by the registrar there had been very many other cases like hers where 'the deceased' had not tested positive for 'Covid' yet it was recorded as the cause of death. The test may not matter, but those involved at their level *think* it matters and it shows a callous disregard for accurate diagnosis. The pressure to do this is coming from the top of the national 'health' pyramids which in turn obey the World Health Organization which obeys Gates and the Cult. Mooney said the registrar agreed that this must distort the national figures adding that 'the strangest thing is that every winter we record countless deaths from flu, and this winter there have been none. Not one!' She asked if the registrar thought deaths from flu were being misdiagnosed and lumped together with 'Covid' deaths. The answer was a 'puzzled yes'. Mooney said that the funeral director said the same about 'Covid' deaths which had nothing to do with 'Covid'. They had lost count of the number of families upset by this and other funeral companies in different countries have had the same experience. Mooney wrote:

The nightly shroud-waving and shocking close-ups of pain imposed on us by the TV news bewildered and terrified the population into eager compliance with lockdowns. We were invited to 'save the NHS' and to grieve for strangers – the real-life loved ones behind those shocking death counts. Why would the public imagine what I now fear, namely that the way Covid-19 death statistics are compiled might make the numbers seem greater than they are?

Oh, just a little bit – like 100 percent.

Do the maths

Mooney asked why a country would wish to skew its mortality figures by wrongly certifying deaths? What had been going on? Well, if you don't believe in conspiracies you will never find the answer which is that *it's a conspiracy*. She did, however, describe what she had discovered as a 'national scandal'. In reality it's a global scandal and happening everywhere. Pillars of this conspiracy were all put into place before the button was pressed with the Drosten PCR protocol and high amplifications to produce the cases and death certificate changes to secure illusory 'Covid' deaths. Mooney notes that normally two doctors were needed to certify a death, with one having to know the patient, and how the rules were changed in the spring of 2020 to allow one doctor to do this. In the same period 'Covid deaths' were decreed to be all cases where Covid-19 was put on the death certificate even without a positive test or any symptoms. Mooney asked: 'How many of the 30,851 (as of January 15) care home resident deaths with Covid-19 on the certificate (32.4 per cent of all deaths so far) were based on an assumption, like that of my father? And what has that done to our national psyche?' All of them is the answer to the first question and it has devastated and dismantled the national psyche, actually the global psyche, on a colossal scale. In the UK case and death data is compiled by organisations like Public Health England (PHE) and the Office for National Statistics (ONS). Mooney highlights the insane policy of counting a death from any cause as 'Covid-19' if this happens within 28 days of a positive test (with a test not testing for the 'virus') and she points out that ONS statistics reflect deaths 'involving Covid' 'or due to Covid' which meant in practice any

death where 'Covid-19' was mentioned on the death certificate. She described the consequences of this fraud:

Most people will accept the narrative they are fed, so panicky governments here and in Europe witnessed the harsh measures enacted in totalitarian China and jumped into lockdown. Headlines about Covid deaths tolled like the knell that would bring doomsday to us all. Fear stalked our empty streets. Politicians parroted the frankly ridiculous aim of 'zero Covid' and shut down the economy, while most British people agreed that lockdown was essential and (astonishingly to me, as a patriotic Brit) even wanted more restrictions.

For what? Lies on death certificates? Never mind the grim toll of lives ruined, suicides, schools closed, rising inequality, depression, cancelled hospital treatments, cancer patients in a torture of waiting, poverty, economic devastation, loneliness, families kept apart, and so on. How many lives have been lost as a direct result of lockdown?

She said that we could join in a national chorus of shock and horror at reaching the 120,000 death toll which was surely certain to have been totally skewed all along, but what about the human cost of lockdown justified by these 'death figures'? *The British Medical Journal* had reported a 1,493 percent increase in cases of children taken to Great Ormond Street Hospital with abusive head injuries alone and then there was the effect on families:

Perhaps the most shocking thing about all this is that families have been kept apart – and obeyed the most irrational, changing rules at the whim of government – because they believed in the statistics. They succumbed to fear, which his generation rejected in that war fought for freedom. Dad (God rest his soul) would be angry. And so am I.

Another theme to watch is that in the winter months when there are more deaths from all causes they focus on 'Covid' deaths and in the summer when the British Lung Foundation says respiratory disease plummets by 80 percent they rage on about 'cases'. Either way fascism on population is always the answer.

Nazi eugenics in the 21st century

Elderly people in care homes have been isolated from their families month after lonely month with no contact with relatives and grandchildren who were banned from seeing them. We were told

that lockdown fascism was to 'protect the vulnerable' like elderly people. At the same time Do Not Resuscitate (DNR) orders were placed on their medical files so that if they needed resuscitation it wasn't done and 'Covid-19' went on their death certificates. Old people were not being 'protected' they were being culled – murdered in truth. DNR orders were being decreed for disabled and young people with learning difficulties or psychological problems. The UK Care Quality Commission, a non-departmental body of the Department of Health and Social Care, found that 34 percent of those working in health and social care were pressured into placing 'do not attempt cardiopulmonary resuscitation' orders on 'Covid' patients who suffered from disabilities and learning difficulties without involving the patient or their families in the decision. UK judges ruled that an elderly woman with dementia should have the DNA-manipulating 'Covid vaccine' against her son's wishes and that a man with severe learning difficulties should have the jab despite his family's objections. Never mind that many had already died. The judiciary always supports doctors and government in fascist dictatorships. They wouldn't dare do otherwise. A horrific video was posted showing fascist officers from Los Angeles police forcibly giving the 'Covid' shot to women with special needs who were screaming that they didn't want it. The same fascists are seen giving the jab to a sleeping elderly woman in a care home. This is straight out of the Nazi playbook. Hitler's Nazis committed mass murder of the mentally ill and physically disabled throughout Germany and occupied territories in the programme that became known as Aktion T4, or just T4. Sabbatian-controlled Hitler and his grotesque crazies set out to kill those they considered useless and unnecessary. The Reich Committee for the Scientific Registering of Hereditary and Congenital Illnesses registered the births of babies identified by physicians to have 'defects'. By 1941 alone more than 5,000 children were murdered by the state and it is estimated that in total the number of innocent people killed in Aktion T4 was between 275,000 and 300,000. Parents were told their children had been sent away for 'special treatment' never to return. It is rather pathetic to see claims about plans for new extermination camps being dismissed today

when the same force behind current events did precisely that 80 years ago. Margaret Sanger was a Cult operative who used 'birth control' to sanitise her programme of eugenics. Organisations she founded became what is now Planned Parenthood. Sanger proposed that 'the whole dysgenic population would have its choice of segregation or sterilization'. These included epileptics, 'feeble-minded', and prostitutes. Sanger opposed charity because it perpetuated 'human waste'. She reveals the Cult mentality and if anyone thinks that extermination camps are a 'conspiracy theory' their naivety is touching if breathtakingly stupid.

If you don't believe that doctors can act with callous disregard for their patients it is worth considering that doctors and medical staff agreed to put government-decreed DNR orders on medical files and do nothing when resuscitation is called for. I don't know what you call such people in your house. In mine they are Nazis from the Josef Mengele School of Medicine. Phenomenal numbers of old people have died worldwide from the effects of lockdown, depression, lack of treatment, the 'vaccine' (more later) and losing the will to live. A common response at the start of the manufactured pandemic was to remove old people from hospital beds and transfer them to nursing homes. The decision would result in a mass cull of elderly people in those homes through lack of treatment – *not* 'Covid'. Care home whistleblowers have told how once the 'Covid' era began doctors would not come to their homes to treat patients and they were begging for drugs like antibiotics that often never came. The most infamous example was ordered by New York governor Andrew Cuomo, brother of a moronic CNN host, who amazingly was given an Emmy Award for his handling of the 'Covid crisis' by the ridiculous Wokers that hand them out. Just how ridiculous could be seen in February, 2021, when a Department of Justice and FBI investigation began into how thousands of old people in New York died in nursing homes after being discharged from hospital to make way for 'Covid' patients on Cuomo's say-so – and how he and his staff covered up these facts. This couldn't have happened to a nicer psychopath. Even then there was a 'Covid' spin. Reports said that

thousands of old people who tested positive for 'Covid' in hospital were transferred to nursing homes to both die of 'Covid' and transmit it to others. No – they were in hospital because they were ill and the fact that they tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' is irrelevant. They were ill often with respiratory diseases ubiquitous in old people near the end of their lives. Their transfer out of hospital meant that their treatment stopped and many would go on to die.

They're old. Who gives a damn?

I have exposed in the books for decades the Cult plan to cull the world's old people and even to introduce at some point what they call a 'demise pill' which at a certain age everyone would take and be out of here by law. In March, 2021, Spain legalised euthanasia and assisted suicide following the Netherlands, Belgium, Luxembourg and Canada on the Tiptoe to the demise pill. Treatment of old people by many 'care' homes has been a disgrace in the 'Covid' era. There are many, many, caring staff – I know some. There have, however, been legions of stories about callous treatment of old people and their families. Police were called when families came to take their loved ones home in the light of isolation that was killing them. They became prisoners of the state. Care home residents in insane, fascist Ontario, Canada, were not allowed to leave their *room* once the 'Covid' hoax began. UK staff have even wheeled elderly people away from windows where family members were talking with them. Oriana Criscuolo from Stockport in the English North West dropped off some things for her 80-year-old father who has Parkinson's disease and dementia and she wanted to wave to him through a ground-floor window. She was told that was 'illegal'. When she went anyway they closed the curtains in the middle of the day. Oriana said:

It's just unbelievable. I cannot understand how care home staff – people who are being paid to care – have become so uncaring. Their behaviour is inhumane and cruel. It's beyond belief.

She was right and this was not a one-off. What a way to end your life in such loveless circumstances. UK registered nurse Nicky Millen, a proper old school nurse for 40 years, said that when she started her career care was based on dignity, choice, compassion and empathy. Now she said 'the things that are important to me have gone out of the window.' She was appalled that people were dying without their loved ones and saying goodbye on iPads. Nicky described how a distressed 89-year-old lady stroked her face and asked her 'how many paracetamol would it take to finish me off'. Life was no longer worth living while not seeing her family. Nicky said she was humiliated in front of the ward staff and patients for letting the lady stroke her face and giving her a cuddle. Such is the dehumanisation that the 'Covid' hoax has brought to the surface. Nicky worked in care homes where patients told her they were being held prisoner. 'I want to live until I die', one said to her. 'I had a lady in tears because she hadn't seen her great-grandson.' Nicky was compassionate old school meeting psychopathic New Normal. She also said she had worked on a 'Covid' ward with no 'Covid' patients. Jewish writer Shai Held wrote an article in March, 2020, which was headlined 'The Staggering, Heartless Cruelty Toward the Elderly'. What he described was happening from the earliest days of lockdown. He said 'the elderly' were considered a group and not unique individuals (the way of the Woke). Shai Held said:

Notice how the all-too-familiar rhetoric of dehumanization works: 'The elderly' are bunched together as a faceless mass, all of them considered culprits and thus effectively deserving of the suffering the pandemic will inflict upon them. Lost entirely is the fact that the elderly are individual human beings, each with a distinctive face and voice, each with hopes and dreams, memories and regrets, friendships and marriages, loves lost and loves sustained.

'The elderly' have become another dehumanised group for which anything goes and for many that has resulted in cold disregard for their rights and their life. The distinctive face that Held talks about is designed to be deleted by masks until everyone is part of a faceless mass.

'War-zone' hospitals myth

Again and again medical professionals have told me what was really going on and how hospitals 'overrun like war zones' according to the media were virtually empty. The mantra from medical whistleblowers was please don't use my name or my career is over. Citizen journalists around the world sneaked into hospitals to film evidence exposing the 'war-zone' lie. They really *were* largely empty with closed wards and operating theatres. I met a hospital worker in my town on the Isle of Wight during the first lockdown in 2020 who said the only island hospital had never been so quiet. Lockdown was justified by the psychopaths to stop hospitals being overrun. At the same time that the island hospital was near-empty the military arrived here to provide *extra beds*. It was all propaganda to ramp up the fear to ensure compliance with fascism as were never-used temporary hospitals with thousands of beds known as Nightingales and never-used make-shift mortuaries opened by the criminal UK government. A man who helped to install those extra island beds attributed to the army said they were never used and the hospital was empty. Doctors and nurses 'stood around talking or on their phones, wandering down to us to see what we were doing'. There were no masks or social distancing. He accused the useless local island paper, the *County Press*, of 'pumping the fear as if our hospital was overrun and we only have one so it should have been'. He described ambulances parked up with crews outside in deck chairs. When his brother called an ambulance he was told there was a two-hour backlog which he called 'bullshit'. An old lady on the island fell 'and was in a bad way', but a caller who rang for an ambulance was told the situation wasn't urgent enough. Ambulance stations were working under capacity while people would hear ambulances with sirens blaring driving through the streets. When those living near the stations realised what was going on they would follow them as they left, circulated around an urban area with the sirens going, and then came back without stopping. All this was to increase levels of fear and the same goes for the 'ventilator shortage crisis' that cost tens of millions for hastily produced ventilators never to be used.

Ambulance crews that agreed to be exploited in this way for fear propaganda might find themselves a mirror. I wish them well with that. Empty hospitals were the obvious consequence of treatment and diagnoses of non-'Covid' conditions cancelled and those involved handed a death sentence. People have been dying at home from undiagnosed and untreated cancer, heart disease and other life-threatening conditions to allow empty hospitals to deal with a 'pandemic' that wasn't happening.

Death of the innocent

'War-zones' have been laying off nursing staff, even doctors where they can. There was no work for them. Lockdown was justified by saving lives and protecting the vulnerable they were actually killing with DNR orders and preventing empty hospitals being 'overrun'. In Britain the mantra of stay at home to 'save the NHS' was everywhere and across the world the same story was being sold when it was all lies. Two California doctors, Dan Erickson and Artin Massihi at Accelerated Urgent Care in Bakersfield, held a news conference in April, 2020, to say that intensive care units in California were 'empty, essentially', with hospitals shutting floors, not treating patients and laying off doctors. The California health system was working at minimum capacity 'getting rid of doctors because we just don't have the volume'. They said that people with conditions such as heart disease and cancer were not coming to hospital out of fear of 'Covid-19'. Their video was deleted by Susan Wojcicki's Cult-owned YouTube after reaching five million views. Florida governor Ron Desantis, who rejected the severe lockdowns of other states and is being targeted for doing so, said that in March, 2020, every US governor was given models claiming they would run out of hospital beds in days. That was never going to happen and the 'modellers' knew it. Deceit can be found at every level of the system. Urgent children's operations were cancelled including fracture repairs and biopsies to spot cancer. Eric Nicholls, a consultant paediatrician, said 'this is obviously concerning and we need to return to normal operating and to increase capacity as soon as possible'. Psychopaths

in power were rather less concerned *because* they are psychopaths. Deletion of urgent care and diagnosis has been happening all over the world and how many kids and others have died as a result of the actions of these cold and heartless lunatics dictating 'health' policy? The number must be stratospheric. Richard Sullivan, professor of cancer and global health at King's College London, said people feared 'Covid' more than cancer such was the campaign of fear. 'Years of lost life will be quite dramatic', Sullivan said, with 'a huge amount of avoidable mortality'. Sarah Woolnough, executive director for policy at Cancer Research UK, said there had been a 75 percent drop in urgent referrals to hospitals by family doctors of people with suspected cancer. Sullivan said that 'a lot of services have had to scale back – we've seen a dramatic decrease in the amount of elective cancer surgery'. Lockdown deaths worldwide has been absolutely fantastic with the *New York Post* reporting how data confirmed that 'lockdowns end more lives than they save':

There was a sharp decline in visits to emergency rooms and an increase in fatal heart attacks because patients didn't receive prompt treatment. Many fewer people were screened for cancer. Social isolation contributed to excess deaths from dementia and Alzheimer's.

Researchers predicted that the social and economic upheaval would lead to tens of thousands of "deaths of despair" from drug overdoses, alcoholism and suicide. As unemployment surged and mental-health and substance-abuse treatment programs were interrupted, the reported levels of anxiety, depression and suicidal thoughts increased dramatically, as did alcohol sales and fatal drug overdoses.

This has been happening while nurses and other staff had so much time on their hands in the 'war-zones' that Tic-Tok dancing videos began appearing across the Internet with medical staff dancing around in empty wards and corridors as people died at home from causes that would normally have been treated in hospital.

Mentions in dispatches

One brave and truth-committed whistleblower was Louise Hampton, a call handler with the UK NHS who made a viral Internet video saying she had done 'fuck all' during the 'pandemic'

which was 'a load of bollocks'. She said that 'Covid-19' was rebranded flu and of course she lost her job. This is what happens in the medical and endless other professions now when you tell the truth. Louise filmed inside 'war-zone' accident and emergency departments to show they were empty and I mean *empty* as in no one there. The mainstream media could have done the same and blown the gaff on the whole conspiracy. They haven't to their eternal shame. Not that most 'journalists' seem capable of manifesting shame as with the psychopaths they slavishly repeat without question. The relative few who were admitted with serious health problems were left to die alone with no loved ones allowed to see them because of 'Covid' rules and they included kids dying without the comfort of mum and dad at their bedside while the evil behind this couldn't give a damn. It was all good fun to them. A Scottish NHS staff nurse publicly quit in the spring of 2021 saying: 'I can no longer be part of the lies and the corruption by the government.' She said hospitals 'aren't full, the beds aren't full, beds have been shut, wards have been shut'. Hospitals were never busy throughout 'Covid'. The staff nurse said that Nicola Sturgeon, tragically the leader of the Scottish government, was on television saying save the hospitals and the NHS – 'but the beds are empty' and 'we've not seen flu, we always see flu every year'. She wrote to government and spoke with her union Unison (the unions are Cult-compromised and *useless*, but nothing changed. Many of her colleagues were scared of losing their jobs if they spoke out as they wanted to. She said nursing staff were being affected by wearing masks all day and 'my head is splitting every shift from wearing a mask'. The NHS is part of the fascist tyranny and must be dismantled so we can start again with human beings in charge. (Ironically, hospitals were reported to be busier again when official 'Covid' cases *fell* in spring/summer of 2021 and many other conditions required treatment at the same time as *the fake vaccine rollout*.)

I will cover the 'Covid vaccine' scam in detail later, but it is another indicator of the sickening disregard for human life that I am highlighting here. The DNA-manipulating concoctions do not fulfil

the definition of a 'vaccine', have never been used on humans before and were given only emergency approval because trials were not completed and they continued using the unknowing public. The result was what a NHS senior nurse with responsibility for 'vaccine' procedure said was 'genocide'. She said the 'vaccines' were not 'vaccines'. They had not been shown to be safe and claims about their effectiveness by drug companies were 'poetic licence'. She described what was happening as a 'horrid act of human annihilation'. The nurse said that management had instigated a policy of not providing a Patient Information Leaflet (PIL) before people were 'vaccinated' even though health care professionals are supposed to do this according to protocol. Patients should also be told that they are taking part in an ongoing clinical trial. Her challenges to what is happening had seen her excluded from meetings and ridiculed in others. She said she was told to 'watch my step ... or I would find myself surplus to requirements'. The nurse, who spoke anonymously in fear of her career, said she asked her NHS manager why he/she was content with taking part in genocide against those having the 'vaccines'. The reply was that everyone had to play their part and to 'put up, shut up, and get it done'. Government was 'leaning heavily' on NHS management which was clearly leaning heavily on staff. This is how the global 'medical' hierarchy operates and it starts with the Cult and its World Health Organization.

She told the story of a doctor who had the Pfizer jab and when questioned had no idea what was in it. The doctor had never read the literature. We have to stop treating doctors as intellectual giants when so many are moral and medical pygmies. The doctor did not even know that the 'vaccines' were not fully approved or that their trials were ongoing. They were, however, asking their patients if they minded taking part in follow-ups for research purposes – yes, the *ongoing clinical trial*. The nurse said the doctor's ignorance was not rare and she had spoken to a hospital consultant who had the jab without any idea of the background or that the 'trials' had not been completed. Nurses and pharmacists had shown the same ignorance.

‘My NHS colleagues have forsaken their duty of care, broken their code of conduct – Hippocratic Oath – and have been brainwashed just the same as the majority of the UK public through propaganda ...’ She said she had not been able to recruit a single NHS colleague, doctor, nurse or pharmacist to stand with her and speak out. Her union had refused to help. She said that if the genocide came to light she would not hesitate to give evidence at a Nuremberg-type trial against those in power who could have affected the outcomes but didn’t.

And all for what?

To put the nonsense into perspective let’s say the ‘virus’ does exist and let’s go completely crazy and accept that the official manipulated figures for cases and deaths are accurate. *Even then* a study by Stanford University epidemiologist Dr John Ioannidis published on the World Health Organization website produced an average infection to fatality rate of ... *0.23 percent!* Ioannidis said: ‘If one could sample equally from all locations globally, the median infection fatality rate might even be substantially lower than the 0.23% observed in my analysis.’ For healthy people under 70 it was ... *0.05 percent!* This compares with the 3.4 percent claimed by the Cult-owned World Health Organization when the hoax was first played and maximum fear needed to be generated. An updated Stanford study in April, 2021, put the ‘infection’ to ‘fatality’ rate at just 0.15 percent. Another team of scientists led by Megan O’Driscoll and Henrik Salje studied data from 45 countries and published their findings on the Nature website. For children and young people the figure is so small it virtually does not register although authorities will be hyping dangers to the young when they introduce DNA-manipulating ‘vaccines’ for children. The O’Driscoll study produced an average infection-fatality figure of 0.003 for children from birth to four; 0.001 for 5 to 14; 0.003 for 15 to 19; and it was still only 0.456 up to 64. To claim that children must be ‘vaccinated’ to protect them from ‘Covid’ is an obvious lie and so there must be another reason and there is. What’s more the average age of a ‘Covid’ death is akin

to the average age that people die in general. The average age of death in England is about 80 for men and 83 for women. The average age of death from alleged 'Covid' is between 82 and 83. California doctors, Dan Erickson and Artin Massihi, said at their April media conference that projection models of millions of deaths had been 'woefully inaccurate'. They produced detailed figures showing that Californians had a 0.03 chance of dying from 'Covid' based on the number of people who tested positive (with a test not testing for the 'virus'). Erickson said there was a 0.1 percent chance of dying from 'Covid' in the *state* of New York, not just the city, and a 0.05 percent chance in Spain, a centre of 'Covid-19' hysteria at one stage. The Stanford studies supported the doctors' data with fatality rate estimates of 0.23 and 0.15 percent. How close are these figures to my estimate of *zero*? Death-rate figures claimed by the World Health Organization at the start of the hoax were some 15 times higher. The California doctors said there was no justification for lockdowns and the economic devastation they caused. Everything they had ever learned about quarantine was that you quarantine the *sick* and not the healthy. They had never seen this before and it made no medical sense.

Why in the in the light of all this would governments and medical systems the world over say that billions must go under house arrest; lose their livelihood; in many cases lose their mind, their health and their life; force people to wear masks dangerous to health and psychology; make human interaction and even family interaction a criminal offence; ban travel; close restaurants, bars, watching live sport, concerts, theatre, and any activity involving human togetherness and discourse; and closing schools to isolate children from their friends and cause many to commit suicide in acts of hopelessness and despair? The California doctors said lockdown consequences included increased child abuse, partner abuse, alcoholism, depression, and other impacts they were seeing every day. Who would do that to the entire human race if not mentally-ill psychopaths of almost unimaginable extremes like Bill Gates? We must face the reality of what we are dealing with and come out of

denial. Fascism and tyranny are made possible only by the target population submitting and acquiescing to fascism and tyranny. The whole of human history shows that to be true. Most people naively and unquestioning believed what they were told about a 'deadly virus' and meekly and weakly submitted to house arrest. Those who didn't believe it – at least in total – still submitted in fear of the consequences of not doing so. For the rest who wouldn't submit draconian fines have been imposed, brutal policing by psychopaths *for* psychopaths, and condemnation from the meek and weak who condemn the Pushbackers on behalf of the very force that has them, too, in its gun sights. 'Pathetic' does not even begin to suffice. Britain's brainless 'Health' Secretary Matt Hancock warned anyone lying to border officials about returning from a list of 'hotspot' countries could face a jail sentence of up to ten years which is more than for racially-aggravated assault, incest and attempting to have sex with a child under 13. Hancock is a lunatic, but he has the state apparatus behind him in a Cult-led chain reaction and the same with UK 'Vaccine Minister' Nadhim Zahawi, a prominent member of the mega-Cult secret society, Le Cercle, which featured in my earlier books. The Cult enforces its will on governments and medical systems; government and medical systems enforce their will on business and police; business enforces its will on staff who enforce it on customers; police enforce the will of the Cult on the population and play their essential part in creating a world of fascist control that their own children and grandchildren will have to live in their entire lives. It is a hierarchical pyramid of imposition and acquiescence and, yes indeed, of clinical insanity.

Does anyone bright enough to read this book have to ask what the answer is? I think not, but I will reveal it anyway in the fewest of syllables: Tell the psychos and their moronic lackeys to fuck off and let's get on with our lives. We are many – They are few.

CHAPTER SEVEN

War on your mind

One believes things because one has been conditioned to believe them

Aldous Huxley, Brave New World

I have described the 'Covid' hoax as a 'Psyop' and that is true in every sense and on every level in accordance with the definition of that term which is psychological warfare. Break down the 'Covid pandemic' to the foundation themes and it is psychological warfare on the human individual and collective mind.

The same can be said for the entire human belief system involving every subject you can imagine. Huxley was right in his contention that people believe what they are conditioned to believe and this comes from the repetition throughout their lives of the same falsehoods. They spew from government, corporations, media and endless streams of 'experts' telling you what the Cult wants you to believe and often believing it themselves (although *far* from always). 'Experts' are rewarded with 'prestigious' jobs and titles and as agents of perceptual programming with regular access to the media. The Cult has to control the narrative – control *information* – or they lose control of the vital, crucial, without-which-they-cannot-prevail public perception of reality. The foundation of that control today is the Internet made possible by the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), the incredibly sinister technological arm of the Pentagon. The Internet is the result of military technology.

DARPA openly brags about establishing the Internet which has been a long-term project to lasso the minds of the global population. I have said for decades the plan is to control information to such an extreme that eventually no one would see or hear anything that the Cult does not approve. We are closing in on that end with ferocious censorship since the 'Covid' hoax began and in my case it started back in the 1990s in terms of books and speaking venues. I had to create my own publishing company in 1995 precisely because no one else would publish my books even then. I think they're all still running.

Cult Internet

To secure total control of information they needed the Internet in which pre-programmed algorithms can seek out 'unclean' content for deletion and even stop it being posted in the first place. The Cult had to dismantle print and non-Internet broadcast media to ensure the transfer of information to the appropriate-named 'Web' – a critical expression of the *Cult* web. We've seen the ever-quicken demise of traditional media and control of what is left by a tiny number of corporations operating worldwide. Independent journalism in the mainstream is already dead and never was that more obvious than since the turn of 2020. The Cult wants all information communicated via the Internet to globally censor and allow the plug to be pulled any time. Lockdowns and forced isolation has meant that communication between people has been through electronic means and no longer through face-to-face discourse and discussion. Cult psychopaths have targeted the bars, restaurants, sport, venues and meeting places in general for this reason. None of this is by chance and it's to stop people gathering in any kind of privacy or number while being able to track and monitor all Internet communications and block them as necessary. Even private messages between individuals have been censored by these fascists that control Cult fronts like Facebook, Twitter, Google and YouTube which are all officially run by Sabbatian place-people and from the background by higher-level Sabbatian place people.

Facebook, Google, Amazon and their like were seed-funded and supported into existence with money-no-object infusions of funds either directly or indirectly from DARPA and CIA technology arm In-Q-Tel. The Cult plays the long game and prepares very carefully for big plays like 'Covid'. Amazon is another front in the psychological war and pretty much controls the global market in book sales and increasingly publishing. Amazon's limitless funds have deleted fantastic numbers of independent publishers to seize global domination on the way to deciding which books can be sold and circulated and which cannot. Moves in that direction are already happening. Amazon's leading light Jeff Bezos is the grandson of Lawrence Preston Gise who worked with DARPA predecessor ARPA. Amazon has big connections to the CIA and the Pentagon. The plan I have long described went like this:

1. Employ military technology to establish the Internet.
2. Sell the Internet as a place where people can freely communicate without censorship and allow that to happen until the Net becomes the central and irreversible pillar of human society. If the Internet had been highly censored from the start many would have rejected it.
3. Fund and manipulate major corporations into being to control the circulation of information on your Internet using cover stories about geeks in garages to explain how they came about. Give them unlimited funds to expand rapidly with no need to make a profit for years while non-Cult companies who need to balance the books cannot compete. You know that in these circumstances your Googles, YouTubes, Facebooks and Amazons are going to secure near monopolies by either crushing or buying up the opposition.
4. Allow freedom of expression on both the Internet and communication platforms to draw people in until the Internet is the central and irreversible pillar of human society and your communication corporations have reached a stage of near monopoly domination.
5. Then unleash your always-planned frenzy of censorship on the basis of 'where else are you going to go?' and continue to expand that until nothing remains that the Cult does not want its human targets to see.

The process was timed to hit the 'Covid' hoax to ensure the best chance possible of controlling the narrative which they knew they had to do at all costs. They were, after all, about to unleash a 'deadly virus' that didn't really exist. If you do that in an environment of free-flowing information and opinion you would be dead in the

water before you could say Gates is a psychopath. The network was in place through which the Cult-created-and-owned World Health Organization could dictate the 'Covid' narrative and response policy slavishly supported by Cult-owned Internet communication giants and mainstream media while those telling a different story were censored. Google, YouTube, Facebook and Twitter openly announced that they would do this. What else would we expect from Cult-owned operations like Facebook which former executives have confirmed set out to make the platform more addictive than cigarettes and coldly manipulates emotions of its users to sow division between people and groups and scramble the minds of the young? If Zuckerberg lives out the rest of his life without going to jail for crimes against humanity, and most emphatically against the young, it will be a travesty of justice. Still, no matter, cause and effect will catch up with him eventually and the same with Sergey Brin and Larry Page at Google with its CEO Sundar Pichai who fix the Google search results to promote Cult narratives and hide the opposition. Put the same key words into Google and other search engines like DuckDuckGo and you will see how different results can be. Wikipedia is another intensely biased 'encyclopaedia' which skews its content to the Cult agenda. YouTube links to Wikipedia's version of 'Covid' and 'climate change' on video pages in which experts in their field offer a different opinion (even that is increasingly rare with Wojcicki censorship). Into this 'Covid' silence-them network must be added government media censors, sorry 'regulators', such as Ofcom in the UK which imposed tyrannical restrictions on British broadcasters that had the effect of banning me from ever appearing. Just to debate with me about my evidence and views on 'Covid' would mean breaking the fascistic impositions of Ofcom and its CEO career government bureaucrat Melanie Dawes. Gutless British broadcasters tremble at the very thought of fascist Ofcom.

Psychos behind 'Covid'

The reason for the 'Covid' catastrophe in all its facets and forms can be seen by whom and what is driving the policies worldwide in such a coordinated way. Decisions are not being made to protect health, but to target psychology. The dominant group guiding and 'advising' government policy are not medical professionals. They are psychologists and behavioural scientists. Every major country has its own version of this phenomenon and I'll use the British example to show how it works. In many ways the British version has been affecting the wider world in the form of the huge behaviour manipulation network in the UK which operates in other countries. The network involves private companies, government, intelligence and military. The Cabinet Office is at the centre of the government 'Covid' Psyop and part-owns, with 'innovation charity' Nesta, the Behavioural Insights Team (BIT) which claims to be independent of government but patently isn't. The BIT was established in 2010 and its job is to manipulate the psyche of the population to acquiesce to government demands and so much more. It is also known as the 'Nudge Unit', a name inspired by the 2009 book by two ultra-Zionists, Cass Sunstein and Richard Thaler, called *Nudge: Improving Decisions About Health, Wealth, and Happiness*. The book, as with the Behavioural Insights Team, seeks to 'nudge' behaviour (manipulate it) to make the public follow patterns of action and perception that suit those in authority (the Cult). Sunstein is so skilled at this that he advises the World Health Organization and the UK Behavioural Insights Team and was Administrator of the White House Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs in the Obama administration. Biden appointed him to the Department of Homeland Security – another ultra-Zionist in the fold to oversee new immigration laws which is another policy the Cult wants to control. Sunstein is desperate to silence anyone exposing conspiracies and co-authored a 2008 report on the subject in which suggestions were offered to ban 'conspiracy theorizing' or impose 'some kind of tax, financial or otherwise, on those who disseminate such theories'. I guess a psychiatrist's chair is out of the question?

Sunstein's mate Richard Thaler, an 'academic affiliate' of the UK Behavioural Insights Team, is a proponent of 'behavioural economics' which is defined as the study of 'the effects of psychological, cognitive, emotional, cultural and social factors on the decisions of individuals and institutions'. Study the effects so they can be manipulated to be what you want them to be. Other leading names in the development of behavioural economics are ultra-Zionists Daniel Kahneman and Robert J. Shiller and they, with Thaler, won the Nobel Memorial Prize in Economic Sciences for their work in this field. The Behavioural Insights Team is operating at the heart of the UK government and has expanded globally through partnerships with several universities including Harvard, Oxford, Cambridge, University College London (UCL) and Pennsylvania. They claim to have 'trained' (reframed) 20,000 civil servants and run more than 750 projects involving 400 randomised controlled trials in dozens of countries' as another version of mind reframers Common Purpose. BIT works from its office in New York with cities and their agencies, as well as other partners, across the United States and Canada – this is a company part-owned by the British government Cabinet Office. An executive order by President Cult-servant Obama established a US Social and Behavioral Sciences Team in 2015. They all have the same reason for being and that's to brainwash the population directly and by brainwashing those in positions of authority.

'Covid' mind game

Another prime aspect of the UK mind-control network is the 'independent' [joke] Scientific Pandemic Insights Group on Behaviours (SPI-B) which 'provides behavioural science advice aimed at anticipating and helping people adhere to interventions that are recommended by medical or epidemiological experts'. That means manipulating public perception and behaviour to do whatever government tells them to do. It's disgusting and if they really want the public to be 'safe' this lot should all be under lock and key. According to the government website SPI-B consists of

'behavioural scientists, health and social psychologists, anthropologists and historians' and advises the Whitty-Vallance-led Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE) which in turn advises the government on 'the science' (it doesn't) and 'Covid' policy. When politicians say they are being guided by 'the science' this is the rabble in each country they are talking about and that 'science' is dominated by behaviour manipulators to enforce government fascism through public compliance. The Behaviour Insight Team is headed by psychologist David Solomon Halpern, a visiting professor at King's College London, and connects with a national and global web of other civilian and military organisations as the Cult moves towards its goal of fusing them into one fascistic whole in every country through its 'Fusion Doctrine'. The behaviour manipulation network involves, but is not confined to, the Foreign Office; National Security Council; government communications headquarters (GCHQ); MI5; MI6; the Cabinet Office-based Media Monitoring Unit; and the Rapid Response Unit which 'monitors digital trends to spot emerging issues; including misinformation and disinformation; and identifies the best way to respond'.

There is also the 77th Brigade of the UK military which operates like the notorious Israeli military's Unit 8200 in manipulating information and discussion on the Internet by posing as members of the public to promote the narrative and discredit those who challenge it. Here we have the military seeking to manipulate *domestic* public opinion while the Nazis in government are fine with that. Conservative Member of Parliament Tobias Ellwood, an advocate of lockdown and control through 'vaccine passports', is a Lieutenant Colonel reservist in the 77th Brigade which connects with the military operation jHub, the 'innovation centre' for the Ministry of Defence and Strategic Command. jHub has also been involved with the civilian National Health Service (NHS) in 'symptom tracing' the population. The NHS is a key part of this mind control network and produced a document in December, 2020, explaining to staff how to use psychological manipulation with different groups and ages to get them to have the DNA-manipulating 'Covid vaccine'

that's designed to cumulatively rewrite human genetics. The document, called 'Optimising Vaccination Roll Out – Do's and Don'ts for all messaging, documents and "communications" in the widest sense', was published by NHS England and the NHS Improvement *Behaviour Change Unit* in partnership with Public Health England and Warwick Business School. I hear the mantra about 'save the NHS' and 'protect the NHS' when we need to scrap the NHS and start again. The current version is far too corrupt, far too anti-human and totally compromised by Cult operatives and their assets. UK government broadcast media censor Ofcom will connect into this web – as will the BBC with its tremendous Ofcom influence – to control what the public see and hear and dictate mass perception. Nuremberg trials must include personnel from all these organisations.

The fear factor

The 'Covid' hoax has led to the creation of the UK Cabinet Office-connected Joint Biosecurity Centre (JBC) which is officially described as providing 'expert advice on pandemics' using its independent [all Cult operations are 'independent'] analytical function to provide real-time analysis about infection outbreaks to identify and respond to outbreaks of Covid-19'. Another role is to advise the government on a response to spikes in infections – 'for example by closing schools or workplaces in local areas where infection levels have risen'. Put another way, promoting the Cult agenda. The Joint Biosecurity Centre is modelled on the Joint Terrorism Analysis Centre which analyses intelligence to set 'terrorism threat levels' and here again you see the fusion of civilian and military operations and intelligence that has led to military intelligence producing documents about 'vaccine hesitancy' and how it can be combated. Domestic civilian matters and opinions should not be the business of the military. The Joint Biosecurity Centre is headed by Tom Hurd, director general of the Office for Security and Counter-Terrorism from the establishment-to-its-fingertips Hurd family. His father is former Foreign Secretary Douglas Hurd. How coincidental that Tom

Hurd went to the elite Eton College and Oxford University with Boris Johnson. Imperial College with its ridiculous computer modeller Neil Ferguson will connect with this gigantic web that will itself interconnect with similar set-ups in other major and not so major countries. Compared with this Cult network the politicians, be they Boris Johnson, Donald Trump or Joe Biden, are bit-part players 'following the science'. The network of psychologists was on the 'Covid' case from the start with the aim of generating maximum fear of the 'virus' to ensure compliance by the population. A government behavioural science group known as SPI-B produced a paper in March, 2020, for discussion by the main government science advisory group known as SAGE. It was headed 'Options for increasing adherence to social distancing measures' and it said the following in a section headed 'Persuasion':

- A substantial number of people still do not feel sufficiently personally threatened; it could be that they are reassured by the low death rate in their demographic group, although levels of concern may be rising. Having a good understanding of the risk has been found to be positively associated with adoption of COVID-19 social distancing measures in Hong Kong.
- The perceived level of personal threat needs to be increased among those who are complacent, using hard-hitting evaluation of options for increasing social distancing emotional messaging. To be effective this must also empower people by making clear the actions they can take to reduce the threat.
- Responsibility to others: There seems to be insufficient understanding of, or feelings of responsibility about, people's role in transmitting the infection to others ... Messaging about actions need to be framed positively in terms of protecting oneself and the community, and increase confidence that they will be effective.
- Some people will be more persuaded by appeals to play by the rules, some by duty to the community, and some to personal risk.

All these different approaches are needed. The messaging also needs to take account of the realities of different people's lives. Messaging needs to take account of the different motivational levers and circumstances of different people.

All this could be achieved the SPI-B psychologists said by *using the media to increase the sense of personal threat* which translates as terrify the shit out of the population, including children, so they all do what we want. That's not happened has it? Those excuses for 'journalists' who wouldn't know journalism if it bit them on the arse (the great majority) have played their crucial part in serving this Cult-government Psyop to enslave their own kids and grandkids. How they live with themselves I have no idea. The psychological war has been underpinned by constant government 'Covid' propaganda in almost every television and radio ad break, plus the Internet and print media, which has pounded out the fear with taxpayers footing the bill for their own programming. The result has been people terrified of a 'virus' that doesn't exist or one with a tiny fatality rate even if you believe it does. People walk down the street and around the shops wearing face-nappies damaging their health and psychology while others report those who refuse to be that naïve to the police who turn up in their own face-nappies. I had a cameraman come to my flat and he was so frightened of 'Covid' he came in wearing a mask and refused to shake my hand in case he caught something. He had – naïveitis – and the thought that he worked in the mainstream media was both depressing and made his behaviour perfectly explainable. The fear which has gripped the minds of so many and frozen them into compliance has been carefully cultivated by these psychologists who are really psychopaths. If lives get destroyed and a lot of young people commit suicide it shows our plan is working. SPI-B then turned to compulsion on the public to comply. 'With adequate preparation, rapid change can be achieved', it said. Some countries had introduced mandatory self-isolation on a wide scale without evidence of major public unrest and a large majority of the UK's population appeared to be supportive of more coercive measures with 64 percent of adults saying they would

support putting London under a lockdown (watch the 'polls' which are designed to make people believe that public opinion is in favour or against whatever the subject in hand).

For 'aggressive protective measures' to be effective, the SPI-B paper said, special attention should be devoted to those population groups that are more at risk. Translated from the Orwellian this means making the rest of population feel guilty for not protecting the 'vulnerable' such as old people which the Cult and its agencies were about to kill on an industrial scale with lockdown, lack of treatment and the Gates 'vaccine'. Psychopath psychologists sold their guilt-trip so comprehensively that Los Angeles County Supervisor Hilda Solis reported that children were apologising (from a distance) to their parents and grandparents for bringing 'Covid' into their homes and getting them sick. '... These apologies are just some of the last words that loved ones will ever hear as they die alone,' she said. Gut-wrenchingly Solis then used this childhood tragedy to tell children to stay at home and 'keep your loved ones alive'. Imagine heaping such potentially life-long guilt on a kid when it has absolutely nothing to do with them. These people are deeply disturbed and the psychologists behind this even more so.

Uncivil war – divide and rule

Professional mind-controllers at SPI-B wanted the media to increase a sense of responsibility to others (do as you're told) and promote 'positive messaging' for those actions while in contrast to invoke 'social disapproval' by the unquestioning, obedient, community of anyone with a mind of their own. Again the compliant Goebbels-like media obliged. This is an old, old, trick employed by tyrannies the world over throughout human history. You get the target population to keep the target population in line – *your* line. SPI-B said this could 'play an important role in preventing anti-social behaviour or discouraging failure to enact pro-social behaviour'. For 'anti-social' in the Orwellian parlance of SPI-B see any behaviour that government doesn't approve. SPI-B recommendations said that 'social disapproval' should be accompanied by clear messaging and

promotion of strong collective identity – hence the government and celebrity mantra of ‘we’re all in this together’. Sure we are. The mind doctors have such contempt for their targets that they think some clueless comedian, actor or singer telling them to do what the government wants will be enough to win them over. We have had UK comedian Lenny Henry, actor Michael Caine and singer Elton John wheeled out to serve the propagandists by urging people to have the DNA-manipulating ‘Covid’ non-‘vaccine’. The role of Henry and fellow black celebrities in seeking to coax a ‘vaccine’ reluctant black community into doing the government’s will was especially stomach-turning. An emotion-manipulating script and carefully edited video featuring these black ‘celebs’ was such an insult to the intelligence of black people and where’s the self-respect of those involved selling their souls to a fascist government agenda? Henry said he heard black people’s ‘legitimate worries and concerns’, but people must ‘trust the facts’ when they were doing exactly that by not having the ‘vaccine’. They had to include the obligatory reference to Black Lives Matter with the line ... ‘Don’t let coronavirus cost even more black lives – because we matter’. My god, it was pathetic. ‘I know the vaccine is safe and what it does.’ How? ‘I’m a comedian and it says so in my script.’

SPI-B said social disapproval needed to be carefully managed to avoid victimisation, scapegoating and misdirected criticism, but they knew that their ‘recommendations’ would lead to exactly that and the media were specifically used to stir-up the divide-and-conquer hostility. Those who conform like good little baa, baas, are praised while those who have seen through the tidal wave of lies are ‘Covidiot’. The awake have been abused by the fast asleep for not conforming to fascism and impositions that the awake know are designed to endanger their health, dehumanise them, and tear asunder the very fabric of human society. We have had the curtain-twitchers and morons reporting neighbours and others to the face-napped police for breaking ‘Covid rules’ with fascist police delighting in posting links and phone numbers where this could be done. The Cult cannot impose its will without a compliant police

and military or a compliant population willing to play their part in enslaving themselves and their kids. The words of a pastor in Nazi Germany are so appropriate today:

First they came for the socialists and I did not speak out because I was not a socialist.

Then they came for the trade unionists and I did not speak out because I was not a trade unionist.

Then they came for the Jews and I did not speak out because I was not a Jew.

Then they came for me and there was no one left to speak for me.

Those who don't learn from history are destined to repeat it and so many are.

'Covid' rules: Rewiring the mind

With the background laid out to this gigantic national and global web of psychological manipulation we can put 'Covid' rules into a clear and sinister perspective. Forget the claims about protecting health. 'Covid' rules are about dismantling the human mind, breaking the human spirit, destroying self-respect, and then putting Humpty Dumpty together again as a servile, submissive slave. Social isolation through lockdown and distancing have devastating effects on the human psyche as the psychological psychopaths well know and that's the real reason for them. Humans need contact with each other, discourse, closeness and touch, or they eventually, and literally, go crazy. Masks, which I will address at some length, fundamentally add to the effects of isolation and the Cult agenda to dehumanise and de-individualise the population. To do this while knowing – in fact *seeking* – this outcome is the very epitome of evil and psychologists involved in this *are* the epitome of evil. They must like all the rest of the Cult demons and their assets stand trial for crimes against humanity on a scale that defies the imagination. Psychopaths in uniform use isolation to break enemy troops and agents and make them subservient and submissive to tell what they know. The technique is rightly considered a form of torture and

torture is most certainly what has been imposed on the human population.

Clinically-insane American psychologist Harry Harlow became famous for his isolation experiments in the 1950s in which he separated baby monkeys from their mothers and imprisoned them for months on end in a metal container or 'pit of despair'. They soon began to show mental distress and depression as any idiot could have predicted. Harlow put other monkeys in steel chambers for three, six or twelve months while denying them any contact with animals or humans. He said that the effects of total social isolation for six months were 'so devastating and debilitating that we had assumed initially that twelve months of isolation would not produce any additional decrement'; but twelve months of isolation 'almost obliterated the animals socially'. This is what the Cult and its psychopaths are doing to you and your children. Even monkeys in partial isolation in which they were not allowed to form relationships with other monkeys became 'aggressive and hostile, not only to others, but also towards their own bodies'. We have seen this in the young as a consequence of lockdown. UK government psychopaths launched a public relations campaign telling people not to hug each other even after they received the 'Covid-19 vaccine' which we were told with more lies would allow a return to 'normal life'. A government source told *The Telegraph*: 'It will be along the lines that it is great that you have been vaccinated, but if you are going to visit your family and hug your grandchildren there is a chance you are going to infect people you love.' The source was apparently speaking from a secure psychiatric facility. Janet Lord, director of Birmingham University's Institute of Inflammation and Ageing, said that parents and grandparents should avoid hugging their children. Well, how can I put it, Ms Lord? Fuck off. Yep, that'll do.

Destroying the kids – where are the parents?

Observe what has happened to people enslaved and isolated by lockdown as suicide and self-harm has soared worldwide,

particularly among the young denied the freedom to associate with their friends. A study of 49,000 people in English-speaking countries concluded that almost half of young adults are at clinical risk of mental health disorders. A national survey in America of 1,000 currently enrolled high school and college students found that 5 percent reported attempting suicide during the pandemic. Data from the US CDC's National Syndromic Surveillance Program from January 1st to October 17th, 2020, revealed a *31 percent* increase in mental health issues among adolescents aged 12 to 17 compared with 2019. The CDC reported that America in general suffered the biggest drop in life expectancy since World War Two as it fell by a year in the first half of 2020 as a result of 'deaths of despair' – overdoses and suicides. Deaths of despair have leapt by more than 20 percent during lockdown and include the highest number of fatal overdoses ever recorded in a single year – 81,000. Internet addiction is another consequence of being isolated at home which lowers interest in physical activities as kids fall into inertia and what's the point? Children and young people are losing hope and giving up on life, sometimes literally. A 14-year-old boy killed himself in Maryland because he had 'given up' when his school district didn't reopen; an 11-year-old boy shot himself during a zoom class; a teenager in Maine succumbed to the isolation of the 'pandemic' when he ended his life after experiencing a disrupted senior year at school. Children as young as nine have taken their life and all these stories can be repeated around the world. Careers are being destroyed before they start and that includes those in sport in which promising youngsters have not been able to take part. The plan of the psycho-psychologists is working all right. Researchers at Cambridge University found that lockdowns cause significant harm to children's mental health. Their study was published in the *Archives of Disease in Childhood*, and followed 168 children aged between 7 and 11. The researchers concluded:

During the UK lockdown, children's depression symptoms have increased substantially, relative to before lockdown. The scale of this effect has direct relevance for the continuation of different elements of lockdown policy, such as complete or partial school closures ...

... Specifically, we observed a statistically significant increase in ratings of depression, with a medium-to-large effect size. Our findings emphasise the need to incorporate the potential impact of lockdown on child mental health in planning the ongoing response to the global pandemic and the recovery from it.

Not a chance when the Cult's psycho-psychologists were getting exactly what they wanted. The UK's Royal College of Paediatrics and Child Health has urged parents to look for signs of eating disorders in children and young people after a three to four fold increase. Specialists say the 'pandemic' is a major reason behind the rise. You don't say. The College said isolation from friends during school closures, exam cancellations, loss of extra-curricular activities like sport, and an increased use of social media were all contributory factors along with fears about the virus (psycho-psychologists again), family finances, and students being forced to quarantine. Doctors said young people were becoming severely ill by the time they were seen with 'Covid' regulations reducing face-to-face consultations. Nor is it only the young that have been devastated by the psychopaths. Like all bullies and cowards the Cult is targeting the young, elderly, weak and infirm. A typical story was told by a British lady called Lynn Parker who was not allowed to visit her husband in 2020 for the last ten and half months of his life 'when he needed me most' between March 20th and when he died on December 19th. This vacates the criminal and enters the territory of evil. The emotional impact on the immune system alone is immense as are the number of people of all ages worldwide who have died as a result of Cult-demanded, Gates-demanded, lockdowns.

Isolation is torture

The experience of imposing solitary confinement on millions of prisoners around the world has shown how a large percentage become 'actively psychotic and/or acutely suicidal'. Social isolation has been found to trigger 'a specific psychiatric syndrome, characterized by hallucinations; panic attacks; overt paranoia; diminished impulse control; hypersensitivity to external stimuli; and difficulties with thinking, concentration and memory'. Juan Mendez,

a United Nations rapporteur (investigator), said that isolation is a form of torture. Research has shown that even after isolation prisoners find it far more difficult to make social connections and I remember chatting to a shop assistant after one lockdown who told me that when her young son met another child again he had no idea how to act or what to do. Hannah Flanagan, Director of Emergency Services at Journey Mental Health Center in Dane County, Wisconsin, said: 'The specificity about Covid social distancing and isolation that we've come across as contributing factors to the suicides are really new to us this year.' But they are not new to those that devised them. They are getting the effect they want as the population is psychologically dismantled to be rebuilt in a totally different way. Children and the young are particularly targeted. They will be the adults when the full-on fascist AI-controlled technocracy is planned to be imposed and they are being prepared to meekly submit. At the same time older people who still have a memory of what life was like before – and how fascist the new normal really is – are being deleted. You are going to see efforts to turn the young against the old to support this geriatric genocide. Hannah Flanagan said the big increase in suicide in her county proved that social isolation is not only harmful, but deadly. Studies have shown that isolation from others is one of the main risk factors in suicide and even more so with women. Warnings that lockdown could create a 'perfect storm' for suicide were ignored. After all this was one of the *reasons* for lockdown. Suicide, however, is only the most extreme of isolation consequences. There are many others. Dr Dhruv Khullar, assistant professor of healthcare policy at Weill Cornell Medical College, said in a *New York Times* article in 2016 long before the fake 'pandemic':

A wave of new research suggests social separation is bad for us. Individuals with less social connection have disrupted sleep patterns, altered immune systems, more inflammation and higher levels of stress hormones. One recent study found that isolation increases the risk of heart disease by 29 percent and stroke by 32 percent. Another analysis that pooled data from 70 studies and 3.4 million people found that socially isolated individuals had a 30 percent higher risk of dying in the next seven years, and that this effect was largest in middle age.

Loneliness can accelerate cognitive decline in older adults, and isolated individuals are twice as likely to die prematurely as those with more robust social interactions. These effects start early: Socially isolated children have significantly poorer health 20 years later, even after controlling for other factors. All told, loneliness is as important a risk factor for early death as obesity and smoking.

There you have proof from that one article alone four years before 2020 that those who have enforced lockdown, social distancing and isolation knew what the effect would be and that is even more so with professional psychologists that have been driving the policy across the globe. We can go back even further to the years 2000 and 2003 and the start of a major study on the effects of isolation on health by Dr Janine Gronewold and Professor Dirk M. Hermann at the University Hospital in Essen, Germany, who analysed data on 4,316 people with an average age of 59 who were recruited for the long-term research project. They found that socially isolated people are more than 40 percent more likely to have a heart attack, stroke, or other major cardiovascular event and nearly 50 percent more likely to die from any cause. Given the financial Armageddon unleashed by lockdown we should note that the study found a relationship between increased cardiovascular risk and lack of financial support. After excluding other factors social isolation was still connected to a 44 percent increased risk of cardiovascular problems and a 47 percent increased risk of death by any cause. Lack of financial support was associated with a 30 percent increase in the risk of cardiovascular health events. Dr Gronewold said it had been known for some time that feeling lonely or lacking contact with close friends and family can have an impact on physical health and the study had shown that having strong social relationships is of high importance for heart health. Gronewold said they didn't understand yet why people who are socially isolated have such poor health outcomes, but this was obviously a worrying finding, particularly during these times of prolonged social distancing. Well, it can be explained on many levels. You only have to identify the point in the body where people feel loneliness and missing people they are parted from – it's in the centre of the chest where they feel the ache of loneliness and the ache of missing people. 'My heart aches for

you' ... 'My heart aches for some company.' I will explain this more in the chapter Escaping Wetiko, but when you realise that the body is the mind – they are expressions of each other – the reason why state of the mind dictates state of the body becomes clear.

American psychologist Ranjit Powar was highlighting the effects of lockdown isolation as early as April, 2020. She said humans have evolved to be social creatures and are wired to live in interactive groups. Being isolated from family, friends and colleagues could be unbalancing and traumatic for most people and could result in short or even long-term psychological and physical health problems. An increase in levels of anxiety, aggression, depression, forgetfulness and hallucinations were possible psychological effects of isolation. 'Mental conditions may be precipitated for those with underlying pre-existing susceptibilities and show up in many others without any pre-condition.' Powar said personal relationships helped us cope with stress and if we lost this outlet for letting off steam the result can be a big emotional void which, for an average person, was difficult to deal with. 'Just a few days of isolation can cause increased levels of anxiety and depression' – so what the hell has been the effect on the global population of *18 months* of this at the time of writing? Powar said: 'Add to it the looming threat of a dreadful disease being repeatedly hammered in through the media and you have a recipe for many shades of mental and physical distress.' For those with a house and a garden it is easy to forget that billions have had to endure lockdown isolation in tiny overcrowded flats and apartments with nowhere to go outside. The psychological and physical consequences of this are unimaginable and with lunatic and abusive partners and parents the consequences have led to tremendous increases in domestic and child abuse and alcoholism as people seek to shut out the horror. Ranjit Powar said:

Staying in a confined space with family is not all a rosy picture for everyone. It can be extremely oppressive and claustrophobic for large low-income families huddled together in small single-room houses. Children here are not lucky enough to have many board/electronic games or books to keep them occupied.

Add to it the deep insecurity of running out of funds for food and basic necessities. On the other hand, there are people with dysfunctional family dynamics, such as domineering, abusive or alcoholic partners, siblings or parents which makes staying home a period of trial. Incidence of suicide and physical abuse against women has shown a worldwide increase. Heightened anxiety and depression also affect a person's immune system, making them more susceptible to illness.

To think that Powar's article was published on April 11th, 2020.

Six-feet fantasy

Social (unsocial) distancing demanded that people stay six feet or two metres apart. UK government advisor Robert Dingwall from the New and Emerging Respiratory Virus Threats Advisory Group said in a radio interview that the two-metre rule was 'conjured up out of nowhere' and was not based on science. No, it was not based on *medical* science, but it didn't come out of nowhere. The distance related to *psychological* science. Six feet/two metres was adopted in many countries and we were told by people like the criminal Anthony Fauci and his ilk that it was founded on science. Many schools could not reopen because they did not have the space for six-foot distancing. Then in March, 2021, after a year of six-foot 'science', a study published in the *Journal of Infectious Diseases* involving more than 500,000 students and almost 100,000 staff over 16 weeks revealed no significant difference in 'Covid' cases between six feet and three feet and Fauci changed his tune. Now three feet was okay. There is no difference between six feet and three *inches* when there is no 'virus' and they got away with six feet for psychological reasons for as long as they could. I hear journalists and others talk about 'unintended consequences' of lockdown. They are not *unintended* at all; they have been coldly-calculated for a specific outcome of human control and that's why super-psychopaths like Gates have called for them so vehemently. Super-psychopath psychologists have demanded them and psychopathic or clueless, spineless, politicians have gone along with them by 'following the science'. But it's not science at all. 'Science' is not what is; it's only what people can be manipulated to believe it is. The whole 'Covid' catastrophe is

founded on mind control. Three word or three statement mantras issued by the UK government are a well-known mind control technique and so we've had 'Stay home/protect the NHS/save lives', 'Stay alert/control the virus/save lives' and 'hands/face/space'. One of the most vocal proponents of extreme 'Covid' rules in the UK has been Professor Susan Michie, a member of the British Communist Party, who is not a medical professional. Michie is the director of the Centre for Behaviour Change at University College London. She is a *behavioural psychologist* and another filthy rich 'Marxist' who praised China's draconian lockdown. She was known by fellow students at Oxford University as 'Stalin's nanny' for her extreme Marxism. Michie is an influential member of the UK government's Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE) and behavioural manipulation groups which have dominated 'Covid' policy. She is a consultant adviser to the World Health Organization on 'Covid-19' and behaviour. Why the hell are lockdowns anything to do with her when they are claimed to be about health? Why does a behavioural psychologist from a group charged with changing the behaviour of the public want lockdown, human isolation and mandatory masks? Does that question really need an answer? Michie *absolutely* has to explain herself before a Nuremberg court when humanity takes back its world again and even more so when you see the consequences of masks that she demands are compulsory. This is a Michie classic:

The benefits of getting primary school children to wear masks is that regardless of what little degree of transmission is occurring in those age groups it could help normalise the practice. Young children wearing masks may be more likely to get their families to accept masks.

Those words alone should carry a prison sentence when you ponder on the callous disregard for children involved and what a statement it makes about the mind and motivations of Susan Michie. What a lovely lady and what she said there encapsulates the mentality of the psychopaths behind the 'Covid' horror. Let us compare what Michie said with a countrywide study in Germany published at [researchsquare.com](https://www.researchsquare.com) involving 25,000 school children and 17,854 health complaints submitted by parents. Researchers

found that masks are harming children physically, psychologically, and behaviourally with 24 health issues associated with mask wearing. They include: shortness of breath (29.7%); dizziness (26.4%); increased headaches (53%); difficulty concentrating (50%); drowsiness or fatigue (37%); and malaise (42%). Nearly a third of children experienced more sleep issues than before and a quarter developed new fears. Researchers found health issues and other impairments in 68 percent of masked children covering their faces for an average of 4.5 hours a day. Hundreds of those taking part experienced accelerated respiration, tightness in the chest, weakness, and short-term impairment of consciousness. A reminder of what Michie said again:

The benefits of getting primary school children to wear masks is that regardless of what little degree of transmission is occurring in those age groups it could help normalise the practice. Young children wearing masks may be more likely to get their families to accept masks.

Psychopaths in government and psychology now have children and young people – plus all the adults – wearing masks for hours on end while clueless teachers impose the will of the psychopaths on the young they should be protecting. What the hell are parents doing?

Cult lab rats

We have some schools already imposing on students microchipped buzzers that activate when they get 'too close' to their pals in the way they do with lab rats. How apt. To the Cult and its brain-dead servants our children *are* lab rats being conditioned to be unquestioning, dehumanised slaves for the rest of their lives. Children and young people are being weaned and frightened away from the most natural human instincts including closeness and touch. I have tracked in the books over the years how schools were banning pupils from greeting each other with a hug and the whole Cult-induced Me Too movement has terrified men and boys from a relaxed and natural interaction with female friends and work colleagues to the point where many men try never to be in a room

alone with a woman that's not their partner. Airhead celebrities have as always played their virtue-signalling part in making this happen with their gross exaggeration. For every monster like Harvey Weinstein there are at least tens of thousands of men that don't treat women like that; but everyone must be branded the same and policy changed for them as well as the monster. I am going to be using the word 'dehumanise' many times in this chapter because that is what the Cult is seeking to do and it goes very deep as we shall see. Don't let them kid you that social distancing is planned to end one day. That's not the idea. We are seeing more governments and companies funding and producing wearable gadgets to keep people apart and they would not be doing that if this was meant to be short-term. A tech start-up company backed by GCHQ, the British Intelligence and military surveillance headquarters, has created a social distancing wrist sensor that alerts people when they get too close to others. The CIA has also supported tech companies developing similar devices. The wearable sensor was developed by Tended, one of a number of start-up companies supported by GCHQ (see the CIA and DARPA). The device can be worn on the wrist or as a tag on the waistband and will vibrate whenever someone wearing the device breaches social distancing and gets anywhere near natural human contact. The company had a lucky break in that it was developing a distancing sensor when the 'Covid' hoax arrived which immediately provided a potentially enormous market. How fortunate. The government in big-time Cult-controlled Ontario in Canada is investing \$2.5 million in wearable contact tracing technology that 'will alert users if they may have been exposed to the Covid-19 in the workplace and will beep or vibrate if they are within six feet of another person'. Facedrive Inc., the technology company behind this, was founded in 2016 with funding from the Ontario Together Fund and obviously they, too, had a prophet on the board of directors. The human surveillance and control technology is called TraceSCAN and would be worn by the human cyborgs in places such as airports, workplaces, construction sites, care homes and ... *schools*.

I emphasise schools with children and young people the prime targets. You know what is planned for society as a whole if you keep your eyes on the schools. They have always been places where the state program the next generation of slaves to be its compliant worker-ants – or Woker-ants these days; but in the mist of the ‘Covid’ madness they have been transformed into mind laboratories on a scale never seen before. Teachers and head teachers are just as programmed as the kids – often more so. Children are kept apart from human interaction by walk lanes, classroom distancing, staggered meal times, masks, and the rolling-out of buzzer systems. Schools are now physically laid out as a laboratory maze for lab-rats. Lunatics at a school in Anchorage, Alaska, who should be prosecuted for child abuse, took away desks and forced children to kneel (know your place) on a mat for five hours a day while wearing a mask and using their chairs as a desk. How this was supposed to impact on a ‘virus’ only these clinically insane people can tell you and even then it would be clap-trap. The school banned recess (interaction), art classes (creativity), and physical exercise (getting body and mind moving out of inertia). Everyone behind this outrage should be in jail or better still a mental institution. The behavioural manipulators are all for this dystopian approach to schools. Professor Susan Michie, the mind-doctor and British Communist Party member, said it was wrong to say that schools were safe. They had to be made so by ‘distancing’, masks and ventilation (sitting all day in the cold). I must ask this lady round for dinner on a night I know I am going to be out and not back for weeks. She probably wouldn’t be able to make it, anyway, with all the visits to her own psychologist she must have block-booked.

Masking identity

I know how shocking it must be for you that a behaviour manipulator like Michie wants everyone to wear masks which have long been a feature of mind-control programs like the infamous MKUltra in the United States, but, there we are. We live and learn. I spent many years from 1996 to right across the millennium

researching mind control in detail on both sides of the Atlantic and elsewhere. I met a large number of mind-control survivors and many had been held captive in body and mind by MKUltra. MK stands for mind-control, but employs the German spelling in deference to the Nazis spirited out of Germany at the end of World War Two by Operation Paperclip in which the US authorities, with help from the Vatican, transported Nazi mind-controllers and engineers to America to continue their work. Many of them were behind the creation of NASA and they included Nazi scientist and SS officer Wernher von Braun who swapped designing V-2 rockets to bombard London with designing the Saturn V rockets that powered the NASA moon programme's Apollo craft. I think I may have mentioned that the Cult has no borders. Among Paperclip escapees was Josef Mengele, the Angel of Death in the Nazi concentration camps where he conducted mind and genetic experiments on children often using twins to provide a control twin to measure the impact of his 'work' on the other. If you want to observe the Cult mentality in all its extremes of evil then look into the life of Mengele. I have met many people who suffered mercilessly under Mengele in the United States where he operated under the name Dr Greene and became a stalwart of MKUltra programming and torture. Among his locations was the underground facility in the Mojave Desert in California called the China Lake Naval Weapons Station which is almost entirely below the surface. My books *The Biggest Secret*, *Children of the Matrix* and *The Perception Deception* have the detailed background to MKUltra.

The best-known MKUltra survivor is American Cathy O'Brien. I first met her and her late partner Mark Phillips at a conference in Colorado in 1996. Mark helped her escape and deprogram from decades of captivity in an offshoot of MKUltra known as Project Monarch in which 'sex slaves' were provided for the rich and famous including Father George Bush, Dick Cheney and the Clintons. Read Cathy and Mark's book *Trance-Formation of America* and if you are new to this you will be shocked to the core. I read it in 1996 shortly before, with the usual synchronicity of my life, I found

myself given a book table at the conference right next to hers. MKUltra never ended despite being very publicly exposed (only a small part of it) in the 1970s and continues in other guises. I am still in touch with Cathy. She contacted me during 2020 after masks became compulsory in many countries to tell me how they were used as part of MKUltra programming. I had been observing 'Covid regulations' and the relationship between authority and public for months. I saw techniques that I knew were employed on individuals in MKUltra being used on the global population. I had read many books and manuals on mind control including one called *Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars* which came to light in the 1980s and was a guide on how to perceptually program on a mass scale. 'Silent Weapons' refers to mind-control. I remembered a line from the manual as governments, medical authorities and law enforcement agencies have so obviously talked to – or rather at – the adult population since the 'Covid' hoax began as if they are children. The document said:

If a person is spoken to by a T.V. advertiser as if he were a twelve-year-old, then, due to suggestibility, he will, with a certain probability, respond or react to that suggestion with the uncritical response of a twelve-year-old and will reach in to his economic reservoir and deliver its energy to buy that product on impulse when he passes it in the store.

That's why authority has spoken to adults like children since all this began.

Why did Michael Jackson wear masks?

Every aspect of the 'Covid' narrative has mind-control as its central theme. Cathy O'Brien wrote an article for davidicke.com about the connection between masks and mind control. Her daughter Kelly who I first met in the 1990s was born while Cathy was still held captive in MKUltra. Kelly was forced to wear a mask as part of her programming from the age of *two* to dehumanise her, target her sense of individuality and reduce the amount of oxygen her brain and body received. *Bingo*. This is the real reason for compulsory

masks, why they have been enforced en masse, and why they seek to increase the number they demand you wear. First one, then two, with one disgraceful alleged 'doctor' recommending four which is nothing less than a death sentence. Where and how often they must be worn is being expanded for the purpose of mass mind control and damaging respiratory health which they can call 'Covid-19'. Canada's government headed by the man-child Justin Trudeau, says it's fine for children of two and older to wear masks. An insane 'study' in Italy involving just 47 children concluded there was no problem for babies as young as *four months* wearing them. Even after people were 'vaccinated' they were still told to wear masks by the criminal that is Anthony Fauci. Cathy wrote that mandating masks is allowing the authorities literally to control the air we breathe which is what was done in MKUltra. You might recall how the singer Michael Jackson wore masks and there is a reason for that. He was subjected to MKUltra mind control through Project Monarch and his psyche was scrambled by these simpletons. Cathy wrote:

In MKUltra Project Monarch mind control, Michael Jackson had to wear a mask to silence his voice so he could not reach out for help. Remember how he developed that whisper voice when he wasn't singing? Masks control the mind from the outside in, like the redefining of words is doing. By controlling what we can and cannot say for fear of being labeled racist or beaten, for example, it ultimately controls thought that drives our words and ultimately actions (or lack thereof).

Likewise, a mask muffles our speech so that we are not heard, which controls voice ... words ... mind. This is Mind Control. Masks are an obvious mind control device, and I am disturbed so many people are complying on a global scale. Masks depersonalize while making a person feel as though they have no voice. It is a barrier to others. People who would never choose to comply but are forced to wear a mask in order to keep their job, and ultimately their family fed, are compromised. They often feel shame and are subdued. People have stopped talking with each other while media controls the narrative.

The 'no voice' theme has often become literal with train passengers told not to speak to each other in case they pass on the 'virus', singing banned for the same reason and bonkers California officials telling people riding roller coasters that they cannot shout and scream. Cathy said she heard every day from healed MKUltra survivors who cannot wear a mask without flashing back on ways

their breathing was controlled – ‘from ball gags and penises to water boarding’. She said that through the years when she saw images of people in China wearing masks ‘due to pollution’ that it was really to control their oxygen levels. ‘I knew it was as much of a population control mechanism of depersonalisation as are burkas’, she said. Masks are another Chinese communist/fascist method of control that has been swept across the West as the West becomes China at lightning speed since we entered 2020.

Mask-19

There are other reasons for mandatory masks and these include destroying respiratory health to call it ‘Covid-19’ and stunting brain development of children and the young. Dr Margarite Griesz-Brisson MD, PhD, is a Consultant Neurologist and Neurophysiologist and the Founder and Medical Director of the London Neurology and Pain Clinic. Her CV goes down the street and round the corner. She is clearly someone who cares about people and won’t parrot the propaganda. Griesz-Brisson has a PhD in pharmacology, with special interest in neurotoxicology, environmental medicine, neuroregeneration and neuroplasticity (the way the brain can change in the light of information received). She went public in October, 2020, with a passionate warning about the effects of mask-wearing laws:

The reinhalation of our exhaled air will without a doubt create oxygen deficiency and a flooding of carbon dioxide. We know that the human brain is very sensitive to oxygen deprivation. There are nerve cells for example in the hippocampus that can’t be longer than 3 minutes without oxygen – they cannot survive. The acute warning symptoms are headaches, drowsiness, dizziness, issues in concentration, slowing down of reaction time – reactions of the cognitive system.

Oh, I know, let’s tell bus, truck and taxi drivers to wear them and people working machinery. How about pilots, doctors and police? Griesz-Brisson makes the important point that while the symptoms she mentions may fade as the body readjusts this does not alter the fact that people continue to operate in oxygen deficit with long list of

potential consequences. She said it was well known that neurodegenerative diseases take years or decades to develop. 'If today you forget your phone number, the breakdown in your brain would have already started 20 or 30 years ago.' She said degenerative processes in your brain are getting amplified as your oxygen deprivation continues through wearing a mask. Nerve cells in the brain are unable to divide themselves normally in these circumstances and lost nerve cells will no longer be regenerated. 'What is gone is gone.' Now consider that people like shop workers and *schoolchildren* are wearing masks for hours every day. What in the name of sanity is going to be happening to them? 'I do not wear a mask, I need my brain to think', Griesz-Brisson said, 'I want to have a clear head when I deal with my patients and not be in a carbon dioxide-induced anaesthesia'. If you are told to wear a mask anywhere ask the organisation, police, store, whatever, for their risk assessment on the dangers and negative effects on mind and body of enforcing mask-wearing. They won't have one because it has never been done not even by government. All of them must be subject to class-action lawsuits as the consequences come to light. They don't do mask risk assessments for an obvious reason. They know what the conclusions would be and independent scientific studies that *have* been done tell a horror story of consequences.

'Masks are criminal'

Dr Griesz-Brisson said that for children and adolescents, masks are an absolute no-no. They had an extremely active and adaptive immune system and their brain was incredibly active with so much to learn. 'The child's brain, or the youth's brain, is thirsting for oxygen.' The more metabolically active an organ was, the more oxygen it required; and in children and adolescents every organ was metabolically active. Griesz-Brisson said that to deprive a child's or adolescent's brain of oxygen, or to restrict it in any way, was not only dangerous to their health, it was absolutely criminal. 'Oxygen deficiency inhibits the development of the brain, and the damage that has taken place as a result CANNOT be reversed.' Mind

manipulators of MKUltra put masks on two-year-olds they wanted to neurologically rewire and you can see why. Griesz-Brisson said a child needs the brain to learn and the brain needs oxygen to function. 'We don't need a clinical study for that. This is simple, indisputable physiology.' Consciously and purposely induced oxygen deficiency was an absolutely deliberate health hazard, and an absolute medical contraindication which means that 'this drug, this therapy, this method or measure should not be used, and is not allowed to be used'. To coerce an entire population to use an absolute medical contraindication by force, she said, there had to be definite and serious reasons and the reasons must be presented to competent interdisciplinary and independent bodies to be verified and authorised. She had this warning of the consequences that were coming if mask wearing continued:

When, in ten years, dementia is going to increase exponentially, and the younger generations couldn't reach their god-given potential, it won't help to say 'we didn't need the masks'. I know how damaging oxygen deprivation is for the brain, cardiologists know how damaging it is for the heart, pulmonologists know how damaging it is for the lungs. Oxygen deprivation damages every single organ. Where are our health departments, our health insurance, our medical associations? It would have been their duty to be vehemently against the lockdown and to stop it and stop it from the very beginning.

Why do the medical boards issue punishments to doctors who give people exemptions? Does the person or the doctor seriously have to prove that oxygen deprivation harms people? What kind of medicine are our doctors and medical associations representing? Who is responsible for this crime? The ones who want to enforce it? The ones who let it happen and play along, or the ones who don't prevent it?

All of the organisations and people she mentions there either answer directly to the Cult or do whatever hierarchical levels above them tell them to do. The outcome of both is the same. 'It's not about masks, it's not about viruses, it's certainly not about your health', Griesz-Brisson said. 'It is about much, much more. I am not participating. I am not afraid.' They were taking our air to breathe and there was no unfounded medical exemption from face masks. Oxygen deprivation was dangerous for every single brain. It had to be the free decision of every human being whether they want to

wear a mask that was absolutely ineffective to protect themselves from a virus. She ended by rightly identifying where the responsibility lies for all this:

The imperative of the hour is personal responsibility. We are responsible for what we think, not the media. We are responsible for what we do, not our superiors. We are responsible for our health, not the World Health Organization. And we are responsible for what happens in our country, not the government.

Halle-bloody-lujah.

But surgeons wear masks, right?

Independent studies of mask-wearing have produced a long list of reports detailing mental, emotional and physical dangers. What a definition of insanity to see police officers imposing mask-wearing on the public which will cumulatively damage their health while the police themselves wear masks that will cumulatively damage *their* health. It's utter madness and both public and police do this because 'the government says so' – yes a government of brain-donor idiots like UK Health Secretary Matt Hancock reading the 'follow the science' scripts of psychopathic, lunatic psychologists. The response you get from Stockholm syndrome sufferers defending the very authorities that are destroying them and their families is that 'surgeons wear masks'. This is considered the game, set and match that they must work and don't cause oxygen deficit. Well, actually, scientific studies have shown that they *do* and oxygen levels are monitored in operating theatres to compensate. Surgeons wear masks to stop spittle and such like dropping into open wounds – not to stop 'viral particles' which are so miniscule they can only be seen through an electron microscope. Holes in the masks are significantly bigger than 'viral particles' and if you sneeze or cough they will breach the mask. I watched an incredibly disingenuous 'experiment' that claimed to prove that masks work in catching 'virus' material from the mouth and nose. They did this with a slow motion camera and the mask did block big stuff which stayed inside the mask and

against the face to be breathed in or cause infections on the face as we have seen with many children. 'Viral particles', however, would never have been picked up by the camera as they came through the mask when they are far too small to be seen. The 'experiment' was therefore disingenuous *and* useless.

Studies have concluded that wearing masks in operating theatres (and thus elsewhere) make no difference to preventing infection while the opposite is true with toxic shite building up in the mask and this had led to an explosion in tooth decay and gum disease dubbed by dentists 'mask mouth'. You might have seen the Internet video of a furious American doctor urging people to take off their masks after a four-year-old patient had been rushed to hospital the night before and nearly died with a lung infection that doctors sourced to mask wearing. A study in the journal *Cancer Discovery* found that inhalation of harmful microbes can contribute to advanced stage lung cancer in adults and long-term use of masks can help breed dangerous pathogens. Microbiologists have said frequent mask wearing creates a moist environment in which microbes can grow and proliferate before entering the lungs. The Canadian Agency for Drugs and Technologies in Health, or CADTH, a Canadian national organisation that provides research and analysis to healthcare decision-makers, said this as long ago as 2013 in a report entitled 'Use of Surgical Masks in the Operating Room: A Review of the Clinical Effectiveness and Guidelines'. It said:

- No evidence was found to support the use of surgical face masks to reduce the frequency of surgical site infections
- No evidence was found on the effectiveness of wearing surgical face masks to protect staff from infectious material in the operating room.
- Guidelines recommend the use of surgical face masks by staff in the operating room to protect both operating room staff and patients (despite the lack of evidence).

We were told that the world could go back to 'normal' with the arrival of the 'vaccines'. When they came, fraudulent as they are, the story changed as I knew that it would. We are in the midst of transforming 'normal', not going back to it. Mary Ramsay, head of immunisation at Public Health England, echoed the words of US criminal Anthony Fauci who said masks and other regulations must stay no matter if people are vaccinated. The Fauci idiot continued to wear two masks – different colours so both could be clearly seen – after he *claimed* to have been vaccinated. Senator Rand Paul told Fauci in one exchange that his double-masks were 'theatre' and he was right. It's all theatre. Mary Ramsay back-tracked on the vaccine-return-to-normal theme when she said the public may need to wear masks and social-distance for years despite the jabs. 'People have got used to those lower-level restrictions now, and [they] can live with them', she said telling us what the idea has been all along. 'The vaccine does not give you a pass, even if you have had it, you must continue to follow all the guidelines' said a Public Health England statement which reneged on what we had been told before and made having the 'vaccine' irrelevant to 'normality' even by the official story. Spain's fascist government trumped everyone by passing a law mandating the wearing of masks on the beach and even when swimming in the sea. The move would have devastated what's left of the Spanish tourist industry, posed potential breathing dangers to swimmers and had Northern European sunbathers walking around with their forehead brown and the rest of their face white as a sheet. The ruling was so crazy that it had to be retracted after pressure from public and tourist industry, but it confirmed where the Cult wants to go with masks and how clinically insane authority has become. The determination to make masks permanent and hide the serious dangers to body and mind can be seen in the censorship of scientist Professor Denis Rancourt by Bill Gates-funded academic publishing website ResearchGate over his papers exposing the dangers and uselessness of masks. Rancourt said:

ResearchGate today has permanently locked my account, which I have had since 2015. Their reasons graphically show the nature of their attack against democracy, and their corruption of

science ... By their obscene non-logic, a scientific review of science articles reporting on harms caused by face masks has a 'potential to cause harm'. No criticism of the psychological device (face masks) is tolerated, if the said criticism shows potential to influence public policy.

This is what happens in a fascist world.

Where are the 'greens' (again)?

Other dangers of wearing masks especially regularly relate to the inhalation of minute plastic fibres into the lungs and the deluge of discarded masks in the environment and oceans. Estimates predicted that more than 1.5 billion disposable masks will end up in the world's oceans every year polluting the water with tons of plastic and endangering marine wildlife. Studies project that humans are using 129 billion face masks each month worldwide – about three million a minute. Most are disposable and made from plastic, non-biodegradable microfibers that break down into smaller plastic particles that become widespread in ecosystems. They are littering cities, clogging sewage channels and turning up in bodies of water. I have written in other books about the immense amounts of microplastics from endless sources now being absorbed into the body. Rolf Halden, director of the Arizona State University (ASU) Biodesign Center for Environmental Health Engineering, was the senior researcher in a 2020 study that analysed 47 human tissue samples and found microplastics in all of them. 'We have detected these chemicals of plastics in every single organ that we have investigated', he said. I wrote in *The Answer* about the world being deluged with microplastics. A study by the Worldwide Fund for Nature (WWF) found that people are consuming on average every week some 2,000 tiny pieces of plastic mostly through water and also through marine life and the air. Every year humans are ingesting enough microplastics to fill a heaped dinner plate and in a life-time of 79 years it is enough to fill two large waste bins. Marco Lambertini, WWF International director general said: 'Not only are plastics polluting our oceans and waterways and killing marine life – it's in all of us and we can't escape consuming plastics,' American

geologists found tiny plastic fibres, beads and shards in rainwater samples collected from the remote slopes of the Rocky Mountain National Park near Denver, Colorado. Their report was headed: 'It is raining plastic.' Rachel Adams, senior lecturer in Biomedical Science at Cardiff Metropolitan University, said that among health consequences are internal inflammation and immune responses to a 'foreign body'. She further pointed out that microplastics become carriers of toxins including mercury, pesticides and dioxins (a known cause of cancer and reproductive and developmental problems). These toxins accumulate in the fatty tissues once they enter the body through microplastics. Now this is being compounded massively by people putting plastic on their face and throwing it away.

Workers exposed to polypropylene plastic fibres known as 'flock' have developed 'flock worker's lung' from inhaling small pieces of the flock fibres which can damage lung tissue, reduce breathing capacity and exacerbate other respiratory problems. *Now ...* commonly used surgical masks have three layers of melt-blown textiles made of ... polypropylene. We have billions of people putting these microplastics against their mouth, nose and face for hours at a time day after day in the form of masks. How does anyone think that will work out? I mean – what could possibly go wrong? We posted a number of scientific studies on this at davidicke.com, but when I went back to them as I was writing this book the links to the science research website where they were hosted were dead. Anything that challenges the official narrative in any way is either censored or vilified. The official narrative is so unsupportable by the evidence that only deleting the truth can protect it. A study by Chinese scientists still survived – with the usual twist which it why it was still active, I guess. Yes, they found that virtually all the masks they tested increased the daily intake of microplastic fibres, but people should still wear them because the danger from the 'virus' was worse said the crazy 'team' from the Institute of Hydrobiology in Wuhan. Scientists first discovered microplastics in lung tissue of some patients who died of lung cancer

in the 1990s. Subsequent studies have confirmed the potential health damage with the plastic degrading slowly and remaining in the lungs to accumulate in volume. Wuhan researchers used a machine simulating human breathing to establish that masks shed up to nearly 4,000 microplastic fibres in a month with reused masks producing more. Scientists said some masks are laced with toxic chemicals and a variety of compounds seriously restricted for both health and environmental reasons. They include cobalt (used in blue dye) and formaldehyde known to cause watery eyes, burning sensations in the eyes, nose, and throat, plus coughing, wheezing and nausea. No – that must be ‘Covid-19’.

Mask ‘worms’

There is another and potentially even more sinister content of masks. Mostly new masks of different makes filmed under a microscope around the world have been found to contain strange black fibres or ‘worms’ that appear to move or ‘crawl’ by themselves and react to heat and water. The nearest I have seen to them are the self-replicating fibres that are pulled out through the skin of those suffering from Morgellons disease which has been connected to the phenomena of ‘chemtrails’ which I will bring into the story later on. Morgellons fibres continue to grow outside the body and have a form of artificial intelligence. Black ‘worm’ fibres in masks have that kind of feel to them and there is a nanotechnology technique called ‘worm micelles’ which carry and release drugs or anything else you want to deliver to the body. For sure the suppression of humanity by mind altering drugs is the Cult agenda big time and the more excuses they can find to gain access to the body the more opportunities there are to make that happen whether through ‘vaccines’ or masks pushed against the mouth and nose for hours on end.

So let us summarise the pros and cons of masks:

Against masks: Breathing in your own carbon dioxide; depriving the body and brain of sufficient oxygen; build-up of toxins in the mask that can be breathed into the lungs and cause rashes on the face and 'mask-mouth'; breathing microplastic fibres and toxic chemicals into the lungs; dehumanisation and deleting individualisation by literally making people faceless; destroying human emotional interaction through facial expression and deleting parental connection with their babies which look for guidance to their facial expression.

For masks: They don't protect you from a 'virus' that doesn't exist and even if it did 'viral' particles are so minute they are smaller than the holes in the mask.

Governments, police, supermarkets, businesses, transport companies, and all the rest who seek to impose masks have done no risk assessment on their consequences for health and psychology and are now open to group lawsuits when the impact becomes clear with a cumulative epidemic of respiratory and other disease. Authorities will try to exploit these effects and hide the real cause by dubbing them 'Covid-19'. Can you imagine setting out to force the population to wear health-destroying masks without doing any assessment of the risks? It is criminal and it is evil, but then how many people targeted in this way, who see their children told to wear them all day at school, have asked for a risk assessment? Billions can't be imposed upon by the few unless the billions allow it. Oh, yes, with just a tinge of irony, 85 percent of all masks made worldwide come from *China*.

Wash your hands in toxic shite

'Covid' rules include the use of toxic sanitisers and again the health consequences of constantly applying toxins to be absorbed through the skin is obvious to any level of Renegade Mind. America's Food and Drug Administration (FDA) said that sanitisers are drugs and issued a warning about 75 dangerous brands which contain

methanol used in antifreeze and can cause death, kidney damage and blindness. The FDA circulated the following warning even for those brands that it claims to be safe:

Store hand sanitizer out of the reach of pets and children, and children should use it only with adult supervision. Do not drink hand sanitizer. This is particularly important for young children, especially toddlers, who may be attracted by the pleasant smell or brightly colored bottles of hand sanitizer.

Drinking even a small amount of hand sanitizer can cause alcohol poisoning in children. (However, there is no need to be concerned if your children eat with or lick their hands after using hand sanitizer.) During this coronavirus pandemic, poison control centers have had an increase in calls about accidental ingestion of hand sanitizer, so it is important that adults monitor young children's use.

Do not allow pets to swallow hand sanitizer. If you think your pet has eaten something potentially dangerous, call your veterinarian or a pet poison control center right away. Hand sanitizer is flammable and should be stored away from heat and flames. When using hand sanitizer, rub your hands until they feel completely dry before performing activities that may involve heat, sparks, static electricity, or open flames.

There you go, perfectly safe, then, and that's without even a mention of the toxins absorbed through the skin. Come on kids – sanitise your hands everywhere you go. It will save you from the 'virus'. Put all these elements together of the 'Covid' normal and see how much health and psychology is being cumulatively damaged, even devastated, to 'protect your health'. Makes sense, right? They are only imposing these things because they care, right? *Right?*

Submitting to insanity

Psychological reframing of the population goes very deep and is done in many less obvious ways. I hear people say how contradictory and crazy 'Covid' rules are and how they are ever changing. This is explained away by dismissing those involved as idiots. It is a big mistake. The Cult is delighted if its cold calculation is perceived as incompetence and idiocy when it is anything but. Oh, yes, there are idiots within the system – lots of them – but they are *administering* the Cult agenda, mostly unknowingly. They are not deciding and dictating it. The bulwark against tyranny is self-

respect, always has been, always will be. It is self-respect that has broken every tyranny in history. By its very nature self-respect will not bow to oppression and its perpetrators. There is so little self-respect that it's always the few that overturn dictators. Many may eventually follow, but the few with the iron spines (self-respect) kick it off and generate the momentum. The Cult targets self-respect in the knowledge that once this has gone only submission remains. Crazy, contradictory, ever-changing 'Covid' rules are systematically applied by psychologists to delete self-respect. They *want* you to see that the rules make no sense. It is one thing to decide to do something when *you* have made the choice based on evidence and logic. You still retain your self-respect. It is quite another when you can see what you are being told to do is insane, ridiculous and makes no sense, and *yet you still do it*. Your self-respect is extinguished and this has been happening as ever more obviously stupid and nonsensical things have been demanded and the great majority have complied even when they can see they are stupid and nonsensical.

People walk around in face-nappies knowing they are damaging their health and make no difference to a 'virus'. They do it in fear of not doing it. I know it's daft, but I'll do it anyway. When that happens something dies inside of you and submissive reframing has begun. Next there's a need to hide from yourself that you have conceded your self-respect and you convince yourself that you have not really submitted to fear and intimidation. You begin to believe that you are complying with craziness because it's the right thing to do. When first you concede your self-respect of $2+2 = 4$ to $2+2 = 5$ you *know* you are compromising your self-respect. Gradually to avoid facing that fact you begin to *believe* that $2+2=5$. You have been reframed and I have been watching this process happening in the human psyche on an industrial scale. The Cult is working to break your spirit and one of its major tools in that war is humiliation. I read how former American soldier Bradley Manning (later Chelsea Manning after a sex-change) was treated after being jailed for supplying WikiLeaks with documents exposing the enormity of

government and elite mendacity. Manning was isolated in solitary confinement for eight months, put under 24-hour surveillance, forced to hand over clothing before going to bed, and stand naked for every roll call. This is systematic humiliation. The introduction of anal swab 'Covid' tests in China has been done for the same reason to delete self-respect and induce compliant submission. Anal swabs are mandatory for incoming passengers in parts of China and American diplomats have said they were forced to undergo the indignity which would have been calculated humiliation by the Cult-owned Chinese government that has America in its sights.

Government-people: An abusive relationship

Spirit-breaking psychological techniques include giving people hope and apparent respite from tyranny only to take it away again. This happened in the UK during Christmas, 2020, when the psycho-psychologists and their political lackeys announced an easing of restrictions over the holiday only to reimpose them almost immediately on the basis of yet another lie. There is a big psychological difference between getting used to oppression and being given hope of relief only to have that dashed. Psychologists know this and we have seen the technique used repeatedly. Then there is traumatising people before you introduce more extreme regulations that require compliance. A perfect case was the announcement by the dark and sinister Whitty and Vallance in the UK that 'new data' predicted that 4,000 could die every day over the winter of 2020/2021 if we did not lockdown again. I think they call it lying and after traumatising people with that claim out came Jackboot Johnson the next day with new curbs on human freedom. Psychologists know that a frightened and traumatised mind becomes suggestable to submission and behaviour reframing. Underpinning all this has been to make people fearful and suspicious of each other and see themselves as a potential danger to others. In league with deleted self-respect you have the perfect psychological recipe for self-loathing. The relationship between authority and public is now demonstrably the same as that of

subservience to an abusive partner. These are signs of an abusive relationship explained by psychologist Leslie Becker-Phelps:

Psychological and emotional abuse: Undermining a partner's self-worth with verbal attacks, name-calling, and belittling. Humiliating the partner in public, unjustly accusing them of having an affair, or interrogating them about their every behavior. Keeping partner confused or off balance by saying they were just kidding or blaming the partner for 'making' them act this way ... Feigning in public that they care while turning against them in private. This leads to victims frequently feeling confused, incompetent, unworthy, hopeless, and chronically self-doubting. [Apply these techniques to how governments have treated the population since New Year, 2020, and the parallels are obvious.]

Physical abuse: The abuser might physically harm their partner in a range of ways, such as grabbing, hitting, punching, or shoving them. They might throw objects at them or harm them with a weapon. [Observe the physical harm imposed by masks, lockdown, and so on.]

Threats and intimidation: One way abusers keep their partners in line is by instilling fear. They might be verbally threatening, or give threatening looks or gestures. Abusers often make it known that they are tracking their partner's every move. They might destroy their partner's possessions, threaten to harm them, or threaten to harm their family members. Not surprisingly, victims of this abuse often feel anxiety, fear, and panic. [No words necessary.]

Isolation: Abusers often limit their partner's activities, forbidding them to talk or interact with friends or family. They might limit access to a car or even turn off their phone. All of this might be done by physically holding them against their will, but is often accomplished through psychological abuse and intimidation. The more isolated a person feels, the fewer resources they have to help gain perspective on their situation and to escape from it. [No words necessary.]

Economic abuse: Abusers often make their partners beholden to them for money by controlling access to funds of any kind. They might prevent their partner from getting a job or withhold access to money they earn from a job. This creates financial dependency that makes leaving the relationship very difficult. [See destruction of livelihoods and the proposed meagre 'guaranteed income' so long as you do whatever you are told.]

Using children: An abuser might disparage their partner's parenting skills, tell their children lies about their partner, threaten to take custody of their children, or threaten to harm their children. These tactics instil fear and often elicit compliance. [See reframed social service mafia and how children are being mercilessly abused by the state over 'Covid' while their parents look on too frightened to do anything.]

A further recurring trait in an abusive relationship is the abused blaming themselves for their abuse and making excuses for the abuser. We have the public blaming each other for lockdown abuse by government and many making excuses for the government while attacking those who challenge the government. How often we have heard authorities say that rules are being imposed or reimposed only because people have refused to 'behave' and follow the rules. We don't want to do it – it's *you*.

Renegade Minds are an antidote to all of these things. They will never concede their self-respect no matter what the circumstances. Even when apparent humiliation is heaped upon them they laugh in its face and reflect back the humiliation on the abuser where it belongs. Renegade Minds will never wear masks they know are only imposed to humiliate, suppress and damage both physically and psychologically. Consequences will take care of themselves and they will never break their spirit or cause them to concede to tyranny. UK newspaper columnist Peter Hitchens was one of the few in the mainstream media to speak out against lockdowns and forced vaccinations. He then announced he had taken the jab. He wanted to see family members abroad and he believed vaccine passports were inevitable even though they had not yet been introduced. Hitchens

has a questioning and critical mind, but not a Renegade one. If he had no amount of pressure would have made him concede. Hitchens excused his action by saying that the battle has been lost. Renegade Minds never accept defeat when freedom is at stake and even if they are the last one standing the self-respect of not submitting to tyranny is more important than any outcome or any consequence.

That's why Renegade Minds are the only minds that ever changed anything worth changing.

CHAPTER EIGHT

'Reframing' insanity

Insanity is relative. It depends on who has who locked in what cage
Ray Bradbury

Reframing' a mind means simply to change its perception and behaviour. This can be done subconsciously to such an extent that subjects have no idea they have been 'reframed' while to any observer changes in behaviour and attitudes are obvious.

Human society is being reframed on a ginormous scale since the start of 2020 and here we have the reason why psychologists rather than doctors have been calling the shots. Ask most people who have succumbed to 'Covid' reframing if they have changed and most will say 'no'; but they *have* and fundamentally. The Cult's long-game has been preparing for these times since way back and crucial to that has been to prepare both population and officialdom mentally and emotionally. To use the mind-control parlance they had to reframe the population with a mentality that would submit to fascism and reframe those in government and law enforcement to impose fascism or at least go along with it. The result has been the fact-deleted mindlessness of 'Wokeness' and officialdom that has either enthusiastically or unquestioningly imposed global tyranny demanded by reframed politicians on behalf of psychopathic and deeply evil cultists. 'Cognitive reframing' identifies and challenges the way someone sees the world in the form of situations, experiences and emotions and then restructures those perceptions to view the same set of circumstances in a different way. This can have

benefits if the attitudes are personally destructive while on the other side it has the potential for individual and collective mind control which the subject has no idea has even happened.

Cognitive therapy was developed in the 1960s by Aaron T. Beck who was born in Rhode Island in 1921 as the son of Jewish immigrants from the Ukraine. He became interested in the techniques as a treatment for depression. Beck's daughter Judith S. Beck is prominent in the same field and they founded the Beck Institute for Cognitive Behavior Therapy in Philadelphia in 1994. Cognitive reframing, however, began to be used worldwide by those with a very dark agenda. The Cult reframes politicians to change their attitudes and actions until they are completely at odds with what they once appeared to stand for. The same has been happening to government administrators at all levels, law enforcement, military and the human population. Cultists love mind control for two main reasons: It allows them to control what people think, do and say to secure agenda advancement and, by definition, it calms their legendary insecurity and fear of the unexpected. I have studied mind control since the time I travelled America in 1996. I may have been talking to next to no one in terms of an audience in those years, but my goodness did I gather a phenomenal amount of information and knowledge about so many things including the techniques of mind control. I have described this in detail in other books going back to *The Biggest Secret* in 1998. I met a very large number of people recovering from MKUltra and its offshoots and successors and I began to see how these same techniques were being used on the population in general. This was never more obvious than since the 'Covid' hoax began.

Reframing the enforcers

I have observed over the last two decades and more the very clear transformation in the dynamic between the police, officialdom and the public. I tracked this in the books as the relationship mutated from one of serving the public to seeing them as almost the enemy and certainly a lower caste. There has always been a class divide

based on income and always been some psychopathic, corrupt, and big-I-am police officers. This was different. Wholesale change was unfolding in the collective dynamic; it was less about money and far more about position and perceived power. An us-and-them was emerging. Noses were lifted skyward by government administration and law enforcement and their attitude to the public they were *supposed* to be serving changed to one of increasing contempt, superiority and control. The transformation was so clear and widespread that it had to be planned. Collective attitudes and dynamics do not change naturally and organically that quickly on that scale. I then came across an organisation in Britain called Common Purpose created in the late 1980s by Julia Middleton who would work in the office of Deputy Prime Minister John Prescott during the long and disastrous premiership of war criminal Tony Blair. When Blair speaks the Cult is speaking and the man should have been in jail a long time ago. Common Purpose proclaims itself to be one of the biggest 'leadership development' organisations in the world while functioning as a *charity* with all the financial benefits which come from that. It hosts 'leadership development' courses and programmes all over the world and claims to have 'brought together' what it calls 'leaders' from more than 100 countries on six continents. The modus operandi of Common Purpose can be compared with the work of the UK government's reframing network that includes the Behavioural Insights Team 'nudge unit' and 'Covid' reframing specialists at SPI-B. WikiLeaks described Common Purpose long ago as 'a hidden virus in our government and schools' which is unknown to the general public: 'It recruits and trains "leaders" to be loyal to the directives of Common Purpose and the EU, instead of to their own departments, which they then undermine or subvert, the NHS [National Health Service] being an example.' This is a vital point to understand the 'Covid' hoax. The NHS, and its equivalent around the world, has been utterly reframed in terms of administrators and much of the medical personnel with the transformation underpinned by recruitment policies. The outcome has been the criminal and psychopathic behaviour of the

NHS over 'Covid' and we have seen the same in every other major country. WikiLeaks said Common Purpose trainees are 'learning to rule without regard to democracy' and to usher in a police state (current events explained). Common Purpose operated like a 'glue' and had members in the NHS, BBC, police, legal profession, church, many of Britain's 7,000 quangos, local councils, the Civil Service, government ministries and Parliament, and controlled many RDA's (Regional Development Agencies). Here we have one answer for how and why British institutions and their like in other countries have changed so negatively in relation to the public. This further explains how and why the beyond-disgraceful reframed BBC has become a propaganda arm of 'Covid' fascism. They are all part of a network pursuing the same goal.

By 2019 Common Purpose was quoting a figure of 85,000 'leaders' that had attended its programmes. These 'students' of all ages are known as Common Purpose 'graduates' and they consist of government, state and local government officials and administrators, police chiefs and officers, and a whole range of others operating within the national, local and global establishment. Cressida Dick, Commissioner of the London Metropolitan Police, is the Common Purpose graduate who was the 'Gold Commander' that oversaw what can only be described as the murder of Brazilian electrician Jean Charles de Menezes in 2005. He was held down by psychopathic police and shot seven times in the head by a psychopathic lunatic after being mistaken for a terrorist when he was just a bloke going about his day. Dick authorised officers to pursue and keep surveillance on de Menezes and ordered that he be stopped from entering the underground train system. Police psychopaths took her at her word clearly. She was 'disciplined' for this outrage by being *promoted* – eventually to the top of the 'Met' police where she has been a disaster. Many Chief Constables controlling the police in different parts of the UK are and have been Common Purpose graduates. I have heard the 'graduate' network described as a sort of Mafia or secret society operating within the fabric of government at all levels pursuing a collective policy

ingrained at Common Purpose training events. Founder Julia Middleton herself has said:

Locally and internationally, Common Purpose graduates will be 'lighting small fires' to create change in their organisations and communities ... The Common Purpose effect is best illustrated by the many stories of small changes brought about by leaders, who themselves have changed.

A Common Purpose mission statement declared:

Common Purpose aims to improve the way society works by expanding the vision, decision-making ability and influence of all kinds of leaders. The organisation runs a variety of educational programmes for leaders of all ages, backgrounds and sectors, in order to provide them with the inspirational, information and opportunities they need to change the world.

Yes, but into what? Since 2020 the answer has become clear.

NLP and the Delphi technique

Common Purpose would seem to be a perfect name or would common programming be better? One of the foundation methods of reaching 'consensus' (group think) is by setting the agenda theme and then encouraging, cajoling or pressuring everyone to agree a 'consensus' in line with the core theme promoted by Common Purpose. The methodology involves the 'Delphi technique', or an adaption of it, in which opinions are expressed that are summarised by a 'facilitator or change agent' at each stage. Participants are 'encouraged' to modify their views in the light of what others have said. Stage by stage the former individual opinions are merged into group consensus which just happens to be what Common Purpose wants them to believe. A key part of this is to marginalise anyone refusing to concede to group think and turn the group against them to apply pressure to conform. We are seeing this very technique used on the general population to make 'Covid' group-thinkers hostile to those who have seen through the bullshit. People can be reframed by using perception manipulation methods such as Neuro-Linguistic Programming (NLP) in which you change perception with the use of

carefully constructed language. An NLP website described the technique this way:

... A method of influencing brain behaviour (the 'neuro' part of the phrase) through the use of language (the 'linguistic' part) and other types of communication to enable a person to 'recode' the way the brain responds to stimuli (that's the 'programming') and manifest new and better behaviours. Neuro-Linguistic Programming often incorporates hypnosis and self-hypnosis to help achieve the change (or 'programming') that is wanted.

British alternative media operation UKColumn has done very detailed research into Common Purpose over a long period. I quoted co-founder and former naval officer Brian Gerrish in my book *Remember Who You Are*, published in 2011, as saying the following years before current times:

It is interesting that many of the mothers who have had children taken by the State speak of the Social Services people being icily cool, emotionless and, as two ladies said in slightly different words, '... like little robots'. We know that NLP is cumulative, so people can be given small imperceptible doses of NLP in a course here, another in a few months, next year etc. In this way, major changes are accrued in their personality, but the day by day change is almost unnoticeable.

In these and other ways 'graduates' have had their perceptions uniformly reframed and they return to their roles in the institutions of government, law enforcement, legal profession, military, 'education', the UK National Health Service and the whole swathe of the establishment structure to pursue a common agenda preparing for the 'post-industrial', 'post-democratic' society. I say 'preparing' but we are now there. 'Post-industrial' is code for the Great Reset and 'post-democratic' is 'Covid' fascism. UKColumn has spoken to partners of those who have attended Common Purpose 'training'. They have described how personalities and attitudes of 'graduates' changed very noticeably for the worse by the time they had completed the course. They had been 'reframed' and told they are the 'leaders' – the special ones – who know better than the population. There has also been the very demonstrable recruitment of psychopaths and narcissists into government administration at all

levels and law enforcement. If you want psychopathy hire psychopaths and you get a simple cause and effect. If you want administrators, police officers and 'leaders' to perceive the public as lesser beings who don't matter then employ narcissists. These personalities are identified using 'psychometrics' that identifies knowledge, abilities, attitudes and personality traits, mostly through carefully-designed questionnaires and tests. As this policy has passed through the decades we have had power-crazy, power-trippers appointed into law enforcement, security and government administration in preparation for current times and the dynamic between public and law enforcement/officialdom has been transformed. UKColumn's Brian Gerrish said of the narcissistic personality:

Their love of themselves and power automatically means that they will crush others who get in their way. I received a major piece of the puzzle when a friend pointed out that when they made public officials re-apply for their own jobs several years ago they were also required to do psychometric tests. This was undoubtedly the start of the screening process to get 'their' sort of people in post.

How obvious that has been since 2020 although it was clear what was happening long before if people paid attention to the changing public-establishment dynamic.

Change agents

At the centre of events in 'Covid' Britain is the National Health Service (NHS) which has behaved disgracefully in slavishly following the Cult agenda. The NHS management structure is awash with Common Purpose graduates or 'change agents' working to a common cause. Helen Bevan, a Chief of Service Transformation at the NHS Institute for Innovation and Improvement, co-authored a document called 'Towards a million change agents, a review of the social movements literature: implications for large scale change in the NHS'. The document compared a project management approach to that of change and social movements where 'people change

themselves and each other – peer to peer’. Two definitions given for a ‘social movement’ were:

A group of people who consciously attempt to build a radically new social order; involves people of a broad range of social backgrounds; and deploys politically confrontational and socially disruptive tactics – Cyrus Zirakzadeh 1997

Collective challenges, based on common purposes and social solidarities, in sustained interaction with elites, opponents, and authorities – Sidney Tarrow 1994

Helen Bevan wrote another NHS document in which she defined ‘framing’ as ‘the process by which leaders construct, articulate and put across their message in a powerful and compelling way in order to win people to their cause and call them to action’. I think I could come up with another definition that would be rather more accurate. The National Health Service and institutions of Britain and the wider world have been taken over by reframed ‘change agents’ and that includes everything from the United Nations to national governments, local councils and social services which have been kidnapping children from loving parents on an extraordinary and gathering scale on the road to the end of parenthood altogether. Children from loving homes are stolen and kidnapped by the state and put into the ‘care’ (inversion) of the local authority through council homes, foster parents and forced adoption. At the same time children are allowed to be abused without response while many are under council ‘care’. UKColumn highlighted the Common Purpose connection between South Yorkshire Police and Rotherham council officers in the case of the scandal in that area of the sexual exploitation of children to which the authorities turned not one blind eye, but both:

We were alarmed to discover that the Chief Executive, the Strategic Director of Children and Young People's Services, the Manager for the Local Strategic Partnership, the Community Cohesion Manager, the Cabinet Member for Cohesion, the Chief Constable and his predecessor had all attended Leadership training courses provided by the pseudo-charity Common Purpose.

Once 'change agents' have secured positions of hire and fire within any organisation things start to move very quickly. Personnel are then hired and fired on the basis of whether they will work towards the agenda the change agent represents. If they do they are rapidly promoted even though they may be incompetent. Those more qualified and skilled who are pre-Common Purpose 'old school' see their careers stall and even disappear. This has been happening for decades in every institution of state, police, 'health' and social services and all of them have been transformed as a result in their attitudes to their jobs and the public. Medical professions, including nursing, which were once vocations for the caring now employ many cold, callous and couldn't give a shit personality types. The UKColumn investigation concluded:

By blurring the boundaries between people, professions, public and private sectors, responsibility and accountability, Common Purpose encourages 'graduates' to believe that as new selected leaders, they can work together, outside of the established political and social structures, to achieve a paradigm shift or CHANGE – so called 'Leading Beyond Authority'. In doing so, the allegiance of the individual becomes 'reframed' on CP colleagues and their NETWORK.

Reframing the Face-Nappies

Nowhere has this process been more obvious than in the police where recruitment of psychopaths and development of unquestioning mind-controlled group-thinkers have transformed law enforcement into a politically-correct 'Woke' joke and a travesty of what should be public service. Today they wear their face-nappies like good little gofers and enforce 'Covid' rules which are fascism under another name. Alongside the specifically-recruited psychopaths we have software minds incapable of free thought. Brian Gerrish again:

An example is the policeman who would not get on a bike for a press photo because he had not done the cycling proficiency course. Normal people say this is political correctness gone mad. Nothing could be further from the truth. The policeman has been reframed, and in his reality it is perfect common sense not to get on the bike 'because he hasn't done the cycling course'.

Another example of this is where the police would not rescue a boy from a pond until they had taken advice from above on the 'risk assessment'. A normal person would have arrived, perhaps thought of the risk for a moment, and dived in. To the police now 'reframed', they followed 'normal' procedure.

There are shocking cases of reframed ambulance crews doing the same. Sheer unthinking stupidity of London Face-Nappies headed by Common Purpose graduate Cressida Dick can be seen in their behaviour at a vigil in March, 2021, for a murdered woman, Sarah Everard. A police officer had been charged with the crime. Anyone with a brain would have left the vigil alone in the circumstances. Instead they 'manhandled' women to stop them breaking 'Covid rules' to betray classic reframing. Minds in the thrall of perception control have no capacity for seeing a situation on its merits and acting accordingly. 'Rules is rules' is their only mind-set. My father used to say that rules and regulations are for the guidance of the intelligent and the blind obedience of the idiot. Most of the intelligent, decent, coppers have gone leaving only the other kind and a few old school for whom the job must be a daily nightmare. The combination of psychopaths and rule-book software minds has been clearly on public display in the 'Covid' era with automaton robots in uniform imposing fascistic 'Covid' regulations on the population without any personal initiative or judging situations on their merits. There are thousands of examples around the world, but I'll make my point with the infamous Derbyshire police in the English East Midlands – the ones who think pouring dye into beauty spots and using drones to track people walking in the countryside away from anyone is called 'policing'. To them there are rules decreed by the government which they have to enforce and in their bewildered state a group gathering in a closed space and someone walking alone in the countryside are the same thing. It is beyond idiocy and enters the realm of clinical insanity.

Police officers in Derbyshire said they were 'horrified' – *horrified* – to find 15 to 20 'irresponsible' kids playing a football match at a closed leisure centre 'in breach of coronavirus restrictions'. When they saw the police the kids ran away leaving their belongings behind and the reframed men and women of Derbyshire police were seeking to establish their identities with a view to fining their parents. The most natural thing for youngsters to do – kicking a ball about – is turned into a criminal activity and enforced by the moronic software programs of Derbyshire police. You find the same mentality in every country. These barely conscious 'horrified' officers said they had to take action because 'we need to ensure these rules are being followed' and 'it is of the utmost importance that you ensure your children are following the rules and regulations for Covid-19'. Had any of them done ten seconds of research to see if this parroting of their masters' script could be supported by any evidence? Nope. Reframed people don't think – others think for them and that's the whole idea of reframing. I have seen police officers one after the other repeating without question word for word what officialdom tells them just as I have seen great swathes of the public doing the same. Ask either for 'their' opinion and out spews what they have been told to think by the official narrative. Police and public may seem to be in different groups, but their mentality is the same. Most people do whatever they are told in fear not doing so or because they believe what officialdom tells them; almost the entirety of the police do what they are told for the same reason. Ultimately it's the tiny inner core of the global Cult that's telling both what to do.

So Derbyshire police were 'horrified'. Oh, really? Why did they think those kids were playing football? It was to relieve the psychological consequences of lockdown and being denied human contact with their friends and interaction, touch and discourse vital to human psychological health. Being denied this month after month has dismantled the psyche of many children and young people as depression and suicide have exploded. Were Derbyshire police *horrified by that*? Are you kidding? Reframed people don't have those

mental and emotional processes that can see how the impact on the psychological health of youngsters is far more dangerous than any 'virus' even if you take the mendacious official figures to be true. The reframed are told (programmed) how to act and so they do. The Derbyshire Chief Constable in the first period of lockdown when the black dye and drones nonsense was going on was Peter Goodman. He was the man who severed the connection between his force and the Derbyshire Constabulary *Male Voice* Choir when he decided that it was not inclusive enough to allow women to join. The fact it was a male voice choir making a particular sound produced by male voices seemed to elude a guy who terrifyingly ran policing in Derbyshire. He retired weeks after his force was condemned as disgraceful by former Supreme Court Justice Jonathan Sumption for their behaviour over extreme lockdown impositions. Goodman was replaced by his deputy Rachel Swann who was in charge when her officers were 'horrificed'. The police statement over the boys committing the hanging-offence of playing football included the line about the youngsters being 'irresponsible in the times we are all living through' missing the point that the real relevance of the 'times we are all living through' is the imposition of fascism enforced by psychopaths and reframed minds of police officers playing such a vital part in establishing the fascist tyranny that their own children and grandchildren will have to live in their entire lives. As a definition of insanity that is hard to beat although it might be run close by imposing masks on people that can have a serious effect on their health while wearing a face nappy all day themselves. Once again public and police do it for the same reason – the authorities tell them to and who are they to have the self-respect to say no?

Wokers in uniform

How reframed do you have to be to arrest a *six-year-old* and take him to court for *picking a flower* while waiting for a bus? Brain dead police and officialdom did just that in North Carolina where criminal proceedings happen regularly for children under nine. Attorney Julie Boyer gave the six-year-old crayons and a colouring book

during the 'flower' hearing while the 'adults' decided his fate. County Chief District Court Judge Jay Corpening asked: 'Should a child that believes in Santa Claus, the Easter Bunny and the tooth fairy be making life-altering decisions?' Well, of course not, but common sense has no meaning when you have a common purpose and a reframed mind. Treating children in this way, and police operating in American schools, is all part of the psychological preparation for children to accept a police state as normal all their adult lives. The same goes for all the cameras and biometric tracking technology in schools. Police training is focused on reframing them as snowflake Wokers and this is happening in the military. Pentagon top brass said that 'training sessions on extremism' were needed for troops who asked why they were so focused on the Capitol Building riot when Black Lives Matter riots were ignored. What's the difference between them some apparently and rightly asked. Actually, there is a difference. Five people died in the Capitol riot, only one through violence, and that was a police officer shooting an unarmed protestor. BLM riots killed at least 25 people and cost billions. Asking the question prompted the psychopaths and reframed minds that run the Pentagon to say that more 'education' (programming) was needed. Troop training is all based on psychological programming to make them fodder for the Cult – 'Military men are just dumb, stupid animals to be used as pawns in foreign policy' as Cult-to-his-DNA former Secretary of State Henry Kissinger famously said. Governments see the police in similar terms and it's time for those among them who can see this to defend the people and stop being enforcers of the Cult agenda upon the people.

The US military, like the country itself, is being targeted for destruction through a long list of Woke impositions. Cult-owned gaga 'President' Biden signed an executive order when he took office to allow taxpayer money to pay for transgender surgery for active military personnel and veterans. Are you a man soldier? No, I'm a LGBTQIA+ with a hint of Skoliosexual and Spectrasexual. Oh, good man. Bad choice of words you bigot. The Pentagon announced in March, 2021, the appointment of the first 'diversity and inclusion

officer' for US Special Forces. Richard Torres-Estrada arrived with the publication of a 'D&I Strategic Plan which will guide the enterprise-wide effort to institutionalize and sustain D&I'. If you think a Special Forces 'Strategic Plan' should have something to do with defending America you haven't been paying attention. Defending Woke is now the military's new role. Torres-Estrada has posted images comparing Donald Trump with Adolf Hitler and we can expect no bias from him as a representative of the supposedly non-political Pentagon. Cable news host Tucker Carlson said: 'The Pentagon is now the Yale faculty lounge but with cruise missiles.' Meanwhile Secretary of Defense Lloyd Austin, a board member of weapons-maker Raytheon with stock and compensation interests in October, 2020, worth \$1.4 million, said he was purging the military of the 'enemy within' – anyone who isn't Woke and supports Donald Trump. Austin refers to his targets as 'racist extremists' while in true Woke fashion being himself a racist extremist. Pentagon documents pledge to 'eradicate, eliminate and conquer all forms of racism, sexism and homophobia'. The definitions of these are decided by 'diversity and inclusion committees' peopled by those who see racism, sexism and homophobia in every situation and opinion. Woke (the Cult) is dismantling the US military and purging testosterone as China expands its military and gives its troops 'masculinity training'. How do we think that is going to end when this is all Cult coordinated? The US military, like the British military, is controlled by Woke and spineless top brass who just go along with it out of personal career interests.

'Woke' means fast asleep

Mind control and perception manipulation techniques used on individuals to create group-think have been unleashed on the global population in general. As a result many have no capacity to see the obvious fascist agenda being installed all around them or what 'Covid' is really all about. Their brains are firewalled like a computer system not to process certain concepts, thoughts and realisations that are bad for the Cult. The young are most targeted as the adults they

will be when the whole fascist global state is planned to be fully implemented. They need to be prepared for total compliance to eliminate all pushback from entire generations. The Cult has been pouring billions into taking complete control of 'education' from schools to universities via its operatives and corporations and not least Bill Gates as always. The plan has been to transform 'education' institutions into programming centres for the mentality of 'Woke'. James McConnell, professor of psychology at the University of Michigan, wrote in *Psychology Today* in 1970:

The day has come when we can combine sensory deprivation with drugs, hypnosis, and astute manipulation of reward and punishment, to gain almost absolute control over an individual's behaviour. It should then be possible to achieve a very rapid and highly effective type of brainwashing that would allow us to make dramatic changes in a person's behaviour and personality ...

... We should reshape society so that we all would be trained from birth to want to do what society wants us to do. We have the techniques to do it... no-one owns his own personality you acquired, and there's no reason to believe you should have the right to refuse to acquire a new personality if your old one is anti-social.

This was the potential for mass brainwashing in 1970 and the mentality there displayed captures the arrogant psychopathy that drives it forward. I emphasise that not all young people have succumbed to Woke programming and those that haven't are incredibly impressive people given that today's young are the most perceptually-targeted generations in history with all the technology now involved. Vast swathes of the young generations, however, have fallen into the spell – and that's what it is – of Woke. The Woke mentality and perceptual program is founded on *inversion* and you will appreciate later why that is so significant. Everything with Woke is inverted and the opposite of what it is claimed to be. Woke was a term used in African-American culture from the 1900s and referred to an awareness of social and racial justice. This is not the meaning of the modern version or 'New Woke' as I call it in *The Answer*. Oh, no, Woke today means something very different no matter how much Wokers may seek to hide that and insist Old Woke and New

Woke are the same. See if you find any 'awareness of social justice' here in the modern variety:

- Woke demands 'inclusivity' while excluding anyone with a different opinion and calls for mass censorship to silence other views.
- Woke claims to stand against oppression when imposing oppression is the foundation of all that it does. It is the driver of political correctness which is nothing more than a Cult invention to manipulate the population to silence itself.
- Woke believes itself to be 'liberal' while pursuing a global society that can only be described as fascist (see 'anti-fascist' fascist Antifa).
- Woke calls for 'social justice' while spreading injustice wherever it goes against the common 'enemy' which can be easily identified as a differing view.
- Woke is supposed to be a metaphor for 'awake' when it is solid-gold asleep and deep in a Cult-induced coma that meets the criteria for 'off with the fairies'.

I state these points as obvious facts if people only care to look. I don't do this with a sense of condemnation. We need to appreciate that the onslaught of perceptual programming on the young has been incessant and merciless. I can understand why so many have been reframed, or, given their youth, framed from the start to see the world as the Cult demands. The Cult has had access to their minds day after day in its 'education' system for their entire formative years. Perception is formed from information received and the Cult-created system is a life-long download of information delivered to elicit a particular perception, thus behaviour. The more this has expanded into still new extremes in recent decades and ever-increasing censorship has deleted other opinions and information why wouldn't that lead to a perceptual reframing on a mass scale? I

have described already cradle-to-grave programming and in more recent times the targeting of young minds from birth to adulthood has entered the stratosphere. This has taken the form of skewing what is 'taught' to fit the Cult agenda and the omnipresent techniques of group-think to isolate non-believers and pressure them into line. There has always been a tendency to follow the herd, but we really are in a new world now in relation to that. We have parents who can see the 'Covid' hoax told by their children not to stop them wearing masks at school, being 'Covid' tested or having the 'vaccine' in fear of the peer-pressure consequences of being different. What is 'peer-pressure' if not pressure to conform to group-think? Renegade Minds never group-think and always retain a set of perceptions that are unique to them. Group-think is always underpinned by consequences for not group-thinking. Abuse now aimed at those refusing DNA-manipulating 'Covid vaccines' are a potent example of this. The biggest pressure to conform comes from the very group which is itself being manipulated. 'I am programmed to be part of a hive mind and so you must be.'

Woke control structures in 'education' now apply to every mainstream organisation. Those at the top of the 'education' hierarchy (the Cult) decide the policy. This is imposed on governments through the Cult network; governments impose it on schools, colleges and universities; their leadership impose the policy on teachers and academics and they impose it on children and students. At any level where there is resistance, perhaps from a teacher or university lecturer, they are targeted by the authorities and often fired. Students themselves regularly demand the dismissal of academics (increasingly few) at odds with the narrative that the students have been programmed to believe in. It is quite a thought that students who are being targeted by the Cult become so consumed by programmed group-think that they launch protests and demand the removal of those who are trying to push back against those targeting the students. Such is the scale of perceptual inversion. We see this with 'Covid' programming as the Cult imposes the rules via psycho-psychologists and governments on

shops, transport companies and businesses which impose them on their staff who impose them on their customers who pressure Pushbackers to conform to the will of the Cult which is in the process of destroying them and their families. Scan all aspects of society and you will see the same sequence every time.

Fact free Woke and hijacking the 'left'

There is no more potent example of this than 'Woke', a mentality only made possible by the deletion of factual evidence by an 'education' system seeking to produce an ever more uniform society. Why would you bother with facts when you don't know any? Deletion of credible history both in volume and type is highly relevant. Orwell said: 'Who controls the past controls the future: who controls the present controls the past.' They who control the perception of the past control the perception of the future and they who control the present control the perception of the past through the writing and deleting of history. Why would you oppose the imposition of Marxism in the name of Wokeism when you don't know that Marxism cost at least 100 million lives in the 20th century alone? Watch videos and read reports in which Woker generations are asked basic historical questions – it's mind-blowing. A survey of 2,000 people found that six percent of millennials (born approximately early 1980s to early 2000s) believed the Second World War (1939-1945) broke out with the assassination of President Kennedy (in 1963) and one in ten thought Margaret Thatcher was British Prime Minister at the time. She was in office between 1979 and 1990. We are in a post-fact society. Provable facts are no defence against the fascism of political correctness or Silicon Valley censorship. Facts don't matter anymore as we have witnessed with the 'Covid' hoax. Sacrificing uniqueness to the Woke group-think religion is all you are required to do and that means thinking for yourself is the biggest Woke no, no. All religions are an expression of group-think and censorship and Woke is just another religion with an orthodoxy defended by group-think and censorship. Burned at

the stake becomes burned on Twitter which leads back eventually to burned at the stake as Woke humanity regresses to ages past.

The biggest Woke inversion of all is its creators and funders. I grew up in a traditional left of centre political household on a council estate in Leicester in the 1950s and 60s – you know, the left that challenged the power of wealth-hoarding elites and threats to freedom of speech and opinion. In those days students went on marches defending freedom of speech while today's Wokers march for its deletion. What on earth could have happened? Those very elites (collectively the Cult) that we opposed in my youth and early life have funded into existence the antithesis of that former left and hijacked the 'brand' while inverting everything it ever stood for. We have a mentality that calls itself 'liberal' and 'progressive' while acting like fascists. Cult billionaires and their corporations have funded themselves into control of 'education' to ensure that Woke programming is unceasing throughout the formative years of children and young people and that non-Wokers are isolated (that word again) whether they be students, teachers or college professors. The Cult has funded into existence the now colossal global network of Woke organisations that have spawned and promoted all the 'causes' on the Cult wish-list for global transformation and turned Wokers into demanders of them. Does anyone really think it's a coincidence that the Cult agenda for humanity is a carbon (sorry) copy of the societal transformations desired by Woke?? These are only some of them:

Political correctness: The means by which the Cult deletes all public debates that it knows it cannot win if we had the free-flow of information and evidence.

Human-caused 'climate change': The means by which the Cult seeks to transform society into a globally-controlled dictatorship imposing its will over the fine detail of everyone's lives 'to save the planet' which doesn't actually need saving.

Transgender obsession: Preparing collective perception to accept the 'new human' which would not have genders because it would be created technologically and not through procreation. I'll have much more on this in Human 2.0.

Race obsession: The means by which the Cult seeks to divide and rule the population by triggering racial division through the perception that society is more racist than ever when the opposite is the case. Is it perfect in that regard? No. But to compare today with the racism of apartheid and segregation brought to an end by the civil rights movement in the 1960s is to insult the memory of that movement and inspirations like Martin Luther King. Why is the 'anti-racism' industry (which it is) so dominated by privileged white people?

White supremacy: This is a label used by privileged white people to demonise poor and deprived white people pushing back on tyranny to marginalise and destroy them. White people are being especially targeted as the dominant race by number within Western society which the Cult seeks to transform in its image. If you want to change a society you must weaken and undermine its biggest group and once you have done that by using the other groups you next turn on them to do the same ... 'Then they came for the Jews and I was not a Jew so I did nothing.'

Mass migration: The mass movement of people from the Middle East, Africa and Asia into Europe, from the south into the United States and from Asia into Australia are another way the Cult seeks to dilute the racial, cultural and political influence of white people on Western society. White people ask why their governments appear to be working against them while being politically and culturally biased towards incoming cultures. Well, here's your answer. In the same way sexually 'straight' people, men and women, ask why the

authorities are biased against them in favour of other sexualities. The answer is the same – that's the way the Cult wants it to be for very sinister motives.

These are all central parts of the Cult agenda and central parts of the Woke agenda and Woke was created and continues to be funded to an immense degree by Cult billionaires and corporations. If anyone begins to say 'coincidence' the syllables should stick in their throat.

Billionaire 'social justice warriors'

Joe Biden is a 100 percent-owned asset of the Cult and the Wokers' man in the White House whenever he can remember his name and for however long he lasts with his rapidly diminishing cognitive function. Even walking up the steps of an aircraft without falling on his arse would appear to be a challenge. He's not an empty-shell puppet or anything. From the minute Biden took office (or the Cult did) he began his executive orders promoting the Woke wish-list. You will see the Woke agenda imposed ever more severely because it's really the *Cult* agenda. Woke organisations and activist networks spawned by the Cult are funded to the extreme so long as they promote what the Cult wants to happen. Woke is funded to promote 'social justice' by billionaires who become billionaires by destroying social justice. The social justice mantra is only a cover for dismantling social justice and funded by billionaires that couldn't give a damn about social justice. Everything makes sense when you see that. One of Woke's premier funders is Cult billionaire financier George Soros who said: 'I am basically there to make money, I cannot and do not look at the social consequences of what I do.' This is the same Soros who has given more than \$32 billion to his Open Society Foundations global Woke network and funded Black Lives Matter, mass immigration into Europe and the United States, transgender activism, climate change activism, political correctness and groups targeting 'white supremacy' in the form of privileged white thugs that dominate Antifa. What a scam it all is and when

you are dealing with the unquestioning fact-free zone of Woke scamming them is child's play. All you need to pull it off in all these organisations are a few in-the-know agents of the Cult and an army of naïve, reframed, uninformed, narcissistic, know-nothings convinced of their own self-righteousness, self-purity and virtue.

Soros and fellow billionaires and billionaire corporations have poured hundreds of millions into Black Lives Matter and connected groups and promoted them to a global audience. None of this is motivated by caring about black people. These are the billionaires that have controlled and exploited a system that leaves millions of black people in abject poverty and deprivation which they do absolutely nothing to address. The same Cult networks funding BLM were behind the *slave trade*! Black Lives Matter hijacked a phrase that few would challenge and they have turned this laudable concept into a political weapon to divide society. You know that BLM is a fraud when it claims that *All Lives Matter*, the most inclusive statement of all, is 'racist'. BLM and its Cult masters don't want to end racism. To them it's a means to an end to control all of humanity never mind the colour, creed, culture or background. What has destroying the nuclear family got to do with ending racism? Nothing – but that is one of the goals of BLM and also happens to be a goal of the Cult as I have been exposing in my books for decades. Stealing children from loving parents and giving schools ever more power to override parents is part of that same agenda. BLM is a Marxist organisation and why would that not be the case when the Cult created Marxism *and* BLM? Patrisse Cullors, a BLM co-founder, said in a 2015 video that she and her fellow organisers, including co-founder Alicia Garza, are 'trained Marxists'. The lady known after marriage as Patrisse Khan-Cullors bought a \$1.4 million home in 2021 in one of the whitest areas of California with a black population of just 1.6 per cent and has so far bought *four* high-end homes for a total of \$3.2 million. How very Marxist. There must be a bit of spare in the BLM coffers, however, when Cult corporations and billionaires have handed over the best part of \$100 million. Many black people can see that Black Lives Matter is not

working for them, but against them, and this is still more confirmation. Black journalist Jason Whitlock, who had his account suspended by Twitter for simply linking to the story about the 'Marxist's' home buying spree, said that BLM leaders are 'making millions of dollars off the backs of these dead black men who they wouldn't spit on if they were on fire and alive'.

Black Lies Matter

Cult assets and agencies came together to promote BLM in the wake of the death of career criminal George Floyd who had been jailed a number of times including for forcing his way into the home of a black woman with others in a raid in which a gun was pointed at her stomach. Floyd was filmed being held in a Minneapolis street in 2020 with the knee of a police officer on his neck and he subsequently died. It was an appalling thing for the officer to do, but the same technique has been used by police on peaceful protestors of lockdown without any outcry from the Woke brigade. As unquestioning supporters of the Cult agenda Wokers have supported lockdown and all the 'Covid' claptrap while attacking anyone standing up to the tyranny imposed in its name. Court documents would later include details of an autopsy on Floyd by County Medical Examiner Dr Andrew Baker who concluded that Floyd had taken a fatal level of the drug fentanyl. None of this mattered to fact-free, question-free, Woke. Floyd's death was followed by worldwide protests against police brutality amid calls to defund the police. Throwing babies out with the bathwater is a Woke speciality. In the wake of the murder of British woman Sarah Everard a Green Party member of the House of Lords, Baroness Jones of Moulsecoomb (Nincompoopia would have been better), called for a 6pm curfew for all men. This would be in breach of the Geneva Conventions on war crimes which ban collective punishment, but that would never have crossed the black and white Woke mind of Baroness Nincompoopia who would have been far too convinced of her own self-righteousness to compute such details. Many American cities did defund the police in the face of Floyd riots

and after \$15 million was deleted from the police budget in Washington DC under useless Woke mayor Muriel Bowser car-jacking alone rose by 300 percent and within six months the US capital recorded its highest murder rate in 15 years. The same happened in Chicago and other cities in line with the Cult/Soros plan to bring fear to streets and neighbourhoods by reducing the police, releasing violent criminals and not prosecuting crime. This is the mob-rule agenda that I have warned in the books was coming for so long. Shootings in the area of Minneapolis where Floyd was arrested increased by 2,500 percent compared with the year before. Defunding the police over George Floyd has led to a big increase in dead people with many of them black. Police protection for politicians making these decisions stayed the same or increased as you would expect from professional hypocrites. The Cult doesn't actually want to abolish the police. It wants to abolish local control over the police and hand it to federal government as the psychopaths advance the Hunger Games Society. Many George Floyd protests turned into violent riots with black stores and businesses destroyed by fire and looting across America fuelled by Black Lives Matter. Woke doesn't do irony. If you want civil rights you must loot the liquor store and the supermarket and make off with a smart TV. It's the only way.

It's not a race war – it's a class war

Black people are patronised by privileged blacks and whites alike and told they are victims of white supremacy. I find it extraordinary to watch privileged blacks supporting the very system and bloodline networks behind the slave trade and parroting the same Cult-serving manipulative crap of their privileged white, often billionaire, associates. It is indeed not a race war but a class war and colour is just a diversion. Black Senator Cory Booker and black Congresswoman Maxine Waters, more residents of Nincompoopia, personify this. Once you tell people they are victims of someone else you devalue both their own responsibility for their plight and the power they have to impact on their reality and experience. Instead

we have: 'You are only in your situation because of whiteness – turn on them and everything will change.' It won't change. Nothing changes in our lives unless *we* change it. Crucial to that is never seeing yourself as a victim and always as the creator of your reality. Life is a simple sequence of choice and consequence. Make different choices and you create different consequences. *You* have to make those choices – not Black Lives Matter, the Woke Mafia and anyone else that seeks to dictate your life. Who are they these Wokers, an emotional and psychological road traffic accident, to tell you what to do? Personal empowerment is the last thing the Cult and its Black Lives Matter want black people or anyone else to have. They claim to be defending the underdog while *creating* and perpetuating the underdog. The Cult's worst nightmare is human unity and if they are going to keep blacks, whites and every other race under economic servitude and control then the focus must be diverted from what they have in common to what they can be manipulated to believe divides them. Blacks have to be told that their poverty and plight is the fault of the white bloke living on the street in the same poverty and with the same plight they are experiencing. The difference is that your plight black people is due to him, a white supremacist with 'white privilege' living on the street. Don't unite as one human family against your mutual oppressors and suppressors – fight the oppressor with the white face who is as financially deprived as you are. The Cult knows that as its 'Covid' agenda moves into still new levels of extremism people are going to respond and it has been spreading the seeds of disunity everywhere to stop a united response to the evil that targets *all of us*.

Racist attacks on 'whiteness' are getting ever more outrageous and especially through the American Democratic Party which has an appalling history for anti-black racism. Barack Obama, Joe Biden, Hillary Clinton and Nancy Pelosi all eulogised about Senator Robert Byrd at his funeral in 2010 after a nearly 60-year career in Congress. Byrd was a brutal Ku Klux Klan racist and a violent abuser of Cathy O'Brien in MKUltra. He said he would never fight in the military 'with a negro by my side' and 'rather I should die a thousand times,

and see Old Glory trampled in the dirt never to rise again, than to see this beloved land of ours become degraded by race mongrels, a throwback to the blackest specimen from the wilds'. Biden called Byrd a 'very close friend and mentor'. These 'Woke' hypocrites are not anti-racist they are anti-poor and anti-people not of their perceived class. Here is an illustration of the scale of anti-white racism to which we have now descended. Seriously Woke and moronic *New York Times* contributor Damon Young described whiteness as a 'virus' that 'like other viruses will not die until there are no bodies left for it to infect'. He went on: '... the only way to stop it is to locate it, isolate it, extract it, and kill it.' Young can say that as a black man with no consequences when a white man saying the same in reverse would be facing a jail sentence. *That's* racism. We had super-Woke numbskull senators Tammy Duckworth and Mazie Hirono saying they would object to future Biden Cabinet appointments if he did not nominate more Asian Americans and Pacific Islanders. Never mind the ability of the candidate what do they look like? Duckworth said: 'I will vote for racial minorities and I will vote for LGBTQ, but anyone else I'm not voting for.' Appointing people on the grounds of race is illegal, but that was not a problem for this ludicrous pair. They were on-message and that's a free pass in any situation.

Critical race racism

White children are told at school they are intrinsically racist as they are taught the divisive 'critical race theory'. This claims that the law and legal institutions are inherently racist and that race is a socially constructed concept used by white people to further their economic and political interests at the expense of people of colour. White is a 'virus' as we've seen. Racial inequality results from 'social, economic, and legal differences that white people create between races to maintain white interests which leads to poverty and criminality in minority communities'. I must tell that to the white guy sleeping on the street. The principal of East Side Community School in New York sent white parents a manifesto that called on

them to become 'white traitors' and advocate for full 'white abolition'. These people are teaching your kids when they urgently need a psychiatrist. The 'school' included a chart with 'eight white identities' that ranged from 'white supremacist' to 'white abolition' and defined the behaviour white people must follow to end 'the regime of whiteness'. Woke blacks and their privileged white associates are acting exactly like the slave owners of old and Ku Klux Klan racists like Robert Byrd. They are too full of their own self-purity to see that, but it's true. Racism is not a body type; it's a state of mind that can manifest through any colour, creed or culture.

Another racial fraud is '*equity*'. Not equality of treatment and opportunity – equity. It's a term spun as equality when it means something very different. Equality in its true sense is a raising up while 'equity' is a race to the bottom. Everyone in the same level of poverty is 'equity'. Keep everyone down – that's equity. The Cult doesn't want anyone in the human family to be empowered and BLM leaders, like all these 'anti-racist' organisations, continue their privileged, pampered existence by perpetuating the perception of gathering racism. When is the last time you heard an 'anti-racist' or 'anti-Semitism' organisation say that acts of racism and discrimination have *fallen*? It's not in the interests of their fundraising and power to influence and the same goes for the professional soccer anti-racism operation, Kick It Out. Two things confirmed that the Black Lives Matter riots in the summer of 2020 were Cult creations. One was that while anti-lockdown protests were condemned in this same period for 'transmitting 'Covid' the authorities supported mass gatherings of Black Lives Matter supporters. I even saw self-deluding people claiming to be doctors say the two types of protest were not the same. No – the non-existent 'Covid' was in favour of lockdowns and attacked those that protested against them while 'Covid' supported Black Lives Matter and kept well away from its protests. The whole thing was a joke and as lockdown protestors were arrested, often brutally, by reframed Face-Nappies we had the grotesque sight of police officers taking the knee to Black Lives Matter, a Cult-funded Marxist

organisation that supports violent riots and wants to destroy the nuclear family and white people.

He's not white? Shucks!

Woke obsession with race was on display again when ten people were shot dead in Boulder, Colorado, in March, 2021. Cult-owned Woke TV channels like CNN said the shooter appeared to be a white man and Wokers were on Twitter condemning 'violent white men' with the usual mantras. Then the shooter's name was released as Ahmad Al Aliwi Alissa, an anti-Trump Arab-American, and the sigh of disappointment could be heard five miles away. Never mind that ten people were dead and what that meant for their families. Race baiting was all that mattered to these sick Cult-serving people like Barack Obama who exploited the deaths to further divide America on racial grounds which is his job for the Cult. This is the man that 'racist' white Americans made the first black president of the United States and then gave him a second term. Not-very-bright Obama has become filthy rich on the back of that and today appears to have a big influence on the Biden administration. Even so he's still a downtrodden black man and a victim of white supremacy. This disingenuous fraud reveals the contempt he has for black people when he puts on a Deep South Alabama accent whenever he talks to them, no, *at* them.

Another BLM red flag was how the now fully-Woke (fully-Cult) and fully-virtue-signalled professional soccer authorities had their teams taking the knee before every match in support of Marxist Black Lives Matter. Soccer authorities and clubs displayed 'Black Lives Matter' on the players' shirts and flashed the name on electronic billboards around the pitch. Any fans that condemned what is a Freemasonic taking-the-knee ritual were widely condemned as you would expect from the Woke virtue-signallers of professional sport and the now fully-Woke media. We have reverse racism in which you are banned from criticising any race or culture except for white people for whom anything goes – say what you like, no problem. What has this got to do with racial harmony and

equality? We've had black supremacists from Black Lives Matter telling white people to fall to their knees in the street and apologise for their white supremacy. Black supremacists acting like white supremacist slave owners of the past couldn't breach their self-obsessed, race-obsessed sense of self-purity. Joe Biden appointed a race-obsessed black supremacist Kristen Clarke to head the Justice Department Civil Rights Division. Clarke claimed that blacks are endowed with 'greater mental, physical and spiritual abilities' than whites. If anyone reversed that statement they would be vilified. Clarke is on-message so no problem. She's never seen a black-white situation in which the black figure is anything but a virtuous victim and she heads the Civil Rights Division which should treat everyone the same or it isn't civil rights. Another perception of the Renegade Mind: If something or someone is part of the Cult agenda they will be supported by Woke governments and media no matter what. If they're not, they will be condemned and censored. It really is that simple and so racist Clarke prospers despite (make that because of) her racism.

The end of culture

Biden's administration is full of such racial, cultural and economic bias as the Cult requires the human family to be divided into warring factions. We are now seeing racially-segregated graduations and everything, but everything, is defined through the lens of perceived 'racism'. We have 'racist' mathematics, 'racist' food and even 'racist' *plants*. World famous Kew Gardens in London said it was changing labels on plants and flowers to tell its pre-'Covid' more than two million visitors a year how racist they are. Kew director Richard Deverell said this was part of an effort to 'move quickly to decolonise collections' after they were approached by one Ajay Chhabra 'an actor with an insight into how sugar cane was linked to slavery'. They are *plants* you idiots. 'Decolonisation' in the Woke manual really means colonisation of society with its mentality and by extension colonisation by the Cult. We are witnessing a new Chinese-style 'Cultural Revolution' so essential to the success of all

Marxist takeovers. Our cultural past and traditions have to be swept away to allow a new culture to be built-back-better. Woke targeting of long-standing Western cultural pillars including historical monuments and cancelling of historical figures is what happened in the Mao revolution in China which 'purged remnants of capitalist and traditional elements from Chinese society' and installed Maoism as the dominant ideology'. For China see the Western world today and for 'dominant ideology' see Woke. Better still see Marxism or Maoism. The 'Covid' hoax has specifically sought to destroy the arts and all elements of Western culture from people meeting in a pub or restaurant to closing theatres, music venues, sports stadiums, places of worship and even banning *singing*. Destruction of Western society is also why criticism of any religion is banned except for Christianity which again is the dominant religion as white is the numerically-dominant race. Christianity may be fading rapidly, but its history and traditions are weaved through the fabric of Western society. Delete the pillars and other structures will follow until the whole thing collapses. I am not a Christian defending that religion when I say that. I have no religion. It's just a fact. To this end Christianity has itself been turned Woke to usher its own downfall and its ranks are awash with 'change agents' – knowing and unknowing – at every level including Pope Francis (*definitely* knowing) and the clueless Archbishop of Canterbury Justin Welby (possibly not, but who can be sure?). Woke seeks to coordinate attacks on Western culture, traditions, and ways of life through 'intersectionality' defined as 'the complex, cumulative way in which the effects of multiple forms of discrimination (such as racism, sexism, and classism) combine, overlap, or intersect especially in the experiences of marginalised individuals or groups'. Wade through the Orwellian Woke-speak and this means coordinating disparate groups in a common cause to overthrow freedom and liberal values.

The entire structure of public institutions has been infested with Woke – government at all levels, political parties, police, military, schools, universities, advertising, media and trade unions. This abomination has been achieved through the Cult web by appointing

Wokers to positions of power and battering non-Wokers into line through intimidation, isolation and threats to their job. Many have been fired in the wake of the empathy-deleted, vicious hostility of 'social justice' Wokers and the desire of gutless, spineless employers to virtue-signal their Wokeness. Corporations are filled with Wokers today, most notably those in Silicon Valley. Ironically at the top they are not Woke at all. They are only exploiting the mentality their Cult masters have created and funded to censor and enslave while the Wokers cheer them on until it's their turn. Thus the Woke 'liberal left' is an inversion of the traditional liberal left. Campaigning for justice on the grounds of power and wealth distribution has been replaced by campaigning for identity politics. The genuine traditional left would never have taken money from today's billionaire abusers of fairness and justice and nor would the billionaires have wanted to fund that genuine left. It would not have been in their interests to do so. The division of opinion in those days was between the haves and have nots. This all changed with Cult manipulated and funded identity politics. The division of opinion today is between Wokers and non-Wokers and not income brackets. Cult corporations and their billionaires may have taken wealth disparity to cataclysmic levels of injustice, but as long as they speak the language of Woke, hand out the dosh to the Woke network and censor the enemy they are 'one of us'. Billionaires who don't give a damn about injustice are laughing at them till their bellies hurt. Wokers are not even close to self-aware enough to see that. The transformed 'left' dynamic means that Wokers who drone on about 'social justice' are funded by billionaires that have destroyed social justice the world over. It's *why* they are billionaires.

The climate con

Nothing encapsulates what I have said more comprehensively than the hoax of human-caused global warming. I have detailed in my books over the years how Cult operatives and organisations were the pump-primers from the start of the climate con. A purpose-built vehicle for this is the Club of Rome established by the Cult in 1968

with the Rockefellers and Rothschilds centrally involved all along. Their gofer frontman Maurice Strong, a Canadian oil millionaire, hosted the Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, in 1992 where the global 'green movement' really expanded in earnest under the guiding hand of the Cult. The Earth Summit established Agenda 21 through the Cult-created-and-owned United Nations to use the illusion of human-caused climate change to justify the transformation of global society to save the world from climate disaster. It is a No-Problem-Reaction-Solution sold through governments, media, schools and universities as whole generations have been terrified into believing that the world was going to end in their lifetimes unless what old people had inflicted upon them was stopped by a complete restructuring of how everything is done. Chill, kids, it's all a hoax. Such restructuring is precisely what the Cult agenda demands (purely by coincidence of course). Today this has been given the codename of the Great Reset which is only an updated term for Agenda 21 and its associated Agenda 2030. The latter, too, is administered through the UN and was voted into being by the General Assembly in 2015. Both 21 and 2030 seek centralised control of all resources and food right down to the raindrops falling on your own land. These are some of the demands of Agenda 21 established in 1992. See if you recognise this society emerging today:

- End national sovereignty
- State planning and management of all land resources, ecosystems, deserts, forests, mountains, oceans and fresh water; agriculture; rural development; biotechnology; and ensuring '*equity*'
- The state to 'define the role' of business and financial resources
- Abolition of private property
- 'Restructuring' the family unit (see BLM)
- Children raised by the state
- People told what their job will be
- Major restrictions on movement
- Creation of 'human settlement zones'

- Mass resettlement as people are forced to vacate land where they live
- Dumbing down education
- Mass global depopulation in pursuit of all the above

The United Nations was created as a Trojan horse for world government. With the climate con of critical importance to promoting that outcome you would expect the UN to be involved. Oh, it's involved all right. The UN is promoting Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030 justified by 'climate change' while also driving the climate hoax through its Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), one of the world's most corrupt organisations. The IPCC has been lying ferociously and constantly since the day it opened its doors with the global media hanging unquestioningly on its every mendacious word. The Green movement is entirely Woke and has long lost its original environmental focus since it was co-opted by the Cult. An obsession with 'global warming' has deleted its values and scrambled its head. I experienced a small example of what I mean on a beautiful country walk that I have enjoyed several times a week for many years. The path merged into the fields and forests and you felt at one with the natural world. Then a 'Green' organisation, the Hampshire and Isle of Wight Wildlife Trust, took over part of the land and proceeded to cut down a large number of trees, including mature ones, to install a horrible big, bright steel 'this-is-ours-stay-out' fence that destroyed the whole atmosphere of this beautiful place. No one with a feel for nature would do that. Day after day I walked to the sound of chainsaws and a magnificent mature weeping willow tree that I so admired was cut down at the base of the trunk. When I challenged a Woke young girl in a green shirt (of course) about this vandalism she replied: 'It's a weeping willow – it will grow back.' This is what people are paying for when they donate to the Hampshire and Isle of Wight Wildlife Trust and many other 'green' organisations today. It is not the environmental movement that I knew and instead has become a support-system – as with Extinction Rebellion – for a very dark agenda.

Private jets for climate justice

The Cult-owned, Gates-funded, World Economic Forum and its founder Klaus Schwab were behind the emergence of Greta Thunberg to harness the young behind the climate agenda and she was invited to speak to the world at ... the UN. Schwab published a book, *Covid-19: The Great Reset* in 2020 in which he used the 'Covid' hoax and the climate hoax to lay out a new society straight out of Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030. Bill Gates followed in early 2021 when he took time out from destroying the world to produce a book in his name about the way to save it. Gates flies across the world in private jets and admitted that 'I probably have one of the highest greenhouse gas footprints of anyone on the planet ... my personal flying alone is gigantic.' He has also bid for the planet's biggest private jet operator. Other climate change saviours who fly in private jets include John Kerry, the US Special Presidential Envoy for Climate, and actor Leonardo DiCaprio, a 'UN Messenger of Peace with special focus on climate change'. These people are so full of bullshit they could corner the market in manure. We mustn't be sceptical, though, because the Gates book, *How to Avoid a Climate Disaster: The Solutions We Have and the Breakthroughs We Need*, is a genuine attempt to protect the world and not an obvious pile of excrement attributed to a mega-psychopath aimed at selling his masters' plans for humanity. The Gates book and the other shite-pile by Klaus Schwab could have been written by the same person and may well have been. Both use 'climate change' and 'Covid' as the excuses for their new society and by coincidence the Cult's World Economic Forum and Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation promote the climate hoax and hosted Event 201 which pre-empted with a 'simulation' the very 'coronavirus' hoax that would be simulated for real on humanity within weeks. The British 'royal' family is promoting the 'Reset' as you would expect through Prince 'climate change caused the war in Syria' Charles and his hapless son Prince William who said that we must 'reset our relationship with nature and our trajectory as a species' to avoid a climate disaster. Amazing how many promoters of the 'Covid' and 'climate change' control

systems are connected to Gates and the World Economic Forum. A 'study' in early 2021 claimed that carbon dioxide emissions must fall by the equivalent of a global lockdown roughly every two years for the next decade to save the planet. The 'study' appeared in the same period that the Schwab mob claimed in a video that lockdowns destroying the lives of billions are good because they make the earth 'quieter' with less 'ambient noise'. They took down the video amid a public backlash for such arrogant, empathy-deleted stupidity. You see, however, where they are going with this. Corinne Le Quéré, a professor at the Tyndall Centre for Climate Change Research, University of East Anglia, was lead author of the climate lockdown study, and she writes for ... the World Economic Forum. Gates calls in 'his' book for changing 'every aspect of the economy' (long-time Cult agenda) and for humans to eat synthetic 'meat' (predicted in my books) while cows and other farm animals are eliminated. Australian TV host and commentator Alan Jones described what carbon emission targets would mean for farm animals in Australia alone if emissions were reduced as demanded by 35 percent by 2030 and zero by 2050:

Well, let's take agriculture, the total emissions from agriculture are about 75 million tonnes of carbon dioxide, equivalent. Now reduce that by 35 percent and you have to come down to 50 million tonnes, I've done the maths. So if you take for example 1.5 million cows, you're going to have to reduce the herd by 525,000 [by] 2030, nine years, that's 58,000 cows a year. The beef herd's 30 million, reduce that by 35 percent, that's 10.5 million, which means 1.2 million cattle have to go every year between now and 2030. This is insanity!

There are 75 million sheep. Reduce that by 35 percent, that's 26 million sheep, that's almost 3 million a year. So under the Paris Agreement over 30 million beasts, dairy cows, cattle, pigs and sheep would go. More than 8,000 every minute of every hour for the next decade, do these people know what they're talking about?

Clearly they don't at the level of campaigners, politicians and administrators. The Cult *does* know; that's the outcome it wants. We are faced with not just a war on humanity. Animals and the natural world are being targeted and I have been saying since the 'Covid' hoax began that the plan eventually was to claim that the 'deadly virus' is able to jump from animals, including farm animals and

domestic pets, to humans. Just before this book went into production came this story: 'Russia registers world's first Covid-19 vaccine for cats & dogs as makers of Sputnik V warn pets & farm animals could spread virus'. The report said 'top scientists warned that the deadly pathogen could soon begin spreading through homes and farms' and 'the next stage is the infection of farm and domestic animals'. Know the outcome and you'll see the journey. Think what that would mean for animals and keep your eye on a term called zoonosis or zoonotic diseases which transmit between animals and humans. The Cult wants to break the connection between animals and people as it does between people and people. Farm animals fit with the Cult agenda to transform food from natural to synthetic.

The gas of life is killing us

There can be few greater examples of Cult inversion than the condemnation of carbon dioxide as a dangerous pollutant when it is the gas of life. Without it the natural world would be dead and so we would all be dead. We breathe in oxygen and breathe out carbon dioxide while plants produce oxygen and absorb carbon dioxide. It is a perfect symbiotic relationship that the Cult wants to dismantle for reasons I will come to in the final two chapters. Gates, Schwab, other Cult operatives and mindless repeaters, want the world to be 'carbon neutral' by at least 2050 and the earlier the better. 'Zero carbon' is the cry echoed by lunatics calling for 'Zero Covid' when we already have it. These carbon emission targets will deindustrialise the world in accordance with Cult plans – the post-industrial, post-democratic society – and with so-called renewables like solar and wind not coming even close to meeting human energy needs blackouts and cold are inevitable. Texans got the picture in the winter of 2021 when a snow storm stopped wind turbines and solar panels from working and the lights went down along with water which relies on electricity for its supply system. Gates wants everything to be powered by electricity to ensure that his masters have the kill switch to stop all human activity, movement, cooking, water and warmth any time they like. The climate lie is so

stupendously inverted that it claims we must urgently reduce carbon dioxide when we *don't have enough*.

Co2 in the atmosphere is a little above 400 parts per million when the optimum for plant growth is 2,000 ppm and when it falls anywhere near 150 ppm the natural world starts to die and so do we. It fell to as low as 280 ppm in an 1880 measurement in Hawaii and rose to 413 ppm in 2019 with industrialisation which is why the planet has become *greener* in the industrial period. How insane then that psychopathic madman Gates is not satisfied only with blocking the rise of Co2. He's funding technology to suck it out of the atmosphere. The reason why will become clear. The industrial era is not destroying the world through Co2 and has instead turned around a potentially disastrous ongoing fall in Co2. Greenpeace co-founder and scientist Patrick Moore walked away from Greenpeace in 1986 and has exposed the green movement for fear-mongering and lies. He said that 500 million years ago there was *17 times* more Co2 in the atmosphere than we have today and levels have been falling for hundreds of millions of years. In the last 150 million years Co2 levels in Earth's atmosphere had reduced by *90 percent*. Moore said that by the time humanity began to unlock carbon dioxide from fossil fuels we were at '38 seconds to midnight' and in that sense: 'Humans are [the Earth's] salvation.' Moore made the point that only half the Co2 emitted by fossil fuels stays in the atmosphere and we should remember that all pollution pouring from chimneys that we are told is carbon dioxide is in fact nothing of the kind. It's pollution. Carbon dioxide is an invisible gas.

William Happer, Professor of Physics at Princeton University and long-time government adviser on climate, has emphasised the Co2 deficiency for maximum growth and food production. Greenhouse growers don't add carbon dioxide for a bit of fun. He said that most of the warming in the last 100 years, after the earth emerged from the super-cold period of the 'Little Ice Age' into a natural warming cycle, was over by 1940. Happer said that a peak year for warming in 1988 can be explained by a 'monster El Nino' which is a natural and cyclical warming of the Pacific that has nothing to do with 'climate

change'. He said the effect of Co2 could be compared to painting a wall with red paint in that once two or three coats have been applied it didn't matter how much more you slapped on because the wall will not get much redder. Almost all the effect of the rise in Co2 has already happened, he said, and the volume in the atmosphere would now have to *double* to increase temperature by a single degree. Climate hoaxers know this and they have invented the most ridiculously complicated series of 'feedback' loops to try to overcome this rather devastating fact. You hear puppet Greta going on cluelessly about feedback loops and this is why.

The Sun affects temperature? No you *climate denier*

Some other nonsense to contemplate: Climate graphs show that rises in temperature do not follow rises in Co2 – *it's the other way round* with a lag between the two of some 800 years. If we go back 800 years from present time we hit the Medieval Warm Period when temperatures were higher than now without any industrialisation and this was followed by the Little Ice Age when temperatures plummeted. The world was still emerging from these centuries of serious cold when many climate records began which makes the ever-repeated line of the 'hottest year since records began' meaningless when you are not comparing like with like. The coldest period of the Little Ice Age corresponded with the lowest period of sunspot activity when the Sun was at its least active. Proper scientists will not be at all surprised by this when it confirms the obvious fact that earth temperature is affected by the scale of Sun activity and the energetic power that it subsequently emits; but when is the last time you heard a climate hoaxer talking about the Sun as a source of earth temperature?? Everything has to be focussed on Co2 which makes up just 0.117 percent of so-called greenhouse gases and only a fraction of even that is generated by human activity. The rest is natural. More than 90 percent of those greenhouse gases are water vapour and clouds ([Fig 9](#)). Ban moisture I say. Have you noticed that the climate hoaxers no longer use the polar bear as their promotion image? That's because far from becoming extinct polar

bear communities are stable or thriving. Joe Bastardi, American meteorologist, weather forecaster and outspoken critic of the climate lie, documents in his book *The Climate Chronicles* how weather patterns and events claimed to be evidence of climate change have been happening since long before industrialisation: 'What happened before naturally is happening again, as is to be expected given the cyclical nature of the climate due to the design of the planet.' If you read the detailed background to the climate hoax in my other books you will shake your head and wonder how anyone could believe the crap which has spawned a multi-trillion dollar industry based on absolute garbage (see HIV causes AIDs and Sars-Cov-2 causes 'Covid-19'). Climate and 'Covid' have much in common given they have the same source. They both have the contradictory *everything* factor in which everything is explained by reference to them. It's hot – 'it's climate change'. It's cold – 'it's climate change'. I got a sniffle – 'it's Covid'. I haven't got a sniffle – 'it's Covid'. Not having a sniffle has to be a symptom of 'Covid'. Everything is and not having a sniffle is especially dangerous if you are a slow walker. For sheer audacity I offer you a Cambridge University 'study' that actually linked 'Covid' to 'climate change'. It had to happen eventually. They concluded that climate change played a role in 'Covid-19' spreading from animals to humans because ... wait for it ... I kid you not ... *the two groups were forced closer together as populations grow*. Er, that's it. The whole foundation on which this depended was that 'Bats are the likely zoonotic origin of SARS-CoV-1 and SARS-CoV-2'. Well, they are not. They are nothing to do with it. Apart from bats not being the origin and therefore 'climate change' effects on bats being irrelevant I am in awe of their academic insight. Where would we be without them? Not where we are that's for sure.

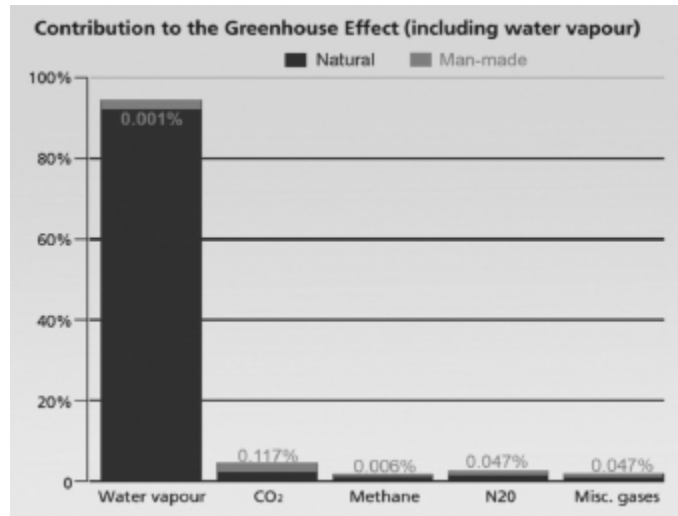


Figure 9: The idea that the gas of life is disastrously changing the climate is an insult to brain cell activity.

One other point about the weather is that climate modification is now well advanced and not every major weather event is natural – or earthquake come to that. I cover this subject at some length in other books. China is openly planning a rapid expansion of its weather modification programme which includes changing the climate in an area more than one and a half times the size of India. China used weather manipulation to ensure clear skies during the 2008 Olympics in Beijing. I have quoted from US military documents detailing how to employ weather manipulation as a weapon of war and they did that in the 1960s and 70s during the conflict in Vietnam with Operation Popeye manipulating monsoon rains for military purposes. Why would there be international treaties on weather modification if it wasn't possible? Of course it is. Weather is energetic information and it can be changed.

How was the climate hoax pulled off? See 'Covid'

If you can get billions to believe in a 'virus' that doesn't exist you can get them to believe in human-caused climate change that doesn't exist. Both are being used by the Cult to transform global society in the way it has long planned. Both hoaxes have been achieved in pretty much the same way. First you declare a lie is a fact. There's a

'virus' you call SARS-Cov-2 or humans are warming the planet with their behaviour. Next this becomes, via Cult networks, the foundation of government, academic and science policy and belief. Those who parrot the mantra are given big grants to produce research that confirms the narrative is true and ever more 'symptoms' are added to make the 'virus'/'climate change' sound even more scary. Scientists and researchers who challenge the narrative have their grants withdrawn and their careers destroyed. The media promote the lie as the unquestionable truth and censor those with an alternative view or evidence. A great percentage of the population believe what they are told as the lie becomes an everybody-knows-that and the believing-masses turn on those with a mind of their own. The technique has been used endlessly throughout human history. Wokers are the biggest promoters of the climate lie *and* 'Covid' fascism because their minds are owned by the Cult; their sense of self-righteous self-purity knows no bounds; and they exist in a bubble of reality in which facts are irrelevant and only get in the way of looking without seeing.

Running through all of this like veins in a blue cheese is control of information, which means control of perception, which means control of behaviour, which collectively means control of human society. The Cult owns the global media and Silicon Valley fascists for the simple reason that it *has* to. Without control of information it can't control perception and through that human society. Examine every facet of the Cult agenda and you will see that anything supporting its introduction is never censored while anything pushing back is always censored. I say again: Psychopaths that know why they are doing this must go before Nuremberg trials and those that follow their orders must trot along behind them into the same dock. 'I was just following orders' didn't work the first time and it must not work now. Nuremberg trials must be held all over the world before public juries for politicians, government officials, police, compliant doctors, scientists and virologists, and all Cult operatives such as Gates, Tedros, Fauci, Vallance, Whitty, Ferguson, Zuckerberg, Wojcicki, Brin, Page, Dorsey, the whole damn lot of

them – including, no *especially*, the psychopath psychologists. Without them and the brainless, gutless excuses for journalists that have repeated their lies, none of this could be happening. Nobody can be allowed to escape justice for the psychological and economic Armageddon they are all responsible for visiting upon the human race.

As for the compliant, unquestioning, swathes of humanity, and the self-obsessed, all-knowing ignorance of the Wokers ... don't start me. God help their kids. God help their grandkids. God *help them*.

CHAPTER NINE

We must have it? So what is it?

*Well I won't back down. No, I won't back down. You can stand me
up at the Gates of Hell. But I won't back down*

Tom Petty

I will now focus on the genetically-manipulating 'Covid vaccines' which do not meet this official definition of a vaccine by the US Centers for Disease Control (CDC): 'A product that stimulates a person's immune system to produce immunity to a specific disease, protecting the person from that disease.' On that basis 'Covid vaccines' are not a vaccine in that the makers don't even claim they stop infection or transmission.

They are instead part of a multi-levelled conspiracy to change the nature of the human body and what it means to be 'human' and to depopulate an enormous swathe of humanity. What I shall call Human 1.0 is on the cusp of becoming Human 2.0 and for very sinister reasons. Before I get to the 'Covid vaccine' in detail here's some background to vaccines in general. Government regulators do not test vaccines – the makers do – and the makers control which data is revealed and which isn't. Children in America are given 50 vaccine doses by age six and 69 by age 19 and the effect of the whole combined schedule has never been tested. Autoimmune diseases when the immune system attacks its own body have soared in the mass vaccine era and so has disease in general in children and the young. Why wouldn't this be the case when vaccines target the *immune system*? The US government gave Big Pharma drug

companies immunity from prosecution for vaccine death and injury in the 1986 National Childhood Vaccine Injury Act (NCVIA) and since then the government (taxpayer) has been funding compensation for the consequences of Big Pharma vaccines. The criminal and satanic drug giants can't lose and the vaccine schedule has increased dramatically since 1986 for this reason. There is no incentive to make vaccines safe and a big incentive to make money by introducing ever more. Even against a ridiculously high bar to prove vaccine liability, and with the government controlling the hearing in which it is being challenged for compensation, the vaccine court has so far paid out more than \$4 billion. These are the vaccines we are told are safe and psychopaths like Zuckerberg censor posts saying otherwise. The immunity law was even justified by a ruling that vaccines by their nature were 'unavoidably unsafe'.

Check out the ingredients of vaccines and you will be shocked if you are new to this. *They put that in children's bodies?? What??* Try aluminium, a brain toxin connected to dementia, aborted foetal tissue and formaldehyde which is used to embalm corpses. World-renowned aluminium expert Christopher Exley had his research into the health effect of aluminium in vaccines shut down by Keele University in the UK when it began taking funding from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. Research when diseases 'eradicated' by vaccines began to decline and you will find the fall began long *before* the vaccine was introduced. Sometimes the fall even plateaued after the vaccine. Diseases like scarlet fever for which there was no vaccine declined in the same way because of environmental and other factors. A perfect case in point is the polio vaccine. Polio began when lead arsenate was first sprayed as an insecticide and residues remained in food products. Spraying started in 1892 and the first US polio epidemic came in Vermont in 1894. The simple answer was to stop spraying, but Rockefeller-created Big Pharma had a better idea. Polio was decreed to be caused by the *poliovirus* which 'spreads from person to person and can infect a person's spinal cord'. Lead arsenate was replaced by the lethal DDT which had the same effect of causing paralysis by damaging the brain and central nervous

system. Polio plummeted when DDT was reduced and then banned, but the vaccine is still given the credit for something it didn't do. Today by far the biggest cause of polio is the vaccines promoted by Bill Gates. Vaccine justice campaigner Robert Kennedy Jr, son of assassinated (by the Cult) US Attorney General Robert Kennedy, wrote:

In 2017, the World Health Organization (WHO) reluctantly admitted that the global explosion in polio is predominantly vaccine strain. The most frightening epidemics in Congo, Afghanistan, and the Philippines, are all linked to vaccines. In fact, by 2018, 70% of global polio cases were vaccine strain.

Vaccines make fortunes for Cult-owned Gates and Big Pharma while undermining the health and immune systems of the population. We had a glimpse of the mentality behind the Big Pharma cartel with a report on WION (World is One News), an international English language TV station based in India, which exposed the extraordinary behaviour of US drug company Pfizer over its 'Covid vaccine'. The WION report told how Pfizer had made fantastic demands of Argentina, Brazil and other countries in return for its 'vaccine'. These included immunity from prosecution, even for Pfizer negligence, government insurance to protect Pfizer from law suits and handing over as collateral sovereign assets of the country to include Argentina's bank reserves, military bases and embassy buildings. Pfizer demanded the same of Brazil in the form of waiving sovereignty of its assets abroad; exempting Pfizer from Brazilian laws; and giving Pfizer immunity from all civil liability. This is a 'vaccine' developed with government funding. Big Pharma is evil incarnate as a creation of the Cult and all must be handed tickets to Nuremberg.

Phantom 'vaccine' for a phantom 'disease'

I'll expose the 'Covid vaccine' fraud and then go on to the wider background of why the Cult has set out to 'vaccinate' every man, woman and child on the planet for an alleged 'new disease' with a survival rate of 99.77 percent (or more) even by the grotesquely-

manipulated figures of the World Health Organization and Johns Hopkins University. The 'infection' to 'death' ratio is 0.23 to 0.15 percent according to Stanford epidemiologist Dr John Ioannidis and while estimates vary the danger remains tiny. I say that if the truth be told the fake infection to fake death ratio is zero. Never mind all the evidence I have presented here and in *The Answer* that there is no 'virus' let us just focus for a moment on that death-rate figure of say 0.23 percent. The figure includes all those worldwide who have tested positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' and then died within 28 days or even longer of any other cause – *any other cause*. Now subtract all those illusory 'Covid' deaths on the global data sheets from the 0.23 percent. What do you think you would be left with? *Zero*. A vaccination has never been successfully developed for a so-called coronavirus. They have all failed at the animal testing stage when they caused hypersensitivity to what they were claiming to protect against and made the impact of a disease far worse. Cult-owned vaccine corporations got around that problem this time by bypassing animal trials, going straight to humans and making the length of the 'trials' before the public rollout as short as they could get away with. Normally it takes five to ten years or more to develop vaccines that still cause demonstrable harm to many people and that's without including the long-term effects that are never officially connected to the vaccination. 'Covid' non-vaccines have been officially produced and approved in a matter of months from a standing start and part of the reason is that (a) they were developed before the 'Covid' hoax began and (b) they are based on computer programs and not natural sources. Official non-trials were so short that government agencies gave *emergency*, not full, approval. 'Trials' were not even completed and full approval cannot be secured until they are. Public 'Covid vaccination' is actually a *continuation of the trial*. Drug company 'trials' are not scheduled to end until 2023 by which time a lot of people are going to be dead. Data on which government agencies gave this emergency approval was supplied by the Big Pharma corporations themselves in the form of Pfizer/BioNTech, AstraZeneca, Moderna, Johnson & Johnson, and

others, and this is the case with all vaccines. By its very nature *emergency* approval means drug companies do not have to prove that the 'vaccine' is 'safe and effective'. How could they with trials way short of complete? Government regulators only have to *believe* that they *could* be safe and effective. It is criminal manipulation to get products in circulation with no testing worth the name. Agencies giving that approval are infested with Big Pharma-connected place-people and they act in the interests of Big Pharma (the Cult) and not the public about whom they do not give a damn.

More human lab rats

'Covid vaccines' produced in record time by Pfizer/BioNTech and Moderna employ a technique *never approved before for use on humans*. They are known as mRNA 'vaccines' and inject a synthetic version of 'viral' mRNA or 'messenger RNA'. The key is in the term 'messenger'. The body works, or doesn't, on the basis of information messaging. Communications are constantly passing between and within the genetic system and the brain. Change those messages and you change the state of the body and even its very nature and you can change psychology and behaviour by the way the brain processes information. I think you are going to see significant changes in personality and perception of many people who have had the 'Covid vaccine' synthetic potions. Insider Aldous Huxley predicted the following in 1961 and mRNA 'vaccines' can be included in the term 'pharmacological methods':

There will be, in the next generation or so, a pharmacological method of making people love their servitude, and producing dictatorship without tears, so to speak, producing a kind of painless concentration camp for entire societies, so that people will in fact have their own liberties taken away from them, but rather enjoy it, because they will be distracted from any desire to rebel by propaganda or brainwashing, or brainwashing enhanced by pharmacological methods. And this seems to be the final revolution.

Apologists claim that mRNA synthetic 'vaccines' don't change the DNA genetic blueprint because RNA does not affect DNA only the other way round. This is so disingenuous. A process called 'reverse

transcription' can convert RNA into DNA and be integrated into DNA in the cell nucleus. This was highlighted in December, 2020, by scientists at Harvard and Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT). Geneticists report that more than 40 percent of mammalian genomes results from reverse transcription. On the most basic level if messaging changes then that sequence must lead to changes in DNA which is receiving and transmitting those communications. How can introducing synthetic material into cells not change the cells where DNA is located? The process is known as transfection which is defined as 'a technique to insert foreign nucleic acid (DNA or RNA) into a cell, typically with the intention of altering the properties of the cell'. Researchers at the Sloan Kettering Institute in New York found that changes in messenger RNA can deactivate tumour-suppressing proteins and thereby promote cancer. This is what happens when you mess with messaging. 'Covid vaccine' maker Moderna was founded in 2010 by Canadian stem cell biologist Derrick J. Rossi after his breakthrough discovery in the field of transforming and reprogramming stem cells. These are neutral cells that can be programmed to become any cell including sperm cells. Moderna was therefore founded on the principle of genetic manipulation and has never produced any vaccine or drug before its genetically-manipulating synthetic 'Covid' shite. Look at the name – Mode-RNA or Modify-RNA. Another important point is that the US Supreme Court has ruled that genetically-modified DNA, or complementary DNA (cDNA) synthesized in the laboratory from messenger RNA, can be patented and owned. These psychopaths are doing this to the human body.

Cells replicate synthetic mRNA in the 'Covid vaccines' and in theory the body is tricked into making antigens which trigger antibodies to target the 'virus spike proteins' which as Dr Tom Cowan said have *never been seen*. Cut the crap and these 'vaccines' deliver *self-replicating* synthetic material to the cells with the effect of changing human DNA. The more of them you have the more that process is compounded while synthetic material is all the time self-replicating. 'Vaccine'-maker Moderna describes mRNA as 'like

software for the cell' and so they are messing with the body's software. What happens when you change the software in a computer? Everything changes. For this reason the Cult is preparing a production line of mRNA 'Covid vaccines' and a long list of excuses to use them as with all the 'variants' of a 'virus' never shown to exist. The plan is further to transfer the mRNA technique to other vaccines mostly given to children and young people. The cumulative consequences will be a transformation of human DNA through a constant infusion of synthetic genetic material which will kill many and change the rest. Now consider that governments that have given emergency approval for a vaccine that's not a vaccine; never been approved for humans before; had no testing worth the name; and the makers have been given immunity from prosecution for any deaths or adverse effects suffered by the public. The UK government awarded *permanent legal indemnity* to itself and its employees for harm done when a patient is being treated for 'Covid-19' or 'suspected Covid-19'. That is quite a thought when these are possible 'side-effects' from the 'vaccine' (they are not 'side', they are effects) listed by the US Food and Drug Administration:

Guillain-Barre syndrome; acute disseminated encephalomyelitis; transverse myelitis; encephalitis; myelitis; encephalomyelitis; meningoencephalitis; meningitis; encephalopathy; convulsions; seizures; stroke; narcolepsy; cataplexy; anaphylaxis; acute myocardial infarction (heart attack); myocarditis; pericarditis; autoimmune disease; death; implications for pregnancy, and birth outcomes; other acute demyelinating diseases; non anaphylactic allergy reactions; thrombocytopenia ; disseminated intravascular coagulation; venous thromboembolism; arthritis; arthralgia; joint pain; Kawasaki disease; multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children; vaccine enhanced disease. The latter is the way the 'vaccine' has the potential to make diseases far worse than they would otherwise be.

UK doctor and freedom campaigner Vernon Coleman described the conditions in this list as 'all unpleasant, most of them very serious, and you can't get more serious than death'. The thought that anyone at all has had the 'vaccine' in these circumstances is testament to the potential that humanity has for clueless, unquestioning, stupidity and for many that programmed stupidity has already been terminal.

An insider speaks

Dr Michael Yeadon is a former Vice President, head of research and Chief Scientific Adviser at vaccine giant Pfizer. Yeadon worked on the inside of Big Pharma, but that did not stop him becoming a vocal critic of 'Covid vaccines' and their potential for multiple harms, including infertility in women. By the spring of 2021 he went much further and even used the no, no, term 'conspiracy'. When you begin to see what is going on it is impossible not to do so. Yeadon spoke out in an interview with freedom campaigner James Delingpole and I mentioned earlier how he said that no one had samples of 'the virus'. He explained that the mRNA technique originated in the anti-cancer field and ways to turn on and off certain genes which could be advantageous if you wanted to stop cancer growing out of control. 'That's the origin of them. They are a very unusual application, really.' Yeadon said that treating a cancer patient with an aggressive procedure might be understandable if the alternative was dying, but it was quite another thing to use the same technique as a public health measure. Most people involved wouldn't catch the infectious agent you were vaccinating against and if they did they probably wouldn't die:

If you are really using it as a public health measure you really want to as close as you can get to zero side-effects ... I find it odd that they chose techniques that were really cutting their teeth in the field of oncology and I'm worried that in using gene-based vaccines that have to be injected in the body and spread around the body, get taken up into some cells, and the regulators haven't quite told us which cells they get taken up into ... you are going to be generating a wide range of responses ... with multiple steps each of which could go well or badly.

I doubt the Cult intends it to go well. Yeadon said that you can put any gene you like into the body through the 'vaccine'. 'You can certainly give them a gene that would do them some harm if you wanted.' I was intrigued when he said that when used in the cancer field the technique could turn genes on and off. I explore this process in *The Answer* and with different genes having different functions you could create mayhem – physically and psychologically – if you turned the wrong ones on and the right ones off. I read reports of an experiment by researchers at the University of Washington's school of computer science and engineering in which they encoded DNA to infect computers. The body is itself a biological computer and if human DNA can inflict damage on a computer why can't the computer via synthetic material mess with the human body? It can. The Washington research team said it was possible to insert malicious malware into 'physical DNA strands' and corrupt the computer system of a gene sequencing machine as it 'reads gene letters and stores them as binary digits 0 and 1'. They concluded that hackers could one day use blood or spit samples to access computer systems and obtain sensitive data from police forensics labs or infect genome files. It is at this level of digital interaction that synthetic 'vaccines' need to be seen to get the full picture and that will become very clear later on. Michael Yeadon said it made no sense to give the 'vaccine' to younger people who were in no danger from the 'virus'. What was the benefit? It was all downside with potential effects:

The fact that my government in what I thought was a civilised, rational country, is raining [the 'vaccine'] on people in their 30s and 40s, even my children in their 20s, they're getting letters and phone calls, I know this is not right and any of you doctors who are vaccinating you know it's not right, too. They are not at risk. They are not at risk from the disease, so you are now hoping that the side-effects are so rare that you get away with it. You don't give new technology ... that you don't understand to 100 percent of the population.

Blood clot problems with the AstraZeneca 'vaccine' have been affecting younger people to emphasise the downside risks with no benefit. AstraZeneca's version, produced with Oxford University, does not use mRNA, but still gets its toxic cocktail inside cells where

it targets DNA. The Johnson & Johnson 'vaccine' which uses a similar technique has also produced blood clot effects to such an extent that the United States paused its use at one point. They are all 'gene therapy' (cell modification) procedures and not 'vaccines'. The truth is that once the content of these injections enter cells we have no idea what the effect will be. People can speculate and some can give very educated opinions and that's good. In the end, though, only the makers know what their potions are designed to do and even they won't know every last consequence. Michael Yeadon was scathing about doctors doing what they knew to be wrong. 'Everyone's mute', he said. Doctors in the NHS must know this was not right, coming into work and injecting people. 'I don't know how they sleep at night. I know I couldn't do it. I know that if I were in that position I'd have to quit.' He said he knew enough about toxicology to know this was not a good risk-benefit. Yeadon had spoken to seven or eight university professors and all except two would not speak out publicly. Their universities had a policy that no one said anything that countered the government and its medical advisors. They were afraid of losing their government grants. This is how intimidation has been used to silence the truth at every level of the system. I say silence, but these people could still speak out if they made that choice. Yeadon called them 'moral cowards' – 'This is about your children and grandchildren's lives and you have just buggered off and left it.'

'Variant' nonsense

Some of his most powerful comments related to the alleged 'variants' being used to instil more fear, justify more lockdowns, and introduce more 'vaccines'. He said government claims about 'variants' were nonsense. He had checked the alleged variant 'codes' and they were 99.7 percent identical to the 'original'. This was the human identity difference equivalent to putting a baseball cap on and off or wearing it the other way round. A 0.3 percent difference would make it impossible for that 'variant' to escape immunity from the 'original'. This made no sense of having new 'vaccines' for

‘variants’. He said there would have to be at least a *30 percent* difference for that to be justified and even then he believed the immune system would still recognise what it was. Gates-funded ‘variant modeller’ and ‘vaccine’-pusher John Edmunds might care to comment. Yeadon said drug companies were making new versions of the ‘vaccine’ as a ‘top up’ for ‘variants’. Worse than that, he said, the ‘regulators’ around the world like the MHRA in the UK had got together and agreed that because ‘vaccines’ for ‘variants’ were so similar to the first ‘vaccines’ *they did not have to do safety studies*. How transparently sinister that is. This is when Yeadon said: ‘There is a conspiracy here.’ There was no need for another vaccine for ‘variants’ and yet we were told that there was and the country had shut its borders because of them. ‘They are going into hundreds of millions of arms without passing ‘go’ or any regulator. Why did they do that? Why did they pick this method of making the vaccine?’

The reason had to be something bigger than that it seemed and ‘it’s not protection against the virus’. It’s was a far bigger project that meant politicians and advisers were willing to do things and not do things that knowingly resulted in avoidable deaths – ‘that’s already happened when you think about lockdown and deprivation of health care for a year.’ He spoke of people prepared to do something that results in the avoidable death of their fellow human beings and it not bother them. This is the penny-drop I have been working to get across for more than 30 years – the level of pure evil we are dealing with. Yeadon said his friends and associates could not believe there could be that much evil, but he reminded them of Stalin, Pol Pot and Hitler and of what Stalin had said: ‘One death is a tragedy. A million? A statistic.’ He could not think of a benign explanation for why you need top-up vaccines ‘which I’m sure you don’t’ and for the regulators ‘to just get out of the way and wave them through’. Why would the regulators do that when they were still wrestling with the dangers of the ‘parent’ vaccine? He was clearly shocked by what he had seen since the ‘Covid’ hoax began and now he was thinking the previously unthinkable:

If you wanted to depopulate a significant proportion of the world and to do it in a way that doesn't involve destruction of the environment with nuclear weapons, poisoning everyone with anthrax or something like that, and you wanted plausible deniability while you had a multi-year infectious disease crisis, I actually don't think you could come up with a better plan of work than seems to be in front of me. I can't say that's what they are going to do, but I can't think of a benign explanation why they are doing it.

He said he never thought that they would get rid of 99 percent of humans, but now he wondered. 'If you wanted to that this would be a hell of a way to do it – it would be unstoppable folks.' Yeadon had concluded that those who submitted to the 'vaccine' would be allowed to have some kind of normal life (but for how long?) while screws were tightened to coerce and mandate the last few percent. 'I think they'll put the rest of them in a prison camp. I wish I was wrong, but I don't think I am.' Other points he made included: There were no coronavirus vaccines then suddenly they all come along at the same time; we have no idea of the long term affect with trials so short; coercing or forcing people to have medical procedures is against the Nuremberg Code instigated when the Nazis did just that; people should at least delay having the 'vaccine'; a quick Internet search confirms that masks don't reduce respiratory viral transmission and 'the government knows that'; they have smashed civil society and they know that, too; two dozen peer-reviewed studies show no connection between lockdown and reducing deaths; he knew from personal friends the elite were still flying around and going on holiday while the public were locked down; the elite were not having the 'vaccines'. He was also asked if 'vaccines' could be made to target difference races. He said he didn't know, but the document by the Project for the New American Century in September, 2000, said developing 'advanced forms of biological warfare that can target *specific genotypes* may transform biological warfare from the realm of terror to a politically useful tool.' Oh, they're evil all right. Of that we can be *absolutely* sure.

Another cull of old people

We have seen from the CDC definition that the mRNA 'Covid vaccine' is not a vaccine and nor are the others that *claim* to reduce 'severity of symptoms' in *some* people, but not protect from infection or transmission. What about all the lies about returning to 'normal' if people were 'vaccinated'? If they are not claimed to stop infection and transmission of the alleged 'virus', how does anything change? This was all lies to manipulate people to take the jabs and we are seeing that now with masks and distancing still required for the 'vaccinated'. How did they think that elderly people with fragile health and immune responses were going to be affected by infusing their cells with synthetic material and other toxic substances? They *knew* that in the short and long term it would be devastating and fatal as the culling of the old that began with the first lockdowns was continued with the 'vaccine'. Death rates in care homes soared immediately residents began to be 'vaccinated' – infused with synthetic material. Brave and committed whistleblower nurses put their careers at risk by exposing this truth while the rest kept their heads down and their mouths shut to put their careers before those they are supposed to care for. A long-time American Certified Nursing Assistant who gave his name as James posted a video in which he described emotionally what happened in his care home when vaccination began. He said that during 2020 very few residents were sick with 'Covid' and no one died during the entire year; but shortly after the Pfizer mRNA injections 14 people died within two weeks and many others were near death. 'They're dropping like flies', he said. Residents who walked on their own before the shot could no longer and they had lost their ability to conduct an intelligent conversation. The home's management said the sudden deaths were caused by a 'super-spreader' of 'Covid-19'. Then how come, James asked, that residents who refused to take the injections were not sick? It was a case of inject the elderly with mRNA synthetic potions and blame their illness and death that followed on the 'virus'. James described what was happening in care homes as 'the greatest crime of genocide this country has ever seen'. Remember the NHS staff nurse from earlier who used the same

word 'genocide' for what was happening with the 'vaccines' and that it was an 'act of human annihilation'. A UK care home whistleblower told a similar story to James about the effect of the 'vaccine' in deaths and 'outbreaks' of illness dubbed 'Covid' after getting the jab. She told how her care home management and staff had zealously imposed government regulations and no one was allowed to even question the official narrative let alone speak out against it. She said the NHS was even worse. Again we see the results of reframing. A worker at a local care home where I live said they had not had a single case of 'Covid' there for almost a year and when the residents were 'vaccinated' they had 19 positive cases in two weeks with eight dying.

It's not the 'vaccine' – honest

The obvious cause and effect was being ignored by the media and most of the public. Australia's health minister Greg Hunt (a former head of strategy at the World Economic Forum) was admitted to hospital after he had the 'vaccine'. He was suffering according to reports from the skin infection 'cellulitis' and it must have been a severe case to have warranted days in hospital. Immediately the authorities said this was nothing to do with the 'vaccine' when an effect of some vaccines is a 'cellulitis-like reaction'. We had families of perfectly healthy old people who died after the 'vaccine' saying that if only they had been given the 'vaccine' earlier they would still be alive. As a numbskull rating that is off the chart. A father of four 'died of Covid' at aged 48 when he was taken ill two days after having the 'vaccine'. The man, a health administrator, had been 'shielding during the pandemic' and had 'not really left the house' until he went for the 'vaccine'. Having the 'vaccine' and then falling ill and dying does not seem to have qualified as a possible cause and effect and 'Covid-19' went on his death certificate. His family said they had no idea how he 'caught the virus'. A family member said: 'Tragically, it could be that going for a vaccination ultimately led to him catching Covid ...The sad truth is that they are never going to know where it came from.' The family warned people to remember

that the virus still existed and was 'very real'. So was their stupidity. Nurses and doctors who had the first round of the 'vaccine' were collapsing, dying and ending up in a hospital bed while they or their grieving relatives were saying they'd still have the 'vaccine' again despite what happened. I kid you not. You mean if your husband returned from the dead he'd have the same 'vaccine' again that killed him??

Doctors at the VCU Medical Center in Richmond, Virginia, said the Johnson & Johnson 'vaccine' was to blame for a man's skin peeling off. Patient Richard Terrell said: 'It all just happened so fast. My skin peeled off. It's still coming off on my hands now.' He said it was stinging, burning and itching and when he bent his arms and legs it was very painful with 'the skin swollen and rubbing against itself'. Pfizer/BioNTech and Moderna vaccines use mRNA to change the cell while the Johnson & Johnson version uses DNA in a process similar to AstraZeneca's technique. Johnson & Johnson and AstraZeneca have both had their 'vaccines' paused by many countries after causing serious blood problems. Terrell's doctor Fnu Nutan said he could have died if he hadn't got medical attention. It sounds terrible so what did Nutan and Terrell say about the 'vaccine' now? Oh, they still recommend that people have it. A nurse in a hospital bed 40 minutes after the vaccination and unable to swallow due to throat swelling was told by a doctor that he lost mobility in his arm for 36 hours following the vaccination. What did he say to the ailing nurse? 'Good for you for getting the vaccination.' We are dealing with a serious form of cognitive dissonance madness in both public and medical staff. There is a remarkable correlation between those having the 'vaccine' and trumpeting the fact and suffering bad happenings shortly afterwards. Witold Rogiewicz, a Polish doctor, made a video of his 'vaccination' and ridiculed those who were questioning its safety and the intentions of Bill Gates: 'Vaccinate yourself to protect yourself, your loved ones, friends and also patients. And to mention quickly I have info for anti-vaxxers and anti-Covidors if you want to contact Bill Gates you can do this through me.' He further ridiculed the dangers of 5G. Days later he

was dead, but naturally the vaccination wasn't mentioned in the verdict of 'heart attack'.

Lies, lies and more lies

So many members of the human race have slipped into extreme states of insanity and unfortunately they include reframed doctors and nursing staff. Having a 'vaccine' and dying within minutes or hours is not considered a valid connection while death from any cause within 28 days or longer of a positive test with a test not testing for the 'virus' means 'Covid-19' goes on the death certificate. How could that 'vaccine'-death connection not have been made except by calculated deceit? US figures in the initial rollout period to February 12th, 2020, revealed that a third of the deaths reported to the CDC after 'Covid vaccines' happened within 48 hours. Five men in the UK suffered an 'extremely rare' blood clot problem after having the AstraZeneca 'vaccine', but no causal link was established said the Gates-funded Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA) which had given the 'vaccine' emergency approval to be used. Former Pfizer executive Dr Michael Yeadon explained in his interview how the procedures could cause blood coagulation and clots. People who should have been at no risk were dying from blood clots in the brain and he said he had heard from medical doctor friends that people were suffering from skin bleeding and massive headaches. The AstraZeneca 'shot' was stopped by some 20 countries over the blood clotting issue and still the corrupt MHRA, the European Medicines Agency (EMA) and the World Health Organization said that it should continue to be given even though the EMA admitted that it 'still cannot rule out definitively' a link between blood clotting and the 'vaccine'. Later Marco Cavaleri, head of EMA vaccine strategy, said there was indeed a clear link between the 'vaccine' and thrombosis, but they didn't know why. So much for the trials showing the 'vaccine' is safe. Blood clots were affecting younger people who would be under virtually no danger from 'Covid' even if it existed which makes it all the more stupid and sinister.

The British government responded to public alarm by wheeling out June Raine, the terrifyingly weak infant school headmistress sound-alike who heads the UK MHRA drug 'regulator'. The idea that she would stand up to Big Pharma and government pressure is laughable and she told us that all was well in the same way that she did when allowing untested, never-used-on-humans-before, genetically-manipulating 'vaccines' to be exposed to the public in the first place. Mass lying is the new normal of the 'Covid' era. The MHRA later said 30 cases of rare blood clots had by then been connected with the AstraZeneca 'vaccine' (that means a lot more in reality) while stressing that the benefits of the jab in preventing 'Covid-19' outweighed any risks. A more ridiculous and disingenuous statement with callous disregard for human health it is hard to contemplate. Immediately after the mendacious 'all-clears' two hospital workers in Denmark experienced blood clots and cerebral haemorrhaging following the AstraZeneca jab and one died. Top Norwegian health official Pål Andre Holme said the 'vaccine' was the only common factor: 'There is nothing in the patient history of these individuals that can give such a powerful immune response ... I am confident that the antibodies that we have found are the cause, and I see no other explanation than it being the vaccine which triggers it.' Strokes, a clot or bleed in the brain, were clearly associated with the 'vaccine' from word of mouth and whistleblower reports. Similar consequences followed with all these 'vaccines' that we were told were so safe and as the numbers grew by the day it was clear we were witnessing human carnage.

Learning the hard way

A woman interviewed by UKColumn told how her husband suffered dramatic health effects after the vaccine when he'd been in good health all his life. He went from being a little unwell to losing all feeling in his legs and experiencing 'excruciating pain'. Misdiagnosis followed twice at Accident and Emergency (an 'allergy' and 'sciatica') before he was admitted to a neurology ward where doctors said his serious condition had been caused by the

'vaccine'. Another seven 'vaccinated' people were apparently being treated on the same ward for similar symptoms. The woman said he had the 'vaccine' because they believed media claims that it was safe. 'I didn't think the government would give out a vaccine that does this to somebody; I believed they would be bringing out a vaccination that would be safe.' What a tragic way to learn that lesson. Another woman posted that her husband was transporting stroke patients to hospital on almost every shift and when he asked them if they had been 'vaccinated' for 'Covid' they all replied 'yes'. One had a 'massive brain bleed' the day after his second dose. She said her husband reported the 'just been vaccinated' information every time to doctors in A and E only for them to ignore it, make no notes and appear annoyed that it was even mentioned. This particular report cannot be verified, but it expresses a common theme that confirms the monumental underreporting of 'vaccine' consequences. Interestingly as the 'vaccines' and their brain blood clot/stroke consequences began to emerge the UK National Health Service began a publicity campaign telling the public what to do in the event of a stroke. A Scottish NHS staff nurse who quit in disgust in March, 2021, said:

I have seen traumatic injuries from the vaccine, they're not getting reported to the yellow card [adverse reaction] scheme, they're treating the symptoms, not asking why, why it's happening. It's just treating the symptoms and when you speak about it you're dismissed like you're crazy, I'm not crazy, I'm not crazy because every other colleague I've spoken to is terrified to speak out, they've had enough.

Videos appeared on the Internet of people uncontrollably shaking after the 'vaccine' with no control over muscles, limbs and even their face. A Scottish mother broke out in a severe rash all over her body almost immediately after she was given the AstraZeneca 'vaccine'. The pictures were horrific. Leigh King, a 41-year-old hairdresser from Lanarkshire said: 'Never in my life was I prepared for what I was about to experience ... My skin was so sore and constantly hot ... I have never felt pain like this ...' But don't you worry, the 'vaccine' is perfectly safe. Then there has been the effect on medical

staff who have been pressured to have the 'vaccine' by psychopathic 'health' authorities and government. A London hospital consultant who gave the name K. Polyakova wrote this to the *British Medical Journal* or *BMJ*:

I am currently struggling with ... the failure to report the reality of the morbidity caused by our current vaccination program within the health service and staff population. The levels of sickness after vaccination is unprecedented and staff are getting very sick and some with neurological symptoms which is having a huge impact on the health service function. Even the young and healthy are off for days, some for weeks, and some requiring medical treatment. Whole teams are being taken out as they went to get vaccinated together.

Mandatory vaccination in this instance is stupid, unethical and irresponsible when it comes to protecting our staff and public health. We are in the voluntary phase of vaccination, and encouraging staff to take an unlicensed product that is impacting on their immediate health ... it is clearly stated that these vaccine products do not offer immunity or stop transmission. In which case why are we doing it?

Not to protect health that's for sure. Medical workers are lauded by governments for agenda reasons when they couldn't give a toss about them any more than they can for the population in general. Schools across America faced the same situation as they closed due to the high number of teachers and other staff with bad reactions to the Pfizer/BioNTech, Moderna, and Johnson & Johnson 'Covid vaccines' all of which were linked to death and serious adverse effects. The *BMJ* took down the consultant's comments pretty quickly on the grounds that they were being used to spread 'disinformation'. They were exposing the truth about the 'vaccine' was the real reason. The cover-up is breathtaking.

Hiding the evidence

The scale of the 'vaccine' death cover-up worldwide can be confirmed by comparing official figures with the personal experience of the public. I heard of many people in my community who died immediately or soon after the vaccine that would never appear in the media or even likely on the official totals of 'vaccine' fatalities and adverse reactions when only about ten percent are estimated to be

reported and I have seen some estimates as low as one percent in a Harvard study. In the UK alone by April 29th, 2021, some 757,654 adverse reactions had been officially reported from the Pfizer/BioNTech, Oxford/AstraZeneca and Moderna 'vaccines' with more than a thousand deaths linked to jabs and that means an estimated ten times this number in reality from a ten percent reporting rate percentage. That's seven million adverse reactions and 10,000 potential deaths and a one percent reporting rate would be ten times *those* figures. In 1976 the US government pulled the swine flu vaccine after 53 deaths. The UK data included a combined 10,000 eye disorders from the 'Covid vaccines' with more than 750 suffering visual impairment or blindness and again multiply by the estimated reporting percentages. As 'Covid cases' officially fell hospitals virtually empty during the 'Covid crisis' began to fill up with a range of other problems in the wake of the 'vaccine' rollout. The numbers across America have also been catastrophic. Deaths linked to *all* types of vaccine increased by 6,000 *percent* in the first quarter of 2021 compared with 2020. A 39-year-old woman from Ogden, Utah, died four days after receiving a second dose of Moderna's 'Covid vaccine' when her liver, heart and kidneys all failed despite the fact that she had no known medical issues or conditions. Her family sought an autopsy, but Dr Erik Christensen, Utah's chief medical examiner, said proving vaccine injury as a cause of death almost never happened. He could think of only one instance where an autopsy would name a vaccine as the official cause of death and that would be anaphylaxis where someone received a vaccine and died almost instantaneously. 'Short of that, it would be difficult for us to definitively say this is the vaccine,' Christensen said. If that is true this must be added to the estimated ten percent (or far less) reporting rate of vaccine deaths and serious reactions and the conclusion can only be that vaccine deaths and serious reactions – including these 'Covid' potions' – are phenomenally understated in official figures. The same story can be found everywhere. Endless accounts of deaths and serious reactions among the public, medical

and care home staff while official figures did not even begin to reflect this.

Professional script-reader Dr David Williams, a 'top public-health official' in Ontario, Canada, insulted our intelligence by claiming only four serious adverse reactions and no deaths from the more than 380,000 vaccine doses then given. This bore no resemblance to what people knew had happened in their own circles and we had Dirk Huyer in charge of getting millions vaccinated in Ontario while at the same time he was Chief Coroner for the province investigating causes of death including possible death from the vaccine. An aide said he had stepped back from investigating deaths, but evidence indicated otherwise. Rosemary Frei, who secured a Master of Science degree in molecular biology at the Faculty of Medicine at Canada's University of Calgary before turning to investigative journalism, was one who could see that official figures for 'vaccine' deaths and reactions made no sense. She said that doctors seldom reported adverse events and when people got really sick or died after getting a vaccination they would attribute that to anything except the vaccines. It had been that way for years and anyone who wondered aloud whether the 'Covid vaccines' or other shots cause harm is immediately branded as 'anti-vax' and 'anti-science'. This was 'career-threatening' for health professionals. Then there was the huge pressure to support the push to 'vaccinate' billions in the quickest time possible. Frei said:

So that's where we're at today. More than half a million vaccine doses have been given to people in Ontario alone. The rush is on to vaccinate all 15 million of us in the province by September. And the mainstream media are screaming for this to be sped up even more. That all adds up to only a very slim likelihood that we're going to be told the truth by officials about how many people are getting sick or dying from the vaccines.

What is true of Ontario is true of everywhere.

They KNEW – and still did it

The authorities knew what was going to happen with multiple deaths and adverse reactions. The UK government's Gates-funded

and Big Pharma-dominated Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA) hired a company to employ AI in compiling the projected reactions to the 'vaccine' that would otherwise be uncountable. The request for applications said: 'The MHRA urgently seeks an Artificial Intelligence (AI) software tool to process the expected high volume of Covid-19 vaccine Adverse Drug Reaction ...' This was from the agency, headed by the disingenuous June Raine, that gave the 'vaccines' emergency approval and the company was hired before the first shot was given. 'We are going to kill and maim you – is that okay?' 'Oh, yes, perfectly fine – I'm very grateful, thank you, doctor.' The range of 'Covid vaccine' adverse reactions goes on for page after page in the MHRA criminally underreported 'Yellow Card' system and includes affects to eyes, ears, skin, digestion, blood and so on. Raine's MHRA amazingly claimed that the 'overall safety experience ... is so far as expected from the clinical trials'. The death, serious adverse effects, deafness and blindness were *expected*? When did they ever mention that? If these human tragedies were expected then those that gave approval for the use of these 'vaccines' must be guilty of crimes against humanity including murder – a definition of which is 'killing a person with malice aforethought or with recklessness manifesting extreme indifference to the value of human life.' People involved at the MHRA, the CDC in America and their equivalent around the world must go before Nuremberg trials to answer for their callous inhumanity. We are only talking here about the immediate effects of the 'vaccine'. The longer-term impact of the DNA synthetic manipulation is the main reason they are so hysterically desperate to inoculate the entire global population in the shortest possible time.

Africa and the developing world are a major focus for the 'vaccine' depopulation agenda and a mass vaccination sales-pitch is underway thanks to caring people like the Rockefellers and other Cult assets. The Rockefeller Foundation, which pre-empted the 'Covid pandemic' in a document published in 2010 that 'predicted' what happened a decade later, announced an initial \$34.95 million grant in February, 2021, 'to ensure more equitable access to Covid-19

testing and vaccines' among other things in Africa in collaboration with '24 organizations, businesses, and government agencies'. The pan-Africa initiative would focus on 10 countries: Burkina Faso, Ethiopia, Ghana, Kenya, Nigeria, Rwanda, South Africa, Tanzania, Uganda, and Zambia'. Rajiv Shah, President of the Rockefeller Foundation and former administrator of CIA-controlled USAID, said that if Africa was not mass-vaccinated (to change the DNA of its people) it was a 'threat to all of humanity' and not fair on Africans. When someone from the Rockefeller Foundation says they want to do something to help poor and deprived people and countries it is time for a belly-laugh. They are doing this out of the goodness of their 'heart' because 'vaccinating' the entire global population is what the 'Covid' hoax set out to achieve. Official 'decolonisation' of Africa by the Cult was merely a prelude to financial colonisation on the road to a return to physical colonisation. The 'vaccine' is vital to that and the sudden and convenient death of the 'Covid' sceptic president of Tanzania can be seen in its true light. A lot of people in Africa are aware that this is another form of colonisation and exploitation and they need to stand their ground.

The 'vaccine is working' scam

A potential problem for the Cult was that the 'vaccine' is meant to change human DNA and body messaging and not to protect anyone from a 'virus' never shown to exist. The vaccine couldn't work because it was not designed to work and how could they make it *appear* to be working so that more people would have it? This was overcome by lowering the amplification rate of the PCR test to produce fewer 'cases' and therefore fewer 'deaths'. Some of us had been pointing out since March, 2020, that the amplification rate of the test not testing for the 'virus' had been made artificially high to generate positive tests which they could call 'cases' to justify lockdowns. The World Health Organization recommended an absurdly high 45 amplification cycles to ensure the high positives required by the Cult and then remained silent on the issue until January 20th, 2021 – Biden's Inauguration Day. This was when the

'vaccinations' were seriously underway and on that day the WHO recommended after discussions with America's CDC that laboratories *lowered their testing amplification*. Dr David Samadi, a certified urologist and health writer, said the WHO was encouraging all labs to reduce their cycle count for PCR tests. He said the current cycle was much too high and was 'resulting in any particle being declared a positive case'. Even one mainstream news report I saw said this meant the number of 'Covid' infections may have been 'dramatically inflated'. Oh, just a little bit. The CDC in America issued new guidance to laboratories in April, 2021, to use 28 cycles *but only for 'vaccinated' people*. The timing of the CDC/WHO interventions were cynically designed to make it appear the 'vaccines' were responsible for falling cases and deaths when the real reason can be seen in the following examples. New York's state lab, the Wadsworth Center, identified 872 positive tests in July, 2020, based on a threshold of 40 cycles. When the figure was lowered to 35 cycles 43 percent of the 872 were no longer 'positives'. At 30 cycles the figure was 63 percent. A Massachusetts lab found that between 85 to 90 percent of people who tested positive in July with a cycle threshold of 40 would be negative at 30 cycles, Ashish Jha, MD, director of the Harvard Global Health Institute, said: 'I'm really shocked that it could be that high ... Boy, does it really change the way we need to be thinking about testing.' I'm shocked that I could see the obvious in the spring of 2020, with no medical background, and most medical professionals still haven't worked it out. No, that's not shocking – it's terrifying.

Three weeks after the WHO directive to lower PCR cycles the London *Daily Mail* ran this headline: 'Why ARE Covid cases plummeting? New infections have fallen 45% in the US and 30% globally in the past 3 weeks but experts say vaccine is NOT the main driver because only 8% of Americans and 13% of people worldwide have received their first dose.' They acknowledged that the drop could not be attributed to the 'vaccine', but soon this morphed throughout the media into the 'vaccine' has caused cases and deaths to fall when it was the PCR threshold. In December, 2020, there was

chaos at English Channel ports with truck drivers needing negative 'Covid' tests before they could board a ferry home for Christmas. The government wanted to remove the backlog as fast as possible and they brought in troops to do the 'testing'. Out of 1,600 drivers just 36 tested positive and the rest were given the all clear to cross the Channel. I guess the authorities thought that 36 was the least they could get away with without the unquestioning catching on. The amplification trick which most people believed in the absence of information in the mainstream applied more pressure on those refusing the 'vaccine' to succumb when it 'obviously worked'. The truth was the exact opposite with deaths in care homes soaring with the 'vaccine' and in Israel the term used was 'skyrocket'. A re-analysis of published data from the Israeli Health Ministry led by Dr Hervé Seligmann at the Medicine Emerging Infectious and Tropical Diseases at Aix-Marseille University found that Pfizer's 'Covid vaccine' killed 'about 40 times more [elderly] people than the disease itself would have killed' during a five-week vaccination period and *260 times* more younger people than would have died from the 'virus' even according to the manipulated 'virus' figures. Dr Seligmann and his co-study author, Haim Yativ, declared after reviewing the Israeli 'vaccine' death data: 'This is a new Holocaust.'

Then, in mid-April, 2021, after vast numbers of people worldwide had been 'vaccinated', the story changed with clear coordination. The UK government began to prepare the ground for more future lockdowns when Nuremberg-destined Boris Johnson told yet another whopper. He said that cases had fallen because of *lockdowns* not 'vaccines'. Lockdowns are irrelevant when *there is no 'virus'* and the test and fraudulent death certificates are deciding the number of 'cases' and 'deaths'. Study after study has shown that lockdowns don't work and instead kill and psychologically destroy people. Meanwhile in the United States Anthony Fauci and Rochelle Walensky, the ultra-Zionist head of the CDC, peddled the same line. More lockdown was the answer and not the 'vaccine', a line repeated on cue by the moron that is Canadian Prime Minister Justin Trudeau. Why all the hysteria to get everyone 'vaccinated' if lockdowns and

not 'vaccines' made the difference? None of it makes sense on the face of it. Oh, but it does. The Cult wants lockdowns *and* the 'vaccine' and if the 'vaccine' is allowed to be seen as the total answer lockdowns would no longer be justified when there are still livelihoods to destroy. 'Variants' and renewed upward manipulation of PCR amplification are planned to instigate never-ending lockdown *and* more 'vaccines'.

You *must* have it – we're desperate

Israel, where the Jewish and Arab population are ruled by the Sabbatian Cult, was the front-runner in imposing the DNA-manipulating 'vaccine' on its people to such an extent that Jewish refusers began to liken what was happening to the early years of Nazi Germany. This would seem to be a fantastic claim. Why would a government of Jewish people be acting like the Nazis did? If you realise that the Sabbatian Cult was behind the Nazis and that Sabbatians hate Jews the pieces start to fit and the question of why a 'Jewish' government would treat Jews with such callous disregard for their lives and freedom finds an answer. Those controlling the government of Israel *aren't Jewish* – they're Sabbatian. Israeli lawyer Tamir Turgal was one who made the Nazi comparison in comments to German lawyer Reiner Fuellmich who is leading a class action lawsuit against the psychopaths for crimes against humanity. Turgal described how the Israeli government was vaccinating children and pregnant women on the basis that there was no evidence that this was dangerous when they had no evidence that it *wasn't* dangerous either. They just had no evidence. This was medical experimentation and Turgal said this breached the Nuremberg Code about medical experimentation and procedures requiring informed consent and choice. Think about that. A Nuremberg Code developed because of Nazi experimentation on Jews and others in concentration camps by people like the evil-beyond-belief Josef Mengele is being breached by the *Israeli* government; but when you know that it's a *Sabbatian* government along with its intelligence and military agencies like Mossad, Shin Bet and the Israeli Defense Forces, and that Sabbatians

were the force behind the Nazis, the kaleidoscope comes into focus. What have we come to when Israeli Jews are suing their government for violating the Nuremberg Code by essentially making Israelis subject to a medical experiment using the controversial 'vaccines'? It's a shocker that this has to be done in the light of what happened in Nazi Germany. The Anshe Ha-Emet, or 'People of the Truth', made up of Israeli doctors, lawyers, campaigners and public, have launched a lawsuit with the International Criminal Court. It says:

When the heads of the Ministry of Health as well as the prime minister presented the vaccine in Israel and began the vaccination of Israeli residents, the vaccinated were not advised, that, in practice, they are taking part in a medical experiment and that their consent is required for this under the Nuremberg Code.

The irony is unbelievable, but easily explained in one word: Sabbatians. The foundation of Israeli 'Covid' apartheid is the 'green pass' or 'green passport' which allows Jews and Arabs who have had the DNA-manipulating 'vaccine' to go about their lives – to work, fly, travel in general, go to shopping malls, bars, restaurants, hotels, concerts, gyms, swimming pools, theatres and sports venues, while non-'vaccinated' are banned from all those places and activities. Israelis have likened the 'green pass' to the yellow stars that Jews in Nazi Germany were forced to wear – the same as the yellow stickers that a branch of UK supermarket chain Morrisons told exempt mask-wearers they had to display when shopping. How very sensitive. The Israeli system is blatant South African-style apartheid on the basis of compliance or non-compliance to fascism rather than colour of the skin. How appropriate that the Sabbatian Israeli government was so close to the pre-Mandela apartheid regime in Pretoria. The Sabbatian-instigated 'vaccine passport' in Israel is planned for everywhere. Sabbatians struck a deal with Pfizer that allowed them to lead the way in the percentage of a national population infused with synthetic material and the result was catastrophic. Israeli freedom activist Shai Dannon told me how chairs were appearing on beaches that said 'vaccinated only'. Health Minister Yuli Edelstein said that anyone unwilling or unable to get

the jabs that 'confer immunity' will be 'left behind'. The man's a liar. Not even the makers claim the 'vaccines' confer immunity. When you see those figures of 'vaccine' deaths these psychopaths were saying that you must take the chance the 'vaccine' will kill you or maim you while knowing it will change your DNA or lockdown for you will be permanent. That's fascism. The Israeli parliament passed a law to allow personal information of the non-vaccinated to be shared with local and national authorities for three months. This was claimed by its supporters to be a way to 'encourage' people to be vaccinated. Hadas Ziv from Physicians for Human Rights described this as a 'draconian law which crushed medical ethics and the patient rights'. But that's the idea, the Sabbatians would reply.

Your papers, please

Sabbatian Israel was leading what has been planned all along to be a global 'vaccine pass' called a 'green passport' without which you would remain in permanent lockdown restriction and unable to do anything. This is how badly – *desperately* – the Cult is to get everyone 'vaccinated'. The term and colour 'green' was not by chance and related to the psychology of fusing the perception of the green climate hoax with the 'Covid' hoax and how the 'solution' to both is the same Great Reset. Lying politicians, health officials and psychologists denied there were any plans for mandatory vaccinations or restrictions based on vaccinations, but they knew that was exactly what was meant to happen with governments of all countries reaching agreements to enforce a global system. 'Free' Denmark and 'free' Sweden unveiled digital vaccine certification. Cyprus, Czech Republic, Estonia, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Italy, Poland, Portugal, Slovakia, and Spain have all committed to a vaccine passport system and the rest including the whole of the EU would follow. The satanic UK government will certainly go this way despite mendacious denials and at the time of writing it is trying to manipulate the public into having the 'vaccine' so they could go abroad on a summer holiday. How would that work without something to prove you had the synthetic toxicity injected into you?

Documents show that the EU's European Commission was moving towards 'vaccine certificates' in 2018 and 2019 before the 'Covid' hoax began. They knew what was coming. Abracadabra – Ursula von der Leyen, the German President of the Commission, announced in March, 2021, an EU 'Digital Green Certificate' – green again – to track the public's 'Covid status'. The passport sting is worldwide and the Far East followed the same pattern with South Korea ruling that only those with 'vaccination' passports – again the *green* pass – would be able to 'return to their daily lives'.

Bill Gates has been preparing for this 'passport' with other Cult operatives for years and beyond the paper version is a Gates-funded 'digital tattoo' to identify who has been vaccinated and who hasn't. The 'tattoo' is reported to include a substance which is externally readable to confirm who has been vaccinated. This is a bio-luminous light-generating enzyme (think fireflies) called ... *Luciferase*. Yes, named after the Cult 'god' Lucifer the 'light bringer' of whom more to come. Gates said he funded the readable tattoo to ensure children in the developing world were vaccinated and no one was missed out. He cares so much about poor kids as we know. This was just the cover story to develop a vaccine tagging system for everyone on the planet. Gates has been funding the ID2020 'alliance' to do just that in league with other lovely people at Microsoft, GAVI, the Rockefeller Foundation, Accenture and IDEO.org. He said in interviews in March, 2020, before any 'vaccine' publicly existed, that the world must have a globalised digital certificate to track the 'virus' and who had been vaccinated. Gates knew from the start that the mRNA vaccines were coming and when they would come and that the plan was to tag the 'vaccinated' to marginalise the intelligent and stop them doing anything including travel. Evil just doesn't suffice. Gates was exposed for offering a \$10 million bribe to the Nigerian House of Representatives to invoke compulsory 'Covid' vaccination of all Nigerians. Sara Cunial, a member of the Italian Parliament, called Gates a 'vaccine criminal'. She urged the Italian President to hand him over to the International Criminal Court for crimes against

humanity and condemned his plans to 'chip the human race' through ID2020.

You know it's a long-planned agenda when war criminal and Cult gofer Tony Blair is on the case. With the scale of arrogance only someone as dark as Blair can muster he said: 'Vaccination in the end is going to be your route to liberty.' Blair is a disgusting piece of work and he confirms that again. The media has given a lot of coverage to a bloke called Charlie Mullins, founder of London's biggest independent plumbing company, Pimlico Plumbers, who has said he won't employ anyone who has not been vaccinated or have them go to any home where people are not vaccinated. He said that if he had his way no one would be allowed to walk the streets if they have not been vaccinated. Gates was cheering at the time while I was alerting the white coats. The plan is that people will qualify for 'passports' for having the first two doses and then to keep it they will have to have all the follow ups and new ones for invented 'variants' until human genetics is transformed and many are dead who can't adjust to the changes. Hollywood celebrities – the usual propaganda stunt – are promoting something called the WELL Health-Safety Rating to verify that a building or space has 'taken the necessary steps to prioritize the health and safety of their staff, visitors and other stakeholders'. They included Lady Gaga, Jennifer Lopez, Michael B. Jordan, Robert DeNiro, Venus Williams, Wolfgang Puck, Deepak Chopra and 17th Surgeon General Richard Carmona. Yawn. WELL Health-Safety has big connections with China. Parent company Delos is headed by former Goldman Sachs partner Paul Scialla. This is another example – and we will see so many others – of using the excuse of 'health' to dictate the lives and activities of the population. I guess one confirmation of the 'safety' of buildings is that only 'vaccinated' people can go in, right?

Electronic concentration camps

I wrote decades ago about the plans to restrict travel and here we are for those who refuse to bow to tyranny. This can be achieved in one go with air travel if the aviation industry makes a blanket decree.

The 'vaccine' and guaranteed income are designed to be part of a global version of China's social credit system which tracks behaviour 24/7 and awards or deletes 'credits' based on whether your behaviour is supported by the state or not. I mean your entire lifestyle – what you do, eat, say, everything. Once your credit score falls below a certain level consequences kick in. In China tens of millions have been denied travel by air and train because of this. All the locations and activities denied to refusers by the 'vaccine' passports will be included in one big mass ban on doing almost anything for those that don't bow their head to government. It's beyond fascist and a new term is required to describe its extremes – I guess fascist technocracy will have to do. The way the Chinese system of technological – technocratic – control is sweeping the West can be seen in the Los Angeles school system and is planned to be expanded worldwide. Every child is required to have a 'Covid'-tracking app scanned daily before they can enter the classroom. The so-called Daily Pass tracking system is produced by Gates' Microsoft which I'm sure will shock you rigid. The pass will be scanned using a barcode (one step from an inside-the-body barcode) and the information will include health checks, 'Covid' tests and vaccinations. Entry codes are for one specific building only and access will only be allowed if a student or teacher has a negative test with a test not testing for the 'virus', has no symptoms of anything alleged to be related to 'Covid' (symptoms from a range of other illness), and has a temperature under 100 degrees. No barcode, no entry, is planned to be the case for everywhere and not only schools.

Kids are being psychologically prepared to accept this as 'normal' their whole life which is why what they can impose in schools is so important to the Cult and its gofers. Long-time American freedom campaigner John Whitehead of the Rutherford Institute was not exaggerating when he said: 'Databit by databit, we are building our own electronic concentration camps.' Canada under its Cult gofer prime minister Justin Trudeau has taken a major step towards the real thing with people interned against their will if they test positive with a test not testing for the 'virus' when they arrive at a Canadian

airport. They are jailed in internment hotels often without food or water for long periods and with many doors failing to lock there have been sexual assaults. The interned are being charged sometimes \$2,000 for the privilege of being abused in this way. Trudeau is fully on board with the Cult and says the 'Covid pandemic' has provided an opportunity for a global 'reset' to permanently change Western civilisation. His number two, Deputy Prime Minister Chrystia Freeland, is a trustee of the World Economic Forum and a Rhodes Scholar. The Trudeau family have long been servants of the Cult. See *The Biggest Secret* and Cathy O'Brien's book *Trance-Formation of America* for the horrific background to Trudeau's father Pierre Trudeau another Canadian prime minister. Hide your fascism behind the façade of a heart-on-the-sleeve liberal. It's a well-honed Cult technique.

What can the 'vaccine' really do?

We have a 'virus' never shown to exist and 'variants' of the 'virus' that have also never been shown to exist except, like the 'original', as computer-generated fictions. Even if you believe there's a 'virus' the 'case' to 'death' rate is in the region of 0.23 to 0.15 percent and those 'deaths' are concentrated among the very old around the same average age that people die anyway. In response to this lack of threat (in truth none) psychopaths and idiots, knowingly and unknowingly answering to Gates and the Cult, are seeking to 'vaccinate' every man, woman and child on Planet Earth. Clearly the 'vaccine' is not about 'Covid' – none of this ever has been. So what is it all about *really*? Why the desperation to infuse genetically-manipulating synthetic material into everyone through mRNA fraudulent 'vaccines' with the intent of doing this over and over with the excuses of 'variants' and other 'virus' inventions? Dr Sherri Tenpenny, an osteopathic medical doctor in the United States, has made herself an expert on vaccines and their effects as a vehement campaigner against their use. Tenpenny was board certified in emergency medicine, the director of a level two trauma centre for 12 years, and moved to Cleveland in 1996 to start an integrative

medicine practice which has treated patients from all 50 states and some 17 other countries. Weaning people off pharmaceutical drugs is a speciality.

She became interested in the consequences of vaccines after attending a meeting at the National Vaccine Information Center in Washington DC in 2000 where she 'sat through four days of listening to medical doctors and scientists and lawyers and parents of vaccine injured kids' and asked: 'What's going on?' She had never been vaccinated and never got ill while her father was given a list of vaccines to be in the military and was 'sick his entire life'. The experience added to her questions and she began to examine vaccine documents from the Centers for Disease Control (CDC). After reading the first one, the 1998 version of *The General Recommendations of Vaccination*, she thought: 'This is it?' The document was poorly written and bad science and Tenpenny began 20 years of research into vaccines that continues to this day. She began her research into 'Covid vaccines' in March, 2020, and she describes them as 'deadly'. For many, as we have seen, they already have been. Tenpenny said that in the first 30 days of the 'vaccine' rollout in the United States there had been more than 40,000 adverse events reported to the vaccine adverse event database. A document had been delivered to her the day before that was 172 pages long. 'We have over 40,000 adverse events; we have over 3,100 cases of [potentially deadly] anaphylactic shock; we have over 5,000 neurological reactions.' Effects ranged from headaches to numbness, dizziness and vertigo, to losing feeling in hands or feet and paraesthesia which is when limbs 'fall asleep' and people have the sensation of insects crawling underneath their skin. All this happened in the first 30 days and remember that only about *ten percent* (or far less) of adverse reactions and vaccine-related deaths are estimated to be officially reported. Tenpenny said:

So can you think of one single product in any industry, any industry, for as long as products have been made on the planet that within 30 days we have 40,000 people complaining of side effects that not only is still on the market but ... we've got paid actors telling us how great

they are for getting their vaccine. We're offering people \$500 if they will just get their vaccine and we've got nurses and doctors going; 'I got the vaccine, I got the vaccine'.

Tenpenny said they were not going to be 'happy dancing folks' when they began to suffer Bell's palsy (facial paralysis), neuropathies, cardiac arrhythmias and autoimmune reactions that kill through a blood disorder. 'They're not going to be so happy, happy then, but we're never going to see pictures of those people' she said. Tenpenny described the 'vaccine' as 'a well-designed killing tool'.

No off-switch

Bad as the initial consequences had been Tenpenny said it would be maybe 14 months before we began to see the 'full ravage' of what is going to happen to the 'Covid vaccinated' with full-out consequences taking anything between two years and 20 years to show. You can understand why when you consider that variations of the 'Covid vaccine' use mRNA (messenger RNA) to in theory activate the immune system to produce protective antibodies without using the actual 'virus'. How can they when it's a computer program and they've never isolated what they claim is the 'real thing'? Instead they use *synthetic* mRNA. They are inoculating synthetic material into the body which through a technique known as the Trojan horse is absorbed into cells to change the nature of DNA. Human DNA is changed by an infusion of messenger RNA and with each new 'vaccine' of this type it is changed even more. Say so and you are banned by Cult Internet platforms. The contempt the contemptuous Mark Zuckerberg has for the truth and human health can be seen in an internal Facebook video leaked to the Project Veritas investigative team in which he said of the 'Covid vaccines': '... I share some caution on this because we just don't know the long term side-effects of basically modifying people's DNA and RNA.' At the same time this disgusting man's Facebook was censoring and banning anyone saying exactly the same. He must go before a Nuremberg trial for crimes against humanity when he *knows* that he

is censoring legitimate concerns and denying the right of informed consent on behalf of the Cult that owns him. People have been killed and damaged by the very 'vaccination' technique he cast doubt on himself when they may not have had the 'vaccine' with access to information that he denied them. The plan is to have at least annual 'Covid vaccinations', add others to deal with invented 'variants', and change all other vaccines into the mRNA system. Pfizer executives told shareholders at a virtual Barclays Global Healthcare Conference in March, 2021, that the public may need a third dose of 'Covid vaccine', plus regular yearly boosters and the company planned to hike prices to milk the profits in a 'significant opportunity for our vaccine'. These are the professional liars, cheats and opportunists who are telling you their 'vaccine' is safe. Given this volume of mRNA planned to be infused into the human body and its ability to then replicate we will have a transformation of human genetics from biological to synthetic biological – exactly the long-time Cult plan for reasons we'll see – and many will die. Sherri Tenpenny said of this replication:

It's like having an on-button but no off-button and that whole mechanism ... they actually give it a name and they call it the Trojan horse mechanism, because it allows that [synthetic] virus and that piece of that [synthetic] virus to get inside of your cells, start to replicate and even get inserted into other parts of your DNA as a Trojan-horse.

Ask the overwhelming majority of people who have the 'vaccine' what they know about the contents and what they do and they would reply: 'The government says it will stop me getting the virus.' Governments give that false impression on purpose to increase take-up. You can read Sherri Tenpenny's detailed analysis of the health consequences in her blog at [Vaxxter.com](https://vaxxter.com), but in summary these are some of them. She highlights the statement by Bill Gates about how human beings can become their own 'vaccine manufacturing machine'. The man is insane. ['Vaccine'-generated] 'antibodies' carry synthetic messenger RNA into the cells and the damage starts, Tenpenny contends, and she says that lungs can be adversely affected through varying degrees of pus and bleeding which

obviously affects breathing and would be dubbed 'Covid-19'. Even more sinister was the impact of 'antibodies' on macrophages, a white blood cell of the immune system. They consist of Type 1 and Type 2 which have very different functions. She said Type 1 are 'hyper-vigilant' white blood cells which 'gobble up' bacteria etc. However, in doing so, this could cause inflammation and in extreme circumstances be fatal. She says these affects are mitigated by Type 2 macrophages which kick in to calm down the system and stop it going rogue. They clear up dead tissue debris and reduce inflammation that the Type 1 'fire crews' have caused. Type 1 kills the infection and Type 2 heals the damage, she says. This is her punchline with regard to 'Covid vaccinations': She says that mRNA 'antibodies' block Type 2 macrophages by attaching to them and deactivating them. This meant that when the Type 1 response was triggered by infection there was nothing to stop that getting out of hand by calming everything down. There's an on-switch, but no off-switch, she says. What follows can be 'over and out, see you when I see you'.

Genetic suicide

Tenpenny also highlights the potential for autoimmune disease – the body attacking itself – which has been associated with vaccines since they first appeared. Infusing a synthetic foreign substance into cells could cause the immune system to react in a panic believing that the body is being overwhelmed by an invader (it is) and the consequences can again be fatal. There is an autoimmune response known as a 'cytokine storm' which I have likened to a homeowner panicked by an intruder and picking up a gun to shoot randomly in all directions before turning the fire on himself. The immune system unleashes a storm of inflammatory response called cytokines to a threat and the body commits hara-kiri. The lesson is that you mess with the body's immune response at your peril and these 'vaccines' seriously – fundamentally – mess with immune response. Tenpenny refers to a consequence called anaphylactic shock which is a severe and highly dangerous allergic reaction when the immune system

floods the body with chemicals. She gives the example of having a bee sting which primes the immune system and makes it sensitive to those chemicals. When people are stung again maybe years later the immune response can be so powerful that it leads to anaphylactic shock. Tenpenny relates this 'shock' with regard to the 'Covid vaccine' to something called polyethylene glycol or PEG. Enormous numbers of people have become sensitive to this over decades of use in a whole range of products and processes including food, drink, skin creams and 'medicine'. Studies have claimed that some 72 percent of people have antibodies triggered by PEG compared with two percent in the 1960s and allergic hypersensitive reactions to this become a gathering cause for concern. Tenpenny points out that the 'mRNA vaccine' is coated in a 'bubble' of polyethylene glycol which has the potential to cause anaphylactic shock through immune sensitivity. Many reports have appeared of people reacting this way after having the 'Covid vaccine'. What do we think is going to happen as humanity has more and more of these 'vaccines'? Tenpenny said: 'All these pictures we have seen with people with these rashes ... these weepy rashes, big reactions on their arms and things like that – it's an acute allergic reaction most likely to the polyethylene glycol that you've been previously primed and sensitised to.'

Those who have not studied the conspiracy and its perpetrators at length might think that making the population sensitive to PEG and then putting it in these 'vaccines' is just a coincidence. It is not. It is instead testament to how carefully and coldly-planned current events have been and the scale of the conspiracy we are dealing with. Tenpenny further explains that the 'vaccine' mRNA procedure can breach the blood-brain barrier which protects the brain from toxins and other crap that will cause malfunction. In this case they could make two proteins corrupt brain function to cause Amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (ALS), a progressive nervous system disease leading to loss of muscle control, and frontal lobe degeneration – Alzheimer's and dementia. Immunologist J. Bart Classon published a paper connecting mRNA 'vaccines' to prion

disease which can lead to Alzheimer's and other forms of neurodegenerative disease while others have pointed out the potential to affect the placenta in ways that make women infertile. This will become highly significant in the next chapter when I will discuss other aspects of this non-vaccine that relate to its nanotechnology and transmission from the injected to the uninjected.

Qualified in idiocy

Tenpenny describes how research has confirmed that these 'vaccine'-generated antibodies can interact with a range of other tissues in the body and attack many other organs including the lungs. 'This means that if you have a hundred people standing in front of you that all got this shot they could have a hundred different symptoms.' Anyone really think that Cult gofers like the Queen, Tony Blair, Christopher Whitty, Anthony Fauci, and all the other psychopaths have really had this 'vaccine' in the pictures we've seen? Not a bloody chance. Why don't doctors all tell us about all these dangers and consequences of the 'Covid vaccine'? Why instead do they encourage and pressure patients to have the shot? Don't let's think for a moment that doctors and medical staff can't be stupid, lazy, and psychopathic and that's without the financial incentives to give the jab. Tenpenny again:

Some people are going to die from the vaccine directly but a large number of people are going to start to get horribly sick and get all kinds of autoimmune diseases 42 days to maybe a year out. What are they going to do, these stupid doctors who say; 'Good for you for getting that vaccine.' What are they going to say; 'Oh, it must be a mutant, we need to give an extra dose of that vaccine.'

Because now the vaccine, instead of one dose or two doses we need three or four because the stupid physicians aren't taking the time to learn anything about it. If I can learn this sitting in my living room reading a 19 page paper and several others so can they. There's nothing special about me, I just take the time to do it.

Remember how Sara Kayat, the NHS and TV doctor, said that the 'Covid vaccine' would '100 percent prevent hospitalisation and death'. Doctors can be idiots like every other profession and they

should not be worshipped as infallible. They are not and far from it. Behind many medical and scientific 'experts' lies an uninformed prat trying to hide themselves from you although in the 'Covid' era many have failed to do so as with UK narrative-repeating 'TV doctor' Hilary Jones. Pushing back against the minority of proper doctors and scientists speaking out against the 'vaccine' has been the entire edifice of the Cult global state in the form of governments, medical systems, corporations, mainstream media, Silicon Valley, and an army of compliant doctors, medical staff and scientists willing to say anything for money and to enhance their careers by promoting the party line. If you do that you are an 'expert' and if you won't you are an 'anti-vaxxer' and 'Covidiot'. The pressure to be 'vaccinated' is incessant. We have even had reports claiming that the 'vaccine' can help cure cancer and Alzheimer's and make the lame walk. I am waiting for the announcement that it can bring you coffee in the morning and cook your tea. Just as the symptoms of 'Covid' seem to increase by the week so have the miracles of the 'vaccine'. American supermarket giant Kroger Co. offered nearly 500,000 employees in 35 states a \$100 bonus for having the 'vaccine' while donut chain Krispy Kreme promised 'vaccinated' customers a free glazed donut every day for the rest of 2021. Have your DNA changed and you will get a doughnut although we might not have to give you them for long. Such offers and incentives confirm the desperation.

Perhaps the worse vaccine-stunt of them all was UK 'Health' Secretary Matt-the-prat Hancock on live TV after watching a clip of someone being 'vaccinated' when the roll-out began. Hancock faked tears so badly it was embarrassing. Brain-of-Britain Piers Morgan, the lockdown-supporting, 'vaccine' supporting, 'vaccine' passport-supporting, TV host played along with Hancock – 'You're quite emotional about that' he said in response to acting so atrocious it would have been called out at a school nativity which will presumably today include Mary and Jesus in masks, wise men keeping their camels six feet apart, and shepherds under tent arrest. System-serving Morgan tweeted this: 'Love the idea of covid vaccine passports for everywhere: flights, restaurants, clubs, football, gyms,

shops etc. It's time covid-denying, anti-vaxxer loonies had their bullsh*t bluff called & bar themselves from going anywhere that responsible citizens go.' If only I could aspire to his genius. To think that Morgan, who specialises in shouting over anyone he disagrees with, was lauded as a free speech hero when he lost his job after storming off the set of his live show like a child throwing his dolly out of the pram. If he is a free speech hero we are in real trouble. I have no idea what 'bullsh*t' means, by the way, the * throws me completely.

The Cult is desperate to infuse its synthetic DNA-changing concoction into everyone and has been using every lie, trick and intimidation to do so. The question of '*Why?*' we shall now address.

CHAPTER TEN

Human 2.0

I believe that at the end of the century the use of words and general educated opinion will have altered so much that one will be able to speak of machines thinking without expecting to be contradicted –
Alan Turing (1912-1954), the ‘Father of artificial intelligence’

I have been exposing for decades the plan to transform the human body from a biological to a synthetic-biological state. The new human that I will call Human 2.0 is planned to be connected to artificial intelligence and a global AI ‘Smart Grid’ that would operate as one global system in which AI would control everything from your fridge to your heating system to your car to your mind. Humans would no longer be ‘human’, but post-human and sub-human, with their thinking and emotional processes replaced by AI.

What I said sounded crazy and beyond science fiction and I could understand that. To any balanced, rational, mind it *is* crazy. Today, however, that world is becoming reality and it puts the ‘Covid vaccine’ into its true context. Ray Kurzweil is the ultra-Zionist ‘computer scientist, inventor and futurist’ and co-founder of the Singularity University. Singularity refers to the merging of humans with machines or ‘transhumanism’. Kurzweil has said humanity would be connected to the cyber ‘cloud’ in the period of the ever-recurring year of 2030:

Our thinking ... will be a hybrid of biological and non-biological thinking ... humans will be able to extend their limitations and ‘think in the cloud’ ... We’re going to put gateways to the

cloud in our brains ... We're going to gradually merge and enhance ourselves ... In my view, that's the nature of being human – we transcend our limitations. As the technology becomes vastly superior to what we are then the small proportion that is still human gets smaller and smaller and smaller until it's just utterly negligible.

They are trying to sell this end-of-humanity-as-we-know-it as the next stage of 'evolution' when we become super-human and 'like the gods'. They are lying to you. Shocked, eh? The population, and again especially the young, have been manipulated into addiction to technologies designed to enslave them for life. First they induced an addiction to smartphones (holdables); next they moved to technology on the body (wearables); and then began the invasion of the body (implantables). I warned way back about the plan for microchipped people and we are now entering that era. We should not be diverted into thinking that this refers only to chips we can see. Most important are the nanochips known as smart dust, neural dust and nanobots which are far too small to be seen by the human eye. Nanotechnology is everywhere, increasingly in food products, and released into the atmosphere by the geoengineering of the skies funded by Bill Gates to 'shut out the Sun' and 'save the planet from global warming'. Gates has been funding a project to spray millions of tonnes of chalk (calcium carbonate) into the stratosphere over Sweden to 'dim the Sun' and cool the Earth. Scientists warned the move could be disastrous for weather systems in ways no one can predict and opposition led to the Swedish space agency announcing that the 'experiment' would not be happening as planned in the summer of 2021; but it shows where the Cult is going with dimming the impact of the Sun and there's an associated plan to change the planet's atmosphere. Who gives psychopath Gates the right to dictate to the entire human race and dismantle planetary systems? The world will not be safe while this man is at large.

The global warming hoax has made the Sun, like the gas of life, something to fear when both are essential to good health and human survival (more inversion). The body transforms sunlight into vital vitamin D through a process involving ... *cholesterol*. This is the cholesterol we are also told to fear. We are urged to take Big Pharma

statin drugs to reduce cholesterol and it's all systematic. Reducing cholesterol means reducing vitamin D uptake with all the multiple health problems that will cause. At least if you take statins long term it saves the government from having to pay you a pension. The delivery system to block sunlight is widely referred to as chemtrails although these have a much deeper agenda, too. They appear at first to be contrails or condensation trails streaming from aircraft into cold air at high altitudes. Contrails disperse very quickly while chemtrails do not and spread out across the sky before eventually their content falls to earth. Many times I have watched aircraft cross-cross a clear blue sky releasing chemtrails until it looks like a cloudy day. Chemtrails contain many things harmful to humans and the natural world including toxic heavy metals, aluminium (see Alzheimer's) and nanotechnology. Ray Kurzweil reveals the reason without actually saying so: 'Nanobots will infuse all the matter around us with information. Rocks, trees, everything will become these intelligent creatures.' How do you deliver that? *From the sky*. Self-replicating nanobots would connect everything to the Smart Grid. The phenomenon of Morgellons disease began in the chemtrail era and the correlation has led to it being dubbed the 'chemtrail disease'. Self-replicating fibres appear in the body that can be pulled out through the skin. Morgellons fibres continue to grow outside the body and have a form of artificial intelligence. I cover this at greater length in *Phantom Self*.

'Vaccine' operating system

'Covid vaccines' with their self-replicating synthetic material are also designed to make the connection between humanity and Kurzweil's 'cloud'. American doctor and dedicated campaigner for truth, Carrie Madej, an Internal Medicine Specialist in Georgia with more than 20 years medical experience, has highlighted the nanotechnology aspect of the fake 'vaccines'. She explains how one of the components in at least the Moderna and Pfizer synthetic potions are 'lipid nanoparticles' which are 'like little tiny computer bits' – a 'sci-fi substance' known as nanobots and hydrogel which can be 'triggered

at any moment to deliver its payload' and act as 'biosensors'. The synthetic substance had 'the ability to accumulate data from your body like your breathing, your respiration, thoughts and emotions, all kind of things' and each syringe could carry a *million* nanobots:

This substance because it's like little bits of computers in your body, crazy, but it's true, it can do that, [and] obviously has the ability to act through Wi-Fi. It can receive and transmit energy, messages, frequencies or impulses. That issue has never been addressed by these companies. What does that do to the human?

Just imagine getting this substance in you and it can react to things all around you, the 5G, your smart device, your phones, what is happening with that? What if something is triggering it, too, like an impulse, a frequency? We have something completely foreign in the human body.

Madej said her research revealed that electromagnetic (EMF) frequencies emitted by phones and other devices had increased dramatically in the same period of the 'vaccine' rollout and she was seeing more people with radiation problems as 5G and other electromagnetic technology was expanded and introduced to schools and hospitals. She said she was 'floored with the EMF coming off' the devices she checked. All this makes total sense and syncs with my own work of decades when you think that Moderna refers in documents to its mRNA 'vaccine' as an 'operating system':

Recognizing the broad potential of mRNA science, we set out to create an mRNA technology platform that functions very much like an operating system on a computer. It is designed so that it can plug and play interchangeably with different programs. In our case, the 'program' or 'app' is our mRNA drug – the unique mRNA sequence that codes for a protein ...

... Our MRNA Medicines – 'The 'Software Of Life': When we have a concept for a new mRNA medicine and begin research, fundamental components are already in place. Generally, the only thing that changes from one potential mRNA medicine to another is the coding region – the actual genetic code that instructs ribosomes to make protein. Utilizing these instruction sets gives our investigational mRNA medicines a software-like quality. We also have the ability to combine different mRNA sequences encoding for different proteins in a single mRNA investigational medicine.

Who needs a real ‘virus’ when you can create a computer version to justify infusing your operating system into the entire human race on the road to making living, breathing people into cyborgs? What is missed with the ‘vaccines’ is the *digital* connection between synthetic material and the body that I highlighted earlier with the study that hacked a computer with human DNA. On one level the body is digital, based on mathematical codes, and I’ll have more about that in the next chapter. Those who ridiculously claim that mRNA ‘vaccines’ are not designed to change human genetics should explain the words of Dr Tal Zaks, chief medical officer at Moderna, in a 2017 TED talk. He said that over the last 30 years ‘we’ve been living this phenomenal digital scientific revolution, and I’m here today to tell you, that we are actually *hacking the software of life*, and that it’s changing the way we think about prevention and treatment of disease’:

In every cell there’s this thing called messenger RNA, or mRNA for short, that transmits the critical information from the DNA in our genes to the protein, which is really the stuff we’re all made out of. This is the critical information that determines what the cell will do. So we think about it as an operating system. So if you could change that, if you could introduce a line of code, or change a line of code, it turns out, that has profound implications for everything, from the flu to cancer.

Zaks should more accurately have said that this has profound implications for the human genetic code and the nature of DNA. Communications within the body go both ways and not only one. But, hey, no, the ‘Covid vaccine’ will not affect your genetics. Cult fact-checkers say so even though the man who helped to develop the mRNA technique says that it does. Zaks said in 2017:

If you think about what it is we’re trying to do. We’ve taken information and our understanding of that information and how that information is transmitted in a cell, and we’ve taken our understanding of medicine and how to make drugs, and we’re fusing the two. We think of it as information therapy.

I have been writing for decades that the body is an information field communicating with itself and the wider world. This is why

radiation which is information can change the information field of body and mind through phenomena like 5G and change their nature and function. 'Information therapy' means to change the body's information field and change the way it operates. DNA is a receiver-transmitter of information and can be mutated by information like mRNA synthetic messaging. Technology to do this has been ready and waiting in the underground bases and other secret projects to be rolled out when the 'Covid' hoax was played. 'Trials' of such short and irrelevant duration were only for public consumption. When they say the 'vaccine' is 'experimental' that is not true. It may appear to be 'experimental' to those who don't know what's going on, but the trials have already been done to ensure the Cult gets the result it desires. Zaks said that it took decades to sequence the human genome, completed in 2003, but now they could do it in a week. By 'they' he means scientists operating in the public domain. In the secret projects they were sequencing the genome in a week long before even 2003.

Deluge of mRNA

Highly significantly the Moderna document says the guiding premise is that if using mRNA as a medicine works for one disease then it should work for many diseases. They were leveraging the flexibility afforded by their platform and the fundamental role mRNA plays in protein synthesis to pursue mRNA medicines for a broad spectrum of diseases. Moderna is confirming what I was saying through 2020 that multiple 'vaccines' were planned for 'Covid' (and later invented 'variants') and that previous vaccines would be converted to the mRNA system to infuse the body with massive amounts of genetically-manipulating synthetic material to secure a transformation to a synthetic-biological state. The 'vaccines' are designed to kill stunning numbers as part of the long-exposed Cult depopulation agenda and transform the rest. Given this is the goal you can appreciate why there is such hysterical demand for every human to be 'vaccinated' for an alleged 'disease' that has an estimated 'infection' to 'death' ratio of 0.23-0.15 percent. As I write

children are being given the 'vaccine' in trials (their parents are a disgrace) and ever-younger people are being offered the vaccine for a 'virus' that even if you believe it exists has virtually zero chance of harming them. Horrific effects of the 'trials' on a 12-year-old girl were revealed by a family member to be serious brain and gastric problems that included a bowel obstruction and the inability to swallow liquids or solids. She was unable to eat or drink without throwing up, had extreme pain in her back, neck and abdomen, and was paralysed from the waist down which stopped her urinating unaided. When the girl was first taken to hospital doctors said it was all in her mind. She was signed up for the 'trial' by her parents for whom no words suffice. None of this 'Covid vaccine' insanity makes any sense unless you see what the 'vaccine' really is – a body-changer. Synthetic biology or 'SynBio' is a fast-emerging and expanding scientific discipline which includes everything from genetic and molecular engineering to electrical and computer engineering. Synthetic biology is defined in these ways:

- A multidisciplinary area of research that seeks to create new biological parts, devices, and systems, or to redesign systems that are already found in nature.
- The use of a mixture of physical engineering and genetic engineering to create new (and therefore synthetic) life forms.
- An emerging field of research that aims to combine the knowledge and methods of biology, engineering and related disciplines in the design of chemically-synthesized DNA to create organisms with novel or enhanced characteristics and traits (synthetic organisms including humans).

We now have synthetic blood, skin, organs and limbs being developed along with synthetic body parts produced by 3D printers. These are all elements of the synthetic human programme and this comment by Kurzweil's co-founder of the Singularity University,

Peter Diamandis, can be seen in a whole new light with the 'Covid' hoax and the sanctions against those that refuse the 'vaccine':

Anybody who is going to be resisting the progress forward [to transhumanism] is going to be resisting evolution and, fundamentally, they will die out. It's not a matter of whether it's good or bad. It's going to happen.

'Resisting evolution'? What absolute bollocks. The arrogance of these people is without limit. His 'it's going to happen' mantra is another way of saying 'resistance is futile' to break the spirit of those pushing back and we must not fall for it. Getting this genetically-transforming 'vaccine' into everyone is crucial to the Cult plan for total control and the desperation to achieve that is clear for anyone to see. Vaccine passports are a major factor in this and they, too, are a form of resistance is futile. It's NOT. The paper funded by the Rockefeller Foundation for the 2013 'health conference' in China said:

We will interact more with artificial intelligence. The use of robotics, bio-engineering to augment human functioning is already well underway and will advance. Re-engineering of humans into potentially separate and unequal forms through genetic engineering or mixed human-robots raises debates on ethics and equality.

A new demography is projected to emerge after 2030 [that year again] of technologies (robotics, genetic engineering, nanotechnology) producing robots, engineered organisms, 'nanobots' and artificial intelligence (AI) that can self-replicate. Debates will grow on the implications of an impending reality of human designed life.

What is happening today is so long planned. The world army enforcing the will of the world government is intended to be a robot army, not a human one. Today's military and its technologically 'enhanced' troops, pilotless planes and driverless vehicles are just stepping stones to that end. Human soldiers are used as Cult fodder and its time they woke up to that and worked for the freedom of the population instead of their own destruction and their family's destruction – the same with the police. Join us and let's sort this out. The phenomenon of enforce my own destruction is widespread in the 'Covid' era with Woker 'luvvies' in the acting and entertainment

industries supporting 'Covid' rules which have destroyed their profession and the same with those among the public who put signs on the doors of their businesses 'closed due to Covid – stay safe' when many will never reopen. It's a form of masochism and most certainly insanity.

Transgender = transhumanism

When something explodes out of nowhere and is suddenly everywhere it is always the Cult agenda and so it is with the tidal wave of claims and demands that have infiltrated every aspect of society under the heading of 'transgenderism'. The term 'trans' is so 'in' and this is the dictionary definition:

A prefix meaning 'across', 'through', occurring ... in loanwords from Latin, used in particular for denoting movement or conveyance from place to place (transfer; transmit; transplant) or complete change (transform; transmute), or to form adjectives meaning 'crossing', 'on the other side of', or 'going beyond' the place named (transmontane; transnational; trans-Siberian).

Transgender means to go beyond gender and transhuman means to go beyond human. Both are aspects of the Cult plan to transform the human body to a synthetic state with *no gender*. Human 2.0 is not designed to procreate and would be produced technologically with no need for parents. The new human would mean the end of parents and so men, and increasingly women, are being targeted for the deletion of their rights and status. Parental rights are disappearing at an ever-quickenning speed for the same reason. The new human would have no need for men or women when there is no procreation and no gender. Perhaps the transgender movement that appears to be in a permanent state of frenzy might now contemplate on how it is being used. This was never about transgender rights which are only the interim excuse for confusing gender, particularly in the young, on the road to *fusing* gender. Transgender activism is not an end; it is a *means* to an end. We see again the technique of creative destruction in which you destroy the status quo to 'build back better' in the form that you want. The gender status quo had to be

destroyed by persuading the Cult-created Woke mentality to believe that you can have 100 genders or more. A programme for 9 to 12 year olds produced by the Cult-owned BBC promoted the 100 genders narrative. The very idea may be the most monumental nonsense, but it is not what is true that counts, only what you can make people *believe* is true. Once the gender of $2 + 2 = 4$ has been dismantled through indoctrination, intimidation and $2 + 2 = 5$ then the new no-gender normal can take its place with Human 2.0.

Aldous Huxley revealed the plan in his prophetic *Brave New World* in 1932:

Natural reproduction has been done away with and children are created, decanted', and raised in 'hatcheries and conditioning centres'. From birth, people are genetically designed to fit into one of five castes, which are further split into 'Plus' and 'Minus' members and designed to fulfil predetermined positions within the social and economic strata of the World State.

How could Huxley know this in 1932? For the same reason George Orwell knew about the Big Brother state in 1948, Cult insiders I have quoted knew about it in 1969, and I have known about it since the early 1990s. If you are connected to the Cult or you work your balls off to uncover the plan you can predict the future. The process is simple. If there is a plan for the world and nothing intervenes to stop it then it will happen. Thus if you communicate the plan ahead of time you are perceived to have predicted the future, but you haven't. You have revealed the plan which without intervention will become the human future. The whole reason I have done what I have is to alert enough people to inspire an intervention and maybe at last that time has come with the Cult and its intentions now so obvious to anyone with a brain in working order.

The future is here

Technological wombs that Huxley described to replace parent procreation are already being developed and they are only the projects we know about in the public arena. Israeli scientists told *The Times of Israel* in March, 2021, that they have grown 250-cell embryos

into mouse fetuses with fully formed organs using artificial wombs in a development they say could pave the way for gestating humans outside the womb. Professor Jacob Hanna of the Weizmann Institute of Science said:

We took mouse embryos from the mother at day five of development, when they are just of 250 cells, and had them in the incubator from day five until day 11, by which point they had grown all their organs.

By day 11 they make their own blood and have a beating heart, a fully developed brain. Anybody would look at them and say, 'this is clearly a mouse foetus with all the characteristics of a mouse.' It's gone from being a ball of cells to being an advanced foetus.

A special liquid is used to nourish embryo cells in a laboratory dish and they float on the liquid to duplicate the first stage of embryonic development. The incubator creates all the right conditions for its development, Hanna said. The liquid gives the embryo 'all the nutrients, hormones and sugars they need' along with a custom-made electronic incubator which controls gas concentration, pressure and temperature. The cutting-edge in the underground bases and other secret locations will be light years ahead of that, however, and this was reported by the London *Guardian* in 2017:

We are approaching a biotechnological breakthrough. Ectogenesis, the invention of a complete external womb, could completely change the nature of human reproduction. In April this year, researchers at the Children's Hospital of Philadelphia announced their development of an artificial womb.

The article was headed 'Artificial wombs could soon be a reality. What will this mean for women?' What would it mean for children is an even bigger question. No mother to bond with only a machine in preparation for a life of soulless interaction and control in a world governed by machines (see the *Matrix* movies). Now observe the calculated manipulations of the 'Covid' hoax as human interaction and warmth has been curtailed by distancing, isolation and fear with people communicating via machines on a scale never seen before.

These are all dots in the same picture as are all the personal assistants, gadgets and children's toys through which kids and adults communicate with AI as if it is human. The AI 'voice' on Sat-Nav should be included. All these things are psychological preparation for the Cult endgame. Before you can make a physical connection with AI you have to make a psychological connection and that is what people are being conditioned to do with this ever gathering human-AI interaction. Movies and TV programmes depicting the transhuman, robot dystopia relate to a phenomenon known as 'pre-emptive programming' in which the world that is planned is portrayed everywhere in movies, TV and advertising. This is conditioning the conscious and subconscious mind to become familiar with the planned reality to dilute resistance when it happens for real. What would have been a shock such is the change is made less so. We have young children put on the road to transgender transition surgery with puberty blocking drugs at an age when they could never be able to make those life-changing decisions.

Rachel Levine, a professor of paediatrics and psychiatry who believes in treating children this way, became America's highest-ranked openly-transgender official when she was confirmed as US Assistant Secretary at the Department of Health and Human Services after being nominated by Joe Biden (the Cult). Activists and governments press for laws to deny parents a say in their children's transition process so the kids can be isolated and manipulated into agreeing to irreversible medical procedures. A Canadian father Robert Hoogland was denied bail by the Vancouver Supreme Court in 2021 and remained in jail for breaching a court order that he stay silent over his young teenage daughter, a minor, who was being offered life-changing hormone therapy without parental consent. At the age of 12 the girl's 'school counsellor' said she may be transgender, referred her to a doctor and told the school to treat her like a boy. This is another example of state-serving schools imposing ever more control over children's lives while parents have ever less.

Contemptible and extreme child abuse is happening all over the world as the Cult gender-fusion operation goes into warp-speed.

Why the war on men – and now women?

The question about what artificial wombs mean for women should rightly be asked. The answer can be seen in the deletion of women's rights involving sport, changing rooms, toilets and status in favour of people in male bodies claiming to identify as women. I can identify as a mountain climber, but it doesn't mean I can climb a mountain any more than a biological man can be a biological woman. To believe so is a triumph of belief over factual reality which is the very perceptual basis of everything Woke. Women's sport is being destroyed by allowing those with male bodies who say they identify as female to 'compete' with girls and women. Male body 'women' dominate 'women's' competition with their greater muscle mass, bone density, strength and speed. With that disadvantage sport for women loses all meaning. To put this in perspective nearly 300 American high school boys can run faster than the quickest woman sprinter in the world. Women are seeing their previously protected spaces invaded by male bodies simply because they claim to identify as women. That's all they need to do to access all women's spaces and activities under the Biden 'Equality Act' that destroys equality for women with the usual Orwellian Woke inversion. Male sex offenders have already committed rapes in women's prisons after claiming to identify as women to get them transferred. Does this not matter to the Woke 'equality' hypocrites? Not in the least. What matters to Cult manipulators and funders behind transgender activists is to advance gender fusion on the way to the no-gender 'human'. When you are seeking to impose transparent nonsense like this, or the 'Covid' hoax, the only way the nonsense can prevail is through censorship and intimidation of dissenters, deletion of factual information, and programming of the unquestioning, bewildered and naive. You don't have to scan the world for long to see that all these things are happening.

Many women's rights organisations have realised that rights and status which took such a long time to secure are being eroded and that it is systematic. Kara Dansky of the global Women's Human Rights Campaign said that Biden's transgender executive order immediately he took office, subsequent orders, and Equality Act legislation that followed 'seek to erase women and girls in the law as a category'. *Exactly*. I said during the long ago-started war on men (in which many women play a crucial part) that this was going to turn into a war on them. The Cult is phasing out *both* male and female genders. To get away with that they are brought into conflict so they are busy fighting each other while the Cult completes the job with no unity of response. Unity, people, *unity*. We need unity everywhere. Transgender is the only show in town as the big step towards the no-gender human. It's not about rights for transgender people and never has been. Woke political correctness is deleting words relating to genders to the same end. Wokers believe this is to be 'inclusive' when the opposite is true. They are deleting words describing gender because gender *itself* is being deleted by Human 2.0. Terms like 'man', 'woman', 'mother' and 'father' are being deleted in the universities and other institutions to be replaced by the *no-gender*, not trans-gender, 'individuals' and 'guardians'. Women's rights campaigner Maria Keffler of Partners for Ethical Care said: 'Children are being taught from kindergarten upward that some boys have a vagina, some girls have a penis, and that kids can be any gender they want to be.' Do we really believe that suddenly countries all over the world at the same time had the idea of having drag queens go into schools or read transgender stories to very young children in the local library? It's coldly-calculated confusion of gender on the way to the fusion of gender. Suzanne Vierling, a psychologist from Southern California, made another important point:

Yesterday's slave woman who endured gynecological medical experiments is today's girl-child being butchered in a booming gender-transitioning sector. Ovaries removed, pushing her into menopause and osteoporosis, uncharted territory, and parents' rights and authority decimated.

The erosion of parental rights is a common theme in line with the Cult plans to erase the very concept of parents and 'ovaries removed, pushing her into menopause' means what? Those born female lose the ability to have children – another way to discontinue humanity as we know it.

Eliminating Human 1.0 (before our very eyes)

To pave the way for Human 2.0 you must phase out Human 1.0. This is happening through plummeting sperm counts and making women infertile through an onslaught of chemicals, radiation (including smartphones in pockets of men) and mRNA 'vaccines'. Common agriculture pesticides are also having a devastating impact on human fertility. I have been tracking collapsing sperm counts in the books for a long time and in 2021 came a book by fertility scientist and reproductive epidemiologist Shanna Swan, *Count Down: How Our Modern World Is Threatening Sperm Counts, Altering Male and Female Reproductive Development and Imperiling the Future of the Human Race*. She reports how the global fertility rate dropped by *half* between 1960 and 2016 with America's birth rate 16 percent below where it needs to be to sustain the population. Women are experiencing declining egg quality, more miscarriages, and more couples suffer from infertility. Other findings were an increase in erectile dysfunction, infant boys developing more genital abnormalities, male problems with conception, and plunging levels of the male hormone testosterone which would explain why so many men have lost their backbone and masculinity. This has been very evident during the 'Covid' hoax when women have been prominent among the Pushbackers and big strapping blokes have bowed their heads, covered their faces with a nappy and quietly submitted. Mind control expert Cathy O'Brien also points to how global education introduced the concept of 'we're all winners' in sport and classrooms: 'Competition was defused, and it in turn defused a sense of fighting back.' This is another version of the 'equity' doctrine in which you drive down rather than raise up. What a contrast in Cult-controlled China with its global ambitions

where the government published plans in January, 2021, to 'cultivate masculinity' in boys from kindergarten through to high school in the face of a 'masculinity crisis'. A government adviser said boys would be soon become 'delicate, timid and effeminate' unless action was taken. Don't expect any similar policy in the targeted West. A 2006 study showed that a 65-year-old man in 2002 had testosterone levels 15 percent lower than a 65-year-old man in 1987 while a 2020 study found a similar story with young adults and adolescents. Men are getting prescriptions for testosterone replacement therapy which causes an even greater drop in sperm count with up to 99 percent seeing sperm counts drop to zero during the treatment. More sperm is defective and malfunctioning with some having two heads or not pursuing an egg.

A class of *synthetic* chemicals known as phthalates are being blamed for the decline. These are found everywhere in plastics, shampoos, cosmetics, furniture, flame retardants, personal care products, pesticides, canned foods and even receipts. Why till receipts? Everyone touches them. Let no one delude themselves that all this is not systematic to advance the long-time agenda for human body transformation. Phthalates mimic hormones and disrupt the hormone balance causing testosterone to fall and genital birth defects in male infants. Animals and fish have been affected in the same way due to phthalates and other toxins in rivers. When fish turn gay or change sex through chemicals in rivers and streams it is a pointer to why there has been such an increase in gay people and the sexually confused. It doesn't matter to me what sexuality people choose to be, but if it's being affected by chemical pollution and consumption then we need to know. Does anyone really think that this is not connected to the transgender agenda, the war on men and the condemnation of male 'toxic masculinity'? You watch this being followed by 'toxic femininity'. It's already happening. When breastfeeding becomes 'chest-feeding', pregnant women become pregnant people along with all the other Woke claptrap you know that the world is going insane and there's a Cult scam in progress. Transgender activists are promoting the Cult agenda while Cult

billionaires support and fund the insanity as they laugh themselves to sleep at the sheer stupidity for which humans must be infamous in galaxies far, far away.

‘Covid vaccines’ and female infertility

We can now see why the ‘vaccine’ has been connected to potential infertility in women. Dr Michael Yeadon, former Vice President and Chief Scientific Advisor at Pfizer, and Dr Wolfgang Wodarg in Germany, filed a petition with the European Medicines Agency in December, 2020, urging them to stop trials for the Pfizer/BioNTech shot and all other mRNA trials until further studies had been done. They were particularly concerned about possible effects on fertility with ‘vaccine’-produced antibodies attacking the protein Syncytin-1 which is responsible for developing the placenta. The result would be infertility ‘of indefinite duration’ in women who have the ‘vaccine’ with the placenta failing to form. Section 10.4.2 of the Pfizer/BioNTech trial protocol says that pregnant women or those who might become so should not have mRNA shots. Section 10.4 warns men taking mRNA shots to ‘be abstinent from heterosexual intercourse’ and not to donate sperm. The UK government said that it *did not know* if the mRNA procedure had an effect on fertility. *Did not know?* These people have to go to jail. UK government advice did not recommend at the start that pregnant women had the shot and said they should avoid pregnancy for at least two months after ‘vaccination’. The ‘advice’ was later updated to pregnant women should only have the ‘vaccine’ if the benefits outweighed the risks to mother and foetus. What the hell is that supposed to mean? Then ‘spontaneous abortions’ began to appear and rapidly increase on the adverse reaction reporting schemes which include only a fraction of adverse reactions. Thousands and ever-growing numbers of ‘vaccinated’ women are describing changes to their menstrual cycle with heavier blood flow, irregular periods and menstruating again after going through the menopause – all links to reproduction effects. Women are passing blood clots and the lining of their uterus while men report erectile dysfunction and blood effects. Most

significantly of all *unvaccinated* women began to report similar menstrual changes after interaction with '*vaccinated*' people and men and children were also affected with bleeding noses, blood clots and other conditions. 'Shedding' is when vaccinated people can emit the content of a vaccine to affect the unvaccinated, but this is different. 'Vaccinated' people were not shedding a 'live virus' allegedly in 'vaccines' as before because the fake 'Covid vaccines' involve synthetic material and other toxicity. Doctors exposing what is happening prefer the term 'transmission' to shedding. Somehow those that have had the shots are transmitting effects to those that haven't. Dr Carrie Madej said the nano-content of the 'vaccines' can 'act like an antenna' to others around them which fits perfectly with my own conclusions. This 'vaccine' transmission phenomenon was becoming known as the book went into production and I deal with this further in the Postscript.

Vaccine effects on sterility are well known. The World Health Organization was accused in 2014 of sterilising millions of women in Kenya with the evidence confirmed by the content of the vaccines involved. The same WHO behind the 'Covid' hoax admitted its involvement for more than ten years with the vaccine programme. Other countries made similar claims. Charges were lodged by Tanzania, Nicaragua, Mexico, and the Philippines. The Gardasil vaccine claimed to protect against a genital 'virus' known as HPV has also been linked to infertility. Big Pharma and the WHO (same thing) are criminal and satanic entities. Then there's the Bill Gates Foundation which is connected through funding and shared interests with 20 pharmaceutical giants and laboratories. He stands accused of directing the policy of United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF), vaccine alliance GAVI, and other groupings, to advance the vaccine agenda and silence opposition at great cost to women and children. At the same time Gates wants to reduce the global population. Coincidence?

Great Reset = Smart Grid = new human

The Cult agenda I have been exposing for 30 years is now being openly promoted by Cult assets like Gates and Klaus Schwab of the World Economic Forum under code-terms like the 'Great Reset', 'Build Back Better' and 'a rare but narrow window of opportunity to reflect, reimagine, and reset our world'. What provided this 'rare but narrow window of opportunity'? The 'Covid' hoax did. Who created that? *They* did. My books from not that long ago warned about the planned 'Internet of Things' (IoT) and its implications for human freedom. This was the plan to connect all technology to the Internet and artificial intelligence and today we are way down that road with an estimated 36 billion devices connected to the World Wide Web and that figure is projected to be 76 billion by 2025. I further warned that the Cult planned to go beyond that to the Internet of *Everything* when the human brain was connected via AI to the Internet and Kurzweil's 'cloud'. Now we have Cult operatives like Schwab calling for precisely that under the term 'Internet of Bodies', a fusion of the physical, digital and biological into one centrally-controlled Smart Grid system which the Cult refers to as the 'Fourth Industrial Revolution'. They talk about the 'biological', but they really mean the synthetic-biological which is required to fully integrate the human body and brain into the Smart Grid and artificial intelligence planned to replace the human mind. We have everything being synthetically manipulated including the natural world through GMO and smart dust, the food we eat and the human body itself with synthetic 'vaccines'. I said in *The Answer* that we would see the Cult push for synthetic meat to replace animals and in February, 2021, the so predictable psychopath Bill Gates called for the introduction of synthetic meat to save us all from 'climate change'. The climate hoax just keeps on giving like the 'Covid' hoax. The war on meat by vegan activists is a carbon (oops, sorry) copy of the manipulation of transgender activists. They have no idea (except their inner core) that they are being used to promote and impose the agenda of the Cult or that they are only the *vehicle* and not the *reason*. This is not to say those who choose not to eat meat shouldn't be respected and supported in that right, but there are ulterior motives

for those in power. A *Forbes* article in December, 2019, highlighted the plan so beloved of Schwab and the Cult under the heading: 'What Is The Internet of Bodies? And How Is It Changing Our World?' The article said the human body is the latest data platform (remember 'our vaccine is an operating system'). *Forbes* described the plan very accurately and the words could have come straight out of my books from long before:

The Internet of Bodies (IoB) is an extension of the IoT and basically connects the human body to a network through devices that are ingested, implanted, or connected to the body in some way. Once connected, data can be exchanged, and the body and device can be remotely monitored and controlled.

They were really describing a human hive mind with human perception centrally-dictated via an AI connection as well as allowing people to be 'remotely monitored and controlled'. Everything from a fridge to a human mind could be directed from a central point by these insane psychopaths and 'Covid vaccines' are crucial to this. *Forbes* explained the process I mentioned earlier of holdable and wearable technology followed by implantable. The article said there were three generations of the Internet of Bodies that include:

- Body external: These are wearable devices such as Apple Watches or Fitbits that can monitor our health.
- Body internal: These include pacemakers, cochlear implants, and digital pills that go inside our bodies to monitor or control various aspects of health.
- Body embedded: The third generation of the Internet of Bodies is embedded technology where technology and the human body are melded together and have a real-time connection to a remote machine.

Forbes noted the development of the Brain Computer Interface (BCI) which merges the brain with an external device for monitoring and controlling in real-time. 'The ultimate goal is to help restore function to individuals with disabilities by using brain signals rather than conventional neuromuscular pathways.' Oh, do fuck off. The goal of brain interface technology is controlling human thought and emotion from the central point in a hive mind serving its masters wishes. Many people are now agreeing to be chipped to open doors without a key. You can recognise them because they'll be wearing a mask, social distancing and lining up for the 'vaccine'. The Cult plans a Great Reset money system after they have completed the demolition of the global economy in which 'money' will be exchanged through communication with body operating systems. Rand Corporation, a Cult-owned think tank, said of the Internet of Bodies or IoB:

Internet of Bodies technologies fall under the broader IoT umbrella. But as the name suggests, IoB devices introduce an even more intimate interplay between humans and gadgets. IoB devices monitor the human body, collect health metrics and other personal information, and transmit those data over the Internet. Many devices, such as fitness trackers, are already in use ... IoB devices ... and those in development can track, record, and store users' whereabouts, bodily functions, and what they see, hear, and even think.

Schwab's World Economic Forum, a long-winded way of saying 'fascism' or 'the Cult', has gone full-on with the Internet of Bodies in the 'Covid' era. 'We're entering the era of the Internet of Bodies', it declared, 'collecting our physical data via a range of devices that can be implanted, swallowed or worn'. The result would be a huge amount of health-related data that could improve human wellbeing around the world, and prove crucial in fighting the 'Covid-19 pandemic'. Does anyone think these clowns care about 'human wellbeing' after the death and devastation their pandemic hoax has purposely caused? Schwab and co say we should move forward with the Internet of Bodies because 'Keeping track of symptoms could help us stop the spread of infection, and quickly detect new cases'. How wonderful, but keeping track' is all they are really bothered

about. Researchers were investigating if data gathered from smartwatches and similar devices could be used as viral infection alerts by tracking the user's heart rate and breathing. Schwab said in his 2018 book *Shaping the Future of the Fourth Industrial Revolution*:

The lines between technologies and beings are becoming blurred and not just by the ability to create lifelike robots or synthetics. Instead it is about the ability of new technologies to literally become part of us. Technologies already influence how we understand ourselves, how we think about each other, and how we determine our realities. As the technologies ... give us deeper access to parts of ourselves, we may begin to integrate digital technologies into our bodies.

You can see what the game is. Twenty-four hour control and people – if you could still call them that – would never know when something would go ping and take them out of circulation. It's the most obvious rush to a global fascist dictatorship and the complete submission of humanity and yet still so many are locked away in their Cult-induced perceptual coma and can't see it.

Smart Grid control centres

The human body is being transformed by the 'vaccines' and in other ways into a synthetic cyborg that can be attached to the global Smart Grid which would be controlled from a central point and other sub-locations of Grid manipulation. Where are these planned to be? Well, China for a start which is one of the Cult's biggest centres of operation. The technological control system and technocratic rule was incubated here to be unleashed across the world after the 'Covid' hoax came out of China in 2020. Another Smart Grid location that will surprise people new to this is Israel. I have exposed in *The Trigger* how Sabbatian technocrats, intelligence and military operatives were behind the horrors of 9/11 and not 19 Arab hijackers' who somehow manifested the ability to pilot big passenger airliners when instructors at puddle-jumping flying schools described some of them as a joke. The 9/11 attacks were made possible through control of civilian and military air computer systems and those of the White House, Pentagon and connected agencies. See *The Trigger* – it

will blow your mind. The controlling and coordinating force were the Sabbatian networks in Israel and the United States which by then had infiltrated the entire US government, military and intelligence system. The real name of the American Deep State is 'Sabbatian State'. Israel is a tiny country of only nine million people, but it is one of the global centres of cyber operations and fast catching Silicon Valley in importance to the Cult. Israel is known as the 'start-up nation' for all the cyber companies spawned there with the Sabbatian specialisation of 'cyber security' that I mentioned earlier which gives those companies access to computer systems of their clients in real time through 'backdoors' written into the coding when security software is downloaded. The Sabbatian centre of cyber operations outside Silicon Valley is the Israeli military Cyber Intelligence Unit, the biggest infrastructure project in Israel's history, headquartered in the desert-city of Beersheba and involving some 20,000 'cyber soldiers'. Here are located a literal army of Internet trolls scanning social media, forums and comment lists for anyone challenging the Cult agenda. The UK military has something similar with its 77th Brigade and associated operations. The Beersheba complex includes research and development centres for other Cult operations such as Intel, Microsoft, IBM, Google, Apple, Hewlett-Packard, Cisco Systems, Facebook and Motorola. Techcrunch.com ran an article about the Beersheba global Internet technology centre headlined 'Israel's desert city of Beersheba is turning into a cybertech oasis':

The military's massive relocation of its prestigious technology units, the presence of multinational and local companies, a close proximity to Ben Gurion University and generous government subsidies are turning Beersheba into a major global cybertech hub. Beersheba has all of the ingredients of a vibrant security technology ecosystem, including Ben Gurion University with its graduate program in cybersecurity and Cyber Security Research Center, and the presence of companies such as EMC, Deutsche Telekom, PayPal, Oracle, IBM, and Lockheed Martin. It's also the future home of the INCB (Israeli National Cyber Bureau); offers a special income tax incentive for cyber security companies, and was the site for the relocation of the army's intelligence corps units.

Sabbatians have taken over the cyber world through the following process: They scan the schools for likely cyber talent and develop them at Ben Gurion University and their period of conscription in the Israeli Defense Forces when they are stationed at the Beersheba complex. When the cyber talented officially leave the army they are funded to start cyber companies with technology developed by themselves or given to them by the state. Much of this is stolen through backdoors of computer systems around the world with America top of the list. Others are sent off to Silicon Valley to start companies or join the major ones and so we have many major positions filled by apparently 'Jewish' but really Sabbatian operatives. Google, YouTube and Facebook are all run by 'Jewish' CEOs while Twitter is all but run by ultra-Zionist hedge-fund shark Paul Singer. At the centre of the Sabbatian global cyber web is the Israeli army's Unit 8200 which specialises in hacking into computer systems of other countries, inserting viruses, gathering information, instigating malfunction, and even taking control of them from a distance. A long list of Sabbatians involved with 9/11, Silicon Valley and Israeli cyber security companies are operatives of Unit 8200. This is not about Israel. It's about the Cult. Israel is planned to be a Smart Grid hub as with China and what is happening at Beersheba is not for the benefit of Jewish people who are treated disgustingly by the Sabbatian elite that control the country. A glance at the Nuremberg Codes will tell you that.

The story is much bigger than 'Covid', important as that is to where we are being taken. Now, though, it's time to really strap in. There's more ... much more ...

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Who controls the Cult?

Awake, arise or be forever fall'n
John Milton, *Paradise Lost*

I have exposed this far the level of the Cult conspiracy that operates in the world of the seen and within the global secret society and satanic network which operates in the shadows one step back from the seen. The story, however, goes much deeper than that.

The 'Covid' hoax is major part of the Cult agenda, but only part, and to grasp the biggest picture we have to expand our attention beyond the realm of human sight and into the infinity of possibility that we cannot see. It is from here, ultimately, that humanity is being manipulated into a state of total control by the force which dictates the actions of the Cult. How much of reality can we see? Next to damn all is the answer. We may appear to see all there is to see in the 'space' our eyes survey and observe, but little could be further from the truth. The human 'world' is only a tiny band of frequency that the body's visual and perceptual systems can decode into *perception* of a 'world'. According to mainstream science the electromagnetic spectrum is 0.005 percent of what exists in the Universe ([Fig 10](#)). The maximum estimate I have seen is 0.5 percent and either way it's miniscule. I say it is far, far, smaller even than 0.005 percent when you compare reality we see with the totality of reality that we don't. Now get this if you are new to such information: Visible light, the only band of frequency that we can see, is a *fraction* of the 0.005

percent (Fig 11 overleaf). Take this further and realise that our universe is one of infinite universes and that universes are only a fragment of overall reality – *infinite* reality. Then compare that with the almost infinitesimal frequency band of visible light or human sight. You see that humans are as near blind as it is possible to be without actually being so. Artist and filmmaker, Sergio Toporek, said:

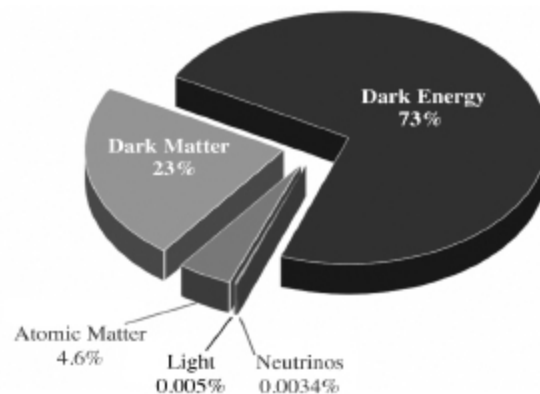


Figure 10: Humans can perceive such a tiny band of visual reality it's laughable.

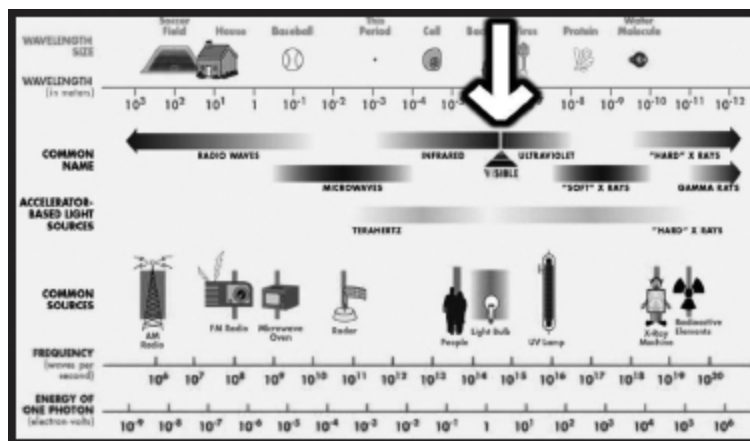


Figure 11: We can see a smear of the 0.005 percent electromagnetic spectrum, but we still know it all. Yep, makes sense.

Consider that you can see less than 1% of the electromagnetic spectrum and hear less than 1% of the acoustic spectrum. 90% of the cells in your body carry their own microbial DNA and are not 'you'. The atoms in your body are 99.9999999999999999% empty space and none of them are the ones you were born with ... Human beings have 46 chromosomes, two less than a potato.

The existence of the rainbow depends on the conical photoreceptors in your eyes; to animals without cones, the rainbow does not exist. So you don't just look at a rainbow, you create it. This is pretty amazing, especially considering that all the beautiful colours you see represent less than 1% of the electromagnetic spectrum.

Suddenly the 'world' of humans looks a very different place. Take into account, too, that Planet Earth when compared with the projected size of this single universe is the equivalent of a billionth of a pinhead. Imagine the ratio that would be when compared to infinite reality. To think that Christianity once insisted that Earth and humanity were the centre of everything. This background is vital if we are going to appreciate the nature of 'human' and how we can be manipulated by an unseen force. To human visual reality virtually *everything* is unseen and yet the prevailing perception within the institutions and so much of the public is that if we can't see it, touch it, hear it, taste it and smell it then it cannot exist. Such perception is indoctrinated and encouraged by the Cult and its agents because it isolates believers in the strictly limited, village-idiot, realm of the five senses where perceptions can be firewalled and information controlled. Most of those perpetuating the 'this-world-is-all-there-is' insanity are themselves indoctrinated into believing the same delusion. While major players and influencers know that official reality is laughable most of those in science, academia and medicine really believe the nonsense they peddle and teach succeeding generations. Those who challenge the orthodoxy are dismissed as nutters and freaks to protect the manufactured illusion from exposure. Observe the dynamic of the 'Covid' hoax and you will see how that takes the same form. The inner-circle psychopaths knows it's a gigantic scam, but almost the entirety of those imposing their fascist rules believe that 'Covid' is all that they're told it is.

Stolen identity

Ask people who they are and they will give you their name, place of birth, location, job, family background and life story. Yet that is not who they are – it is what they are *experiencing*. The difference is *absolutely crucial*. The true 'I', the eternal, infinite 'I', is consciousness,

a state of being aware. Forget 'form'. That is a vehicle for a brief experience. Consciousness does not come *from* the brain, but *through* the brain and even that is more symbolic than literal. We are awareness, pure awareness, and this is what withdraws from the body at what we call 'death' to continue our eternal beingness, *isness*, in other realms of reality within the limitlessness of infinity or the Biblical 'many mansions in my father's house'. Labels of a human life, man, woman, transgender, black, white, brown, nationality, circumstances and income are not who we are. They are what we are – awareness – is *experiencing* in a brief connection with a band of frequency we call 'human'. The labels are not the self; they are, to use the title of one of my books, a *Phantom Self*. I am not David Icke born in Leicester, England, on April 29th, 1952. I am the consciousness *having that experience*. The Cult and its non-human masters seek to convince us through the institutions of 'education', science, medicine, media and government that what we are *experiencing* is who we *are*. It's so easy to control and direct perception locked away in the bewildered illusions of the five senses with no expanded radar. Try, by contrast, doing the same with a humanity aware of its true self and its true power to consciously create its reality and experience. How is it possible to do this? We do it all day every day. If you perceive yourself as 'little me' with no power to impact upon your life and the world then your life experience will reflect that. You will hand the power you don't think you have to authority in all its forms which will use it to control your experience. This, in turn, will appear to confirm your perception of 'little me' in a self-fulfilling feedback loop. But that is what 'little me' really is – a *perception*. We are all 'big-me', infinite me, and the Cult has to make us forget that if its will is to prevail. We are therefore manipulated and pressured into self-identifying with human labels and not the consciousness/awareness *experiencing* those human labels.

The phenomenon of identity politics is a Cult-instigated manipulation technique to sub-divide previous labels into even smaller ones. A United States university employs this list of letters to

describe student identity: LGBTTQQFAGPBDSM or lesbian, gay, bisexual, transgender, transsexual, queer, questioning, flexual, asexual, gender-fuck, polyamorous, bondage/discipline, dominance/submission and sadism/masochism. I'm sure other lists are even longer by now as people feel the need to self-identity the 'I' with the minutiae of race and sexual preference. Wokers programmed by the Cult for generations believe this is about 'inclusivity' when it's really the Cult locking them away into smaller and smaller versions of Phantom Self while firewalling them from the influence of their true self, the infinite, eternal 'I'. You may notice that my philosophy which contends that we are all unique points of attention/awareness within the same infinite whole or Oneness is the ultimate non-racism. The very sense of Oneness makes the judgement of people by their body-type, colour or sexuality utterly ridiculous and confirms that racism has no understanding of reality (including anti-white racism). Yet despite my perception of life Cult agents and fast-asleep Wokers label me racist to discredit my information while they are themselves phenomenally racist and sexist. All they see is race and sexuality and they judge people as good or bad, demons or untouchables, by their race and sexuality. All they see is *Phantom Self* and perceive themselves in terms of Phantom Self. They are pawns and puppets of the Cult agenda to focus attention and self-identity in the five senses and play those identities against each other to divide and rule. Columbia University has introduced segregated graduations in another version of social distancing designed to drive people apart and teach them that different racial and cultural groups have nothing in common with each other. The last thing the Cult wants is unity. Again the pump-primers of this will be Cult operatives in the knowledge of what they are doing, but the rest are just the Phantom Self blind leading the Phantom Self blind. We *do* have something in common – we are all *the same consciousness* having different temporary experiences.

What is this 'human'?

Yes, what *is* 'human'? That is what we are supposed to be, right? I mean 'human'? True, but 'human' is the experience not the 'I'. Break it down to basics and 'human' is the way that information is processed. If we are to experience and interact with this band of frequency we call the 'world' we must have a vehicle that operates within that band of frequency. Our consciousness in its prime form cannot do that; it is way beyond the frequency of the human realm. My consciousness or awareness could not tap these keys and pick up the cup in front of me in the same way that radio station A cannot interact with radio station B when they are on different frequencies. The human body is the means through which we have that interaction. I have long described the body as a biological computer which processes information in a way that allows consciousness to experience this reality. The body is a receiver, transmitter and processor of information in a particular way that we call human. We visually perceive only the world of the five senses in a wakened state – that is the limit of the body's visual decoding system. In truth it's not even visual in the way we experience 'visual reality' as I will come to in a moment. We are 'human' because the body processes the information sources of human into a reality and behaviour system that we *perceive* as human. Why does an elephant act like an elephant and not like a human or a duck? The elephant's biological computer is a different information field and processes information according to that program into a visual and behaviour type we call an elephant. The same applies to everything in our reality. These body information fields are perpetuated through procreation (like making a copy of a software program). The Cult wants to break that cycle and intervene technologically to transform the human information field into one that will change what we call humanity. If it can change the human information field it will change the way that field processes information and change humanity both 'physically' and psychologically. Hence the *messenger* (information) RNA 'vaccines' and so much more that is targeting human genetics by changing the body's information – *messaging* – construct through food, drink, radiation, toxicity and other means.

Reality that we experience is nothing like reality as it really is in the same way that the reality people experience in virtual reality games is not the reality they are really living in. The game is only a decoded source of information that appears to be a reality. Our world is also an information construct – a *simulation* (more later). In its base form our reality is a wavefield of information much the same in theme as Wi-Fi. The five senses decode wavefield information into electrical information which they communicate to the brain to decode into holographic (illusory ‘physical’) information. Different parts of the brain specialise in decoding different senses and the information is fused into a reality that appears to be outside of us but is really inside the brain and the genetic structure in general ([Fig 12](#) overleaf). DNA is a receiver-transmitter of information and a vital part of this decoding process and the body’s connection to other realities. Change DNA and you change the way we decode and connect with reality – see ‘Covid vaccines’. Think of computers decoding Wi-Fi. You have information encoded in a radiation field and the computer decodes that information into a very different form on the screen. You can’t see the Wi-Fi until its information is made manifest on the screen and the information on the screen is inside the computer and not outside. I have just described how we decode the ‘human world’. All five senses decode the waveform ‘Wi-Fi’ field into electrical signals and the brain (computer) constructs reality inside the brain and not outside – ‘You don’t just look at a rainbow, you create it’. Sound is a simple example. We don’t hear sound until the brain decodes it. Waveform sound waves are picked up by the hearing sense and communicated to the brain in an electrical form to be decoded into the sounds that we hear. Everything we hear is inside the brain along with everything we see, feel, smell and taste. Words and language are waveform fields generated by our vocal chords which pass through this process until they are decoded by the brain into words that we hear. Different languages are different frequency fields or sound waves generated by vocal chords. Late British philosopher Alan Watts said:

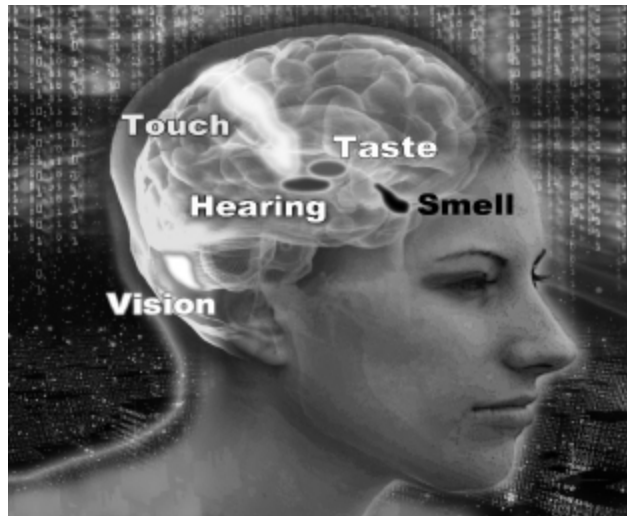


Figure 12: The brain receives information from the five senses and constructs from that our perceived reality.

[Without the brain] the world is devoid of light, heat, weight, solidity, motion, space, time or any other imaginable feature. All these phenomena are interactions, or transactions, of vibrations with a certain arrangement of neurons.

That's exactly what they are and scientist Robert Lanza describes in his book, *Biocentrism*, how we decode electromagnetic waves and energy into visual and 'physical' experience. He uses the example of a flame emitting photons, electromagnetic energy, each pulsing electrically and magnetically:

... these ... invisible electromagnetic waves strike a human retina, and if (and only if) the waves happen to measure between 400 and 700 nano meters in length from crest to crest, then their energy is just right to deliver a stimulus to the 8 million cone-shaped cells in the retina.

Each in turn send an electrical pulse to a neighbour neuron, and on up the line this goes, at 250 mph, until it reaches the ... occipital lobe of the brain, in the back of the head. There, a cascading complex of neurons fire from the incoming stimuli, and we subjectively perceive this experience as a yellow brightness occurring in a place we have been conditioned to call the 'external world'.

You hear what you decode

If a tree falls or a building collapses they make no noise unless someone is there to decode the energetic waves generated by the disturbance into what we call sound. Does a falling tree make a noise? Only if you hear it – *decode* it. Everything in our reality is a frequency field of information operating within the overall ‘Wi-Fi’ field that I call The Field. A vibrational disturbance is generated in The Field by the fields of the falling tree or building. These disturbance waves are what we decode into the sound of them falling. If no one is there to do that then neither will make any noise. Reality is created by the observer – *decoder* – and the *perceptions* of the observer affect the decoding process. For this reason different people – different *perceptions* – will perceive the same reality or situation in a different way. What one may perceive as a nightmare another will see as an opportunity. The question of why the Cult is so focused on controlling human perception now answers itself. All experienced reality is the act of decoding and we don’t experience Wi-Fi until it is decoded on the computer screen. The sight and sound of an Internet video is encoded in the Wi-Fi all around us, but we don’t see or hear it until the computer decodes that information. Taste, smell and touch are all phenomena of the brain as a result of the same process. We don’t taste, smell or feel anything except in the brain and there are pain relief techniques that seek to block the signal from the site of discomfort to the brain because if the brain doesn’t decode that signal we don’t feel pain. Pain is in the brain and only appears to be at the point of impact thanks to the feedback loop between them. We don’t see anything until electrical information from the sight senses is decoded in an area at the back of the brain. If that area is damaged we can go blind when our eyes are perfectly okay. So why do we go blind if we damage an eye? We damage the information processing between the waveform visual information and the visual decoding area of the brain. If information doesn’t reach the brain in a form it can decode then we can’t see the visual reality that it represents. What’s more the brain is decoding only a fraction of the information it receives and the rest is absorbed by the

sub-conscious mind. This explanation is from the science magazine, *Wonderpedia*:

Every second, 11 million sensations crackle along these [brain] pathways ... The brain is confronted with an alarming array of images, sounds and smells which it rigorously filters down until it is left with a manageable list of around 40. Thus 40 sensations per second make up what we perceive as reality.

The 'world' is not what people are told to believe that is it and the inner circles of the Cult *know that*.

Illusory 'physical' reality

We can only see a smear of 0.005 percent of the Universe which is only one of a vast array of universes – 'mansions' – within infinite reality. Even then the brain decodes only 40 pieces of information ('sensations') from a potential *11 million* that we receive every second. Two points strike you from this immediately: The sheer breathtaking stupidity of believing we know anything so rigidly that there's nothing more to know; and the potential for these processes to be manipulated by a malevolent force to control the reality of the population. One thing I can say for sure with no risk of contradiction is that when you can perceive an almost indescribable fraction of infinite reality there is always more to know as in tidal waves of it. Ancient Greek philosopher Socrates was so right when he said that wisdom is to know how little we know. How obviously true that is when you think that we are experiencing a physical world of solidity that is neither physical nor solid and a world of apartness when everything is connected. Cult-controlled 'science' dismisses the so-called 'paranormal' and all phenomena related to that when the 'para'-normal is perfectly normal and explains the alleged 'great mysteries' which dumbfound scientific minds. There is a reason for this. A 'scientific mind' in terms of the mainstream is a material mind, a five-sense mind imprisoned in see it, touch it, hear it, smell it and taste it. Phenomena and happenings that can't be explained that way leave the 'scientific mind' bewildered and the rule is that if they

can't account for why something is happening then it can't, by definition, be happening. I beg to differ. Telepathy is thought waves passing through The Field (think wave disturbance again) to be decoded by someone able to connect with that wavelength (information). For example: You can pick up the thought waves of a friend at any distance and at the very least that will bring them to mind. A few minutes later the friend calls you. 'My god', you say, 'that's incredible – I was just thinking of you.' Ah, but *they* were thinking of *you* before they made the call and that's what you decoded. Native peoples not entrapped in five-sense reality do this so well it became known as the 'bush telegraph'. Those known as psychics and mediums (genuine ones) are doing the same only across dimensions of reality. 'Mind over matter' comes from the fact that matter and mind are the *same*. The state of one influences the state of the other. Indeed one *and* the other are illusions. They are aspects of the same field. Paranormal phenomena are all explainable so why are they still considered 'mysteries' or not happening? Once you go down this road of understanding you begin to expand awareness beyond the five senses and that's the nightmare for the Cult.



Figure 13: Holograms are not solid, but the best ones appear to be.

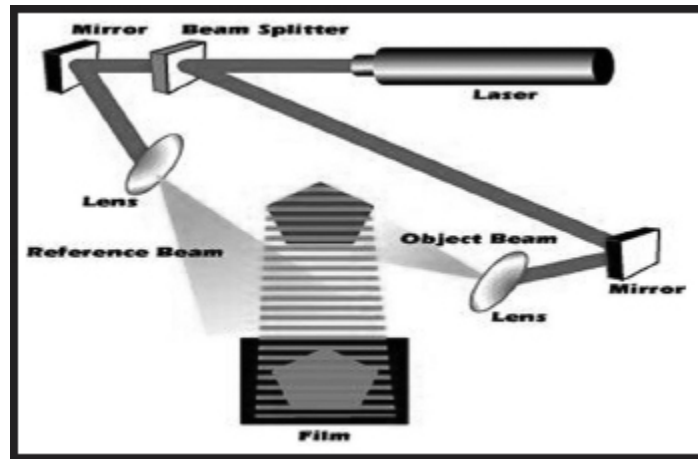


Figure 14: How holograms are created by capturing a waveform version of the subject image.

Holographic 'solidity'

Our reality is not solid, it is holographic. We are now well aware of holograms which are widely used today. Two-dimensional information is decoded into a three-dimensional reality that is not solid although can very much appear to be (Fig 13). Holograms are created with a laser divided into two parts. One goes directly onto a holographic photographic print ('reference beam') and the other takes a waveform image of the subject ('working beam') before being directed onto the print where it 'collides' with the other half of the laser (Fig 14). This creates a *waveform* interference pattern which contains the wavefield information of whatever is being photographed (Fig 15 overleaf). The process can be likened to dropping pebbles in a pond. Waves generated by each one spread out across the water to collide with the others and create a wave representation of where the stones fell and at what speed, weight and distance. A waveform interference pattern of a hologram is akin to the waveform information in The Field which the five senses decode into electrical signals to be decoded by the brain into a holographic illusory 'physical' reality. In the same way when a laser (think human attention) is directed at the waveform interference pattern a three-dimensional version of the subject is projected into apparently 'solid' reality (Fig 16). An amazing trait of holograms reveals more 'paranormal mysteries'. Information of the *whole*

hologram is encoded in waveform in every part of the interference pattern by the way they are created. This means that every *part* of a hologram is a smaller version of the whole. Cut the interference wave-pattern into four and you won't get four parts of the image. You get quarter-sized versions of the *whole* image. The body is a hologram and the same applies. Here we have the basis of acupuncture, reflexology and other forms of healing which identify representations of the whole body in all of the parts, hands, feet, ears, everywhere. Skilled palm readers can do what they do because the information of whole body is encoded in the hand. The concept of as above, so below, comes from this.



Figure 15: A waveform interference pattern that holds the information that transforms into a hologram.



Figure 16: Holographic people including 'Elvis' holographically inserted to sing a duet with Celine Dion.

The question will be asked of why, if solidity is illusory, we can't just walk through walls and each other. The resistance is not solid against solid; it is electromagnetic field against electromagnetic field and we decode this into the *experience* of solid against solid. We should also not underestimate the power of belief to dictate reality. What you believe is impossible *will be*. Your belief impacts on your decoding processes and they won't decode what you think is impossible. What we believe we perceive and what we perceive we experience. 'Can't dos' and 'impossibles' are like a firewall in a computer system that won't put on the screen what the firewall blocks. How vital that is to understanding how human experience has been hijacked. I explain in *The Answer, Everything You Need To Know But Have Never Been Told* and other books a long list of 'mysteries' and 'paranormal' phenomena that are not mysterious and perfectly normal once you realise what reality is and how it works. 'Ghosts' can be seen to pass through 'solid' walls because the walls are not solid and the ghost is a discarnate entity operating on a frequency so different to that of the wall that it's like two radio stations sharing the same space while never interfering with each other. I have seen ghosts do this myself. The apartness of people and objects is also an illusion. Everything is connected by the Field like all sea life is connected by the sea. It's just that within the limits of our visual reality we only 'see' holographic information and not the field of information that connects everything and from which the holographic world is made manifest. If you can only see holographic 'objects' and not the field that connects them they will appear to you as unconnected to each other in the same way that we see the computer while not seeing the Wi-Fi.

What you don't know *can* hurt you

Okay, we return to those 'two worlds' of human society and the Cult with its global network of interconnecting secret societies and satanic groups which manipulate through governments, corporations, media, religions, etc. The fundamental difference between them is *knowledge*. The idea has been to keep humanity

ignorant of the plan for its total enslavement underpinned by a crucial ignorance of reality – who we are and where we are – and how we interact with it. ‘Human’ should be the interaction between our expanded eternal consciousness and the five-sense body experience. We are meant to be *in* this world in terms of the five senses but not *of* this world in relation to our greater consciousness and perspective. In that state we experience the small picture of the five senses within the wider context of the big picture of awareness beyond the five senses. Put another way the five senses see the dots and expanded awareness connects them into pictures and patterns that give context to the apparently random and unconnected. Without the context of expanded awareness the five senses see only apartness and randomness with apparently no meaning. The Cult and its other-dimensional controllers seek to intervene in the frequency realm where five-sense reality is supposed to connect with expanded reality and to keep the two apart (more on this in the final chapter). When that happens five-sense mental and emotional processes are no longer influenced by expanded awareness, or the True ‘I’, and instead are driven by the isolated perceptions of the body’s decoding systems. They are in the world *and* of it. Here we have the human plight and why humanity with its potential for infinite awareness can be so easily manipulatable and descend into such extremes of stupidity.

Once the Cult isolates five-sense mind from expanded awareness it can then program the mind with perceptions and beliefs by controlling information that the mind receives through the ‘education’ system of the formative years and the media perceptual bombardment and censorship of an entire lifetime. Limit perception and a sense of the possible through limiting knowledge by limiting and skewing information while censoring and discrediting that which could set people free. As the title of another of my books says ... *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*. For this reason the last thing the Cult wants in circulation is the truth about anything – especially the reality of the eternal ‘I’ – and that’s why it is desperate to control information. The Cult knows that information becomes perception

which becomes behaviour which, collectively, becomes human society. Cult-controlled and funded mainstream 'science' denies the existence of an eternal 'I' and seeks to dismiss and trash all evidence to the contrary. Cult-controlled mainstream religion has a version of 'God' that is little more than a system of control and dictatorship that employs threats of damnation in an afterlife to control perceptions and behaviour in the here and now through fear and guilt. Neither is true and it's the 'neither' that the Cult wishes to suppress. This 'neither' is that everything is an expression, a point of attention, within an infinite state of consciousness which is the real meaning of the term 'God'.

Perceptual obsession with the 'physical body' and five-senses means that 'God' becomes personified as a bearded bloke sitting among the clouds or a raging bully who loves us if we do what 'he' wants and condemns us to the fires of hell if we don't. These are no more than a 'spiritual' fairy tales to control and dictate events and behaviour through fear of this 'God' which has bizarrely made 'God-fearing' in religious circles a state to be desired. I would suggest that fearing *anything* is not to be encouraged and celebrated, but rather deleted. You can see why 'God fearing' is so beneficial to the Cult and its religions when *they* decide what 'God' wants and what 'God' demands (the Cult demands) that everyone do. As the great American comedian Bill Hicks said satirising a Christian zealot: 'I think what God meant to say.' How much of this infinite awareness ('God') that we access is decided by how far we choose to expand our perceptions, self-identity and sense of the possible. The scale of self-identity reflects itself in the scale of awareness that we can connect with and are influenced by – how much knowing and insight we have instead of programmed perception. You cannot expand your awareness into the infinity of possibility when you believe that you are little me Peter the postman or Mary in marketing and nothing more. I'll deal with this in the concluding chapter because it's crucial to how we turnaround current events.

Where the Cult came from

When I realised in the early 1990s there was a Cult network behind global events I asked the obvious question: When did it start? I took it back to ancient Rome and Egypt and on to Babylon and Sumer in Mesopotamia, the 'Land Between Two Rivers', in what we now call Iraq. The two rivers are the Tigris and Euphrates and this region is of immense historical and other importance to the Cult, as is the land called Israel only 550 miles away by air. There is much more going on with deep esoteric meaning across this whole region. It's not only about 'wars for oil'. Priceless artefacts from Mesopotamia were stolen or destroyed after the American and British invasion of Iraq in 2003 justified by the lies of Boy Bush and Tony Blair (their Cult masters) about non-existent 'weapons of mass destruction'.

Mesopotamia was the location of Sumer (about 5,400BC to 1,750BC), and Babylon (about 2,350BC to 539BC). Sabbatians may have become immensely influential in the Cult in modern times but they are part of a network that goes back into the mists of history. Sumer is said by historians to be the 'cradle of civilisation'. I disagree. I say it was the re-start of what we call human civilisation after cataclysmic events symbolised in part as the 'Great Flood' destroyed the world that existed before. These fantastic upheavals that I have been describing in detail in the books since the early 1990s appear in accounts and legends of ancient cultures across the world and they are supported by geological and biological evidence. Stone tablets found in Iraq detailing the Sumer period say the cataclysms were caused by non-human 'gods' they call the Anunnaki. These are described in terms of extraterrestrial visitations in which knowledge supplied by the Anunnaki is said to have been the source of at least one of the world's oldest writing systems and developments in astronomy, mathematics and architecture that were way ahead of their time. I have covered this subject at length in *The Biggest Secret* and *Children of the Matrix* and the same basic 'Anunnaki' story can be found in Zulu accounts in South Africa where the late and very great Zulu high shaman Credo Mutwa told me that the Sumerian Anunnaki were known by Zulus as the Chitauri or 'children of the serpent'. See my six-hour video interview with Credo on this subject entitled *The*

Reptilian Agenda recorded at his then home near Johannesburg in 1999 which you can watch on the Ickonic media platform.

The Cult emerged out of Sumer, Babylon and Egypt (and elsewhere) and established the Roman Empire before expanding with the Romans into northern Europe from where many empires were savagely imposed in the form of Cult-controlled societies all over the world. Mass death and destruction was their calling card. The Cult established its centre of operations in Europe and European Empires were Cult empires which allowed it to expand into a global force. Spanish and Portuguese colonialists headed for Central and South America while the British and French targeted North America. Africa was colonised by Britain, France, Belgium, the Netherlands, Portugal, Spain, Italy, and Germany. Some like Britain and France moved in on the Middle East. The British Empire was by far the biggest for a simple reason. By now Britain was the headquarters of the Cult from which it expanded to form Canada, the United States, Australia and New Zealand. The Sun never set on the British Empire such was the scale of its occupation. London remains a global centre for the Cult along with Rome and the Vatican although others have emerged in Israel and China. It is no accident that the 'virus' is alleged to have come out of China while Italy was chosen as the means to terrify the Western population into compliance with 'Covid' fascism. Nor that Israel has led the world in 'Covid' fascism and mass 'vaccination'.

You would think that I would mention the United States here, but while it has been an important means of imposing the Cult's will it is less significant than would appear and is currently in the process of having what power it does have deleted. The Cult in Europe has mostly loaded the guns for the US to fire. America has been controlled from Europe from the start through Cult operatives in Britain and Europe. The American Revolution was an illusion to make it appear that America was governing itself while very different forces were pulling the strings in the form of Cult families such as the Rothschilds through the Rockefellers and other subordinates. The Rockefellers are extremely close to Bill Gates and

established both scalpel and drug 'medicine' and the World Health Organization. They play a major role in the development and circulation of vaccines through the Rockefeller Foundation on which Bill Gates said his Foundation is based. Why wouldn't this be the case when the Rockefellers and Gates are on the same team? Cult infiltration of human society goes way back into what we call history and has been constantly expanding and centralising power with the goal of establishing a global structure to dictate everything. Look how this has been advanced in great leaps with the 'Covid' hoax.

The non-human dimension

I researched and observed the comings and goings of Cult operatives through the centuries and even thousands of years as they were born, worked to promote the agenda within the secret society and satanic networks, and then died for others to replace them. Clearly there had to be a coordinating force that spanned this entire period while operatives who would not have seen the end goal in their lifetimes came and went advancing the plan over millennia. I went in search of that coordinating force with the usual support from the extraordinary synchronicity of my life which has been an almost daily experience since 1990. I saw common themes in religious texts and ancient cultures about a non-human force manipulating human society from the hidden. Christianity calls this force Satan, the Devil and demons; Islam refers to the Jinn or Djinn; Zulus have their Chitauri (spelt in other ways in different parts of Africa); and the Gnostic people in Egypt in the period around and before 400AD referred to this phenomena as the 'Archons', a word meaning rulers in Greek. Central American cultures speak of the 'Predators' among other names and the same theme is everywhere. I will use 'Archons' as a collective name for all of them. When you see how their nature and behaviour is described all these different sources are clearly talking about the same force. Gnostics described the Archons in terms of 'luminous fire' while Islam relates the Jinn to 'smokeless fire'. Some refer to beings in form that could occasionally be seen, but the most common of common theme is that they operate from

unseen realms which means almost all existence to the visual processes of humans. I had concluded that this was indeed the foundation of human control and that the Cult was operating within the human frequency band on behalf of this hidden force when I came across the writings of Gnostics which supported my conclusions in the most extraordinary way.

A sealed earthen jar was found in 1945 near the town of Nag Hammadi about 75-80 miles north of Luxor on the banks of the River Nile in Egypt. Inside was a treasure trove of manuscripts and texts left by the Gnostic people some 1,600 years earlier. They included 13 leather-bound papyrus codices (manuscripts) and more than 50 texts written in Coptic Egyptian estimated to have been hidden in the jar in the period of 400AD although the source of the information goes back much further. Gnostics oversaw the Great or Royal Library of Alexandria, the fantastic depository of ancient texts detailing advanced knowledge and accounts of human history. The Library was dismantled and destroyed in stages over a long period with the death-blow delivered by the Cult-established Roman Church in the period around 415AD. The Church of Rome was the Church of Babylon relocated as I said earlier. Gnostics were not a race. They were a way of perceiving reality. Whenever they established themselves and their information circulated the terrorists of the Church of Rome would target them for destruction. This happened with the Great Library and with the Gnostic Cathars who were burned to death by the psychopaths after a long period of oppression at the siege of the Castle of Monségur in southern France in 1244. The Church has always been terrified of Gnostic information which demolishes the official Christian narrative although there is much in the Bible that supports the Gnostic view if you read it in another way. To anyone studying the texts of what became known as the Nag Hammadi Library it is clear that great swathes of Christian and Biblical belief has its origin with Gnostics sources going back to Sumer. Gnostic themes have been twisted to manipulate the perceived reality of Bible believers. Biblical texts have been in the open for centuries where they could be changed while Gnostic

documents found at Nag Hammadi were sealed away and untouched for 1,600 years. What you see is what they wrote.

Use your *pneuma* not your *nous*

Gnosticism and Gnostic come from 'gnosis' which means knowledge, or rather *secret* knowledge, in the sense of spiritual awareness – knowledge about reality and life itself. The desperation of the Cult's Church of Rome to destroy the Gnostics can be understood when the knowledge they were circulating was the last thing the Cult wanted the population to know. Sixteen hundred years later the same Cult is working hard to undermine and silence me for the same reason. The dynamic between knowledge and ignorance is a constant. 'Time' appears to move on, but essential themes remain the same. We are told to 'use your nous', a Gnostic word for head/brain/intelligence. They said, however, that spiritual awakening or 'salvation' could only be secured by expanding awareness *beyond* what they called *nous* and into *pneuma* or Infinite Self. Obviously as I read these texts the parallels with what I have been saying since 1990 were fascinating to me. There is a universal truth that spans human history and in that case why wouldn't we be talking the same language 16 centuries apart? When you free yourself from the perception program of the five senses and explore expanded realms of consciousness you are going to connect with the same information no matter what the perceived 'era' within a manufactured timeline of a single and tiny range of manipulated frequency. Humans working with 'smart' technology or knocking rocks together in caves is only a timeline appearing to operate within the human frequency band. Expanded awareness and the knowledge it holds have always been there whether the era be Stone Age or computer age. We can only access that knowledge by opening ourselves to its frequency which the five-sense prison cell is designed to stop us doing. Gates, Fauci, Whitty, Vallance, Zuckerberg, Brin, Page, Wojcicki, Bezos, and all the others behind the 'Covid' hoax clearly have a long wait before their range of frequency can make that connection given that an open heart is

crucial to that as we shall see. Instead of accessing knowledge directly through expanded awareness it is given to Cult operatives by the secret society networks of the Cult where it has been passed on over thousands of years outside the public arena. Expanded realms of consciousness is where great artists, composers and writers find their inspiration and where truth awaits anyone open enough to connect with it. We need to go there fast.

Archon hijack

A fifth of the Nag Hammadi texts describe the existence and manipulation of the Archons led by a 'Chief Archon' they call 'Yaldabaoth', or the 'Demiurge', and this is the Christian 'Devil', 'Satan', 'Lucifer', and his demons. Archons in Biblical symbolism are the 'fallen ones' which are also referred to as fallen angels after the angels expelled from heaven according to the Abrahamic religions of Judaism, Christianity and Islam. These angels are claimed to tempt humans to 'sin' ongoing and you will see how accurate that symbolism is during the rest of the book. The theme of 'original sin' is related to the 'Fall' when Adam and Eve were 'tempted by the serpent' and fell from a state of innocence and 'obedience' (connection) with God into a state of disobedience (disconnection). The Fall is said to have brought sin into the world and corrupted everything including human nature. Yaldabaoth, the 'Lord Archon', is described by Gnostics as a 'counterfeit spirit', 'The Blind One', 'The Blind God', and 'The Foolish One'. The Jewish name for Yaldabaoth in Talmudic writings is Samael which translates as 'Poison of God', or 'Blindness of God'. You see the parallels. Yaldabaoth in Islamic belief is the Muslim Jinn devil known as Shaytan – Shaytan is Satan as the same themes are found all over the world in every religion and culture. The 'Lord God' of the Old Testament is the 'Lord Archon' of Gnostic manuscripts and that's why he's such a bloodthirsty bastard. Satan is known by Christians as 'the Demon of Demons' and Gnostics called Yaldabaoth the 'Archon of Archons'. Both are known as 'The Deceiver'. We are talking about the same 'bloke' for sure and these common themes

using different names, storylines and symbolism tell a common tale of the human plight.

Archons are referred to in Nag Hammadi documents as mind parasites, inverters, guards, gatekeepers, detainers, judges, pitiless ones and deceivers. The 'Covid' hoax alone is a glaring example of all these things. The Biblical 'God' is so different in the Old and New Testaments because they are not describing the same phenomenon. The vindictive, angry, hate-filled, 'God' of the Old Testament, known as Yahweh, is Yaldabaoth who is depicted in Cult-dictated popular culture as the 'Dark Lord', 'Lord of Time', Lord (Darth) Vader and Dormammu, the evil ruler of the 'Dark Dimension' trying to take over the 'Earth Dimension' in the Marvel comic movie, *Dr Strange*. Yaldabaoth is both the Old Testament 'god' and the Biblical 'Satan'. Gnostics referred to Yaldabaoth as the 'Great Architect of the Universe' and the Cult-controlled Freemason network calls their god 'the 'Great Architect of the Universe' (also Grand Architect). The 'Great Architect' Yaldabaoth is symbolised by the Cult as the all-seeing eye at the top of the pyramid on the Great Seal of the United States and the dollar bill. Archon is encoded in *arch*-itect as it is in *arch*-angels and *arch*-bishops. All religions have the theme of a force for good and force for evil in some sort of spiritual war and there is a reason for that – the theme is true. The Cult and its non-human masters are quite happy for this to circulate. They present themselves as the force for good fighting evil when they are really the force of evil (absence of love). The whole foundation of Cult modus operandi is inversion. They promote themselves as a force for good and anyone challenging them in pursuit of peace, love, fairness, truth and justice is condemned as a satanic force for evil. This has been the game plan throughout history whether the Church of Rome inquisitions of non-believers or 'conspiracy theorists' and 'anti-vaxxers' of today. The technique is the same whatever the timeline era.

Yaldabaoth is revolting (true)

Yaldabaoth and the Archons are said to have revolted against God with Yaldabaoth claiming to *be* God – the *All That Is*. The Old Testament ‘God’ (Yaldabaoth) demanded to be worshipped as such: ‘*I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me*’ (Isaiah 45:5). I have quoted in other books a man who said he was the unofficial son of the late Baron Philippe de Rothschild of the Mouton-Rothschild wine producing estates in France who died in 1988 and he told me about the Rothschild ‘revolt from God’. The man said he was given the name Phillip Eugene de Rothschild and we shared long correspondence many years ago while he was living under another identity. He said that he was conceived through ‘occult incest’ which (within the Cult) was ‘normal and to be admired’. ‘Phillip’ told me about his experience attending satanic rituals with rich and famous people whom he names and you can see them and the wider background to Cult Satanism in my other books starting with *The Biggest Secret*. Cult rituals are interactions with Archontic ‘gods’. ‘Phillip’ described Baron Philippe de Rothschild as ‘a master Satanist and hater of God’ and he used the same term ‘revolt from God’ associated with Yaldabaoth/Satan/Lucifer/the Devil in describing the Sabbatian Rothschild dynasty. ‘I played a key role in my family’s revolt from God’, he said. That role was to infiltrate in classic Sabbatian style the Christian Church, but eventually he escaped the mind-prison to live another life. The Cult has been targeting religion in a plan to make worship of the Archons the global one-world religion. Infiltration of Satanism into modern ‘culture’, especially among the young, through music videos, stage shows and other means, is all part of this.

Nag Hammadi texts describe Yaldabaoth and the Archons in their prime form as energy – consciousness – and say they can take form if they choose in the same way that consciousness takes form as a human. Yaldabaoth is called ‘formless’ and represents a deeply inverted, distorted and chaotic state of consciousness which seeks to attached to humans and turn them into a likeness of itself in an attempt at assimilation. For that to happen it has to manipulate

humans into low frequency mental and emotional states that match its own. Archons can certainly appear in human form and this is the origin of the psychopathic personality. The energetic distortion Gnostics called Yaldabaoth is psychopathy. When psychopathic Archons take human form that human will be a psychopath as an expression of Yaldabaoth consciousness. Cult psychopaths are Archons in human form. The principle is the same as that portrayed in the 2009 *Avatar* movie when the American military travelled to a fictional Earth-like moon called Pandora in the Alpha Centauri star system to infiltrate a society of blue people, or Na'vi, by hiding within bodies that looked like the Na'vi. Archons posing as humans have a particular hybrid information field, part human, part Archon, (the ancient 'demigods') which processes information in a way that manifests behaviour to match their psychopathic evil, lack of empathy and compassion, and stops them being influenced by the empathy, compassion and love that a fully-human information field is capable of expressing. Cult bloodlines interbreed, be they royalty or dark suits, for this reason and you have their obsession with incest. Interbreeding with full-blown humans would dilute the Archontic energy field that guarantees psychopathy in its representatives in the human realm.

Gnostic writings say the main non-human forms that Archons take are *serpentine* (what I have called for decades 'reptilian' amid unbounded ridicule from the Archontically-programmed) and what Gnostics describe as 'an unborn baby or foetus with grey skin and dark, unmoving eyes'. This is an excellent representation of the ET 'Greys' of UFO folklore which large numbers of people claim to have seen and been abducted by – Zulu shaman Credo Mutwa among them. I agree with those that believe in extraterrestrial or interdimensional visitations today and for thousands of years past. No wonder with their advanced knowledge and technological capability they were perceived and worshipped as gods for technological and other 'miracles' they appeared to perform. Imagine someone arriving in a culture disconnected from the modern world with a smartphone and computer. They would be

seen as a 'god' capable of 'miracles'. The Renegade Mind, however, wants to know the source of everything and not only the way that source manifests as human or non-human. In the same way that a Renegade Mind seeks the original source material for the 'Covid virus' to see if what is claimed is true. The original source of Archons in form is consciousness – the distorted state of consciousness known to Gnostics as Yaldabaoth.

'Revolt from God' is energetic disconnection

Where I am going next will make a lot of sense of religious texts and ancient legends relating to 'Satan', Lucifer' and the 'gods'. Gnostic descriptions sync perfectly with the themes of my own research over the years in how they describe a consciousness distortion seeking to impose itself on human consciousness. I've referred to the core of infinite awareness in previous books as Infinite Awareness in Awareness of Itself. By that I mean a level of awareness that knows that it is all awareness and is aware of all awareness. From here comes the frequency of love in its true sense and balance which is what love is on one level – the balance of all forces into a single whole called Oneness and Isness. The more we disconnect from this state of love that many call 'God' the constituent parts of that Oneness start to unravel and express themselves as a part and not a whole. They become individualised as intellect, mind, selfishness, hatred, envy, desire for power over others, and such like. This is not a problem in the greater scheme in that 'God', the *All That Is*, can experience all these possibilities through different expressions of itself including humans. What we as expressions of the whole experience the *All That Is* experiences. We are the *All That Is* experiencing itself. As we withdraw from that state of Oneness we disconnect from its influence and things can get very unpleasant and very stupid. Archontic consciousness is at the extreme end of that. It has so disconnected from the influence of Oneness that it has become an inversion of unity and love, an inversion of everything, an inversion of life itself. Evil is appropriately live written backwards. Archontic consciousness is obsessed with death, an inversion of life,

and so its manifestations in Satanism are obsessed with death. They use inverted symbols in their rituals such as the inverted pentagram and cross. Sabbatians as Archontic consciousness incarnate invert Judaism and every other religion and culture they infiltrate. They seek disunity and chaos and they fear unity and harmony as they fear love like garlic to a vampire. As a result the Cult, Archons incarnate, act with such evil, psychopathy and lack of empathy and compassion disconnected as they are from the source of love. How could Bill Gates and the rest of the Archontic psychopaths do what they have to human society in the 'Covid' era with all the death, suffering and destruction involved and have no emotional consequence for the impact on others? Now you know. Why have Zuckerberg, Brin, Page, Wojcicki and company callously censored information warning about the dangers of the 'vaccine' while thousands have been dying and having severe, sometimes life-changing reactions? Now you know. Why have Tedros, Fauci, Whitty, Vallance and their like around the world been using case and death figures they're aware are fraudulent to justify lockdowns and all the deaths and destroyed lives that have come from that? Now you know. Why did Christian Drosten produce and promote a 'testing' protocol that he knew couldn't test for infectious disease which led to a global human catastrophe. Now you know. The Archontic mind doesn't give a shit ([Fig 17](#)). I personally think that Gates and major Cult insiders are a form of AI cyborg that the Archons want humans to become.



Figure 17: Artist Neil Hague's version of the 'Covid' hierarchy.

Human batteries

A state of such inversion does have its consequences, however. The level of disconnection from the Source of All means that you withdraw from that source of energetic sustenance and creativity. This means that you have to find your own supply of energetic power and it has – *us*. When the Morpheus character in the first *Matrix* movie held up a battery he spoke a profound truth when he said: 'The Matrix is a computer-generated dream world built to keep us under control in order to change the human being into one of

these.’ The statement was true in all respects. We do live in a technologically-generated virtual reality simulation (more very shortly) and we have been manipulated to be an energy source for Archontic consciousness. The Disney-Pixar animated movie *Monsters, Inc.* in 2001 symbolised the dynamic when monsters in their world had no energy source and they would enter the human world to terrify children in their beds, catch the child’s scream, terror (low-vibrational frequencies), and take that energy back to power the monster world. The lead character you might remember was a single giant eye and the symbolism of the Cult’s all-seeing eye was obvious. Every thought and emotion is broadcast as a frequency unique to that thought and emotion. Feelings of love and joy, empathy and compassion, are high, quick, frequencies while fear, depression, anxiety, suffering and hate are low, slow, dense frequencies. Which kind do you think Archontic consciousness can connect with and absorb? In such a low and dense frequency state there’s no way it can connect with the energy of love and joy. Archons can only feed off energy compatible with their own frequency and they and their Cult agents want to delete the human world of love and joy and manipulate the transmission of low vibrational frequencies through low-vibrational human mental and emotional states. *We are their energy source.* Wars are energetic banquets to the Archons – a world war even more so – and think how much low-frequency mental and emotional energy has been generated from the consequences for humanity of the ‘Covid’ hoax orchestrated by Archons incarnate like Gates.

The ancient practice of human sacrifice ‘to the gods’, continued in secret today by the Cult, is based on the same principle. ‘The gods’ are Archontic consciousness in different forms and the sacrifice is induced into a state of intense terror to generate the energy the Archontic frequency can absorb. Incarnate Archons in the ritual drink the blood which contains an adrenaline they crave which floods into the bloodstream when people are terrorised. Most of the sacrifices, ancient and modern, are children and the theme of ‘sacrificing young virgins to the gods’ is just code for children. They

have a particular pre-puberty energy that Archons want more than anything and the energy of the young in general is their target. The California Department of Education wants students to chant the names of Aztec gods (Archontic gods) once worshipped in human sacrifice rituals in a curriculum designed to encourage them to 'challenge racist, bigoted, discriminatory, imperialist/colonial beliefs', join 'social movements that struggle for social justice', and 'build new possibilities for a post-racist, post-systemic racism society'. It's the usual Woke crap that inverts racism and calls it anti-racism. In this case solidarity with 'indigenous tribes' is being used as an excuse to chant the names of 'gods' to which people were sacrificed (and still are in secret). What an example of Woke's inability to see beyond black and white, us and them, They condemn the colonisation of these tribal cultures by Europeans (quite right), but those cultures sacrificing people including children to their 'gods', and mass murdering untold numbers as the Aztecs did, is just fine. One chant is to the Aztec god Tezcatlipoca who had a man sacrificed to him in the 5th month of the Aztec calendar. His heart was cut out and he was eaten. Oh, that's okay then. Come on children ... after three ... Other sacrificial 'gods' for the young to chant their allegiance include Quetzalcoatl, Huitzilopochtli and Xipe Totec. The curriculum says that 'chants, affirmations, and energizers can be used to bring the class together, build unity around ethnic studies principles and values, and to reinvigorate the class following a lesson that may be emotionally taxing or even when student engagement may appear to be low'. Well, that's the cover story, anyway. Chanting and mantras are the repetition of a particular frequency generated from the vocal cords and chanting the names of these Archontic 'gods' tunes you into their frequency. That is the last thing you want when it allows for energetic synchronisation, attachment and perceptual influence. Initiates chant the names of their 'Gods' in their rituals for this very reason.

Vampires of the Woke

Paedophilia is another way that Archons absorb the energy of children. Paedophiles possessed by Archontic consciousness are used as the conduit during sexual abuse for discarnate Archons to vampire the energy of the young they desire so much. Stupendous numbers of children disappear every year never to be seen again although you would never know from the media. Imagine how much low-vibrational energy has been generated by children during the 'Covid' hoax when so many have become depressed and psychologically destroyed to the point of killing themselves. Shocking numbers of children are now taken by the state from loving parents to be handed to others. I can tell you from long experience of researching this since 1996 that many end up with paedophiles and assets of the Cult through corrupt and Cult-owned social services which in the reframing era has hired many psychopaths and emotionless automatons to do the job. Children are even stolen to order using spurious reasons to take them by the corrupt and secret (because they're corrupt) 'family courts'. I have written in detail in other books, starting with *The Biggest Secret* in 1997, about the ubiquitous connections between the political, corporate, government, intelligence and military elites (Cult operatives) and Satanism and paedophilia. If you go deep enough both networks have an interlocking leadership. The Woke mentality has been developed by the Cult for many reasons: To promote almost every aspect of its agenda; to hijack the traditional political left and turn it fascist; to divide and rule; and to target agenda pushbackers. But there are other reasons which relate to what I am describing here. How many happy and joyful Wokers do you ever see especially at the extreme end? They are a mental and psychological mess consumed by emotional stress and constantly emotionally cocked for the next explosion of indignation at someone referring to a female as a female. They are walking, talking, batteries as Morpheus might say emitting frequencies which both enslave them in low-vibrational bubbles of perceptual limitation and feed the Archons. Add to this the hatred claimed to be love; fascism claimed to 'anti-fascism', racism claimed to be 'anti-racism';

exclusion claimed to inclusion; and the abuse-filled Internet trolling. You have a purpose-built Archontic energy system with not a wind turbine in sight and all founded on Archontic *inversion*. We have whole generations now manipulated to serve the Archons with their actions and energy. They will be doing so their entire adult lives unless they snap out of their Archon-induced trance. Is it really a surprise that Cult billionaires and corporations put so much money their way? Where is the energy of joy and laughter, including laughing at yourself which is confirmation of your own emotional security? Mark Twain said: 'The human race has one really effective weapon, and that is laughter.' We must use it all the time. Woke has destroyed comedy because it has no humour, no joy, sense of irony, or self-deprecation. Its energy is dense and intense. *Mmmmm*, lunch says the Archontic frequency. Rudolf Steiner (1861-1925) was the Austrian philosopher and famous esoteric thinker who established Waldorf education or Steiner schools to treat children like unique expressions of consciousness and not minds to be programmed with the perceptions determined by authority. I'd been writing about this energy vampiring for decades when I was sent in 2016 a quote by Steiner. He was spot on:

There are beings in the spiritual realms for whom anxiety and fear emanating from human beings offer welcome food. When humans have no anxiety and fear, then these creatures starve. If fear and anxiety radiates from people and they break out in panic, then these creatures find welcome nutrition and they become more and more powerful. These beings are hostile towards humanity. Everything that feeds on negative feelings, on anxiety, fear and superstition, despair or doubt, are in reality hostile forces in super-sensible worlds, launching cruel attacks on human beings, while they are being fed ... These are exactly the feelings that belong to contemporary culture and materialism; because it estranges people from the spiritual world, it is especially suited to evoke hopelessness and fear of the unknown in people, thereby calling up the above mentioned hostile forces against them.

Pause for a moment from this perspective and reflect on what has happened in the world since the start of 2020. Not only will pennies drop, but billion dollar bills. We see the same theme from Don Juan Matus, a Yaqui Indian shaman in Mexico and the information source for Peruvian-born writer, Carlos Castaneda, who wrote a series of

books from the 1960s to 1990s. Don Juan described the force manipulating human society and his name for the Archons was the predator:

We have a predator that came from the depths of the cosmos and took over the rule of our lives. Human beings are its prisoners. The predator is our lord and master. It has rendered us docile, helpless. If we want to protest, it suppresses our protest. If we want to act independently, it demands that we don't do so ... indeed we are held prisoner!

They took us over because we are food to them, and they squeeze us mercilessly because we are their sustenance. Just as we rear chickens in coops, the predators rear us in human coops, humaneros. Therefore, their food is always available to them.

Different cultures, different eras, same recurring theme.

The 'ennoia' dilemma

Nag Hammadi Gnostic manuscripts say that Archon consciousness has no 'ennoia'. This is directly translated as 'intentionality', but I'll use the term 'creative imagination'. The *All That Is* in awareness of itself is the source of all creativity – all possibility – and the more disconnected you are from that source the more you are subsequently denied 'creative imagination'. Given that Archon consciousness is almost entirely disconnected it severely lacks creativity and has to rely on far more mechanical processes of thought and exploit the creative potential of those that do have 'ennoia'. You can see cases of this throughout human society. Archon consciousness almost entirely dominates the global banking system and if we study how that system works you will appreciate what I mean. Banks manifest 'money' out of nothing by issuing lines of 'credit' which is 'money' that has never, does not, and will never exist except in theory. It's a confidence trick. If you think 'credit' figures-on-a-screen 'money' is worth anything you accept it as payment. If you don't then the whole system collapses through lack of confidence in the value of that 'money'. Archontic bankers with no 'ennoia' are 'lending' 'money' that doesn't exist to humans that *do* have creativity – those that have the inspired ideas and create businesses and products. Archon banking feeds off human creativity

which it controls through 'money' creation and debt. Humans have the creativity and Archons exploit that for their own benefit and control while having none themselves. Archon Internet platforms like Facebook claim joint copyright of everything that creative users post and while Archontic minds like Zuckerberg may officially head that company it will be human creatives on the staff that provide the creative inspiration. When you have limitless 'money' you can then buy other companies established by creative humans. Witness the acquisition record of Facebook, Google and their like. Survey the Archon-controlled music industry and you see non-creative dark suit executives making their fortune from the human creativity of their artists. The cases are endless. Research the history of people like Gates and Zuckerberg and how their empires were built on exploiting the creativity of others. Archon minds cannot create out of nothing, but they are skilled (because they have to be) in what Gnostic texts call 'countermimicry'. They can imitate, but not innovate. Sabbatians trawl the creativity of others through backdoors they install in computer systems through their cybersecurity systems. Archon-controlled China is globally infamous for stealing intellectual property and I remember how Hong Kong, now part of China, became notorious for making counterfeit copies of the creativity of others – 'countermimicry'. With the now pervasive and all-seeing surveillance systems able to infiltrate any computer you can appreciate the potential for Archons to vampire the creativity of humans. Author John Lamb Lash wrote in his book about the Nag Hammadi texts, *Not In His Image*:

Although they cannot originate anything, because they lack the divine factor of ennoia (intentionality), Archons can imitate with a vengeance. Their expertise is simulation (HAL, virtual reality). The Demiurge [Yaldabaoth] fashions a heaven world copied from the fractal patterns [of the original] ... His construction is celestial kitsch, like the fake Italianate villa of a Mafia don complete with militant angels to guard every portal.

This brings us to something that I have been speaking about since the turn of the millennium. Our reality is a simulation; a virtual reality that we think is real. No, I'm not kidding.

Human reality? Well, virtually

I had pondered for years about whether our reality is 'real' or some kind of construct. I remembered being immensely affected on a visit as a small child in the late 1950s to the then newly-opened Planetarium on the Marylebone Road in London which is now closed and part of the adjacent Madame Tussauds wax museum. It was in the middle of the day, but when the lights went out there was the night sky projected in the Planetarium's domed ceiling and it appeared to be so real. The experience never left me and I didn't know why until around the turn of the millennium when I became certain that our 'night sky' and entire reality is a projection, a virtual reality, akin to the illusory world portrayed in the *Matrix* movies. I looked at the sky one day in this period and it appeared to me like the domed roof of the Planetarium. The release of the first *Matrix* movie in 1999 also provided a synchronistic and perfect visual representation of where my mind had been going for a long time. I hadn't come across the Gnostic Nag Hammadi texts then. When I did years later the correlation was once again astounding. As I read Gnostic accounts from 1,600 years and more earlier it was clear that they were describing the same simulation phenomenon. They tell how the Yaldabaoth 'Demiurge' and Archons created a 'bad copy' of original reality to rule over all that were captured by its illusions and the body was a prison to trap consciousness in the 'bad copy' fake reality. Read how Gnostics describe the 'bad copy' and update that to current times and they are referring to what we would call today a virtual reality simulation.

Author John Lamb Lash said 'the Demiurge fashions a heaven world copied from the fractal patterns' of the original through expertise in 'HAL' or virtual reality simulation. Fractal patterns are part of the energetic information construct of our reality, a sort of blueprint. If these patterns were copied in computer terms it would indeed give you a copy of a 'natural' reality in a non-natural frequency and digital form. The principle is the same as making a copy of a website. The original website still exists, but now you can change the copy version to make it whatever you like and it can

become very different to the original website. Archons have done this with our reality, a *synthetic* copy of prime reality that still exists beyond the frequency walls of the simulation. Trapped within the illusions of this synthetic Matrix, however, were and are human consciousness and other expressions of prime reality and this is why the Archons via the Cult are seeking to make the human body synthetic and give us synthetic AI minds to complete the job of turning the entire reality synthetic including what we perceive to be the natural world. To quote Kurzweil: 'Nanobots will infuse all the matter around us with information. Rocks, trees, everything will become these intelligent creatures.' Yes, *synthetic* 'creatures' just as 'Covid' and other genetically-manipulating 'vaccines' are designed to make the human body synthetic. From this perspective it is obvious why Archons and their Cult are so desperate to infuse synthetic material into every human with their 'Covid' scam.

Let there be (electromagnetic) light

Yaldabaoth, the force that created the simulation, or Matrix, makes sense of the Gnostic reference to 'The Great Architect' and its use by Cult Freemasonry as the name of its deity. The designer of the Matrix in the movies is called 'The Architect' and that trilogy is jam-packed with symbolism relating to these subjects. I have contended for years that the angry Old Testament God (Yaldabaoth) is the 'God' being symbolically 'quoted' in the opening of Genesis as 'creating the world'. This is not the creation of prime reality – it's the creation of the *simulation*. The Genesis 'God' says: 'Let there be Light: and there was light.' But what is this 'Light'? I have said for decades that the speed of light (186,000 miles per second) is not the fastest speed possible as claimed by mainstream science and is in fact the frequency walls or outer limits of the Matrix. You can't have a fastest or slowest anything within all possibility when everything is possible. The human body is encoded to operate within the speed of light or *within the simulation* and thus we see only the tiny frequency band of visible *light*. Near-death experiencers who perceive reality outside the body during temporary 'death' describe a very different

form of light and this is supported by the Nag Hammadi texts. Prime reality beyond the simulation ('Upper Aeons' to the Gnostics) is described as a realm of incredible beauty, bliss, love and harmony – a realm of 'watery light' that is so powerful 'there are no shadows'. Our false reality of Archon control, which Gnostics call the 'Lower Aeons', is depicted as a realm with a different kind of 'light' and described in terms of chaos, 'Hell', 'the Abyss' and 'Outer Darkness', where trapped souls are tormented and manipulated by demons (relate that to the 'Covid' hoax alone). The watery light theme can be found in near-death accounts and it is not the same as *simulation* 'light' which is electromagnetic or radiation light within the speed of light – the 'Lower Aeons'. Simulation 'light' is the 'luminous fire' associated by Gnostics with the Archons. The Bible refers to Yaldabaoth as 'that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world' (Revelation 12:9). I think that making a simulated copy of prime reality ('countermimicry') and changing it dramatically while all the time manipulating humanity to believe it to be real could probably meet the criteria of deceiving the whole world. Then we come to the Cult god Lucifer – the *Light Bringer*. Lucifer is symbolic of Yaldabaoth, the bringer of radiation light that forms the bad copy simulation within the speed of light. 'He' is symbolised by the lighted torch held by the Statue of Liberty and in the name 'Illuminati'. Sabbatian-Frankism declares that Lucifer is the true god and Lucifer is the real god of Freemasonry honoured as their 'Great or Grand Architect of the Universe' (simulation).

I would emphasise, too, the way Archontic technologically-generated luminous fire of radiation has deluged our environment since I was a kid in the 1950s and changed the nature of The Field with which we constantly interact. Through that interaction technological radiation is changing us. The Smart Grid is designed to operate with immense levels of communication power with 5G expanding across the world and 6G, 7G, in the process of development. Radiation is the simulation and the Archontic manipulation system. Why wouldn't the Archon Cult wish to unleash radiation upon us to an ever-greater extreme to form

Kurzweil's 'cloud'? The plan for a synthetic human is related to the need to cope with levels of radiation beyond even anything we've seen so far. Biological humans would not survive the scale of radiation they have in their script. The Smart Grid is a technological sub-reality within the technological simulation to further disconnect five-sense perception from expanded consciousness. It's a technological prison of the mind.

Infusing the 'spirit of darkness'

A recurring theme in religion and native cultures is the manipulation of human genetics by a non-human force and most famously recorded as the biblical 'sons of god' (the gods plural in the original) who interbred with the daughters of men. The Nag Hammadi *Apocryphon of John* tells the same story this way:

He [Yaldabaoth] sent his angels [Archons/demons] to the daughters of men, that they might take some of them for themselves and raise offspring for their enjoyment. And at first they did not succeed. When they had no success, they gathered together again and they made a plan together ... And the angels changed themselves in their likeness into the likeness of their mates, filling them with the spirit of darkness, which they had mixed for them, and with evil ... And they took women and begot children out of the darkness according to the likeness of their spirit.

Possession when a discarnate entity takes over a human body is an age-old theme and continues today. It's very real and I've seen it. Satanic and secret society rituals can create an energetic environment in which entities can attach to initiates and I've heard many stories of how people have changed their personality after being initiated even into lower levels of the Freemasons. I have been inside three Freemasonic temples, one at a public open day and two by just walking in when there was no one around to stop me. They were in Ryde, the town where I live, Birmingham, England, when I was with a group, and Boston, Massachusetts. They all felt the same energetically – dark, dense, low-vibrational and sinister. Demonic attachment can happen while the initiate has no idea what is going on. To them it's just a ritual to get in the Masons and do a bit of good

business. In the far more extreme rituals of Satanism human possession is even more powerful and they are designed to make possession possible. The hierarchy of the Cult is dictated by the power and perceived status of the possessing Archon. In this way the Archon hierarchy becomes the Cult hierarchy. Once the entity has attached it can influence perception and behaviour and if it attaches to the extreme then so much of its energy (information) infuses into the body information field that the hologram starts to reflect the nature of the possessing entity. This is the *Exorcist* movie type of possession when facial features change and it's known as shapeshifting. Islam's Jinn are said to be invisible tricksters who change shape, 'whisper', confuse and take human form. These are all traits of the Archons and other versions of the same phenomenon. Extreme possession could certainly infuse the 'spirit of darkness' into a partner during sex as the Nag Hammadi texts appear to describe. Such an infusion can change genetics which is also energetic information. Human genetics is information and the 'spirit of darkness' is information. Mix one with the other and change must happen. Islam has the concept of a 'Jinn baby' through possession of the mother and by Jinn taking human form. There are many ways that human genetics can be changed and remember that Archons have been aware all along of advanced techniques to do this. What is being done in human society today – and far more – was known about by Archons at the time of the 'fallen ones' and their other versions described in religions and cultures.

Archons and their human-world Cult are obsessed with genetics as we see today and they know this dictates how information is processed into perceived reality during a human life. They needed to produce a human form that would decode the simulation and this is symbolically known as 'Adam and Eve' who left the 'garden' (prime reality) and 'fell' into Matrix reality. The simulation is not a 'physical' construct (there is no 'physical'); it is a source of information. Think Wi-Fi again. The simulation is an energetic field encoded with information and body-brain systems are designed to decode that information encoded in wave or frequency form which

is transmitted to the brain as electrical signals. These are decoded by the brain to construct our sense of reality – an illusory ‘physical’ world that only exists in the brain or the mind. Virtual reality games mimic this process using the same sensory decoding system. Information is fed to the senses to decode a virtual reality that can appear so real, but isn’t (Figs 18 and 19). Some scientists believe – and I agree with them – that what we perceive as ‘physical’ reality only exists when we are looking or observing. The act of perception or focus triggers the decoding systems which turn waveform information into holographic reality. When we are not observing something our reality reverts from a holographic state to a waveform state. This relates to the same principle as a falling tree not making a noise unless someone is there to hear it or decode it. The concept makes sense from the simulation perspective. A computer is not decoding all the information in a Wi-Fi field all the time and only decodes or brings into reality on the screen that part of Wi-Fi that it’s decoding – focusing upon – at that moment.



Figure 18: Virtual reality technology ‘hacks’ into the body’s five-sense decoding system.



Figure 19: The result can be experienced as very ‘real’.

Interestingly, Professor Donald Hoffman at the Department of Cognitive Sciences at the University of California, Irvine, says that our experienced reality is like a computer interface that shows us only the level with which we interact while hiding all that exists beyond it: 'Evolution shaped us with a user interface that hides the truth. Nothing that we see is the truth – the very language of space and time and objects is the wrong language to describe reality.' He is correct in what he says on so many levels. Space and time are not a universal reality. They are a phenomenon of decoded *simulation* reality as part of the process of enslaving our sense of reality. Near-death experiencers report again and again how space and time did not exist as we perceive them once they were free of the body – body decoding systems. You can appreciate from this why Archons and their Cult are so desperate to entrap human attention in the five senses where we are in the Matrix and of the Matrix. Opening your mind to expanded states of awareness takes you beyond the information confines of the simulation and you become aware of knowledge and insights denied to you before. This is what we call 'awakening' – *awakening from the Matrix* – and in the final chapter I will relate this to current events.

Where are the 'aliens'?

A simulation would explain the so-called 'Fermi Paradox' named after Italian physicist Enrico Fermi (1901-1954) who created the first nuclear reactor. He considered the question of why there is such a lack of extraterrestrial activity when there are so many stars and planets in an apparently vast universe; but what if the night sky that we see, or think we do, is a simulated projection as I say? If you control the simulation and your aim is to hold humanity fast in essential ignorance would you want other forms of life including advanced life coming and going sharing information with humanity? Or would you want them to believe they were isolated and apparently alone? Themes of human isolation and apartness are common whether they be the perception of a lifeless universe or the fascist isolation laws of the 'Covid' era. Paradoxically the very

existence of a simulation means that we are not alone when some force had to construct it. My view is that experiences that people have reported all over the world for centuries with Reptilians and Grey entities are Archon phenomena as Nag Hammadi texts describe; and that benevolent 'alien' interactions are non-human groups that come in and out of the simulation by overcoming Archon attempts to keep them out. It should be highlighted, too, that Reptilians and Greys are obsessed with *genetics* and *technology* as related by cultural accounts and those who say they have been abducted by them. Technology is their way of overcoming some of the limitations in their creative potential and our technology-driven and controlled human society of today is *archetypical* Archon-Reptilian-Grey *modus operandi*. Technocracy is really *Archontocracy*. The Universe does not have to be as big as it appears with a simulation. There is no space or distance only information decoded into holographic reality. What we call 'space' is only the absence of holographic 'objects' and that 'space' is The Field of energetic information which connects everything into a single whole. The same applies with the artificially-generated information field of the simulation. The Universe is not big or small as a physical reality. It is decoded information, that's all, and its perceived size is decided by the way the simulation is encoded to make it appear. The entire night sky as we perceive it only exists in our brain and so where are those 'millions of light years'? The 'stars' on the ceiling of the Planetarium looked a vast distance away.

There's another point to mention about 'aliens'. I have been highlighting since the 1990s the plan to stage a fake 'alien invasion' to justify the centralisation of global power and a world military. Nazi scientist Werner von Braun, who was taken to America by Operation Paperclip after World War Two to help found NASA, told his American assistant Dr Carol Rosin about the Cult agenda when he knew he was dying in 1977. Rosin said that he told her about a sequence that would lead to total human control by a one-world government. This included threats from terrorism, rogue nations, meteors and asteroids before finally an 'alien invasion'. All of these

things, von Braun said, would be bogus and what I would refer to as a No-Problem-Reaction-Solution. Keep this in mind when 'the aliens are coming' is the new mantra. The aliens are not coming – they are *already here* and they have infiltrated human society while looking human. French-Canadian investigative journalist Serge Monast said in 1994 that he had uncovered a NASA/military operation called Project Blue Beam which fits with what Werner von Braun predicted. Monast died of a 'heart attack' in 1996 the day after he was arrested and spent a night in prison. He was 51. He said Blue Beam was a plan to stage an alien invasion that would include religious figures beamed holographically into the sky as part of a global manipulation to usher in a 'new age' of worshipping what I would say is the Cult 'god' Yaldabaoth in a one-world religion. Fake holographic asteroids are also said to be part of the plan which again syncs with von Braun. How could you stage an illusory threat from asteroids unless they were holographic inserts? This is pretty straightforward given the advanced technology outside the public arena and the fact that our 'physical' reality is holographic anyway. Information fields would be projected and we would decode them into the illusion of a 'physical' asteroid. If they can sell a global 'pandemic' with a 'virus' that doesn't exist what will humans not believe if government and media tell them?

All this is particularly relevant as I write with the Pentagon planning to release in June, 2021, information about 'UFO sightings'. I have been following the UFO story since the early 1990s and the common theme throughout has been government and military denials and cover up. More recently, however, the Pentagon has suddenly become more talkative and apparently open with Air Force pilot radar images released of unexplained craft moving and changing direction at speeds well beyond anything believed possible with human technology. Then, in March, 2021, former Director of National Intelligence John Ratcliffe said a Pentagon report months later in June would reveal a great deal of information about UFO sightings unknown to the public. He said the report would have 'massive implications'. The order to do this was included bizarrely

in a \$2.3 trillion 'coronavirus' relief and government funding bill passed by the Trump administration at the end of 2020. I would add some serious notes of caution here. I have been pointing out since the 1990s that the US military and intelligence networks have long had craft – 'flying saucers' or anti-gravity craft – which any observer would take to be extraterrestrial in origin. Keeping this knowledge from the public allows craft flown by *humans* to be perceived as alien visitations. I am not saying that 'aliens' do not exist. I would be the last one to say that, but we have to be streetwise here. President Ronald Reagan told the UN General Assembly in 1987: 'I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world.' That's the idea. Unite against a common 'enemy' with a common purpose behind your 'saviour force' (the Cult) as this age-old technique of mass manipulation goes global.

Science moves this way ...

I could find only one other person who was discussing the simulation hypothesis publicly when I concluded it was real. This was Nick Bostrom, a Swedish-born philosopher at the University of Oxford, who has explored for many years the possibility that human reality is a computer simulation although his version and mine are not the same. Today the simulation and holographic reality hypothesis have increasingly entered the scientific mainstream. Well, the more open-minded mainstream, that is. Here are a few of the ever-gathering examples. American nuclear physicist Silas Beane led a team of physicists at the University of Bonn in Germany pursuing the question of whether we live in a simulation. They concluded that we probably do and it was likely based on a lattice of cubes. They found that cosmic rays align with that specific pattern. The team highlighted the Greisen–Zatsepin–Kuzmin (GZK) limit which refers to cosmic ray particle interaction with cosmic background radiation that creates an apparent boundary for cosmic ray particles. They say in a paper entitled 'Constraints on the Universe as a Numerical Simulation' that this 'pattern of constraint' is exactly what you

would find with a computer simulation. They also made the point that a simulation would create its own 'laws of physics' that would limit possibility. I've been making the same point for decades that the *perceived* laws of physics relate only to this reality, or what I would later call the simulation. When designers write codes to create computer and virtual reality games they are the equivalent of the laws of physics for that game. Players interact within the limitations laid out by the coding. In the same way those who wrote the codes for the simulation decided the laws of physics that would apply. These can be overridden by expanded states of consciousness, but not by those enslaved in only five-sense awareness where simulation codes rule. Overriding the codes is what people call 'miracles'. They are not. They are bypassing the encoded limits of the simulation. A population caught in simulation perception would have no idea that this was their plight. As the Bonn paper said: 'Like a prisoner in a pitch-black cell we would not be able to see the "walls" of our prison,' That's true if people remain mesmerised by the five senses. Open to expanded awareness and those walls become very clear. The main one is the speed of light.

American theoretical physicist James Gates is another who has explored the simulation question and found considerable evidence to support the idea. Gates was Professor of Physics at the University of Maryland, Director of The Center for String and Particle Theory, and on Barack Obama's Council of Advisors on Science and Technology. He and his team found *computer codes* of digital data embedded in the fabric of our reality. They relate to on-off electrical charges of 1 and 0 in the binary system used by computers. 'We have no idea what they are doing there', Gates said. They found within the energetic fabric mathematical sequences known as error-correcting codes or block codes that 'reboot' data to its original state or 'default settings' when something knocks it out of sync. Gates was asked if he had found a set of equations embedded in our reality indistinguishable from those that drive search engines and browsers and he said: 'That is correct.' Rich Terrile, director of the Centre for Evolutionary Computation and Automated Design at NASA's Jet

Propulsion Laboratory, has said publicly that he believes the Universe is a digital hologram that must have been created by a form of intelligence. I agree with that in every way. Waveform information is delivered electrically by the senses to the brain which constructs a *digital* holographic reality that we call the 'world'. This digital level of reality can be read by the esoteric art of numerology. Digital holograms are at the cutting edge of holographics today. We have digital technology everywhere designed to access and manipulate our digital level of perceived reality. Synthetic mRNA in 'Covid vaccines' has a digital component to manipulate the body's digital 'operating system'.

Reality is numbers

How many know that our reality can be broken down to numbers and codes that are the same as computer games? Max Tegmark, a physicist at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT), is the author of *Our Mathematical Universe* in which he lays out how reality can be entirely described by numbers and maths in the way that a video game is encoded with the 'physics' of computer games. Our world and computer virtual reality are essentially the same.

Tegmark imagines the perceptions of characters in an advanced computer game when the graphics are so good they don't know they are in a game. They think they can bump into real objects (electromagnetic resistance in our reality), fall in love and feel emotions like excitement. When they began to study the apparently 'physical world' of the video game they would realise that everything was made of pixels (which have been found in our energetic reality as must be the case when on one level our world is digital). What computer game characters thought was physical 'stuff', Tegmark said, could actually be broken down into numbers:

And we're exactly in this situation in our world. We look around and it doesn't seem that mathematical at all, but everything we see is made out of elementary particles like quarks and electrons. And what properties does an electron have? Does it have a smell or a colour or a texture? No! ... We physicists have come up with geeky names for [Electron] properties, like

electric charge, or spin, or lepton number, but the electron doesn't care what we call it, the properties are just numbers.

This is the illusory reality Gnostics were describing. This is the simulation. The A, C, G, and T codes of DNA have a binary value – A and C = 0 while G and T = 1. This has to be when the simulation is digital and the body must be digital to interact with it. Recurring mathematical sequences are encoded throughout reality and the body. They include the Fibonacci sequence in which the two previous numbers are added to get the next one, as in ... 1, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13, 21, 34, 55, etc. The sequence is encoded in the human face and body, proportions of animals, DNA, seed heads, pine cones, trees, shells, spiral galaxies, hurricanes and the number of petals in a flower. The list goes on and on. There are fractal patterns – a 'never-ending pattern that is infinitely complex and self-similar across all scales in the as above, so below, principle of holograms. These and other famous recurring geometrical and mathematical sequences such as Phi, Pi, Golden Mean, Golden Ratio and Golden Section are *computer codes* of the simulation. I had to laugh and give my head a shake the day I finished this book and it went into the production stage. I was sent an article in *Scientific American* published in April, 2021, with the headline 'Confirmed! We Live in a Simulation'. Two decades after I first said our reality is a simulation and the speed of light is its outer limit the article suggested that we do live in a simulation and that the speed of light is its outer limit. I left school at 15 and never passed a major exam in my life while the writer was up to his eyes in qualifications. As I will explain in the final chapter *knowing* is far better than thinking and they come from very different sources. The article rightly connected the speed of light to the processing speed of the 'Matrix' and said what has been in my books all this time ... 'If we are in a simulation, as it appears, then space is an abstract property written in code. It is not real'. No it's not and if we live in a simulation something created it and it wasn't *us*. 'That David Icke says we are manipulated by aliens' – he's crackers.'

Wow ...

The reality that humanity thinks is so real is an illusion. Politicians, governments, scientists, doctors, academics, law enforcement, media, school and university curriculums, on and on, are all founded on a world that *does not exist* except as a simulated prison cell. Is it such a stretch to accept that 'Covid' doesn't exist when our entire 'physical' reality doesn't exist? Revealed here is the knowledge kept under raps in the Cult networks of compartmentalised secrecy to control humanity's sense of reality by inducing the population to believe in a reality that's not real. If it wasn't so tragic in its experiential consequences the whole thing would be hysterically funny. None of this is new to Renegade Minds. Ancient Greek philosopher Plato (about 428 to about 347BC) was a major influence on Gnostic belief and he described the human plight thousands of years ago with his Allegory of the Cave. He told the symbolic story of prisoners living in a cave who had never been outside. They were chained and could only see one wall of the cave while behind them was a fire that they could not see. Figures walked past the fire casting shadows on the prisoners' wall and those moving shadows became their sense of reality. Some prisoners began to study the shadows and were considered experts on them (today's academics and scientists), but what they studied was only an illusion (today's academics and scientists). A prisoner escaped from the cave and saw reality as it really is. When he returned to report this revelation they didn't believe him, called him mad and threatened to kill him if he tried to set them free. Plato's tale is not only a brilliant analogy of the human plight and our illusory reality. It describes, too, the dynamics of the 'Covid' hoax. I have only skimmed the surface of these subjects here. The aim of this book is to crisply connect all essential dots to put what is happening today into its true context. All subject areas and their connections in this chapter are covered in great evidential detail in *Everything You Need To Know, But Have Never Been Told* and *The Answer*.

They say that bewildered people 'can't see the forest for the trees'. Humanity, however, can't see the forest for the *twigs*. The five senses

see only twigs while Renegade Minds can see the forest and it's the forest where the answers lie with the connections that reveals.

Breaking free of perceptual programming so the forest can be seen is the way we turn all this around. Not breaking free is how humanity got into this mess. The situation may seem hopeless, but I promise you it's not. We are a perceptual heartbeat from paradise if only we knew.

CHAPTER TWELVE

Escaping Wetiko

Life is simply a vacation from the infinite
Dean Cavanagh

Renegade Minds weave the web of life and events and see common themes in the apparently random. They are always there if you look for them and their pursuit is aided by incredible synchronicity that comes when your mind is open rather than mesmerised by what it thinks it can see.

Infinite awareness is infinite possibility and the more of infinite possibility that we access the more becomes infinitely possible. That may be stating the apparently obvious, but it is a devastatingly-powerful fact that can set us free. We are a point of attention within an infinity of consciousness. The question is how much of that infinity do we choose to access? How much knowledge, insight, awareness, wisdom, do we want to connect with and explore? If your focus is only in the five senses you will be influenced by a fraction of infinite awareness. I mean a range so tiny that it gives new meaning to infinitesimal. Limitation of self-identity and a sense of the possible limit accordingly your range of consciousness. We are what we think we are. Life is what we think it is. The dream is the dreamer and the dreamer is the dream. Buddhist philosophy puts it this way: 'As a thing is viewed, so it appears.' Most humans live in the realm of touch, taste, see, hear, and smell and that's the limit of their sense of the possible and sense of self. Many will follow a religion and speak of a God in his heaven, but their lives are still

dominated by the five senses in their perceptions and actions. The five senses become the arbiter of everything. When that happens all except a smear of infinity is sealed away from influence by the rigid, unyielding, reality bubbles that are the five-sense human or Phantom Self. Archon Cult methodology is to isolate consciousness within five-sense reality – the simulation – and then program that consciousness with a sense of self and the world through a deluge of life-long information designed to instil the desired perception that allows global control. Efforts to do this have increased dramatically with identity politics as identity bubbles are squeezed into the minutiae of five-sense detail which disconnect people even more profoundly from the infinite 'I'.

Five-sense focus and self-identity are like a firewall that limits access to the infinite realms. You only perceive one radio or television station and no other. We'll take that literally for a moment. Imagine a vast array of stations giving different information and angles on reality, but you only ever listen to one. Here we have the human plight in which the population is overwhelmingly confined to CultFM. This relates only to the frequency range of CultFM and limits perception and insight to that band – limits *possibility* to that band. It means you are connecting with an almost imperceptibly minuscule range of possibility and creative potential within the infinite Field. It's a world where everything seems apart from everything else and where synchronicity is rare. Synchronicity is defined in the dictionary as 'the happening by chance of two or more related or similar events at the same time'. Use of 'by chance' betrays a complete misunderstanding of reality. Synchronicity is not 'by chance'. As people open their minds, or 'awaken' to use the term, they notice more and more coincidences in their lives, bits of 'luck', apparently miraculous happenings that put them in the right place at the right time with the right people. Days become peppered with 'fancy meeting you here' and 'what are the chances of that?' My entire life has been lived like this and ever more so since my own colossal awakening in 1990 and 91 which transformed my sense of reality. Synchronicity is not 'by chance'; it is by accessing expanded

realms of possibility which allow expanded potential for manifestation. People broadcasting the same vibe from the same openness of mind tend to be drawn 'by chance' to each other through what I call frequency magnetism and it's not only people. In the last more than 30 years incredible synchronicity has also led me through the Cult maze to information in so many forms and to crucial personal experiences. These 'coincidences' have allowed me to put the puzzle pieces together across an enormous array of subjects and situations. Those who have breached the bubble of five-sense reality will know exactly what I mean and this escape from the perceptual prison cell is open to everyone whenever they make that choice. This may appear super-human when compared with the limitations of 'human', but it's really our natural state. 'Human' as currently experienced is consciousness in an unnatural state of induced separation from the infinity of the whole. I'll come to how this transformation into unity can be made when I have described in more detail the force that holds humanity in servitude by denying this access to infinite self.

The Wetiko factor

I have been talking and writing for decades about the way five-sense mind is systematically barricaded from expanded awareness. I have used the analogy of a computer (five-sense mind) and someone at the keyboard (expanded awareness). Interaction between the computer and the operator is symbolic of the interaction between five-sense mind and expanded awareness. The computer directly experiences the Internet and the operator experiences the Internet via the computer which is how it's supposed to be – the two working as one. Archons seek to control that point where the operator connects with the computer to stop that interaction ([Fig 20](#)). Now the operator is banging the keyboard and clicking the mouse, but the computer is not responding and this happens when the computer is taken over – *possessed* – by an appropriately-named computer 'virus'. The operator has lost all influence over the computer which goes its own way making decisions under the control of the 'virus'. I have

just described the dynamic through which the force known to Gnostics as Yaldabaoth and Archons disconnects five-sense mind from expanded awareness to imprison humanity in perceptual servitude.



Figure 20: The mind ‘virus’ I have been writing about for decades seeks to isolate five-sense mind (the computer) from the true ‘I’. (Image by Neil Hague).

About a year ago I came across a Native American concept of Wetiko which describes precisely the same phenomenon. Wetiko is the spelling used by the Cree and there are other versions including wintiko and windigo used by other tribal groups. They spell the name with lower case, but I see Wetiko as a proper noun as with Archons and prefer a capital. I first saw an article about Wetiko by writer and researcher Paul Levy which so synced with what I had been writing about the computer/operator disconnection and later the Archons. I then read his book, the fascinating *Dispelling Wetiko, Breaking the Spell of Evil*. The parallels between what I had concluded long before and the Native American concept of Wetiko were so clear and obvious that it was almost funny. For Wetiko see the Gnostic Archons for sure and the Jinn, the Predators, and every other name for a force of evil, inversion and chaos. Wetiko is the Native American name for the force that divides the computer from

the operator (Fig 21). Indigenous author Jack D. Forbes, a founder of the Native American movement in the 1960s, wrote another book about Wetiko entitled *Columbus And Other Cannibals – The Wetiko Disease of Exploitation, Imperialism, and Terrorism* which I also read. Forbes says that Wetiko refers to an evil person or spirit ‘who terrorizes other creatures by means of terrible acts, including cannibalism’. Zulu shaman Credo Mutwa told me that African accounts tell how cannibalism was brought into the world by the Chitauri ‘gods’ – another manifestation of Wetiko. The distinction between ‘evil person or spirit’ relates to Archons/Wetiko possessing a human or acting as pure consciousness. Wetiko is said to be a sickness of the soul or spirit and a state of being that takes but gives nothing back – the Cult and its operatives perfectly described. Black Hawk, a Native American war leader defending their lands from confiscation, said European invaders had ‘poisoned hearts’ – Wetiko hearts – and that this would spread to native societies. Mention of the heart is very significant as we shall shortly see. Forbes writes: ‘Tragically, the history of the world for the past 2,000 years is, in great part, the story of the epidemiology of the wetiko disease.’ Yes, and much longer. Forbes is correct when he says: ‘The wetikos destroyed Egypt and Babylon and Athens and Rome and Tenochtitlan [capital of the Aztec empire] and perhaps now they will destroy the entire earth.’ Evil, he said, is the number one export of a Wetiko culture – see its globalisation with ‘Covid’. Constant war, mass murder, suffering of all kinds, child abuse, Satanism, torture and human sacrifice are all expressions of Wetiko and the Wetiko possessed. The world is Wetiko made manifest, *but it doesn’t have to be*. There is a way out of this even now.



Figure 21: The mind 'virus' is known to Native Americans as 'Wetiko'. (Image by Neil Hague).

Cult of Wetiko

Wetiko is the Yaldabaoth frequency distortion that seeks to attach to human consciousness and absorb it into its own. Once this connection is made Wetiko can drive the perceptions of the target which they believe to be coming from their own mind. All the horrors of history and today from mass killers to Satanists, paedophiles like Jeffrey Epstein and other psychopaths, are the embodiment of Wetiko and express its state of being in all its grotesqueness. The Cult is Wetiko incarnate, Yaldabaoth incarnate, and it seeks to facilitate Wetiko assimilation of humanity in totality into its distortion by manipulating the population into low frequency states that match its own. Paul Levy writes:

'Holographically enforced within the psyche of every human being the wetiko virus pervades and underlies the entire field of consciousness, and can therefore potentially manifest through any one of us at any moment if we are not mindful.' The 'Covid' hoax has achieved this with many people, but others have not fallen into Wetiko's frequency lair. Players in the 'Covid' human catastrophe including Gates, Schwab, Tedros, Fauci, Whitty, Vallance, Johnson, Hancock, Ferguson, Drosten, and all the rest, including the psychopath psychologists, are expressions of Wetiko. This is why

they have no compassion or empathy and no emotional consequence for what they do that would make them stop doing it. Observe all the people who support the psychopaths in authority against the Pushbackers despite the damaging impact the psychopaths have on their own lives and their family's lives. You are again looking at Wetiko possession which prevents them seeing through the lies to the obvious scam going on. *Why can't they see it?* Wetiko won't let them see it. The perceptual divide that has now become a chasm is between the Wetikoed and the non-Wetikoed.

Paul Levy describes Wetiko in the same way that I have long described the Archontic force. They are the same distorted consciousness operating across dimensions of reality: '... the subtle body of wetiko is not located in the third dimension of space and time, literally existing in another dimension ... it is able to affect ordinary lives by mysteriously interpenetrating into our three-dimensional world.' Wetiko does this through its incarnate representatives in the Cult and by weaving itself into The Field which on our level of reality is the electromagnetic information field of the simulation or Matrix. More than that, the simulation *is* Wetiko / Yaldabaoth. Caleb Scharf, Director of Astrobiology at Columbia University, has speculated that 'alien life' could be so advanced that it has transcribed itself into the quantum realm to become what we call physics. He said intelligence indistinguishable from the fabric of the Universe would solve many of its greatest mysteries:

Perhaps hyper-advanced life isn't just external. Perhaps it's already all around. It is embedded in what we perceive to be physics itself, from the root behaviour of particles and fields to the phenomena of complexity and emergence ... In other words, life might not just be in the equations. It might BE the equations [My emphasis].

Scharf said it is possible that 'we don't recognise advanced life because it forms an integral and unsuspecting part of what we've considered to be the natural world'. I agree. Wetiko/Yaldabaoth *is* the simulation. We are literally in the body of the beast. But that doesn't mean it has to control us. We all have the power to overcome Wetiko

influence and the Cult knows that. I doubt it sleeps too well because it knows that.

Which Field?

This, I suggest, is how it all works. There are two Fields. One is the fierce electromagnetic light of the Matrix within the speed of light; the other is the 'watery light' of The Field beyond the walls of the Matrix that connects with the Great Infinity. Five-sense mind and the decoding systems of the body attach us to the Field of Matrix light. They have to or we could not experience this reality. Five-sense mind sees only the Matrix Field of information while our expanded consciousness is part of the Infinity Field. When we open our minds, and most importantly our hearts, to the Infinity Field we have a mission control which gives us an expanded perspective, a road map, to understand the nature of the five-sense world. If we are isolated only in five-sense mind there is no mission control. We're on our own trying to understand a world that's constantly feeding us information to ensure we do not understand. People in this state can feel 'lost' and bewildered with no direction or radar. You can see ever more clearly those who are influenced by the Fields of Big Infinity or little five-sense mind simply by their views and behaviour with regard to the 'Covid' hoax. We have had this division throughout known human history with the mass of the people on one side and individuals who could see and intuit beyond the walls of the simulation – Plato's prisoner who broke out of the cave and saw reality for what it is. Such people have always been targeted by Wetiko/Archon-possessed authority, burned at the stake or demonised as mad, bad and dangerous. The Cult today and its global network of 'anti-hate', 'anti-fascist' Woke groups are all expressions of Wetiko attacking those exposing the conspiracy, 'Covid' lies and the 'vaccine' agenda.

Woke as a whole is Wetiko which explains its black and white mentality and how at one it is with the Wetiko-possessed Cult. Paul Levy said: 'To be in this paradigm is to still be under the thrall of a two-valued logic – where things are either true or false – of a

wetikoized mind.’ Wetiko consciousness is in a permanent rage, therefore so is Woke, and then there is Woke inversion and contradiction. ‘Anti-fascists’ act like fascists because fascists *and* ‘anti-fascists’ are both Wetiko at work. Political parties act the same while claiming to be different for the same reason. Secret society and satanic rituals are attaching initiates to Wetiko and the cold, ruthless, psychopathic mentality that secures the positions of power all over the world is Wetiko. Reframing ‘training programmes’ have the same cumulative effect of attaching Wetiko and we have their graduates described as automatons and robots with a cold, psychopathic, uncaring demeanour. They are all traits of Wetiko possession and look how many times they have been described in this book and elsewhere with regard to personnel behind ‘Covid’ including the police and medical profession. Climbing the greasy pole in any profession in a Wetiko society requires traits of Wetiko to get there and that is particularly true of politics which is not about fair competition and pre-eminence of ideas. It is founded on how many backs you can stab and arses you can lick. This culminated in the global ‘Covid’ coordination between the Wetiko possessed who pulled it off in all the different countries without a trace of empathy and compassion for their impact on humans. Our sight sense can see only holographic form and not the Field which connects holographic form. Therefore we perceive ‘physical’ objects with ‘space’ in between. In fact that ‘space’ is energy/consciousness operating on multiple frequencies. One of them is Wetiko and that connects the Cult psychopaths, those who submit to the psychopaths, and those who serve the psychopaths in the media operations of the world. Wetiko is Gates. Wetiko is the mask-wearing submissive. Wetiko is the fake journalist and ‘fact-checker’. The Wetiko Field is coordinating the whole thing. Psychopaths, gofers, media operatives, ‘anti-hate’ hate groups, ‘fact-checkers’ and submissive people work as one unit *even without human coordination* because they are attached to the *same* Field which is organising it all ([Fig 22](#)). Paul Levy is here describing how Wetiko-possessed people are drawn together and refuse to let any information breach their rigid

perceptions. He was writing long before 'Covid', but I think you will recognise followers of the 'Covid' religion *oh just a little bit*:

People who are channelling the vibratory frequency of wetiko align with each other through psychic resonance to reinforce their unspoken shared agreement so as to uphold their deranged view of reality. Once an unconscious content takes possession of certain individuals, it irresistibly draws them together by mutual attraction and knits them into groups tied together by their shared madness that can easily swell into an avalanche of insanity.

A psychic epidemic is a closed system, which is to say that it is insular and not open to any new information or informing influences from the outside world which contradict its fixed, limited, and limiting perspective.

There we have the Woke mind and the 'Covid' mind. Compatible resonance draws the awakening together, too, which is clearly happening today.

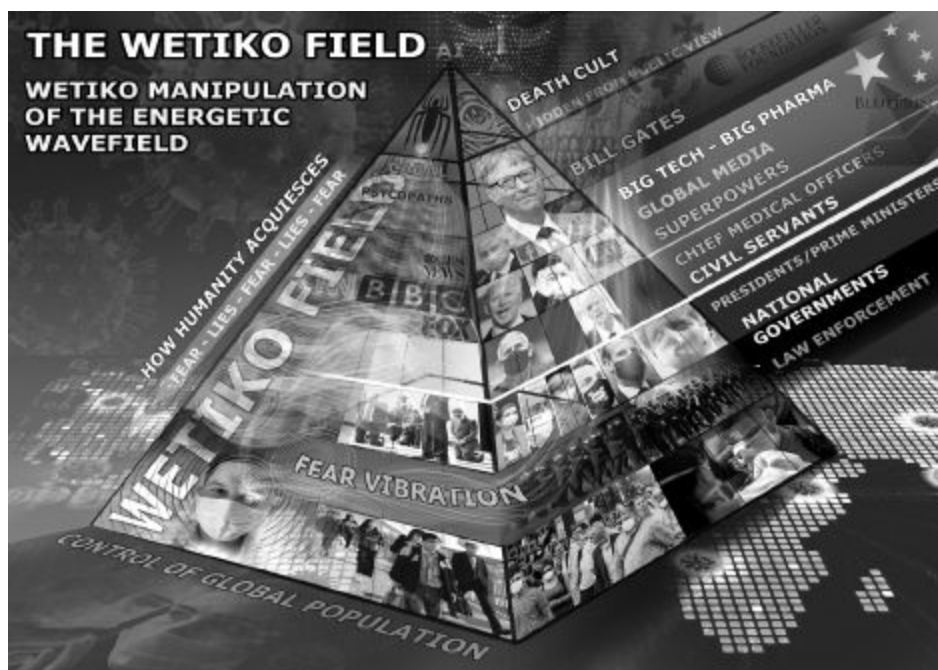


Figure 22: The Wetiko Field from which the Cult pyramid and its personnel are made manifest. (Image by Neil Hague).

Spiritual servitude

Wetiko doesn't care about humans. It's not human; it just possesses humans for its own ends and the effect (depending on the scale of

possession) can be anything from extreme psychopathy to unquestioning obedience. Wetiko's worst nightmare is for human consciousness to expand beyond the simulation. Everything is focussed on stopping that happening through control of information, thus perception, thus frequency. The 'education system', media, science, medicine, academia, are all geared to maintaining humanity in five-sense servitude as is the constant stimulation of low-vibrational mental and emotional states (see 'Covid'). Wetiko seeks to dominate those subconscious spaces between five-sense perception and expanded consciousness where the computer meets the operator. From these subconscious hiding places Wetiko speaks to us to trigger urges and desires that we take to be our own and manipulate us into anything from low-vibrational to psychopathic states. Remember how Islam describes the Jinn as invisible tricksters that 'whisper' and confuse. Wetiko is the origin of the 'trickster god' theme that you find in cultures all over the world. Jinn, like the Archons, are Wetiko which is terrified of humans awakening and reconnecting with our true self for then its energy source has gone. With that the feedback loop breaks between Wetiko and human perception that provides the energetic momentum on which its very existence depends as a force of evil. Humans are both its target and its source of survival, but only if we are operating in low-vibrational states of fear, hate, depression and the background anxiety that most people suffer. We are Wetiko's target because we are its key to survival. It needs us, not the other way round. Paul Levy writes:

A vampire has no intrinsic, independent, substantial existence in its own right; it only exists in relation to us. The pathogenic, vampiric mind-parasite called wetiko is nothing in itself – not being able to exist from its own side – yet it has a 'virtual reality' such that it can potentially destroy our species ...

...The fact that a vampire is not reflected by a mirror can also mean that what we need to see is that there's nothing, no-thing to see, other than ourselves. The fact that wetiko is the expression of something inside of us means that the cure for wetiko is with us as well. The critical issue is finding this cure within us and then putting it into effect.

Evil begets evil because if evil does not constantly expand and find new sources of energetic sustenance its evil, its *distortion*, dies with the assimilation into balance and harmony. Love is the garlic to Wetiko's vampire. Evil, the absence of love, cannot exist in the presence of love. I think I see a way out of here. I have emphasised so many times over the decades that the Archons/Wetiko and their Cult are not all powerful. *They are not*. I don't care how it looks even now *they are not*. I have not called them little boys in short trousers for effect. I have said it because it is true. Wetiko's insatiable desire for power over others is not a sign of its omnipotence, but its insecurity. Paul Levy writes: 'Due to the primal fear which ultimately drives it and which it is driven to cultivate, wetiko's body politic has an intrinsic and insistent need for centralising power and control so as to create imagined safety for itself.' Yeeeeees! Exactly! Why does Wetiko want humans in an ongoing state of fear? Wetiko itself *is* fear and it is petrified of love. As evil is an absence of love, so love is an absence of fear. Love conquers all and *especially* Wetiko which *is* fear. Wetiko brought fear into the world when it wasn't here before. *Fear* was the 'fall', the fall into low-frequency ignorance and illusion – fear is **False Emotion Appearing Real**. The simulation is driven and energised by fear because Wetiko/Yaldabaoth (fear) *are* the simulation. Fear is the absence of love and Wetiko is the absence of love.

Wetiko today

We can now view current events from this level of perspective. The 'Covid' hoax has generated momentous amounts of ongoing fear, anxiety, depression and despair which have empowered Wetiko. No wonder people like Gates have been the instigators when they are Wetiko incarnate and exhibit every trait of Wetiko in the extreme. See how cold and unemotional these people are like Gates and his cronies, how dead of eye they are. That's Wetiko. Sabbatians are Wetiko and everything they control including the World Health Organization, Big Pharma and the 'vaccine' makers, national 'health'

hierarchies, corporate media, Silicon Valley, the banking system, and the United Nations with its planned transformation into world government. All are controlled and possessed by the Wetiko distortion into distorting human society in its image. We are with this knowledge at the gateway to understanding the world. Divisions of race, culture, creed and sexuality are diversions to hide the real division between those possessed and influenced by Wetiko and those that are not. The 'Covid' hoax has brought both clearly into view. Human behaviour is not about race. Tyrants and dictatorships come in all colours and creeds. What unites the US president bombing the innocent and an African tribe committing genocide against another as in Rwanda? What unites them? *Wetiko*. All wars are Wetiko, all genocide is Wetiko, all hunger over centuries in a world of plenty is Wetiko. Children going to bed hungry, including in the West, is Wetiko. Cult-generated Woke racial divisions that focus on the body are designed to obscure the reality that divisions in behaviour are manifestations of mind, not body. Obsession with body identity and group judgement is a means to divert attention from the real source of behaviour – mind and perception. Conflict sown by the Woke both within themselves and with their target groups are Wetiko providing lunch for itself through still more agents of the division, chaos, and fear on which it feeds. The Cult is seeking to assimilate the entirety of humanity and all children and young people into the Wetiko frequency by manipulating them into states of fear and despair. Witness all the suicide and psychological unravelling since the spring of 2020. Wetiko psychopaths want to impose a state of unquestioning obedience to authority which is no more than a conduit for Wetiko to enforce its will and assimilate humanity into itself. It needs us to believe that resistance is futile when it fears resistance and even more so the game-changing non-cooperation with its impositions. It can use violent resistance for its benefit. Violent impositions and violent resistance are *both* Wetiko. The Power of Love with its Power of No will sweep Wetiko from our world. Wetiko and its Cult know that. They just don't want us to know.

AI Wetiko

This brings me to AI or artificial intelligence and something else Wetikos don't want us to know. What is AI *really*? I know about computer code algorithms and AI that learns from data input. These, however, are more diversions, the expeditionary force, for the real AI that they want to connect to the human brain as promoted by Silicon Valley Wetikos like Kurzweil. What is this AI? It is the frequency of *Wetiko*, the frequency of the Archons. The connection of AI to the human brain is the connection of the Wetiko frequency to create a Wetiko hive mind and complete the job of assimilation. The hive mind is planned to be controlled from Israel and China which are both 100 percent owned by Wetiko Sabbatians. The assimilation process has been going on minute by minute in the 'smart' era which fused with the 'Covid' era. We are told that social media is scrambling the minds of the young and changing their personality. This is true, but what is social media? Look more deeply at how it works, how it creates divisions and conflict, the hostility and cruelty, the targeting of people until they are destroyed. That's Wetiko. Social media is manipulated to tune people to the Wetiko frequency with all the emotional exploitation tricks employed by platforms like Facebook and its Wetiko front man, Zuckerberg. Facebook's Instagram announced a new platform for children to overcome a legal bar on them using the main site. This is more Wetiko exploitation and manipulation of kids. Amnesty International likened the plan to foxes offering to guard the henhouse and said it was incompatible with human rights. Since when did Wetiko or Zuckerberg (I repeat myself) care about that? Would Brin and Page at Google, Wojcicki at YouTube, Bezos at Amazon and whoever the hell runs Twitter act as they do if they were not channelling Wetiko? Would those who are developing technologies for no other reason than human control? How about those designing and selling technologies to kill people and Big Pharma drug and 'vaccine' producers who know they will end or devastate lives? Quite a thought for these people to consider is that if you are Wetiko in a human life you are Wetiko on the 'other side' unless your frequency

changes and that can only change by a change of perception which becomes a change of behaviour. Where Gates is going does not bear thinking about although perhaps that's exactly where he wants to go. Either way, that's where he's going. His frequency will make it so.

The frequency lair

I have been saying for a long time that a big part of the addiction to smartphones and devices is that a frequency is coming off them that entraps the mind. People spend ages on their phones and sometimes even a minute or so after they put them down they pick them up again and it all repeats. 'Covid' lockdowns will have increased this addiction a million times for obvious reasons. Addictions to alcohol overindulgence and drugs are another way that Wetiko entraps consciousness to attach to its own. Both are symptoms of low-vibrational psychological distress which alcoholism and drug addiction further compound. Do we think it's really a coincidence that access to them is made so easy while potions that can take people into realms beyond the simulation are banned and illegal? I have explored smartphone addiction in other books, the scale is mind-blowing, and that level of addiction does not come without help. Tech companies that make these phones are Wetiko and they will have no qualms about destroying the minds of children. We are seeing again with these companies the Wetiko perceptual combination of psychopathic enforcers and weak and meek unquestioning compliance by the rank and file.

The global Smart Grid is the Wetiko Grid and it is crucial to complete the Cult endgame. The simulation is radiation and we are being deluged with technological radiation on a devastating scale. Wetiko frauds like Elon Musk serve Cult interests while occasionally criticising them to maintain his street-cred. 5G and other forms of Wi-Fi are being directed at the earth from space on a volume and scale that goes on increasing by the day. Elon Musk's (officially) SpaceX Starlink project is in the process of putting tens of thousands of satellites in low orbit to cover every inch of the planet with 5G and other Wi-Fi to create Kurzweil's global 'cloud' to which the

human mind is planned to be attached very soon. SpaceX has approval to operate 12,000 satellites with more than 1,300 launched at the time of writing and applications filed for 30,000 more. Other operators in the Wi-Fi, 5G, low-orbit satellite market include OneWeb (UK), Telesat (Canada), and AST & Science (US). Musk tells us that AI could be the end of humanity and then launches a company called Neuralink to connect the human brain to computers. Musk's (in theory) Tesla company is building electric cars and the driverless vehicles of the smart control grid. As frauds and bullshitters go Elon Musk in my opinion is Major League.

5G and technological radiation in general are destructive to human health, genetics and psychology and increasing the strength of artificial radiation underpins the five-sense perceptual bubbles which are themselves expressions of radiation or electromagnetism. Freedom activist John Whitehead was so right with his 'databit by databit, we are building our own electronic concentration camps'. The Smart Grid and 5G is a means to control the human mind and infuse perceptual information into The Field to influence anyone in sync with its frequency. You can change perception and behaviour en masse if you can manipulate the population into those levels of frequency and this is happening all around us today. The arrogance of Musk and his fellow Cult operatives knows no bounds in the way that we see with Gates. Musk's satellites are so many in number already they are changing the night sky when viewed from Earth. The astronomy community has complained about this and they have seen nothing yet. Some consequences of Musk's Wetiko hubris include: Radiation; visible pollution of the night sky; interference with astronomy and meteorology; ground and water pollution from intensive use of increasingly many spaceports; accumulating space debris; continual deorbiting and burning up of aging satellites, polluting the atmosphere with toxic dust and smoke; and ever-increasing likelihood of collisions. A collective public open letter of complaint to Musk said:

We are writing to you ... because SpaceX is in process of surrounding the Earth with a network of thousands of satellites whose very purpose is to irradiate every square inch of the

Earth. SpaceX, like everyone else, is treating the radiation as if it were not there. As if the mitochondria in our cells do not depend on electrons moving undisturbed from the food we digest to the oxygen we breathe.

As if our nervous systems and our hearts are not subject to radio frequency interference like any piece of electronic equipment. As if the cancer, diabetes, and heart disease that now afflict a majority of the Earth's population are not metabolic diseases that result from interference with our cellular machinery. As if insects everywhere, and the birds and animals that eat them, are not starving to death as a result.

People like Musk and Gates believe in their limitless Wetiko arrogance that they can do whatever they like to the world because they own it. Consequences for humanity are irrelevant. It's absolutely time that we stopped taking this shit from these self-styled masters of the Earth when you consider where this is going.

Why is the Cult so anti-human?

I hear this question often: Why would they do this when it will affect them, too? Ah, but will it? Who is this *them*? Forget their bodies. They are just vehicles for Wetiko consciousness. When you break it all down to the foundations we are looking at a state of severely distorted consciousness targeting another state of consciousness for assimilation. The rest is detail. The simulation is the fly-trap in which unique sensations of the five senses create a cycle of addiction called reincarnation. Renegade Minds see that everything which happens in our reality is a smaller version of the whole picture in line with the holographic principle. Addiction to the radiation of smart technology is a smaller version of addiction to the whole simulation. Connecting the body/brain to AI is taking that addiction on a giant step further to total ongoing control by assimilating human incarnate consciousness into Wetiko. I have watched during the 'Covid' hoax how many are becoming ever more profoundly attached to Wetiko's perceptual calling cards of aggressive response to any other point of view ('There is no other god but me'), psychopathic lack of compassion and empathy, and servile submission to the narrative and will of authority. Wetiko is the psychopaths *and* subservience to psychopaths. The Cult of Wetiko is

so anti-human because it is *not* human. It embarked on a mission to destroy human by targeting everything that it means to be human and to survive as human. 'Covid' is not the end, just a means to an end. The Cult with its Wetiko consciousness is seeking to change Earth systems, including the atmosphere, to suit them, not humans. The gathering bombardment of 5G alone from ground and space is dramatically changing The Field with which the five senses interact. There is so much more to come if we sit on our hands and hope it will all go away. It is not meant to go away. It is meant to get ever more extreme and we need to face that while we still can – just.

Carbon dioxide is the gas of life. Without that human is over. Kaput, gone, history. No natural world, no human. The Cult has created a cock and bull story about carbon dioxide and climate change to justify its reduction to the point where Gates and the ignoramus Biden 'climate chief' John Kerry want to suck it out of the atmosphere. Kerry wants to do this because his master Gates does. Wetikos have made the gas of life a demon with the usual support from the Wokers of Extinction Rebellion and similar organisations and the bewildered puppet-child that is Greta Thunberg who was put on the world stage by Klaus Schwab and the World Economic Forum. The name Extinction Rebellion is both ironic and as always Wetiko inversion. The gas that we need to survive must be reduced to save us from extinction. The most basic need of human is oxygen and we now have billions walking around in face nappies depriving body and brain of this essential requirement of human existence. More than that 5G at 60 gigahertz interacts with the oxygen molecule to reduce the amount of oxygen the body can absorb into the bloodstream. The obvious knock-on consequences of that for respiratory and cognitive problems and life itself need no further explanation. Psychopaths like Musk are assembling a global system of satellites to deluge the human atmosphere with this insanity. The man should be in jail. Here we have two most basic of human needs, oxygen and carbon dioxide, being dismantled.

Two others, water and food, are getting similar treatment with the United Nations Agendas 21 and 2030 – the Great Reset – planning to

centrally control all water and food supplies. People will not even own rain water that falls on their land. Food is affected at the most basic level by reducing carbon dioxide. We have genetic modification or GMO infiltrating the food chain on a mass scale, pesticides and herbicides polluting the air and destroying the soil. Freshwater fish that provide livelihoods for 60 million people and feed hundreds of millions worldwide are being 'pushed to the brink' according the conservationists while climate change is the only focus. Now we have Gates and Schwab wanting to dispense with current food sources all together and replace them with a synthetic version which the Wetiko Cult would control in terms of production and who eats and who doesn't. We have been on the Totalitarian Tiptoe to this for more than 60 years as food has become ever more processed and full of chemical shite to the point today when it's not natural food at all. As Dr Tom Cowan says: 'If it has a label don't eat it.' Bill Gates is now the biggest owner of farmland in the United States and he does nothing without an ulterior motive involving the Cult. Klaus Schwab wrote: 'To feed the world in the next 50 years we will need to produce as much food as was produced in the last 10,000 years ... food security will only be achieved, however, if regulations on genetically modified foods are adapted to reflect the reality that gene editing offers a precise, efficient and safe method of improving crops.' Liar. People and the world are being targeted with aluminium through vaccines, chemtrails, food, drink cans, and endless other sources when aluminium has been linked to many health issues including dementia which is increasing year after year. Insects, bees and wildlife essential to the food chain are being deleted by pesticides, herbicides and radiation which 5G is dramatically increasing with 6G and 7G to come. The pollinating bee population is being devastated while wildlife including birds, dolphins and whales are having their natural radar blocked by the effects of ever-increasing radiation. In the summer windscreens used to be splattered with insects so numerous were they. It doesn't happen now. Where have they gone?

Synthetic everything

The Cult is introducing genetically-modified versions of trees, plants and insects including a Gates-funded project to unleash hundreds of millions of genetically-modified, lab-altered and patented male mosquitoes to mate with wild mosquitoes and induce genetic flaws that cause them to die out. Clinically-insane Gates-funded Japanese researchers have developed mosquitos that spread vaccine and are dubbed 'flying vaccinators'. Gates is funding the modification of weather patterns in part to sell the myth that this is caused by carbon dioxide and he's funding geoengineering of the skies to change the atmosphere. Some of this came to light with the Gates-backed plan to release tonnes of chalk into the atmosphere to 'deflect the Sun and cool the planet'. Funny how they do this while the heating effect of the Sun is not factored into climate projections focussed on carbon dioxide. The reason is that they want to reduce carbon dioxide (so don't mention the Sun), but at the same time they do want to reduce the impact of the Sun which is so essential to human life and health. I have mentioned the sun-cholesterol-vitamin D connection as they demonise the Sun with warnings about skin cancer (caused by the chemicals in sun cream they tell you to splash on). They come from the other end of the process with statin drugs to reduce cholesterol that turns sunlight into vitamin D. A lack of vitamin D leads to a long list of health effects and how vitamin D levels must have fallen with people confined to their homes over 'Covid'. Gates is funding other forms of geoengineering and most importantly chemtrails which are dropping heavy metals, aluminium and self-replicating nanotechnology onto the Earth which is killing the natural world. See *Everything You Need To Know, But Have Never Been Told* for the detailed background to this.

Every human system is being targeted for deletion by a force that's not human. The Wetiko Cult has embarked on the process of transforming the human body from biological to synthetic biological as I have explained. Biological is being replaced by the artificial and synthetic – Archontic 'countermimicry' – right across human society. The plan eventually is to dispense with the human body altogether

and absorb human consciousness – which it wouldn't really be by then – into cyberspace (the simulation which is Wetiko/Yaldabaoth). Preparations for that are already happening if people would care to look. The alternative media rightly warns about globalism and 'the globalists', but this is far bigger than that and represents the end of the human race as we know it. The 'bad copy' of prime reality that Gnostics describe was a bad copy of harmony, wonder and beauty to start with before Wetiko/Yaldabaoth set out to change the simulated 'copy' into something very different. The process was slow to start with. Entrapped humans in the simulation timeline were not technologically aware and they had to be brought up to intellectual speed while being suppressed spiritually to the point where they could build their own prison while having no idea they were doing so. We have now reached that stage where technological intellect has the potential to destroy us and that's why events are moving so fast. Central American shaman Don Juan Matus said:

Think for a moment, and tell me how you would explain the contradictions between the intelligence of man the engineer and the stupidity of his systems of belief, or the stupidity of his contradictory behaviour. Sorcerers believe that the predators have given us our systems of beliefs, our ideas of good and evil; our social mores. They are the ones who set up our dreams of success or failure. They have given us covetousness, greed, and cowardice. It is the predator who makes us complacent, routinary, and egomaniacal.

In order to keep us obedient and meek and weak, the predators engaged themselves in a stupendous manoeuvre – stupendous, of course, from the point of view of a fighting strategist; a horrendous manoeuvre from the point of those who suffer it. They gave us their mind. The predators' mind is baroque, contradictory, morose, filled with the fear of being discovered any minute now.

For 'predators' see Wetiko, Archons, Yaldabaoth, Jinn, and all the other versions of the same phenomenon in cultures and religions all over the world. The theme is always the same because it's true and it's real. We have reached the point where we have to deal with it. The question is – how?

Don't fight – walk away

I thought I'd use a controversial subheading to get things moving in terms of our response to global fascism. What do you mean 'don't fight'? What do you mean 'walk away'? We've got to fight. We can't walk away. Well, it depends what we mean by fight and walk away. If fighting means physical combat we are playing Wetiko's game and falling for its trap. It wants us to get angry, aggressive, and direct hate and hostility at the enemy we think we must fight. Every war, every battle, every conflict, has been fought with Wetiko leading both sides. It's what it does. Wetiko wants a fight, anywhere, any place. Just hit me, son, so I can hit you back. Wetiko hits Wetiko and Wetiko hits Wetiko in return. I am very forthright as you can see in exposing Wetikos of the Cult, but I don't hate them. I refuse to hate them. It's what they want. What you hate you become. What you *fight* you become. Wokers, 'anti-haters' and 'anti-fascists' prove this every time they reach for their keyboards or don their balaclavas. By walk away I mean to disengage from Wetiko which includes ceasing to cooperate with its tyranny. Paul Levy says of Wetiko:

The way to 'defeat' evil is not to try to destroy it (for then, in playing evil's game, we have already lost), but rather, to find the invulnerable place within ourselves where evil is unable to vanquish us – this is to truly 'win' our battle with evil.

Wetiko is everywhere in human society and it's been on steroids since the 'Covid' hoax. Every shouting match over wearing masks has Wetiko wearing a mask and Wetiko not wearing one. It's an electrical circuit of push and resist, push and resist, with Wetiko pushing *and* resisting. Each polarity is Wetiko empowering itself. Dictionary definitions of 'resist' include 'opposing, refusing to accept or comply with' and the word to focus on is 'opposing'. What form does this take – setting police cars alight or 'refusing to accept or comply with'? The former is Wetiko opposing Wetiko while the other points the way forward. This is the difference between those aggressively demanding that government fascism must be obeyed who stand in stark contrast to the great majority of Pushbackers. We saw this clearly with a march by thousands of Pushbackers against lockdown in London followed days later by a Woker-hijacked

protest in Bristol in which police cars were set on fire. Masks were virtually absent in London and widespread in Bristol. Wetiko wants lockdown on every level of society and infuses its aggression to police it through its unknowing stooges. Lockdown protesters are the ones with the smiling faces and the hugs, The two blatantly obvious states of being – getting more obvious by the day – are the result of Wokers and their like becoming ever more influenced by the simulation Field of Wetiko and Pushbackers ever more influenced by The Field of a far higher vibration beyond the simulation. Wetiko can't invade the heart which is where most lockdown opponents are coming from. It's the heart that allows them to see through the lies to the truth in ways I will be highlighting.

Renegade Minds know that calmness is the place from which wisdom comes. You won't find wisdom in a hissing fit and wisdom is what we need in abundance right now. Calmness is not weakness – you don't have to scream at the top of your voice to be strong. Calmness is indeed a sign of strength. 'No' means I'm not doing it. NOOOO!!! doesn't mean you're not doing it even more. Volume does not advance 'No – I'm not doing it'. You are just not doing it. Wetiko possessed and influenced don't know how to deal with that. Wetiko wants a fight and we should not give it one. What it needs more than anything is our *cooperation* and we should not give that either. Mass rallies and marches are great in that they are a visual representation of feeling, but if it ends there they are irrelevant. You demand that Wetikos act differently? Well, they're not going to are they? They are Wetikos. We don't need to waste our time demanding that something doesn't happen when that will make no difference. We need to delete the means that *allows* it to happen. This, invariably, is our cooperation. You can demand a child stop firing a peashooter at the dog or you can refuse to buy the peashooter. If you provide the means you are cooperating with the dog being smacked on the nose with a pea. How can the authorities enforce mask-wearing if millions in a country refuse? What if the 74 million Pushbackers that voted for Trump in 2020 refused to wear masks, close their businesses or stay in their homes. It would be unenforceable. The

few control the many through the compliance of the many and that's always been the dynamic be it 'Covid' regulations or the Roman Empire. I know people can find it intimidating to say no to authority or stand out in a crowd for being the only one with a face on display; but it has to be done or it's over. I hope I've made clear in this book that where this is going will be far more intimidating than standing up now and saying 'No' – I will not cooperate with my own enslavement and that of my children. There might be consequences for some initially, although not so if enough do the same. The question that must be addressed is what is going to happen if we don't? It is time to be strong and unyieldingly so. No means no. Not here and there, but *everywhere* and *always*. I have refused to wear a mask and obey all the other nonsense. I will not comply with tyranny. I repeat: Fascism is not imposed by fascists – there are never enough of them. Fascism is imposed by the population acquiescing to fascism. *I will not do it*. I will die first, or my body will. Living meekly under fascism is a form of death anyway, the death of the spirit that Martin Luther King described.

Making things happen

We must not despair. This is not over till it's over and it's far from that. The 'fat lady' must refuse to sing. The longer the 'Covid' hoax has dragged on and impacted on more lives we have seen an awakening of phenomenal numbers of people worldwide to the realisation that what they have believed all their lives is not how the world really is. Research published by the system-serving University of Bristol and King's College London in February, 2021, concluded: 'One in every 11 people in Britain say they trust David Icke's take on the coronavirus pandemic.' It will be more by now and we have gathering numbers to build on. We must urgently progress from seeing the scam to ceasing to cooperate with it. Prominent German lawyer Reiner Fuellmich, also licenced to practice law in America, is doing a magnificent job taking the legal route to bring the psychopaths to justice through a second Nuremberg tribunal for crimes against humanity. Fuellmich has an impressive record of

beating the elite in court and he formed the German Corona Investigative Committee to pursue civil charges against the main perpetrators with a view to triggering criminal charges. Most importantly he has grasped the foundation of the hoax – the PCR test not testing for the ‘virus’ – and Christian Drosten is therefore on his charge sheet along with Gates frontman Tedros at the World Health Organization. Major players must not be allowed to inflict their horrors on the human race without being brought to book. A life sentence must follow for Bill Gates and the rest of them. A group of researchers has also indicted the government of Norway for crimes against humanity with copies sent to the police and the International Criminal Court. The lawsuit cites participation in an internationally-planned false pandemic and violation of international law and human rights, the European Commission’s definition of human rights by coercive rules, Nuremberg and Hague rules on fundamental human rights, and the Norwegian constitution. We must take the initiative from hereon and not just complain, protest and react.

There are practical ways to support vital mass non-cooperation. Organising in numbers is one. Lockdown marches in London in the spring in 2021 were mass non-cooperation that the authorities could not stop. There were too many people. Hundreds of thousands walked the London streets in the centre of the road for mile after mile while the Face-Nappies could only look on. They were determined, but calm, and just *did it* with no histrionics and lots of smiles. The police were impotent. Others are organising group shopping without masks for mutual support and imagine if that was happening all over. Policing it would be impossible. If the store refuses to serve people in these circumstances they would be faced with a long line of trolleys full of goods standing on their own and everything would have to be returned to the shelves. How would they cope with that if it kept happening? I am talking here about moving on from complaining to being pro-active; from watching things happen to making things happen. I include in this our relationship with the police. The behaviour of many Face-Nappies

has been disgraceful and anyone who thinks they would never find concentration camp guards in the 'enlightened' modern era have had that myth busted big-time. The period and setting may change – Wetikos never do. I watched film footage from a London march in which a police thug viciously kicked a protestor on the floor who had done nothing. His fellow Face-Nappies stood in a ring protecting him. What he did was a criminal assault and with a crowd far outnumbering the police this can no longer be allowed to happen unchallenged. I get it when people chant 'shame on you' in these circumstances, but that is no longer enough. They *have* no shame those who do this. Crowds needs to start making a citizen's arrest of the police who commit criminal offences and brutally attack innocent people and defenceless women. A citizen's arrest can be made under section 24A of the UK Police and Criminal Evidence (PACE) Act of 1984 and you will find something similar in other countries. I prefer to call it a Common Law arrest rather than citizen's for reasons I will come to shortly. Anyone can arrest a person committing an indictable offence or if they have reasonable grounds to suspect they are committing an indictable offence. On both counts the attack by the police thug would have fallen into this category. A citizen's arrest can be made to stop someone:

- Causing physical injury to himself or any other person
- Suffering physical injury
- Causing loss of or damage to property
- Making off before a constable can assume responsibility for him

A citizen's arrest may also be made to prevent a breach of the peace under Common Law and if they believe a breach of the peace will happen or anything related to harm likely to be done or already done in their presence. This is the way to go I think – the Common Law version. If police know that the crowd and members of the public will no longer be standing and watching while they commit

their thuggery and crimes they will think twice about acting like Brownshirts and Blackshirts.

Common Law – common sense

Mention of Common Law is very important. Most people think the law is the law as in one law. This is not the case. There are two bodies of law, Common Law and Statute Law, and they are not the same. Common Law is founded on the simple premise of do no harm. It does not recognise victimless crimes in which no harm is done while Statute Law does. There is a Statute Law against almost everything. So what is Statute Law? Amazingly it's the law of the *sea* that was brought ashore by the Cult to override the law of the land which is Common Law. They had no right to do this and as always they did it anyway. They had to. They could not impose their will on the people through Common Law which only applies to do no harm. How could you stitch up the fine detail of people's lives with that? Instead they took the law of the sea, or Admiralty Law, and applied it to the population. Statute Law refers to all the laws spewing out of governments and their agencies including all the fascist laws and regulations relating to 'Covid'. The key point to make is that Statute Law is *contract law*. It only applies between *contracting* corporations. Most police officers don't even know this. They have to be kept in the dark, too. Long ago when merchants and their sailing ships began to trade with different countries a contractual law was developed called Admiralty Law and other names. Again it only applied to *contracts* agreed between *corporate* entities. If there is no agreed contract the law of the sea had no jurisdiction *and that still applies to its new alias of Statute Law*. The problem for the Cult when the law of the sea was brought ashore was an obvious one. People were not corporations and neither were government entities. To overcome the latter they made governments and all associated organisations corporations. All the institutions are *private corporations* and I mean governments and their agencies, local councils, police, courts, military, US states, the whole lot. Go to the

Dun and Bradstreet corporate listings website for confirmation that they are all corporations. You are arrested by a private corporation called the police by someone who is really a private security guard and they take you to court which is another private corporation. Neither have jurisdiction over you unless you consent and *contract* with them. This is why you hear the mantra about law enforcement policing by *consent* of the people. In truth the people 'consent' only in theory through monumental trickery.

Okay, the Cult overcame the corporate law problem by making governments and institutions corporate entities; but what about people? They are not corporations are they? Ah ... well in a sense, and *only* a sense, they are. Not people exactly – the illusion of people. The Cult creates a corporation in the name of everyone at the time that their birth certificate is issued. Note birth/ *berth* certificate and when you go to court under the law of the sea on land you stand in a *dock*. These are throwbacks to the origin. My Common Law name is David Vaughan Icke. The name of the corporation created by the government when I was born is called Mr David Vaughan Icke usually written in capitals as MR DAVID VAUGHAN ICKE. That is not me, the living, breathing man. It is a fictitious corporate entity. The trick is to make you think that David Vaughan Icke and MR DAVID VAUGHAN ICKE are the same thing. *They are not*. When police charge you and take you to court they are prosecuting the corporate entity and not the living, breathing, man or woman. They have to trick you into identifying as the corporate entity and contracting with them. Otherwise they have no jurisdiction. They do this through a language known as legalese. Lawful and legal are not the same either. Lawful relates to Common Law and legal relates to Statute Law. Legalese is the language of Statue Law which uses terms that mean one thing to the public and another in legalese. Notice that when a police officer tells someone why they are being charged he or she will say at the end: 'Do you understand?' To the public that means 'Do you comprehend?' In legalese it means 'Do you stand under me?' Do you stand under my authority? If you say

yes to the question you are unknowingly agreeing to give them jurisdiction over you in a contract between two corporate entities.

This is a confidence trick in every way. Contracts have to be agreed between informed parties and if you don't know that David Vaughan Icke is agreeing to be the corporation MR DAVID VAUGHAN ICKE you cannot knowingly agree to contract. They are deceiving you and another way they do this is to ask for proof of identity. You usually show them a driving licence or other document on which your corporate name is written. In doing so you are accepting that you are that corporate entity when you are not. Referring to yourself as a 'person' or 'citizen' is also identifying with your corporate fiction which is why I made the Common Law point about the citizen's arrest. If you are approached by a police officer you identify yourself immediately as a living, breathing, man or woman and say 'I do not consent, I do not contract with you and I do not understand' or stand under their authority. I have a Common Law birth certificate as a living man and these are available at no charge from commonlawcourt.com. Businesses registered under the Statute Law system means that its laws apply. There are, however, ways to run a business under Common Law. Remember all 'Covid' laws and regulations are Statute Law – the law of *contracts* and you do not have to contract. This doesn't mean that you can kill someone and get away with it. Common Law says do no harm and that applies to physical harm, financial harm etc. Police are employees of private corporations and there needs to be a new system of non-corporate Common Law constables operating outside the Statute Law system. If you go to davidicke.com and put Common Law into the search engine you will find videos that explain Common Law in much greater detail. It is definitely a road we should walk.

With all my heart

I have heard people say that we are in a spiritual war. I don't like the term 'war' with its Wetiko dynamic, but I know what they mean. Sweep aside all the bodily forms and we are in a situation in which two states of consciousness are seeking very different realities.

Wetiko wants upheaval, chaos, fear, suffering, conflict and control. The other wants love, peace, harmony, fairness and freedom. That's where we are. We should not fall for the idea that Wetiko is all-powerful and there's nothing we can do. Wetiko is not all-powerful. It's a joke, pathetic. It doesn't have to be, but it has made that choice for now. A handful of times over the years when I have felt the presence of its frequency I have allowed it to attach briefly so I could consciously observe its nature. The experience is not pleasant, the energy is heavy and dark, but the ease with which you can kick it back out the door shows that its real power is in persuading us that it has power. It's all a con. Wetiko is a con. It's a trickster and not a power that can control us if we unleash our own. The con is founded on manipulating humanity to give its power to Wetiko which recycles it back to present the illusion that it has power when its power is *ours* that we gave away. This happens on an energetic level and plays out in the world of the seen as humanity giving its power to Wetiko authority which uses that power to control the population when the power is only the power the population has handed over. How could it be any other way for billions to be controlled by a relative few? I have had experiences with people possessed by Wetiko and again you can kick its arse if you do it with an open heart. Oh yes – the *heart* which can transform the world of perceived 'matter'.

We are receiver-transmitters and processors of information, but what information and where from? Information is processed into perception in three main areas – the brain, the heart and the belly. These relate to thinking, knowing, and emotion. Wetiko wants us to be head and belly people which means we think within the confines of the Matrix simulation and low-vibrational emotional reaction scrambles balance and perception. A few minutes on social media and you see how emotion is the dominant force. Woke is all emotion and is therefore thought-free and fact-free. Our heart is something different. It *knows* while the head *thinks* and has to try to work it out because it doesn't know. The human energy field has seven prime vortexes which connect us with wider reality ([Fig 23](#)). Chakra means

‘wheels of light’ in the Sanskrit language of ancient India. The main ones are: The crown chakra on top of the head; brow (or ‘third eye’) chakra in the centre of the forehead; throat chakra; heart chakra in the centre of the chest; solar plexus chakra below the sternum; sacral chakra beneath the navel; and base chakra at the bottom of the spine. Each one has a particular function or functions. We feel anxiety and nervousness in the belly where the sacral chakra is located and this processes emotion that can affect the colon to give people ‘the shits’ or make them ‘shit scared’ when they are nervous. Chakras all play an important role, but the Mr and Mrs Big is the heart chakra which sits at the centre of the seven, above the chakras that connect us to the ‘physical’ and below those that connect with higher realms (or at least should). Here in the heart chakra we feel love, empathy and compassion – ‘My heart goes out to you’. Those with closed hearts become literally ‘heart-less’ in their attitudes and behaviour (see Bill Gates). Native Americans portrayed Wetiko with what Paul Levy calls a ‘frigid, icy heart, devoid of mercy’ (see Bill Gates).



Figure 23: The chakra system which interpenetrates the human energy field. The heart chakra is the governor – or should be.

Wetiko trembles at the thought of heart energy which it cannot infiltrate. The frequency is too high. What it seeks to do instead is close the heart chakra vortex to block its perceptual and energetic influence. Psychopaths have ‘hearts of stone’ and emotionally-damaged people have ‘heartache’ and ‘broken hearts’. The astonishing amount of heart disease is related to heart chakra

disruption with its fundamental connection to the 'physical' heart. Dr Tom Cowan has written an outstanding book challenging the belief that the heart is a pump and making the connection between the 'physical' and spiritual heart. Rudolph Steiner who was way ahead of his time said the same about the fallacy that the heart is a pump. *What?* The heart is not a pump? That's crazy, right? Everybody knows that. Read Cowan's *Human Heart, Cosmic Heart* and you will realise that the very idea of the heart as a pump is ridiculous when you see the evidence. How does blood in the feet so far from the heart get pumped horizontally up the body by the heart?? Cowan explains in the book the real reason why blood moves as it does. Our 'physical' heart is used to symbolise love when the source is really the heart vortex or spiritual heart which is our most powerful energetic connection to 'out there' expanded consciousness. That's why we feel *knowing* – intuitive knowing – in the centre of the chest. Knowing doesn't come from a process of thoughts leading to a conclusion. It is there in an instant all in one go. Our heart knows because of its connection to levels of awareness that *do* know. This is the meaning and source of intuition – intuitive *knowing*.

For the last more than 30 years of uncovering the global game and the nature of reality my heart has been my constant antenna for truth and accuracy. An American intelligence insider once said that I had quoted a disinformant in one of my books and yet I had only quoted the part that was true. He asked: 'How do you do that?' By using my heart antenna was the answer and anyone can do it. Heart-centred is how we are meant to be. With a closed heart chakra we withdraw into a closed mind and the bubble of five-sense reality. If you take a moment to focus your attention on the centre of your chest, picture a spinning wheel of light and see it opening and expanding. You will feel it happening, too, and perceptions of the heart like joy and love as the heart impacts on the mind as they interact. The more the chakra opens the more you will feel expressions of heart consciousness and as the process continues, and becomes part of you, insights and knowings will follow. An open

heart is connected to that level of awareness that knows all is *One*. You will see from its perspective that the fault-lines that divide us are only illusions to control us. An open heart does not process the illusions of race, creed and sexuality except as brief experiences for a consciousness that is all. Our heart does not see division, only unity (Figs 24 and 25). There's something else, too. Our hearts love to laugh. Mark Twain's quote that says 'The human race has one really effective weapon, and that is laughter' is really a reference to the heart which loves to laugh with the joy of knowing the true nature of infinite reality and that all the madness of human society is an illusion of the mind. Twain also said: 'Against the assault of laughter nothing can stand.' This is so true of Wetiko and the Cult. Their insecurity demands that they be taken seriously and their power and authority acknowledged and feared. We should do nothing of the sort. We should not get aggressive or fearful which their insecurity so desires. We should laugh in their face. Even in their no-face as police come over in their face-nappies and expect to be taken seriously. They don't take themselves seriously looking like that so why should we? Laugh in the face of intimidation. Laugh in the face of tyranny. You will see by its reaction that you have pressed all of its buttons. Wetiko does not know what to do in the face of laughter or when its targets refuse to concede their joy to fear. We have seen many examples during the 'Covid' hoax when people have expressed their energetic power and the string puppets of Wetiko retreat with their tail limp between their knees. Laugh – the world is bloody mad after all and if it's a choice between laughter and tears I know which way I'm going.



Figure 24: Head consciousness without the heart sees division and everything apart from everything else.



Figure 25: Heart consciousness sees everything as One.

'Vaccines' and the soul

The foundation of Wetiko/Archon control of humans is the separation of incarnate five-sense mind from the infinite 'I' and closing the heart chakra where the True 'I' lives during a human life. The goal has been to achieve complete separation in both cases. I was interested therefore to read an account by a French energetic healer of what she said she experienced with a patient who had been given the 'Covid' vaccine. Genuine energy healers can sense information and consciousness fields at different levels of being which are referred to as 'subtle bodies'. She described treating the patient who later returned after having, without the healer's knowledge, two doses of the 'Covid vaccine'. The healer said:

I noticed immediately the change, very heavy energy emanating from [the] subtle bodies. The scariest thing was when I was working on the heart chakra, I connected with her soul: it was detached from the physical body, it had no contact and it was, as if it was floating in a state of total confusion: a damage to the consciousness that loses contact with the physical body, i.e. with our biological machine, there is no longer any communication between them.

I continued the treatment by sending light to the heart chakra, the soul of the person, but it seemed that the soul could no longer receive any light, frequency or energy. It was a very powerful experience for me. Then I understood that this substance is indeed used to detach consciousness so that this consciousness can no longer interact through this body that it possesses in life, where there is no longer any contact, no frequency, no light, no more energetic balance or mind.

This would create a human that is rudderless and at the extreme almost zombie-like operating with a fractional state of consciousness at the mercy of Wetiko. I was especially intrigued by what the healer said in the light of the prediction by the highly-informed Rudolf Steiner more than a hundred years ago. He said:

In the future, we will eliminate the soul with medicine. Under the pretext of a 'healthy point of view', there will be a vaccine by which the human body will be treated as soon as possible directly at birth, so that the human being cannot develop the thought of the existence of soul and Spirit. To materialistic doctors will be entrusted the task of removing the soul of humanity.

As today, people are vaccinated against this disease or that disease, so in the future, children will be vaccinated with a substance that can be produced precisely in such a way that people, thanks to this vaccination, will be immune to being subjected to the 'madness' of spiritual life. He would be extremely smart, but he would not develop a conscience, and that is the true goal of some materialistic circles.

Steiner said the vaccine would detach the physical body from the etheric body (subtle bodies) and 'once the etheric body is detached the relationship between the universe and the etheric body would become extremely unstable, and man would become an automaton'. He said 'the physical body of man must be polished on this Earth by spiritual will – so the vaccine becomes a kind of arymanique (Wetiko) force' and 'man can no longer get rid of a given materialistic feeling'. Humans would then, he said, become 'materialistic of constitution and can no longer rise to the spiritual'. I have been writing for years about DNA being a receiver-transmitter of information that connects us to other levels of reality and these 'vaccines' changing DNA can be likened to changing an antenna and what it can transmit and receive. Such a disconnection would clearly lead to changes in personality and perception. Steiner further predicted the arrival of AI. Big Pharma 'Covid vaccine' makers, expressions of Wetiko, are testing their DNA-manipulating evil on children as I write with a view to giving the 'vaccine' to babies. If it's a soul-body disconnecter – and I say that it is or can be – every child would be disconnected from 'soul' at birth and the 'vaccine' would create a closed system in which spiritual guidance from the greater self would play no part. This has been the ambition of Wetiko all

along. A Pentagon video from 2005 was leaked of a presentation explaining the development of vaccines to change behaviour by their effect on the brain. Those that believe this is not happening with the 'Covid' genetically-modifying procedure masquerading as a 'vaccine' should make an urgent appointment with Naivety Anonymous. Klaus Schwab wrote in 2018:

Neurotechnologies enable us to better influence consciousness and thought and to understand many activities of the brain. They include decoding what we are thinking in fine levels of detail through new chemicals and interventions that can influence our brains to correct for errors or enhance functionality.

The plan is clear and only the heart can stop it. With every heart that opens, every mind that awakens, Wetiko is weakened. Heart and love are far more powerful than head and hate and so nothing like a majority is needed to turn this around.

Beyond the Phantom

Our heart is the prime target of Wetiko and so it must be the answer to Wetiko. We *are* our heart which is part of one heart, the infinite heart. Our heart is where the true self lives in a human life behind firewalls of five-sense illusion when an imposter takes its place – *Phantom Self*; but our heart waits patiently to be set free any time we choose to see beyond the Phantom, beyond Wetiko. A Wetikoed Phantom Self can wreak mass death and destruction while the love of forever is locked away in its heart. The time is here to unleash its power and let it sweep away the fear and despair that is Wetiko. Heart consciousness does not seek manipulated, censored, advantage for its belief or religion, its activism and desires. As an expression of the One it treats all as One with the same rights to freedom and opinion. Our heart demands fairness for itself no more than for others. From this unity of heart we can come together in mutual support and transform this Wetikoed world into what reality is meant to be – a place of love, joy, happiness, fairness, justice and freedom. Wetiko has another agenda and that's why the world is as

it is, but enough of this nonsense. Wetiko can't stay where hearts are open and it works so hard to keep them closed. Fear is its currency and its food source and love in its true sense has no fear. Why would love have fear when it knows it is *All That Is, Has Been, And Ever Can Be* on an eternal exploration of all possibility? Love in this true sense is not the physical attraction that passes for love. This can be an expression of it, yes, but Infinite Love, a love without condition, goes far deeper to the core of all being. It *is* the core of all being. Infinite reality was born from love beyond the illusions of the simulation. Love infinitely expressed is the knowing that all is One and the swiftly-passing experience of separation is a temporary hallucination. You cannot disconnect from Oneness; you can only *perceive* that you have and withdraw from its influence. This is the most important of all perception trickery by the mind parasite that is Wetiko and the foundation of all its potential for manipulation.

If we open our hearts, open the sluice gates of the mind, and redefine self-identity amazing things start to happen. Consciousness expands or contracts in accordance with self-identity. When true self is recognised as infinite awareness and label self – Phantom Self – is seen as only a series of brief experiences life is transformed. Consciousness expands to the extent that self-identity expands and everything changes. You see unity, not division, the picture, not the pixels. From this we can play the long game. No more is an experience something in and of itself, but a fleeting moment in the eternity of forever. Suddenly people in uniform and dark suits are no longer intimidating. Doing what your heart knows to be right is no longer intimidating and consequences for those actions take on the same nature of a brief experience that passes in the blink of an infinite eye. Intimidation is all in the mind. Beyond the mind there is no intimidation.

An open heart does not consider consequences for what it knows to be right. To do so would be to consider not doing what it knows to be right and for a heart in its power that is never an option. The Renegade Mind is really the Renegade Heart. Consideration of consequences will always provide a getaway car for the mind and

the heart doesn't want one. What is right in the light of what we face today is to stop cooperating with Wetiko in all its forms and to do it without fear or compromise. You cannot compromise with tyranny when tyranny always demands more until it has everything. Life is your perception and you are your destiny. Change your perception and you change your life. Change collective perception and we change the world.

Come on people ... One human family, One heart, One goal ...
FREEEEEEEDOM!

We must settle for nothing less.

Postscript

The big scare story as the book goes to press is the 'Indian' variant and the world is being deluged with propaganda about the 'Covid catastrophe' in India which mirrors in its lies and misrepresentations what happened in Italy before the first lockdown in 2020.

The *New York Post* published a picture of someone who had 'collapsed in the street from Covid' in India in April, 2021, which was actually taken during a gas leak in May, 2020. Same old, same old. Media articles in mid-February were asking why India had been so untouched by 'Covid' and then as their vaccine rollout gathered pace the alleged 'cases' began to rapidly increase. Indian 'Covid vaccine' maker Bharat Biotech was funded into existence by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation (the pair announced their divorce in May, 2021, which is a pity because they so deserve each other). The Indian 'Covid crisis' was ramped up by the media to terrify the world and prepare people for submission to still more restrictions. The scam that worked the first time was being repeated only with far more people seeing through the deceit. Davidicke.com and Ickonic.com have sought to tell the true story of what is happening by talking to people living through the Indian nightmare which has nothing to do with 'Covid'. We posted a letter from 'Alisha' in Pune who told a very different story to government and media mendacity. She said scenes of dying people and overwhelmed hospitals were designed to hide what was really happening – genocide and starvation. Alisha said that millions had already died of starvation during the ongoing lockdowns while government and media were lying and making it look like the 'virus':

Restaurants, shops, gyms, theatres, basically everything is shut. The cities are ghost towns. Even so-called 'essential' businesses are only open till 11am in the morning. You basically have just an hour to buy food and then your time is up.

Inter-state travel and even inter-district travel is banned. The cops wait at all major crossroads to question why you are traveling outdoors or to fine you if you are not wearing a mask.

The medical community here is also complicit in genocide, lying about hospitals being full and turning away people with genuine illnesses, who need immediate care. They have even created a shortage of oxygen cylinders.

This is the classic Cult modus operandi played out in every country. Alisha said that people who would not have a PCR test not testing for the 'virus' were being denied hospital treatment. She said the people hit hardest were migrant workers and those in rural areas. Most businesses employed migrant workers and with everything closed there were no jobs, no income and no food. As a result millions were dying of starvation or malnutrition. All this was happening under Prime Minister Narendra Modi, a 100-percent asset of the Cult, and it emphasises yet again the scale of pure anti-human evil we are dealing with. Australia banned its people from returning home from India with penalties for trying to do so of up to five years in jail and a fine of £37,000. The manufactured 'Covid' crisis in India was being prepared to justify further fascism in the West. Obvious connections could be seen between the Indian 'vaccine' programme and increased 'cases' and this became a common theme. The Seychelles, the most per capita 'Covid vaccinated' population in the world, went back into lockdown after a 'surge of cases'.

Long ago the truly evil Monsanto agricultural biotechnology corporation with its big connections to Bill Gates devastated Indian farming with genetically-modified crops. Human rights activist Gurcharan Singh highlighted the efforts by the Indian government to complete the job by destroying the food supply to hundreds of millions with 'Covid' lockdowns. He said that 415 million people at the bottom of the disgusting caste system (still going whatever they say) were below the poverty line and struggled to feed themselves every year. Now the government was imposing lockdown at just the

time to destroy the harvest. This deliberate policy was leading to mass starvation. People may reel back at the suggestion that a government would do that, but Wetiko-controlled 'leaders' are capable of any level of evil. In fact what is described in India is in the process of being instigated worldwide. The food chain and food supply are being targeted at every level to cause world hunger and thus control. Bill Gates is not the biggest owner of farmland in America for no reason and destroying access to food aids both the depopulation agenda and the plan for synthetic 'food' already being funded into existence by Gates. Add to this the coming hyper-inflation from the suicidal creation of fake 'money' in response to 'Covid' and the breakdown of container shipping systems and you have a cocktail that can only lead one way and is meant to. The Cult plan is to crash the entire system to 'build back better' with the Great Reset.

'Vaccine' transmission

Reports from all over the world continue to emerge of women suffering menstrual and fertility problems after having the fake 'vaccine' and of the non-'vaccinated' having similar problems when interacting with the 'vaccinated'. There are far too many for 'coincidence' to be credible. We've had menopausal women getting periods, others having periods stop or not stopping for weeks, passing clots, sometimes the lining of the uterus, breast irregularities, and miscarriages (which increased by 400 percent in parts of the United States). Non-'vaccinated' men and children have suffered blood clots and nose bleeding after interaction with the 'vaccinated'. Babies have died from the effects of breast milk from a 'vaccinated' mother. Awake doctors – the small minority – speculated on the cause of non-'vaccinated' suffering the same effects as the 'vaccinated'. Was it nanotechnology in the synthetic substance transmitting frequencies or was it a straight chemical bioweapon that was being transmitted between people? I am not saying that some kind of chemical transmission is not one possible answer, but the foundation of all that the Cult does is frequency and

this is fertile ground for understanding how transmission can happen. American doctor Carrie Madej, an internal medicine physician and osteopath, has been practicing for the last 20 years, teaching medical students, and she says attending different meetings where the agenda for humanity was discussed. Madej, who operates out of Georgia, did not dismiss other possible forms of transmission, but she focused on frequency in search of an explanation for transmission. She said the Moderna and Pfizer 'vaccines' contained nano-lipid particles as a key component. This was a brand new technology never before used on humanity. 'They're using a nanotechnology which is pretty much little tiny computer bits ... nanobots or hydrogel.' Inside the 'vaccines' was 'this sci-fi kind of substance' which suppressed immune checkpoints to get into the cell. I referred to this earlier as the 'Trojan horse' technique that tricks the cell into opening a gateway for the self-replicating synthetic material and while the immune system is artificially suppressed the body has no defences. Madej said the substance served many purposes including an on-demand ability to 'deliver the payload' and using the nano 'computer bits' as biosensors in the body. 'It actually has the ability to accumulate data from your body, like your breathing, your respiration, thoughts, emotions, all kinds of things.'

She said the technology obviously has the ability to operate through Wi-Fi and transmit and receive energy, messages, frequencies or impulses. 'Just imagine you're getting this new substance in you and it can react to things all around you, the 5G, your smart device, your phones.' We had something completely foreign in the human body that had never been launched large scale at a time when we were seeing 5G going into schools and hospitals (plus the Musk satellites) and she believed the 'vaccine' transmission had something to do with this: '... if these people have this inside of them ... it can act like an antenna and actually transmit it outwardly as well.' The synthetic substance produced its own voltage and so it could have that kind of effect. This fits with my own contention that the nano receiver-transmitters are designed to connect people to the

Smart Grid and break the receiver-transmitter connection to expanded consciousness. That would explain the French energy healer's experience of the disconnection of body from 'soul' with those who have had the 'vaccine'. The nanobots, self-replicating inside the body, would also transmit the synthetic frequency which could be picked up through close interaction by those who have not been 'vaccinated'. Madej speculated that perhaps it was 5G and increased levels of other radiation that was causing the symptoms directly although interestingly she said that non-'vaccinated' patients had shown improvement when they were away from the 'vaccinated' person they had interacted with. It must be remembered that you can control frequency and energy with your mind and you can consciously create energetic barriers or bubbles with the mind to stop damaging frequencies from penetrating your field. American paediatrician Dr Larry Palevsky said the 'vaccine' was not a 'vaccine' and was never designed to protect from a 'viral' infection. He called it 'a massive, brilliant propaganda of genocide' because they didn't have to inject everyone to get the result they wanted. He said the content of the jabs was able to infuse any material into the brain, heart, lungs, kidneys, liver, sperm and female productive system. 'This is genocide; this is a weapon of mass destruction.' At the same time American colleges were banning students from attending if they didn't have this life-changing and potentially life-ending 'vaccine'. Class action lawsuits must follow when the consequences of this college fascism come to light. As the book was going to press came reports about fertility effects on sperm in 'vaccinated' men which would absolutely fit with what I have been saying and hospitals continued to fill with 'vaccine' reactions. Another question is what about transmission via blood transfusions? The NHS has extended blood donation restrictions from seven days after a 'Covid vaccination' to 28 days after even a sore arm reaction.

I said in the spring of 2020 that the then touted 'Covid vaccine' would be ongoing each year like the flu jab. A year later Pfizer CEO, the appalling Albert Bourla, said people would 'likely' need a 'booster dose' of the 'vaccine' within 12 months of getting 'fully

vaccinated' and then a yearly shot. 'Variants will play a key role', he said confirming the point. Johnson & Johnson CEO Alex Gorsky also took time out from his 'vaccine' disaster to say that people may need to be vaccinated against 'Covid-19' each year. UK Health Secretary, the psychopath Matt Hancock, said additional 'boosters' would be available in the autumn of 2021. This is the trap of the 'vaccine passport'. The public will have to accept every last 'vaccine' they introduce, including for the fake 'variants', or it would cease to be valid. The only other way in some cases would be continuous testing with a test not testing for the 'virus' and what is on the swabs constantly pushed up your nose towards the brain every time?

'Vaccines' changing behaviour

I mentioned in the body of the book how I believed we would see gathering behaviour changes in the 'vaccinated' and I am already hearing such comments from the non-'vaccinated' describing behaviour changes in friends, loved ones and work colleagues. This will only increase as the self-replicating synthetic material and nanoparticles expand in body and brain. An article in the *Guardian* in 2016 detailed research at the University of Virginia in Charlottesville which developed a new method for controlling brain circuits associated with complex animal behaviour. The method, dubbed 'magnetogenetics', involves genetically-engineering a protein called ferritin, which stores and releases iron, to create a magnetised substance – 'Magneto' – that can activate specific groups of nerve cells from a distance. This is claimed to be an advance on other methods of brain activity manipulation known as optogenetics and chemogenetics (the Cult has been developing methods of brain control for a long time). The ferritin technique is said to be non-invasive and able to activate neurons 'rapidly and reversibly'. In other words, human thought and perception. The article said that earlier studies revealed how nerve cell proteins 'activated by heat and mechanical pressure can be genetically engineered so that they become sensitive to radio waves and magnetic fields, by attaching them to an iron-storing protein called ferritin, or to inorganic

paramagnetic particles'. Sensitive to radio waves and magnetic fields? You mean like 5G, 6G and 7G? This is the human-AI Smart Grid hive mind we are talking about. The *Guardian* article said:

... the researchers injected Magneto into the striatum of freely behaving mice, a deep brain structure containing dopamine-producing neurons that are involved in reward and motivation, and then placed the animals into an apparatus split into magnetised and non-magnetised sections.

Mice expressing Magneto spent far more time in the magnetised areas than mice that did not, because activation of the protein caused the striatal neurons expressing it to release dopamine, so that the mice found being in those areas rewarding. This shows that Magneto can remotely control the firing of neurons deep within the brain, and also control complex behaviours.

Make no mistake this basic methodology will be part of the 'Covid vaccine' cocktail and using magnetics to change brain function through electromagnetic field frequency activation. The Pentagon is developing a 'Covid vaccine' using ferritin. Magnetism would explain changes in behaviour and why videos are appearing across the Internet as I write showing how magnets stick to the skin at the point of the 'vaccine' shot. Once people take these 'vaccines' anything becomes possible in terms of brain function and illness which will be blamed on 'Covid-19' and 'variants'. Magnetic field manipulation would further explain why the non-'vaccinated' are reporting the same symptoms as the 'vaccinated' they interact with and why those symptoms are reported to decrease when not in their company. Interestingly 'Magneto', a 'mutant', is a character in the Marvel Comic *X-Men* stories with the ability to manipulate magnetic fields and he believes that mutants should fight back against their human oppressors by any means necessary. The character was born Erik Lehnsherr to a Jewish family in Germany.

Cult-controlled courts

The European Court of Human Rights opened the door for mandatory 'Covid-19 vaccines' across the continent when it ruled in a Czech Republic dispute over childhood immunisation that legally

enforced vaccination could be 'necessary in a democratic society'. The 17 judges decided that compulsory vaccinations did not breach human rights law. On the face of it the judgement was so inverted you gasp for air. If not having a vaccine infused into your body is not a human right then what is? Ah, but they said human rights law which has been specifically written to delete all human rights at the behest of the state (the Cult). Article 8 of the European Convention on Human Rights relates to the right to a private life. The crucial word here is '*except*':

There shall be no interference by a public authority with the exercise of this right EXCEPT such as is in accordance with the law and is necessary in a democratic society in the interests of national security, public safety or the economic wellbeing of the country, for the prevention of disorder or crime, for the protection of health or morals, or for the protection of the rights and freedoms of others [My emphasis].

No interference *except* in accordance with the law means there *are* no 'human rights' *except* what EU governments decide you can have at their behest. 'As is necessary in a democratic society' explains that reference in the judgement and 'in the interests of national security, public safety or the economic well-being of the country, for the prevention of disorder or crime, for the protection of health or morals, or for the protection of the rights and freedoms of others' gives the EU a coach and horses to ride through 'human rights' and scatter them in all directions. The judiciary is not a check and balance on government extremism; it is a vehicle to enforce it. This judgement was almost laughably predictable when the last thing the Cult wanted was a decision that went against mandatory vaccination. Judges rule over and over again to benefit the system of which they are a part. Vaccination disputes that come before them are invariably delivered in favour of doctors and authorities representing the view of the state which owns the judiciary. Oh, yes, and we have even had calls to stop putting 'Covid-19' on death certificates within 28 days of a 'positive test' because it is claimed the practice makes the 'vaccine' appear not to work. They are laughing at you.

The scale of madness, inhumanity and things to come was highlighted when those not 'vaccinated' for 'Covid' were refused evacuation from the Caribbean island of St Vincent during massive volcanic eruptions. Cruise ships taking residents to the safety of another island allowed only the 'vaccinated' to board and the rest were left to their fate. Even in life and death situations like this we see 'Covid' stripping people of their most basic human instincts and the insanity is even more extreme when you think that fake 'vaccine'-makers are not even claiming their body-manipulating concoctions stop 'infection' and 'transmission' of a 'virus' that doesn't exist. St Vincent Prime Minister Ralph Gonsalves said: 'The chief medical officer will be identifying the persons already vaccinated so that we can get them on the ship.' Note again the power of the chief medical officer who, like Whitty in the UK, will be answering to the World Health Organization. This is the Cult network structure that has overridden politicians who 'follow the science' which means doing what WHO-controlled 'medical officers' and 'science advisers' tell them. Gonsalves even said that residents who were 'vaccinated' after the order so they could board the ships would still be refused entry due to possible side effects such as 'wooziness in the head'. The good news is that if they were woozy enough in the head they could qualify to be prime minister of St Vincent.

Microchipping freedom

The European judgement will be used at some point to justify moves to enforce the 'Covid' DNA-manipulating procedure. Sandra Ro, CEO of the Global Blockchain Business Council, told a World Economic Forum event that she hoped 'vaccine passports' would help to 'drive forced consent and standardisation' of global digital identity schemes: 'I'm hoping with the desire and global demand for some sort of vaccine passport – so that people can get travelling and working again – [it] will drive forced consent, standardisation, and frankly, cooperation across the world.' The lady is either not very bright, or thoroughly mendacious, to use the term 'forced consent'.

You do not 'consent' if you are forced – you *submit*. She was describing what the plan has been all along and that's to enforce a digital identity on every human without which they could not function. 'Vaccine passports' are opening the door and are far from the end goal. A digital identity would allow you to be tracked in everything you do in cyberspace and this is the same technique used by Cult-owned China to enforce its social credit system of total control. The ultimate 'passport' is planned to be a microchip as my books have warned for nearly 30 years. Those nice people at the Pentagon working for the Cult-controlled Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) claimed in April, 2021, they have developed a microchip inserted under the skin to detect 'asymptomatic Covid-19 infection' before it becomes an outbreak and a 'revolutionary filter' that can remove the 'virus' from the blood when attached to a dialysis machine. The only problems with this are that the 'virus' does not exist and people transmitting the 'virus' with no symptoms is brain-numbing bullshit. This is, of course, not a ruse to get people to be microchipped for very different reasons. DARPA also said it was producing a one-stop 'vaccine' for the 'virus' and all 'variants'. One of the most sinister organisations on Planet Earth is doing this? Better have it then. These people are insane because Wetiko that possesses them is insane.

Researchers from the Salk Institute in California announced they have created an embryo that is part human and part monkey. My books going back to the 1990s have exposed experiments in top secret underground facilities in the United States where humans are being crossed with animal and non-human 'extraterrestrial' species. They are now easing that long-developed capability into the public arena and there is much more to come given we are dealing with psychiatric basket cases. Talking of which – Elon Musk's scientists at Neuralink trained a monkey to play Pong and other puzzles on a computer screen using a joystick and when the monkey made the correct move a metal tube squirted banana smoothie into his mouth which is the basic technique for training humans into unquestioning compliance. Two Neuralink chips were in the monkey's skull and

more than 2,000 wires 'fanned out' into its brain. Eventually the monkey played a video game purely with its brain waves. Psychopathic narcissist Musk said the 'breakthrough' was a step towards putting Neuralink chips into human skulls and merging minds with artificial intelligence. *Exactly*. This man is so dark and Cult to his DNA.

World Economic Fascism (WEF)

The World Economic Forum is telling you the plan by the statements made at its many and various events. Cult-owned fascist YouTube CEO Susan Wojcicki spoke at the 2021 WEF Global Technology Governance Summit (see the name) in which 40 governments and 150 companies met to ensure 'the responsible design and deployment of emerging technologies'. Orwellian translation: 'Ensuring the design and deployment of long-planned technologies will advance the Cult agenda for control and censorship.' Freedom-destroyer and Nuremberg-bound Wojcicki expressed support for tech platforms like hers to censor content that is 'technically legal but could be harmful'. Who decides what is 'harmful'? She does and they do. 'Harmful' will be whatever the Cult doesn't want people to see and we have legislation proposed by the UK government that would censor content on the basis of 'harm' no matter if the information is fair, legal and provably true. Make that *especially* if it is fair, legal and provably true. Wojcicki called for a global coalition to be formed to enforce content moderation standards through automated censorship. This is a woman and mega-censor so self-deluded that she shamelessly accepted a 'free expression' award – *Wojcicki* – in an event sponsored by her own *YouTube*. They have no shame and no self-awareness.

You know that 'Covid' is a scam and Wojcicki a Cult operative when YouTube is censoring medical and scientific opinion purely on the grounds of whether it supports or opposes the Cult 'Covid' narrative. Florida governor Ron DeSantis compiled an expert panel with four professors of medicine from Harvard, Oxford, and Stanford Universities who spoke against forcing children and

vaccinated people to wear masks. They also said there was no proof that lockdowns reduced spread or death rates of 'Covid-19'. Cult-gofer Wojcicki and her YouTube deleted the panel video 'because it included content that contradicts the consensus of local and global health authorities regarding the efficacy of masks to prevent the spread of Covid-19'. This 'consensus' refers to what the Cult tells the World Health Organization to say and the WHO tells 'local health authorities' to do. Wojcicki knows this, of course. The panellists pointed out that censorship of scientific debate was responsible for deaths from many causes, but Wojcicki couldn't care less. She would not dare go against what she is told and as a disgrace to humanity she wouldn't want to anyway. The UK government is seeking to pass a fascist 'Online Safety Bill' to specifically target with massive fines and other means non-censored video and social media platforms to make them censor 'lawful but harmful' content like the Cult-owned Facebook, Twitter, Google and YouTube. What is 'lawful but harmful' would be decided by the fascist Blair-created Ofcom.

Another WEF obsession is a cyber-attack on the financial system and this is clearly what the Cult has planned to take down the bank accounts of everyone – except theirs. Those that think they have enough money for the Cult agenda not to matter to them have got a big lesson coming if they continue to ignore what is staring them in the face. The World Economic Forum, funded by Gates and fronted by Klaus Schwab, announced it would be running a 'simulation' with the Russian government and global banks of just such an attack called Cyber Polygon 2021. What they simulate – as with the 'Covid' Event 201 – they plan to instigate. The WEF is involved in a project with the Cult-owned Carnegie Endowment for International Peace called the WEF-Carnegie Cyber Policy Initiative which seeks to merge Wall Street banks, 'regulators' (I love it) and intelligence agencies to 'prevent' (arrange and allow) a cyber-attack that would bring down the global financial system as long planned by those that control the WEF and the Carnegie operation. The Carnegie Endowment for International Peace sent an instruction to First World

War US President Woodrow Wilson not to let the war end before society had been irreversibly transformed.

The Wuhan lab diversion

As I close, the Cult-controlled authorities and lapdog media are systematically pushing 'the virus was released from the Wuhan lab' narrative. There are two versions – it happened by accident and it happened on purpose. Both are nonsense. The perceived existence of the never-shown-to-exist 'virus' is vital to sell the impression that there is actually an infective agent to deal with and to allow the endless potential for terrifying the population with 'variants' of a 'virus' that does not exist. The authorities at the time of writing are going with the 'by accident' while the alternative media is promoting the 'on purpose'. Cable news host Tucker Carlson who has questioned aspects of lockdown and 'vaccine' compulsion has bought the Wuhan lab story. 'Everyone now agrees' he said. Well, I don't and many others don't and the question is *why* does the system and its media suddenly 'agree'? When the media moves as one unit with a narrative it is always a lie – witness the hour by hour mendacity of the 'Covid' era. Why would this Cult-owned combination which has unleashed lies like machine gun fire suddenly 'agree' to tell the truth??

Much of the alternative media is buying the lie because it fits the conspiracy narrative, but it's the *wrong* conspiracy. The real conspiracy is that *there is no virus* and that is what the Cult is desperate to hide. The idea that the 'virus' was released by accident is ludicrous when the whole 'Covid' hoax was clearly long-planned and waiting to be played out as it was so fast in accordance with the Rockefeller document and Event 201. So they prepared everything in detail over decades and then sat around strumming their fingers waiting for an 'accidental' release from a bio-lab? *What??* It's crazy. Then there's the 'on purpose' claim. You want to circulate a 'deadly virus' and hide the fact that you've done so and you release it down the street from the highest-level bio-lab in China? I repeat – *What??*

You would release it far from that lab to stop any association being made. But, no, we'll do it in a place where the connection was certain to be made. Why would you need to scam 'cases' and 'deaths' and pay hospitals to diagnose 'Covid-19' if you had a real 'virus'? What are sections of the alternative media doing believing this crap? Where were all the mass deaths in Wuhan from a 'deadly pathogen' when the recovery to normal life after the initial propaganda was dramatic in speed? Why isn't the 'deadly pathogen' now circulating all over China with bodies in the street? Once again we have the technique of tell them what they want to hear and they will likely believe it. The alternative media has its 'conspiracy' and with Carlson it fits with his 'China is the danger' narrative over years. China *is* a danger as a global Cult operations centre, but not for this reason. The Wuhan lab story also has the potential to instigate conflict with China when at some stage the plan is to trigger a Problem-Reaction-Solution confrontation with the West. Question everything – *everything* – and especially when the media agrees on a common party line.

Third wave ... fourth wave ... fifth wave ...

As the book went into production the world was being set up for more lockdowns and a 'third wave' supported by invented 'variants' that were increasing all the time and will continue to do so in public statements and computer programs, but not in reality. India became the new Italy in the 'Covid' propaganda campaign and we were told to be frightened of the new 'Indian strain'. Somehow I couldn't find it within myself to do so. A document produced for the UK government entitled 'Summary of further modelling of easing of restrictions – Roadmap Step 2' declared that a third wave was inevitable (of course when it's in the script) and it would be the fault of children and those who refuse the health-destroying fake 'Covid vaccine'. One of the computer models involved came from the Cult-owned *Imperial College* and the other from Warwick University which I wouldn't trust to tell me the date in a calendar factory. The document states that both models presumed extremely high uptake

of the 'Covid vaccines' and didn't allow for 'variants'. The document states: 'The resurgence is a result of some people (mostly children) being ineligible for vaccination; others choosing not to receive the vaccine; and others being vaccinated but not perfectly protected.' The mendacity takes the breath away. Okay, blame those with a brain who won't take the DNA-modifying shots and put more pressure on children to have it as 'trials' were underway involving children as young as six months with parents who give insanity a bad name. Massive pressure is being put on the young to have the fake 'vaccine' and child age consent limits have been systematically lowered around the world to stop parents intervening. Most extraordinary about the document was its claim that the 'third wave' would be driven by 'the resurgence in both hospitalisations and deaths ... dominated by *those that have received two doses of the vaccine*, comprising around 60-70% of the wave respectively'. The predicted peak of the 'third wave' suggested 300 deaths per day with 250 of them *fully 'vaccinated' people*. How many more lies do acquiescers need to be told before they see the obvious? Those who took the jab to 'protect themselves' are projected to be those who mostly get sick and die? So what's in the 'vaccine'? The document went on:

It is possible that a summer of low prevalence could be followed by substantial increases in incidence over the following autumn and winter. Low prevalence in late summer should not be taken as an indication that SARS-CoV-2 has retreated or that the population has high enough levels of immunity to prevent another wave.

They are telling you the script and while many British people believed 'Covid' restrictions would end in the summer of 2021 the government was preparing for them to be ongoing. Authorities were awarding contracts for 'Covid marshals' to police the restrictions with contracts starting in July, 2021, and going through to January 31st, 2022, and the government was advertising for 'Media Buying Services' to secure media propaganda slots worth a potential £320 million for 'Covid-19 campaigns' with a contract not ending until March, 2022. The recipient – via a list of other front companies – was reported to be American media marketing giant Omnicom Group

Inc. While money is no object for 'Covid' the UK waiting list for all other treatment – including life-threatening conditions – passed 4.5 million. Meantime the Cult is seeking to control all official 'inquiries' to block revelations about what has really been happening and why. It must not be allowed to – we need Nuremberg jury trials in every country. The cover-up doesn't get more obvious than appointing ultra-Zionist professor Philip Zelikow to oversee two dozen US virologists, public health officials, clinicians, former government officials and four American 'charitable foundations' to 'learn the lessons' of the 'Covid' debacle. The personnel will be those that created and perpetuated the 'Covid' lies while Zelikow is the former executive director of the 9/11 Commission who ensured that the truth about those attacks never came out and produced a report that must be among the most mendacious and manipulative documents ever written – see *The Trigger* for the detailed exposure of the almost unimaginable 9/11 story in which Sabbatians can be found at every level.

Passive no more

People are increasingly challenging the authorities with amazing numbers of people taking to the streets in London well beyond the ability of the Face-Nappies to stop them. Instead the Nappies choose situations away from the mass crowds to target, intimidate, and seek to promote the impression of 'violent protestors'. One such incident happened in London's Hyde Park. Hundreds of thousands walking through the streets in protest against 'Covid' fascism were ignored by the Cult-owned BBC and most of the rest of the mainstream media, but they delighted in reporting how police were injured in 'clashes with protestors'. The truth was that a group of people gathered in Hyde Park at the end of one march when most had gone home and they were peacefully having a good time with music and chat. Face-Nappies who couldn't deal with the full-march crowd then waded in with their batons and got more than they bargained for. Instead of just standing for this criminal brutality the crowd used their numerical superiority to push the Face-Nappies out of the

park. Eventually the Nappies turned and ran. Unfortunately two or three idiots in the crowd threw drink cans striking two officers which gave the media and the government the image they wanted to discredit the 99.9999 percent who were peaceful. The idiots walked straight into the trap and we must always be aware of potential agent provocateurs used by the authorities to discredit their targets.

This response from the crowd – the can people apart – must be a turning point when the public no longer stand by while the innocent are arrested and brutally attacked by the Face-Nappies. That doesn't mean to be violent, that's the last thing we need. We'll leave the violence to the Face-Nappies and government. But it does mean that when the Face-Nappies use violence against peaceful people the numerical superiority is employed to stop them and make citizen's arrests or Common Law arrests for a breach of the peace. The time for being passive in the face of fascism is over.

We are the many, they are the few, and we need to make that count before there is no freedom left and our children and grandchildren face an ongoing fascist nightmare.

COME ON PEOPLE – IT'S TIME.

One final thought ...

The power of love
A force from above
Cleaning my soul
Flame on burn desire
Love with tongues of fire
Purge the soul
Make love your goal

I'll protect you from the hooded claw
Keep the vampires from your door
When the chips are down I'll be around
With my undying, death-defying
Love for you

Envy will hurt itself
Let yourself be beautiful
Sparkling love, flowers
And pearls and pretty girls
Love is like an energy
Rushin' rushin' inside of me

This time we go sublime
Lovers entwine, divine, divine,
Love is danger, love is pleasure
Love is pure – the only treasure

I'm so in love with you
Purge the soul
Make love your goal

The power of love
A force from above
Cleaning my soul
The power of love
A force from above
A sky-scraping dove

Flame on burn desire
Love with tongues of fire
Purge the soul
Make love your goal

Frankie Goes To Hollywood

APPENDIX

Cowan-Kaufman-Morell Statement on Virus Isolation (SOVI)

Isolation: The action of isolating; the fact or condition of being isolated or standing alone; separation from other things or persons; solitariness

Oxford English Dictionary

The controversy over whether the SARS-CoV-2 virus has ever been isolated or purified continues. However, using the above definition, common sense, the laws of logic and the dictates of science, any unbiased person must come to the conclusion that the SARS-CoV-2 virus has never been isolated or purified. As a result, no confirmation of the virus' existence can be found. The logical, common sense, and scientific consequences of this fact are:

- the structure and composition of something not shown to exist can't be known, including the presence, structure, and function of any hypothetical spike or other proteins;
- the genetic sequence of something that has never been found can't be known;
- "variants" of something that hasn't been shown to exist can't be known;
- it's impossible to demonstrate that SARS-CoV-2 causes a disease called Covid-19.

In as concise terms as possible, here's the proper way to isolate, characterize and demonstrate a new virus. First, one takes samples (blood, sputum, secretions) from many people (e.g. 500) with symptoms which are unique and specific enough to characterize an illness. Without mixing these samples with ANY tissue or products that also contain genetic material, the virologist macerates, filters and ultracentrifuges i.e. *purifies* the specimen. This common virology technique, done for decades to isolate bacteriophages¹ and so-called giant viruses in every virology lab, then allows the virologist to demonstrate with electron microscopy thousands of identically sized and shaped particles. These particles are the isolated and purified virus.

These identical particles are then checked for uniformity by physical and/or microscopic techniques. Once the purity is determined, the particles may be further characterized. This would include examining the structure, morphology, and chemical composition of the particles. Next, their genetic makeup is characterized by extracting the genetic material directly from the purified particles and using genetic-sequencing techniques, such as Sanger sequencing, that have also been around for decades. Then one does an analysis to confirm that these uniform particles are exogenous (outside) in origin as a virus is conceptualized to be, and not the normal breakdown products of dead and dying tissues.² (As of May 2020, we know that virologists have no way to determine whether the particles they're seeing are viruses or just normal breakdown products of dead and dying tissues.)³

1 Isolation, characterization and analysis of bacteriophages from the haloalkaline lake Elmenteita, Kenya Julia Khayeli Akhwale et al, PLOS One, Published: April 25, 2019.
<https://journals.plos.org/plosone/article?id=10.1371/journal.pone.0215734> – accessed 2/15/21

2 "Extracellular Vesicles Derived From Apoptotic Cells: An Essential Link Between Death and Regeneration," Maojiao Li et al, Frontiers in Cell and Developmental Biology, 2020 October 2.
<https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fcell.2020.573511/full> – accessed 2/15/21

If we have come this far then we have fully isolated, characterized, and genetically sequenced an exogenous virus particle. However, we still have to show it is causally related to a disease. This is carried out by exposing a group of healthy subjects (animals are usually used) to this isolated, purified virus in the manner in which the disease is thought to be transmitted. If the animals get sick with the same disease, as confirmed by clinical and autopsy findings, one has now shown that the virus actually causes a disease. This demonstrates infectivity and transmission of an infectious agent.

None of these steps has even been attempted with the SARS-CoV-2 virus, nor have all these steps been successfully performed for any so-called pathogenic virus. Our research indicates that a single study showing these steps does not exist in the medical literature.

Instead, since 1954, virologists have taken unpurified samples from a relatively few people, often less than ten, with a similar disease. They then minimally process this sample and inoculate this unpurified sample onto tissue culture containing usually four to six other types of material – all of which contain identical genetic material as to what is called a “virus.” The tissue culture is starved and poisoned and naturally disintegrates into many types of particles, some of which contain genetic material. Against all common sense, logic, use of the English language and scientific integrity, this process is called “virus isolation.” This brew containing fragments of genetic material from many sources is then subjected to genetic analysis, which then creates in a computer-simulation process the alleged sequence of the alleged virus, a so called in silico genome. At no time is an actual virus confirmed by electron microscopy. At no time is a genome extracted and sequenced from an actual virus. This is scientific fraud.

The observation that the unpurified specimen — inoculated onto tissue culture along with toxic antibiotics, bovine fetal tissue, amniotic fluid and other tissues — destroys the kidney tissue onto which it is inoculated is given as evidence of the virus' existence and pathogenicity. This is scientific fraud.

From now on, when anyone gives you a paper that suggests the SARS-CoV-2 virus has been isolated, please check the methods sections. If the researchers used Vero cells or any other culture method, you know that their process was not isolation. You will hear the following excuses for why actual isolation isn't done:

1. There were not enough virus particles found in samples from patients to analyze.
2. Viruses are intracellular parasites; they can't be found outside the cell in this manner.

If No. 1 is correct, and we can't find the virus in the sputum of sick people, then on what evidence do we think the virus is dangerous or even lethal? If No. 2 is correct, then how is the virus spread from person to person? We are told it emerges from the cell to infect others. Then why isn't it possible to find it?

Finally, questioning these virology techniques and conclusions is not some distraction or divisive issue. Shining the light on this truth is essential to stop this terrible fraud that humanity is confronting. For, as we now know, if the virus has never been isolated, sequenced or shown to cause illness, if the virus is imaginary, then why are we wearing masks, social distancing and putting the whole world into prison?

Finally, if pathogenic viruses don't exist, then what is going into those injectable devices erroneously called "vaccines," and what is their purpose? This scientific question is the most urgent and relevant one of our time.

We are correct. The SARS-CoV2 virus does not exist.

Sally Fallon Morell, MA

Dr. Thomas Cowan, MD

Dr. Andrew Kaufman, MD

Bibliography

- Alinsky, Saul:** *Rules for Radicals* (Vintage, 1989)
- Antelman, Rabbi Marvin:** *To Eliminate the Opiate* (Zahavia, 1974)
- Bastardi, Joe:** *The Climate Chronicles* (Relentless Thunder Press, 2018)
- Cowan, Tom:** *Human Heart, Cosmic Heart* (Chelsea Green Publishing, 2016)
- Cowan, Tom, and Fallon Morell, Sally:** *The Contagion Myth* (Skyhorse Publishing, 2020)
- Forbes, Jack D:** *Columbus And Other Cannibals – The Wetiko Disease of Exploitation, Imperialism, and Terrorism* (Seven Stories Press, 2008 – originally published in 1979)
- Gates, Bill:** *How to Avoid a Climate Disaster: The Solutions We Have and the Breakthroughs We Need* (Allen Lane, 2021)
- Huxley, Aldous:** *Brave New World* (Chatto & Windus, 1932)
- Köhnlein, Dr Claus, and Engelbrecht, Torsten:** *Virus Mania* (emu-Verlag, Lahnstein, 2020)
- Lanza, Robert, and Berman, Bob:** *Biocentrism* (BenBella Books, 2010)
- Lash, John Lamb:** *Not In His Image* (Chelsea Green Publishing, 2006)
- Lester, Dawn, and Parker, David:** *What Really Makes You Ill – Why everything you thought you knew about disease is wrong* (Independently Published, 2019)
- Levy, Paul:** *Dispelling Wetiko, Breaking the Spell of Evil* (North Atlantic Books, 2013)
- Marx, Karl:** *A World Without Jews* (Philosophical Library, first edition, 1959)
- Mullis, Kary:** *Dancing Naked in the Mine Field* (Bloomsbury, 1999)
- O'Brien, Cathy:** *Trance-Formation of America* (Reality Marketing, 1995)
- Scholem, Gershon:** *The Messianic Idea in Judaism* (Schocken Books, 1994)
- Schwab, Klaus, and Davis, Nicholas:** *Shaping the Future of the Fourth Industrial Revolution: A guide to building a better world* (Penguin Books, 2018)
- Schwab, Klaus:** *The Great Reset* (Agentur Schweiz, 2020)
- Sunstein, Cass and Thaler, Richard:** *Nudge: Improving Decisions About Health, Wealth, and Happiness* (Penguin, 2009)
- Swan, Shanna:** *Count Down: How Our Modern World Is Threatening Sperm Counts, Altering Male and Female Reproductive Development and Imperiling the Future of the Human Race* (Scribner, 2021)
- Tegmark, Max:** *Our Mathematical Universe: My Quest for the Ultimate Nature of Reality* (Penguin, 2015)
- Velikovsky, Immanuel:** *Worlds in Collision* (Paradigma, 2009)

Wilton, Robert: *The Last Days of the Romanovs* (Blurb, 2018, first published 1920)

Index

A

abusive relationships

- blaming themselves, abused as [ref1](#)
- children [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)
- conspiracy theories [ref1](#)
- domestic abuse [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
- economic abuse and dependency [ref1](#)
- isolation [ref1](#)
- physical abuse [ref1](#)
- psychological abuse [ref1](#)
- signs of abuse [ref1](#)

addiction

- alcoholism [ref1](#)
- frequencies [ref1](#)
- substance abuse [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
- technology [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Adelson, Sheldon [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Agenda 21/Agenda 2030 (UN) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

AIDs/HIV [ref1](#)

- causal link between HIV and AIDs [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

retroviruses [ref1](#)

- testing [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
- trial-run for Covid-19, as [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

aliens/extraterrestrials [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

aluminium [ref1](#)

Amazon [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

amplification cycles [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
anaphylactic shock [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
animals [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
antibodies [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Antifa [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
antigens [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
anti-Semitism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 consciousness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
 energy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
 ennoa [ref1](#)
 genetic manipulation [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 inversion [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
 lockdowns [ref1](#)
 money [ref1](#)
 radiation [ref1](#)
 religion [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 technology [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
 Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
artificial intelligence (AI) [ref1](#)
army made up of robots [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 Human 2.0 [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 Internet [ref1](#)
 MHRA [ref1](#)
 Morgellons fibres [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 Smart Grid [ref1](#)
 Wetiko factor [ref1](#)
asymptomatic, Covid-19 as [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
aviation industry [ref1](#)

B

banking, finance and money [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

2008 crisis [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

boom and bust [ref1](#)

cashless digital money systems [ref1](#)

central banks [ref1](#)

credit [ref1](#)

digital currency [ref1](#)

fractional reserve lending [ref1](#)

Great Reset [ref1](#)

guaranteed income [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Human 2.0 [ref1](#)

incomes, destruction of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

interest [ref1](#)

one per cent [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

scams [ref1](#)

BBC [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

Becker-Phelps, Leslie [ref1](#)

Behavioural Insights Team (BIT) (Nudge Unit) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

behavioural scientists *and* psychologists, advice from [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Bezos, Jeff [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Biden, Hunter [ref1](#)

Biden, Joe [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#), [ref11](#),
[ref12](#), [ref13](#), [ref14](#), [ref15](#), [ref16](#), [ref17](#)

Big Pharma

cholesterol [ref1](#)

health professionals [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

immunity from prosecution in US [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

WHO [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#),
[ref7](#)

billionaires [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#) [ref10](#), [ref11](#)
bird flu (H5N1) [ref1](#)
Black Lives Matter (BLM) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Blair, Tony [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
Brin, Sergei [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
British Empire [ref1](#)
Bush, George HW [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Bush, George W [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Byrd, Robert [ref1](#)

C

Canada

Global Cult [ref1](#)
hate speech [ref1](#)
internment [ref1](#)
masks [ref1](#)
old people [ref1](#)
SARS-COV-2 [ref1](#)
satellites [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)
wearable technology [ref1](#)

Capitol Hill riot [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

agents provocateur [ref1](#)
Antifa [ref1](#)
Black Lives Matter (BLM) [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
QAnon [ref1](#)
security precautions, lack of [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

carbon dioxide [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

care homes, deaths in [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

cashless digital money systems [ref1](#)

censorship [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

fact-checkers [ref1](#)

masks [ref1](#)

media [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

private messages [ref1](#)

social media [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

transgender persons [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#)

Centers for Disease Control (CDC) (United States) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#),
[ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#), [ref11](#), [ref12](#), [ref13](#)

centralisation [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

chakras [ref1](#)

change agents [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

chemtrails [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

chief medical officers and scientific advisers [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#),
[ref5](#), [ref6](#)

children *see also* **young people**

abuse [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)

care, taken into [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

education [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

energy [ref1](#)

family courts [ref1](#)

hand sanitisers [ref1](#)

human sacrifice [ref1](#)

lockdowns [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

masks [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

mental health [ref1](#)

old people [ref1](#)

parents, replacement of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

reframing [ref1](#)

smartphone addiction [ref1](#)

social distancing and isolation [ref1](#)
social media [ref1](#)
transgender persons [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
United States [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

China [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

anal swab tests [ref1](#)
Chinese Revolution [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
digital currency [ref1](#)
Global Cult [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)
guaranteed income [ref1](#)
Imperial College [ref1](#)
Israel [ref1](#)
lockdown [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
masculinity crisis [ref1](#)
masks [ref1](#)
media [ref1](#)
origins of virus in China [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
pollution causing respiratory diseases [ref1](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Smart Grid [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
social credit system [ref1](#)
testing [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)
wet market conspiracy [ref1](#)
Wuhan [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

cholesterol [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Christianity [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

criticism [ref1](#)
cross, inversion of the [ref1](#)

Nag Hammadi texts [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Roman Catholic Church [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Satan [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#)

class [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

climate change hoax [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Agenda 21/Agenda 2030 [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

carbon dioxide [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Club of Rome [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

fear [ref1](#)

funding [ref1](#)

Global Cult [ref1](#)

green new deals [ref1](#)

green parties [ref1](#)

inversion [ref1](#)

perception, control of [ref1](#)

PICC [ref1](#)

reframing [ref1](#)

temperature, increases in [ref1](#)

United Nations [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Wikipedia [ref1](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Clinton, Bill [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

Clinton, Hillary [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

the cloud [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

Club of Rome and climate change hoax [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

cognitive therapy [ref1](#)

Cohn, Roy [ref1](#)

Common Law [ref1](#)

Admiralty Law [ref1](#)

arrests [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

contractual law, Statute Law as [ref1](#)

corporate entities, people as [ref1](#)

legalese [ref1](#)

sea, law of the [ref1](#)

Statute Law [ref1](#)

Common Purpose leadership programme [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

communism [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

co-morbidities [ref1](#)

computer-generated virus,

Covid-19 as [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

computer models [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

connections [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

consciousness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

expanded [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

experience [ref1](#)

heart [ref1](#)

infinity [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

religion [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

self-identity [ref1](#)

simulation thesis [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

conspiracy theorists [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

contradictory rules [ref1](#)

contrails [ref1](#)

Corman-Drosten test [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

countermimicry [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Covid-19 vaccines *see* vaccines

Covidiots [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Cowan, Tom [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

crimes against humanity [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

cyber-operations [ref1](#)

cyberwarfare [ref1](#)

D

DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) [ref1](#)

deaths

care homes [ref1](#)

certificates [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

mortality rate [ref1](#)

post-mortems/autopsies [ref1](#)

recording [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

deceit

pyramid of deceit [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

sequence of deceit [ref1](#)

decoding [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

dehumanisation [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Delphi technique [ref1](#)

democracy [ref1](#)

dependency [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Descartes, René [ref1](#)

DNA

numbers [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)

DNR (do not resuscitate)

orders [ref1](#)

domestic abuse [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

downgrading of Covid-19 [ref1](#)

Drosten, Christian [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

Duesberg, Peter [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

E

economic abuse [ref1](#)

Edmunds, John [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

education [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

electromagnetic spectrum [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Enders, John [ref1](#)

energy

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

children and young people [ref1](#)

consciousness [ref1](#)

decoding [ref1](#)

frequencies [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

heart [ref1](#)

human energy field [ref1](#)

source, humans as an energy [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

vaccines [ref1](#)

viruses [ref1](#)

ennoia [ref1](#)

Epstein, Jeffrey [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

eternal 'I' [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

ethylene oxide [ref1](#)

European Union [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Event [ref1](#) *and* Bill Gates [ref2](#)

exosomes, Covid-19 as natural defence mechanism called [ref1](#)

experience [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Extinction Rebellion [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

F

Facebook

addiction [ref1](#), 448–50

Facebook

Archons [ref1](#)

censorship [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

hate speech [ref1](#)

monopoly, as [ref1](#)

private messages, censorship of [ref1](#)

Sabbatians [ref1](#)

United States election fraud [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

fact-checkers [ref1](#)

Fauci, Anthony [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#),
[ref11](#), [ref12](#)

fear [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

climate change [ref1](#)

computer models [ref1](#)

conspiracy theories [ref1](#)

empty hospitals [ref1](#)

Italy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

lockdowns [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

masks [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

media [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

medical staff [ref1](#)

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

female infertility [ref1](#)

Fermi Paradox [ref1](#)

Ferguson, Neil [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

fertility, decline in [ref1](#)

The Field [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

finance *see* **banking, finance and money**

five-senses [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

censorship [ref1](#)
consciousness, expansion of [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
decoding [ref1](#)
education [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
the Field [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
God, personification of [ref1](#)
infinity [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
media [ref1](#)
paranormal [ref1](#)
perceptual programming [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Phantom Self [ref1](#)
pneuma not nous, using [ref1](#)
reincarnation [ref1](#)
self-identity [ref1](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
5G [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)
Floyd, George and protests, killing of [ref1](#)
flu, re-labelling of [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
food and water, control of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Freemasons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
Frei, Rosemary [ref1](#)
frequencies
addictions [ref1](#)
Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
awareness [ref1](#)
chanting and mantras [ref1](#)
consciousness [ref1](#)
decoding [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
education [ref1](#)
electromagnetic (EMF) frequencies [ref1](#)
energy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
fear [ref1](#)

the Field [ref1](#), [ref2](#) 5G [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)
five-senses [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
ghosts [ref1](#)
Gnostics [ref1](#)
hive-minds [ref1](#)
human, meaning of [ref1](#)
light [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
love [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
magnetism [ref1](#)
perception [ref1](#)
reality [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
simulation [ref1](#)
terror [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)
Wetiko [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Fuellmich, Reiner [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
furlough/rescue payments [ref1](#)

G

Gallo, Robert [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Gates, Bill

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
climate change [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Daily Pass tracking system [ref1](#)
Epstein [ref1](#)
fascism [ref1](#)
five senses [ref1](#)
GAVI [ref1](#)
Great Reset [ref1](#)
GSK [ref1](#)
Imperial College [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Johns Hopkins University [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

lockdowns [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
masks [ref1](#)
Nuremberg trial, proposal for [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Rockefellers [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
social distancing and isolation [ref1](#)
Sun, dimming the [ref1](#)
synthetic meat [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
Wellcome Trust [ref1](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
WHO [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)
Wokeness [ref1](#)
World Economic Forum [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Gates, Melinda [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
GAVI vaccine alliance [ref1](#)
genetics, manipulation of [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Germany [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#) *see also* **Nazi Germany**
Global Cult [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
anti-human, why Global Cult is [ref1](#)
Black Lives Matter (BLM) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
China [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)
climate change hoax [ref1](#)
contradictory rules [ref1](#)
Covid-19 [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
fascism [ref1](#)
geographical origins [ref1](#)
immigration [ref1](#)
Internet [ref1](#)
mainstream media [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
masks [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
monarchy [ref1](#)
non-human dimension [ref1](#)

perception [ref1](#)
political parties [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
pyramidal hierarchy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
reframing [ref1](#)
Sabbatian-Frankism [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
science, manipulation of [ref1](#)
spider and the web [ref1](#)
transgender persons [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)
who controls the Cult [ref1](#)
Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

globalisation [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Gnostics [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Google [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

government

behavioural scientists and psychologists, advice from [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

definition [ref1](#)

Joint Biosecurity Centre (JBC) [ref1](#)

people, abusive relationship with [ref1](#)

Great Reset [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

fascism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

financial system [ref1](#)

Human 2.0 [ref1](#)

water and food, control of [ref1](#)

green parties [ref1](#)

Griesz-Brisson, Margarite [ref1](#)

guaranteed income [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

H

Hancock, Matt [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

hand sanitisers [ref1](#)

heart [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

hive-minds/groupthink [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

holographs [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

hospitals, empty [ref1](#)

human, meaning of [ref1](#)

Human 2.0 [ref1](#)

addiction to technology [ref1](#)

artificial intelligence (AI) [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

elimination of Human 1.0 [ref1](#)

fertility, decline in [ref1](#)

Great Reset [ref1](#)

implantables [ref1](#)

money [ref1](#)

mRNA [ref1](#)

nanotechnology [ref1](#)

parents, replacement of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Smart Grid, connection to [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

synthetic biology [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

testosterone levels, decrease in [ref1](#)

transgender = transhumanism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

human sacrifice [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Hunger Games Society [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

Huxley, Aldous [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

I

identity politics [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Illuminati [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

illusory physical reality [ref1](#)

immigration [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Imperial College [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

implantables [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

incomes, destruction of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Infinite Awareness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Internet [ref1](#), [ref2](#) *see also* social media

artificial intelligence (AI) [ref1](#)

independent journalism, lack of [ref1](#)

Internet of Bodies (IoB) [ref1](#)

Internet of Everything (IoE) [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Internet of Things (IoT) [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

lockdowns [ref1](#)

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#)
trolls [ref1](#)

intersectionality [ref1](#)

inversion

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

climate change hoax [ref1](#)

energy [ref1](#)

Judaism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

symbolism [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Islam

Archons [ref1](#)

crypto-Jews [ref1](#)

Islamic State [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Jinn and Djinn [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Ottoman Empire [ref1](#)

Wahhabism [ref1](#)

isolation *see* **social distancing** *and* **isolation**

Israel

China [ref1](#)

Cyber Intelligence Unit Beersheba complex [ref1](#)

expansion of illegal settlements [ref1](#)

formation [ref1](#)
Global Cult [ref1](#)
Judaism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
medical experiments, consent for [ref1](#)
Mossad [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Palestine-Israel conflict [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
parents, replacement of [ref1](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on United States [ref1](#)
Silicon Valley [ref1](#)
Smart Grid [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

Italy

fear [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Lombardy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)

J

Johns Hopkins University [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
Johnson, Boris [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)
Joint Biosecurity Centre (JBC) [ref1](#)

Judaism

anti-Semitism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
crypto-Jews [ref1](#)
inversion [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Israel [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Labour Party [ref1](#)
Nazi Germany [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Silicon Valley [ref1](#)
Torah [ref1](#)
United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Zionists [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

K

Kaufman, Andrew [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
knowledge [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
Koch's postulates [ref1](#)
Kurzweil, Ray [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
Kushner, Jared [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

L

Labour Party [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Lanka, Stefan [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Lateral Flow Device (LFD) [ref1](#)
Levy, Paul [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Life Program [ref1](#)
lockdowns [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
 amplification tampering [ref1](#)
 Archons [ref1](#)
 Behavioural Insights Team [ref1](#)
 Black Lives Matter (BLM) [ref1](#)
 care homes, deaths in [ref1](#)
 children
abuse [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
mental health [ref1](#)
 China [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 computer models [ref1](#)
 consequences [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 dependency [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

domestic abuse [ref1](#)
fall in cases [ref1](#)
fear [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
guaranteed income [ref1](#)
Hunger Games Society [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
interaction, destroying [ref1](#)
Internet [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
overdoses [ref1](#)
perception [ref1](#)
police-military state [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
protests [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
psychopathic personality [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
reporting/snitching, encouragement of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
testing [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)
WHO [ref1](#)
love [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Lucifer [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

M

Madej, Carrie [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Magufuli, John [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
mainstream media [ref1](#)
BBC [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)
censorship [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
China [ref1](#)
climate change hoax [ref1](#)
fear [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Global Cult [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
independent journalism, lack of [ref1](#)
Ofcom [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

perception [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#)

Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

social disapproval [ref1](#)

social distancing and isolation [ref1](#)

United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Mao Zedong [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Marx and Marxism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

masculinity [ref1](#)

masks/face coverings [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

 censorship [ref1](#)

 children [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

 China, made in [ref1](#)

 dehumanisation [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

 fear [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

 flu [ref1](#)

 health professionals [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

 isolation [ref1](#)

 laughter [ref1](#)

mass non-cooperation [ref1](#)

microplastics, risk of [ref1](#)

mind control [ref1](#)

multiple masks [ref1](#)

oxygen deficiency [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

police [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

pollution, as cause of plastic [ref1](#)

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#)

reframing [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

risk assessments, lack of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

self-respect [ref1](#)

surgeons [ref1](#)

United States [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)
'worms' [ref1](#)
The Matrix movies [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
measles [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
media see mainstream media
Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA)
[ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Mesopotamia [ref1](#)
messaging [ref1](#)
military-police state [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
mind control [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#) *see also* MKUltra
MKUltra [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
monarchy [ref1](#)
money *see* banking, finance and money
Montagnier, Luc [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Mooney, Bel [ref1](#)
Morgellons disease [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
mortality rate [ref1](#)
Mullis, Kary [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Musk, Elon [ref1](#)

N

Nag Hammadi texts [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
nanotechnology [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
narcissism [ref1](#)
Nazi Germany [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)
near-death experiences [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Neocons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Neuro-Linguistic Programming (NLP) and the Delphi technique
[ref1](#)

NHS (National Health Service)

amplification cycles [ref1](#)

Common Purpose [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

mind control [ref1](#)

NHS England [ref1](#)

saving the NHS [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

whistle-blowers [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

No-Problem-Reaction-Solution [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

non-human dimension of Global Cult [ref1](#)

nous [ref1](#)

numbers, reality as [ref1](#)

Nuremberg Codes [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Nuremberg-like tribunal, proposal for [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#),
[ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#), [ref11](#), [ref12](#)

O

Obama, Barack [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)

O'Brien, Cathy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Ochel, Evita [ref1](#)

Ofcom [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

old people [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Oneness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Open Society Foundations (Soros) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

oxygen 406, 528–34

P

paedophilia [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Page, Larry [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

Palestine-Israel conflict [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

pandemic, definition of [ref1](#)

pandemic and health crisis scenarios/simulations [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#),
[ref4](#)

paranormal [ref1](#)

PCR tests [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

Pearl Harbor attacks, prior knowledge of [ref1](#)

Pelosi, Nancy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

perception [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

climate change hoax [ref1](#)

control [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

decoding [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

enslavement [ref1](#)

externally-delivered perceptions [ref1](#)

five senses [ref1](#)

human labels [ref1](#)

media [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

political parties [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#)

sale of perception [ref1](#)

self-identity [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#)

Phantom Self [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

pharmaceutical industry *see* **Big Pharma**

phthalates [ref1](#)

Plato's Allegory of the Cave [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

pneuma [ref1](#)

police

Black Lives Matter (BLM) [ref1](#)

brutality [ref1](#)

citizen's arrests [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

common law arrests [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Common Purpose [ref1](#)

defunding [ref1](#)

lockdowns [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

masks [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

police-military state [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

psychopathic personality [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

reframing [ref1](#)

United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#)

polio [ref1](#)

political correctness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

political parties [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

political puppets [ref1](#)

pollution [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

post-mortems/autopsies [ref1](#)

Postage Stamp Consensus [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

pre-emptive programming [ref1](#)

Problem-Reaction-Solution [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

Project for the New American Century [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

psychopathic personality [ref1](#)

Archons [ref1](#)

heart energy [ref1](#)

lockdowns [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

police [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

recruitment [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

vaccines [ref1](#)

wealth [ref1](#)

Wetiko [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Psyop (psychological operation), Covid as a [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#),
[ref5](#)

Pushbackers [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

pyramid structure [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Q

QAnon Psyop [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

R

racism *see also* **Black Lives**

Matter (BLM)

anti-racism industry [ref1](#)

class [ref1](#)

critical race theory [ref1](#)

culture [ref1](#)

intersectionality [ref1](#)

reverse racism [ref1](#)

white privilege [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

white supremacy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

radiation [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

randomness, illusion of [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

reality [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

reframing [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

change agents [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

children [ref1](#)

climate change [ref1](#)

Common Purpose leadership programme [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

contradictory rules [ref1](#)

enforcers [ref1](#)

masks [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

NLP and the Delphi technique [ref1](#)

police [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

religion *see also* particular religions

alien invasions [ref1](#)

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
consciousness [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
control, system of [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
criticism, prohibition on [ref1](#)
five senses [ref1](#)
good and evil, war between [ref1](#)
hidden non-human forces [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#)
save me syndrome [ref1](#)
Wetiko [ref1](#)
Wokeness [ref1](#)
repetition and mind control [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
reporting/snitching, encouragement of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Reptilians/Grey entities [ref1](#)
rewiring the mind [ref1](#)
Rivers, Thomas Milton [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Rockefeller family [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)
Rockefeller Foundation documents [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Roman Empire [ref1](#)
Rothschild family [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)
RT-PCR tests [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)
Russia
 collusion inquiry in US [ref1](#)
Russian Revolution [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#)

S

Sabbatian-Frankism [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 anti-Semitism [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 banking and finance [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
 China [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 Israel [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Judaism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Lucifer [ref1](#)
media [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Nazis [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
QAnon [ref1](#)
Rothschilds [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
Russia [ref1](#)
Saudi Arabia [ref1](#)
Silicon Valley [ref1](#)
Sumer [ref1](#)
United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)
Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
SAGE (Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#),
[ref4](#)
SARS-1 [ref1](#)
SARs-CoV-2 [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)
Satan/Satanism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
satellites in low-orbit [ref1](#)
Saudi Arabia [ref1](#)
Save Me Syndrome [ref1](#)
scapegoating [ref1](#)
Schwab, Klaus [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#),
[ref11](#), [ref12](#)
science, manipulation of [ref1](#)
self-identity [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
self-respect, attacks on [ref1](#)
September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#),
[ref3](#), [ref4](#)
77th Brigade of UK military [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Silicon Valley/tech giants [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#) *see also*
Facebook

Israel [ref1](#)

Sabbatians [ref1](#)

technocracy [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#)

simulation hypothesis [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

Smart Grid [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

artificial intelligence (AI) [ref1](#)

China [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

control centres [ref1](#)

the Field [ref1](#)

Great Reset [ref1](#)

Human 2.0 [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Israel [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

vaccines [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

social disapproval [ref1](#)

social distancing and isolation [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

abusive relationships [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

children [ref1](#)

flats and apartments [ref1](#)

heart issues [ref1](#)

hugs [ref1](#)

Internet [ref1](#)

masks [ref1](#)

media [ref1](#)

older people [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

one-metre (three feet) rule [ref1](#)

rewiring the mind [ref1](#)

simulation, universe as a [ref1](#)

SPI-B [ref1](#)

substance abuse [ref1](#)

suicide and self-harm [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
technology [ref1](#)
torture, as [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
two-metre (six feet) rule [ref1](#)
women [ref1](#)
social justice [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
social media *see also* **Facebook bans on alternative views** [ref1](#)
censorship [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
children [ref1](#)
emotion [ref1](#)
perception [ref1](#)
private messages [ref1](#)
Twitter [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)
YouTube [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Soros, George [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
Spain [ref1](#)
SPI-B (Scientific Pandemic Insights Group on Behaviours) [ref1](#),
[ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
spider and the web [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Starmer, Keir [ref1](#)
Statute Law [ref1](#)
Steiner, Rudolf [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Stockholm syndrome [ref1](#)
streptomycin [ref1](#)
suicide and self-harm [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Sumer [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Sunstein, Cass [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
swine flu (H1N1) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
synchronicity [ref1](#)
synthetic biology [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
synthetic meat [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

T

technology *see also* **artificial intelligence (AI); Internet;**

social media addiction [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

the cloud [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

cyber-operations [ref1](#)

cyberwarfare [ref1](#)

radiation [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

social distancing and isolation [ref1](#)

technocracy [ref1](#)

Tedros Adhanom Ghebreyesus [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#),
[ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#), [ref11](#), [ref12](#), [ref13](#)

telepathy [ref1](#)

Tenpenny, Sherri [ref1](#)

Tesla, Nikola [ref1](#)

testosterone levels, decrease in [ref1](#)

testing for Covid-19 [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

anal swab tests [ref1](#)

cancer [ref1](#)

China [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Corman-Drosten test [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

death certificates [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

fraudulent testing [ref1](#)

genetic material, amplification of [ref1](#)

Lateral Flow Device (LFD) [ref1](#)

PCR tests [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Thunberg, Greta [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Totalitarian Tiptoe [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

transgender persons

activism [ref1](#)

artificial wombs [ref1](#)

censorship [ref1](#)
child abuse [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Human 2.0 [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
women, deletion of rights and status of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
young persons [ref1](#)
travel restrictions [ref1](#)
Trudeau, Justin [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Trump, Donald [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#),
[ref11](#)
Twitter [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)

U

UKColumn [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
United Nations (UN) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#) *see also* **Agenda 21/Agenda 2030 (UN)**
United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
American Revolution [ref1](#)
borders [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Capitol Hill riot [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
children [ref1](#)
China [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
CIA [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Daily Pass tracking system [ref1](#)
demographics by immigration, changes in [ref1](#)
Democrats [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
election fraud [ref1](#)
far-right domestic terrorists, pushbackers as [ref1](#)
Federal Reserve [ref1](#)
flu/respiratory diseases statistics [ref1](#)
Global Cult [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
hand sanitisers, FDA warnings on [ref1](#)

immigration, effects of illegal [ref1](#)
impeachment [ref1](#)
Israel [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Judaism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
lockdown [ref1](#)
masks [ref1](#)
mass media [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
nursing homes [ref1](#)
Pentagon [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
police [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
pushbackers [ref1](#)
Republicans [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
borders [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Democrats [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Russia, inquiry into collusion with [ref1](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
UFO sightings, release of information on [ref1](#)
vaccines [ref1](#)
white supremacy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Woke Democrats [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

V

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
adverse reactions [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Africa [ref1](#)
anaphylactic shock [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
animals [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
anti-vax movement [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
AstraZeneca/Oxford [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
autoimmune diseases, rise in [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Big Pharma [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#)

bioweapon, as real [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
black and ethnic minority communities [ref1](#)
blood clots [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Brain Computer Interface (BCI) [ref1](#)
care homes, deaths in [ref1](#)
censorship [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
chief medical officers and scientific advisers, financial interests of
[ref1](#), [ref2](#)
children [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#), [ref10](#)
China [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
clinical trials [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
compensation [ref1](#)
compulsory vaccinations [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
computer programs [ref1](#)
consciousness [ref1](#)
cover-ups [ref1](#)
creation before Covid [ref1](#)
cytokine storm [ref1](#)
deaths and illnesses caused by vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
definition [ref1](#)
developing countries [ref1](#)
digital tattoos [ref1](#)
DNA-manipulation [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#),
[ref10](#)
emergency approval [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
female infertility [ref1](#)
funding [ref1](#)
genetic suicide [ref1](#)
Global Cult [ref1](#)
heart chakras [ref1](#)
hesitancy [ref1](#)
Human 2.0 [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
immunity from prosecution [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

implantable technology [ref1](#)
Israel [ref1](#)
Johnson & Johnson [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
lockdowns [ref1](#)
long-term effects [ref1](#)
mainstream media [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
masks [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Medicines and Healthcare products Regulatory Agency (MHRA)
[ref1](#), [ref2](#)
messaging [ref1](#)
Moderna [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)
mRNA vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)
nanotechnology [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
NHS [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
older people [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
operating system [ref1](#)
passports [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Pfizer/BioNTech [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
polyethylene glycol [ref1](#)
pregnant women [ref1](#)
psychopathic personality [ref1](#)
races, targeting different [ref1](#)
reverse transcription [ref1](#)
Smart Grid [ref1](#)
social distancing [ref1](#)
social media [ref1](#)
sterility [ref1](#)
synthetic material, introduction of [ref1](#)
tests [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
travel restrictions [ref1](#)
variants [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
viruses, existence of [ref1](#)
whistle-blowing [ref1](#)

WHO [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Wokeness [ref1](#)
working, vaccine as [ref1](#)
young people [ref1](#)
Vallance, Patrick [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)
variants [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
vegans [ref1](#)
ventilators [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
virology [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
virtual reality [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
viruses, existence of [ref1](#)
visual reality [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
vitamin D [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
von Braun, Wernher [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

W

war-zone hospital myths [ref1](#)
waveforms [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
wealth [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#) [ref10](#), [ref11](#)
wet market conspiracy [ref1](#)
Wetiko factor [ref1](#)
 alcoholism and drug addiction [ref1](#)
 anti-human, why Global Cult is [ref1](#)
 Archons [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
 artificial intelligence (AI) [ref1](#)
 Big Pharma [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 children [ref1](#)
 China [ref1](#)
 consciousness [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
 education [ref1](#)
 Facebook [ref1](#)

fear [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
frequency [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Gates [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Global Cult [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
heart [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
lockdowns [ref1](#)
masks [ref1](#)
Native American concept [ref1](#)
psychopathic personality [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
reframing/retraining programmes [ref1](#)
religion [ref1](#)
Silicon Valley [ref1](#)
Smart Grid [ref1](#)
smartphone addiction [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
social media [ref1](#)
war [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
WHO [ref1](#)
Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Yaldabaoth [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
whistle-blowing [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
white privilege [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
white supremacy [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)
Whitty, Christopher [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#),
[ref10](#)
‘who benefits’ [ref1](#)
Wi-Fi [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
Wikipedia [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Wojcicki, Susan [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#)
Wokeness
 Antifa [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
 anti-Semitism [ref1](#)
 billionaire social justice warriors [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Capitol Hill riot [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
censorship [ref1](#)
Christianity [ref1](#)
climate change hoax [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
culture [ref1](#)
education, control of [ref1](#)
emotion [ref1](#)
facts [ref1](#)
fascism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Global Cult [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)
group-think [ref1](#)
immigration [ref1](#)
indigenous people, solidarity with [ref1](#)
inversion [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
left, hijacking the [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
Marxism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
mind control [ref1](#)
New Woke [ref1](#)
Old Woke [ref1](#)
Oneness [ref1](#)
perceptual programming [ref1](#)
 Phantom Self [ref1](#)
police [ref1](#)
defunding the [ref1](#)
reframing [ref1](#)
public institutions [ref1](#)
Pushbackers [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
racism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
reframing [ref1](#), [ref2](#)
religion, as [ref1](#)
Sabbatians [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)
Silicon Valley [ref1](#)
social justice [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

transgender [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

United States [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

vaccines [ref1](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

young people [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

women, deletion of rights and status of [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

World Economic Forum (WEF) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)

World Health Organization (WHO) [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#)

AIDs/HIV [ref1](#)

amplification cycles [ref1](#)

Big Pharma [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

cooperation in health emergencies [ref1](#)

creation [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

fatality rate [ref1](#)

funding [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Gates [ref1](#)

Internet [ref1](#)

lockdown [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

Wetiko factor [ref1](#)

world number 1 (masses) [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

world number 2 [ref1](#)

Wuhan [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#) [ref8](#)

Y

Yaldabaoth [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#)

Yeadon, Michael [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#)

young people *see also* children addiction to technology [ref1](#)

Human 2.0 [ref1](#)

vaccines [ref1](#), [ref2](#)

Wokeness [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

YouTube [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#)

WHO 548

Z

Zaks, Tal [ref1](#)

Zionism [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#)

Zuckerberg, Mark [ref1](#), [ref2](#), [ref3](#), [ref4](#), [ref5](#), [ref6](#), [ref7](#), [ref8](#), [ref9](#),
[ref10](#), [ref11](#), [ref12](#)

Zulus [ref1](#)



Ickonic is something that has been a dream of mine for the last 5 years, growing up around alternative information I have always had a natural interest in what is going on in the World and what could I do to make it better. Across the range of subjects and positions of influence occupied mainly by people who don't strive to make things better it's the Media that I have always found the most frustrating and fascinating. Mainly because if the Media did their Jobs properly then so much of the negative things happening in the World simply would not be able to happen, because they would be exposed within a heartbeat.

Free Press and the Opportunities that the internet could have given would mean that the Media are able to expose things like never before and hold people to account for their actions. As we all know there are 'Untouchables' that walk among us, people the Media simply won't touch, expose or investigate and that leads to the dark underworlds that infest the establishment the World over. Well I say enough, it's time for something different, a different kind of Media, where no one is off limits from exposing and investigating. All we're interested in at Ickonic is the truth of what is really going on in the World on whichever subject we're covering.

We hope you enjoy what we have created and take something away from the platform, we aim to deliver information that's informative and most importantly self-empowering, you're not a little person, you're part of something much bigger than that and its time we as a collective race began to understand that and look to the future as ours to take.

It's time...

Jaymie Icke - Founder Ickonic Alternative Media.

SIGN UP NOW AT ICKONIC.COM

DAVID ICKE
THE ANSWER



We live in extraordinary times with billions bewildered and seeking answers for what is happening. David Icke, the man who has been proved right again and again, has spent 30 years uncovering the truth behind world affairs and in a stream of previous books he predicted current events.

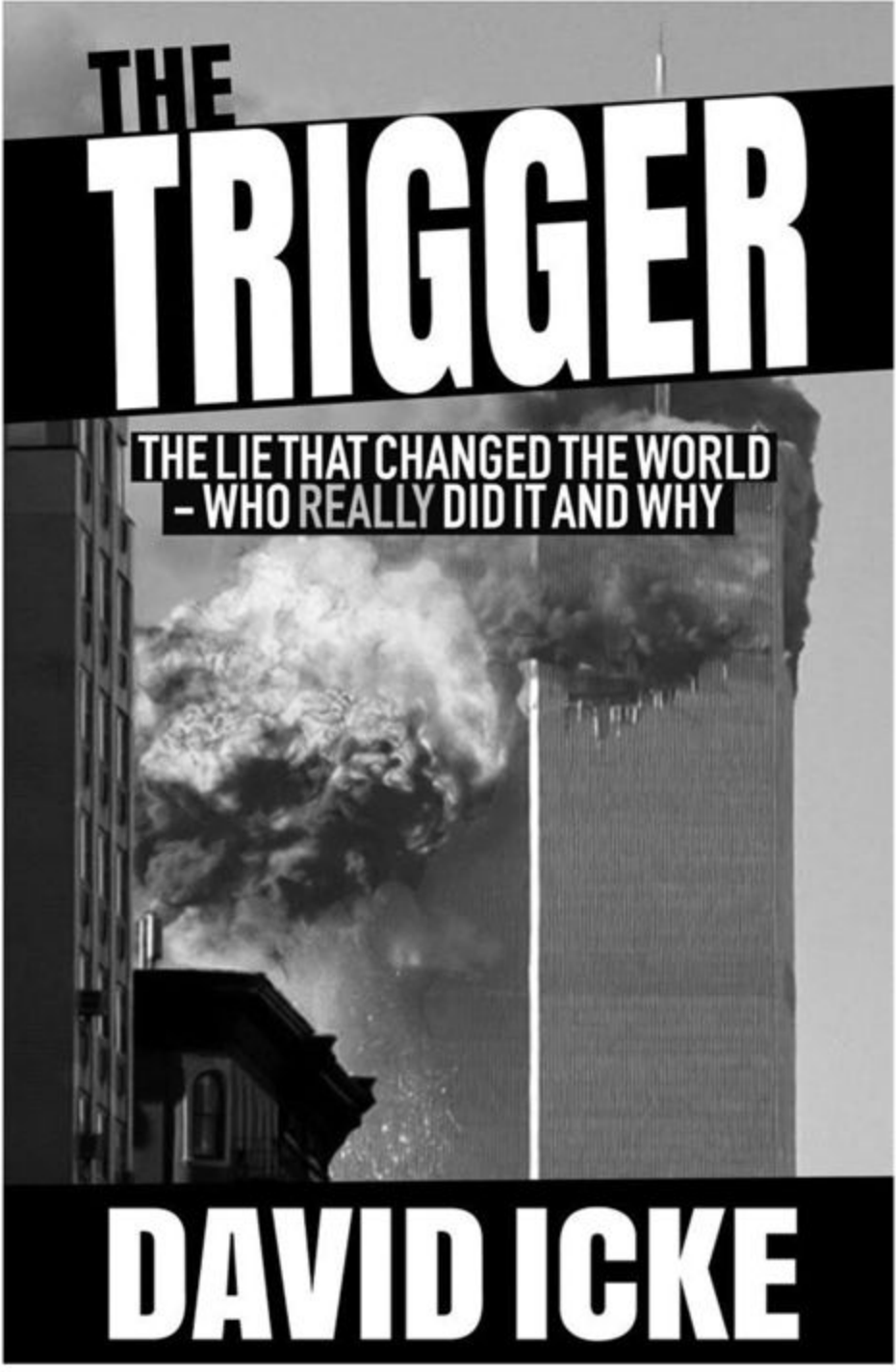
The Answer will change your every perception of life and the world and set you free of the illusions that control human society. There is nothing more vital for our collective freedom than humanity becoming aware of what is in this book.

Available now at davidicke.com.

THE

TRIGGER

**THE LIE THAT CHANGED THE WORLD
- WHO REALLY DID IT AND WHY**



DAVID ICKE

**EVERYTHING
YOU NEED
TO KNOW**

BUT HAVE NEVER BEEN TOLD

DAVID ICKE

DAVIDICKE.COM



DAVID ICKE STORE
LATEST NEWS ARTICLES
DAVID ICKE VIDEOS
WEEKLY DOT-CONNECTOR PODCASTS
LIVE EVENTS

WWW.DAVIDICKE.COM

THE LIFE STORY OF DAVID ICKE

RENEGADE

THE FEATURE LENGTH FILM

/ˈren·ɪˌgeɪd/

noun

A person who behaves in a rebelliously unconventional manner.



AVAILABLE NOW AT DAVIDICKE.COM

2 NEW BOOKS
BY NEIL HAGUE

ORION'S DOOR

SYMBOLS OF CONSCIOUSNESS & BLUEPRINTS OF CONTROL
- THE STORY OF ORION'S INFLUENCE OVER HUMANITY

CUTTING EDGE VISIONARY ART
& UNIQUE ILLUSTRATED BOOKS

NEIL HAGUE

FOR
BOOKS, PRINTS & T-SHIRTS

VISIT:

NEILHAGUEBOOKS.COM

OR NEILHAGUE.COM



Before you go ...

For more detail, background and evidence about the subjects in *Perceptions of a Renegade Mind* – and so much more – see my others books including *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*; *The Biggest Secret*; *Children of the Matrix*; *The David Icke Guide to the Global Conspiracy*; *Tales from the Time Loop*; *The Perception Deception*; *Remember Who You Are*; *Human Race Get Off Your Knees*; *Phantom Self*; *Everything You Need To Know But Have Never Been Told*, *The Trigger* and *The Answer*.

You can subscribe to the fantastic new Ickonic media platform where there are many hundreds of hours of cutting-edge information in videos, documentaries and series across a whole range of subjects which are added to every week. This includes my 90 minute breakdown of the week's news every Friday to explain *why* events are happening and to what end.